

CALIFORNIANA

MAIN LIBRARY

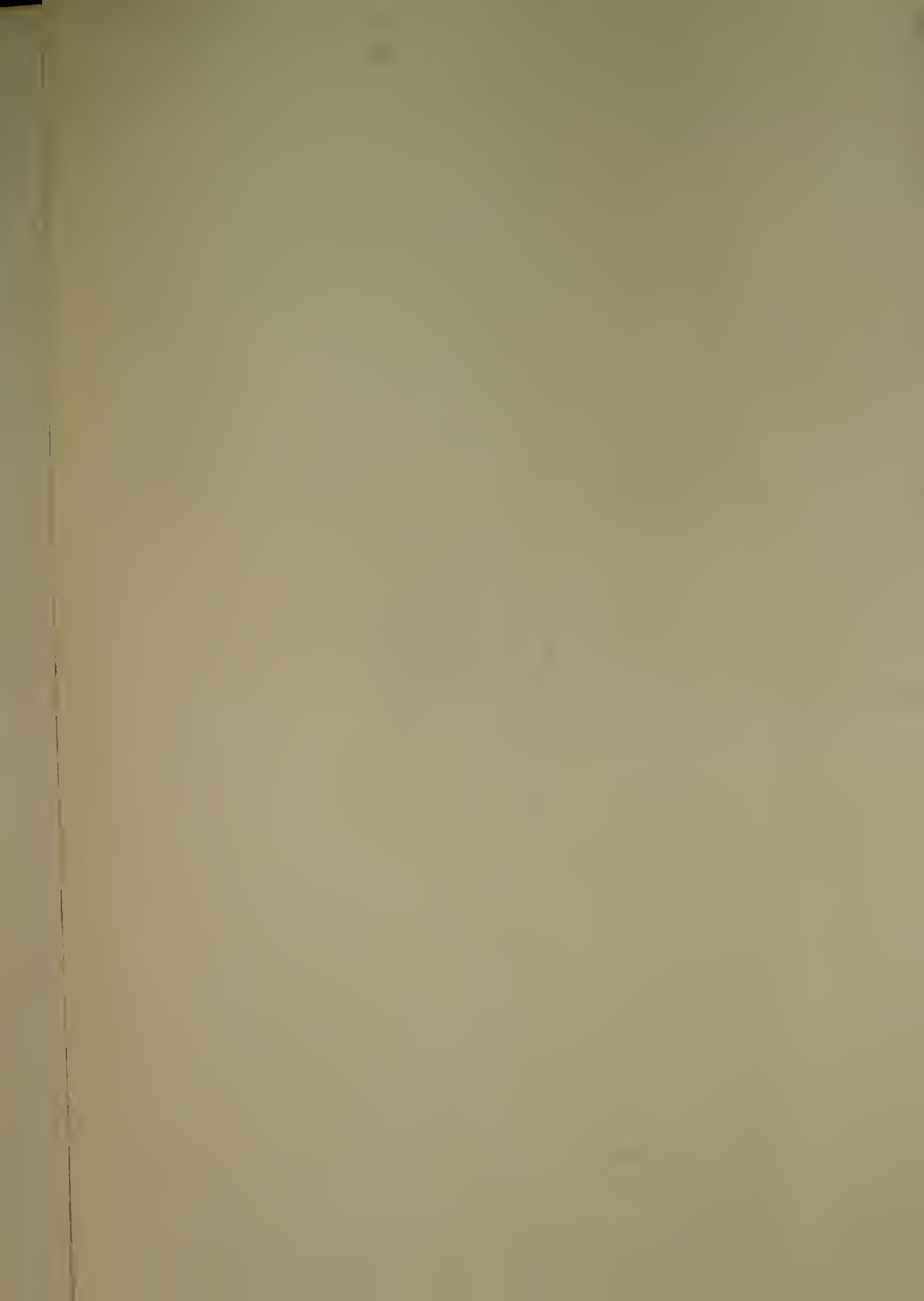


*F979.451 1L7

567390

NOT TO BE TAKEN FROM THE LIBRARY

Form 3427





THE
Illustrated Atlas and History

— OF —
YOLO COUNTY, CAL.

CONTAINING A
HISTORY OF CALIFORNIA FROM 1513 TO 1850,

— A —
HISTORY OF YOLO COUNTY FROM 1825 TO 1880,

— WITH —
Statistics of Agriculture, Education, Churches, Elections,
Lithographic Views of Farms, Residences, Mills, &c.

PORTRAITS OF WELL-KNOWN CITIZENS,
AND THE
OFFICIAL COUNTY MAP.

S. F. PUBLIC LIBRARY

DE PUE & COMPANY.
1879.

+8979.451

IL7

567350

TO THE

PUBLIC AND OUR PATRONS.

In the publication of this work we have sought to produce a book that should possess sufficient merit to warrant its becoming the future standard by which, in the coming time, may be viewed the past and present of that treated within its pages. Perfection we do not claim, but have striven to approach as near that point as possible in each of the several departments. In the map some inaccuracies may be found, and if this were not so, it would be the first without errors ever published; but we do claim that it will compare favorably in this particular with any like publication ever produced on this coast. It is arranged to show the county divided into quarter-sections, and the owner of each. The colors represent the voting precincts, two or more of which combine to make every other legal subdivision of the county. The names read to the north, and the range and number of townships are given on the margin of each of the six sections into which it is divided. The views, in some instances, have been drawn contrary to the conception of the artists, because of the demands of the patrons; but we are pleased to be able to say that there are but few illustrations of this kind. The artists who have sketched for this work are masters in their line, and by comparison with like publications, this fact could be more fully appreciated. It will also be observed that in the biographies some persons have been given more space than others—a fact due, not to partiality, but to the limited information furnished by some from which to write. The portraits are from photographs furnished by the subjects or their friends, and are very accurate reproductions, but in some instances they represent the parties as they looked several years prior to 1879. Of the history, we need make no comment, the name of the author guaranteeing sufficiently its value.

We regret that so long a time has elapsed since the inauguration of the enterprise—much longer than at first was deemed necessary to complete the work; but it soon became evident that the difficulties lying in the way of producing a correct history would necessitate an extension of time to make the work a superior one, but what we have lost in this way, with its consequent expense, is gain to the subscribers.

In conclusion, we would return our sincere thanks to our patrons for their generous subscriptions, and to the people generally of Yolo county for the universal courtesies extended to us.

Respectfully,

DE PUE & COMPANY.

YRABILL OLIVER 7.2

CONTENTS.

STATE HISTORY.

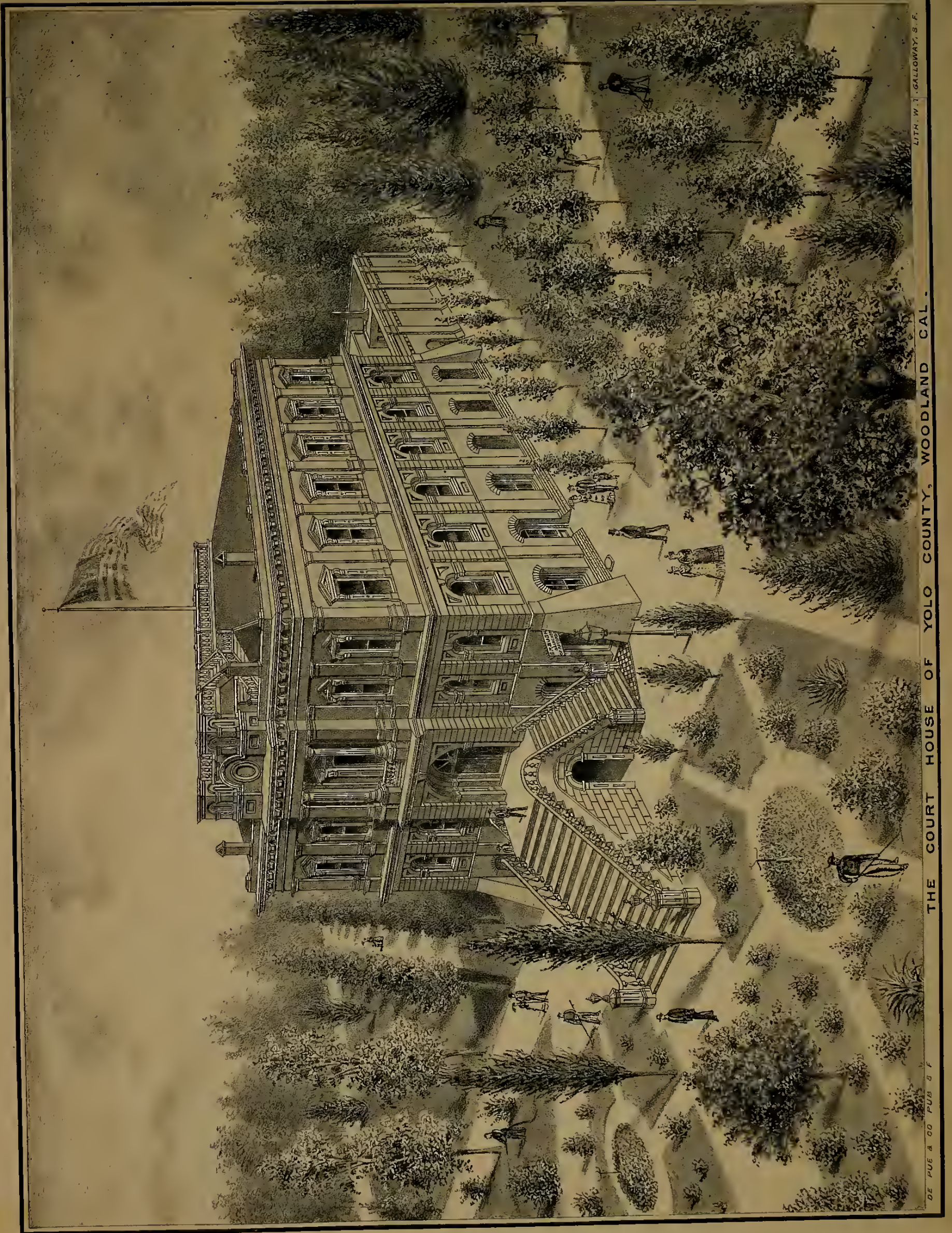
	Page.
CHAPTER I.	
Discovery of and failure to occupy California by the Spanish.....	1
CHAPTER II.	
Occupation of Lower California by the Jesuits.....	3
CHAPTER III.	
Conquest of Upper California by the Franciscans.....	4
CHAPTER IV.	
Downfall of the Missions.....	7
CHAPTER V.	
Spanish Military Occupation.....	8
CHAPTER VI.	
Fourteen of the twenty-four years that California was a Mexican Territory	9
CHAPTER VII.	
The last ten years that California was a Mexican Territory.....	10
CHAPTER VIII.	
The Bear-flag War, and what led to it	13
CHAPTER IX.	
The War commenced by the Bear-flag party ends in the conquest of California by the United States.....	16
CHAPTER X.	
The Flores Insurrection.....	18
CHAPTER XI.	
California after the Conquest, until admitted into the Union as a State in 1850.....	21
TERRITORIAL AND STATE GOVERNORS.....	25

COUNTY HISTORY.

	Page.
CHAPTER I.	26
Introduction and Plan of the Work.....	26
CHAPTER II.	27
Occupation of the Country by Trappers.....	27
CHAPTER III.	29
Settlement of the Valley from 1839 to the organization of the County, in 1850	29
CHAPTER IV.	36
Elections, with statistics	36
CHAPTER V.	40
Stock-raising and Stock-stealing	40
CHAPTER VI.	42
Agriculture, with statistics	42
CHAPTER VII.	46
The Grange Movement	46
CHAPTER VIII.	47
The Winds, Rains and Seasons.....	47
CHAPTER IX.	52
Floods, Snowstorms and Earthquakes.....	52
CHAPTER X.	57
Swamp Lands and Reclamation.....	57
CHAPTER XI.	58
The Churches of Yolo County.....	58
CHAPTER XII.	62
Secret and other Societies in Yolo County, with brief history of the origin of each.	62
CHAPTER XIII.	68
History of Schools, with statistics	68
CHAPTER XIV.	71
Towns, Settlements and County-seat Contests	71
CHAPTER XV.	78
Newspapers and Editors.....	78
CHAPTER XVI.	80
Irrigation Facilities, and results of,	80

BIOGRAPHIES, ILLUSTRATIONS AND PORTRAITS.

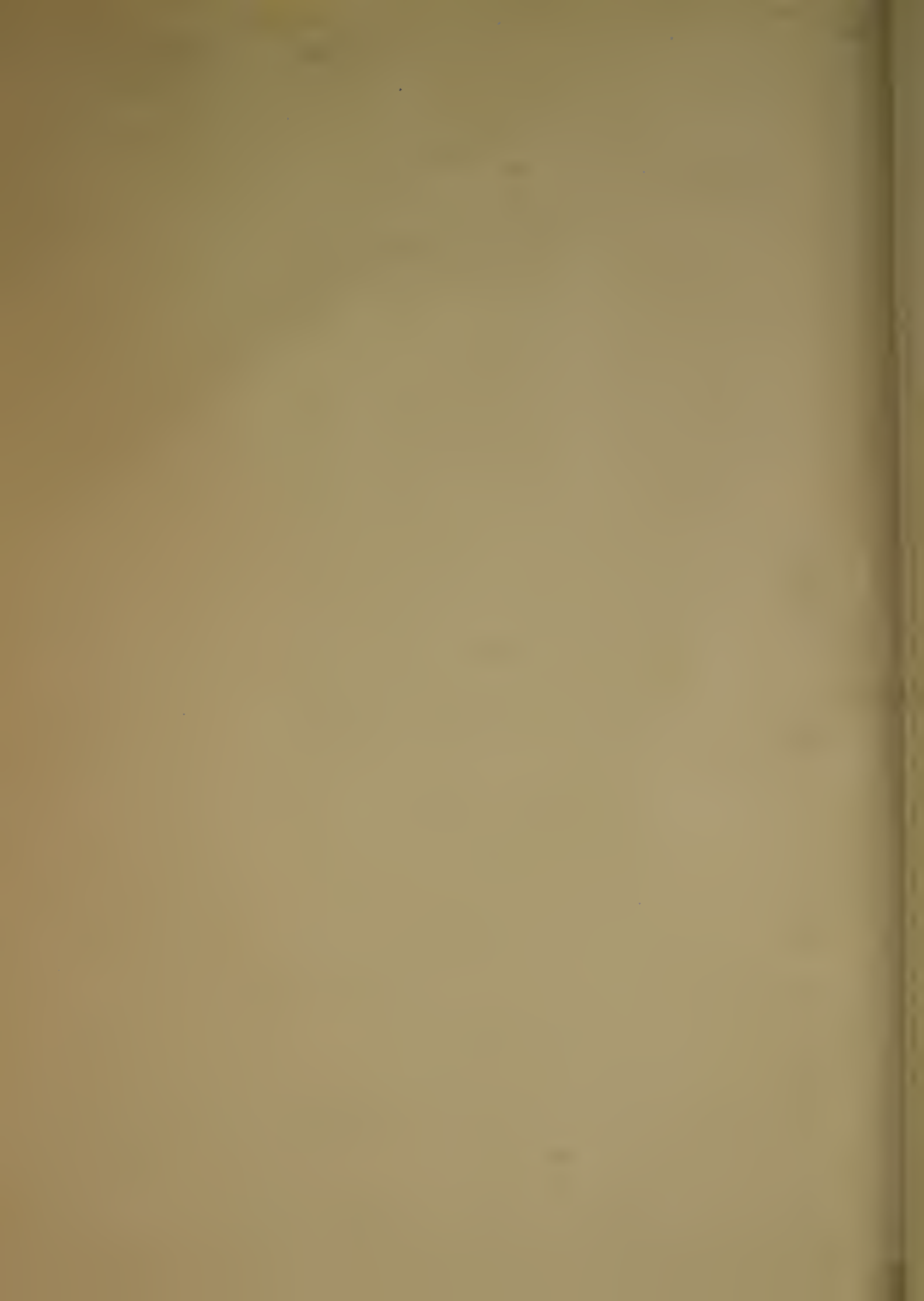
BIOGRAPHY.			ILLUSTRATION.			PORTRAIT.		
Page.	Plate No.	Facing page.	Page.	Plate No.	Facing page.	Page.	Plate No.	Facing page.
ADAMS, D. Q.	82	31	32	ELSTON, PROF. ALLEN M.	87	37	31	43
ALDITCH, J. W.	82	30	43	ELY, BENJAMIN.	87	31	31	43
BRAMEE, R. L.	82	16-17	43	EVERETT, P. G.	87	31	31	43
BRAMEE, R. H.	82	26	79	FREEMAN, J. W.	87	40	40	32
BURNS, D. M.	82-3	25	50	FREEMAN, F. S.	87-8	28	28	32
BULLARD, W. G.	83	42	50	FISKE, GRO. D.	88	48	48	32
BULLARD, FRANK.	83	2	50	FUKEMAN BLOCK (Woodland)	88	3	3	32
BROWN, F. M.	83	20	71	GASSNER, JOHN.	88	7	7	32
BARNES, DAVID.	83	27	71	GLASCOCK, GEORGE.	88	50	50	32
BRIGGS, J. R.	83-4	5	43	GUTH, JACOB.	88	34	34	32
BARNES, F. J.	84	32	50	GIBSON, W. B.	88	24	24	32
BULLOCK, J. P.	84	45	50	GORDON, E. E.	88	30	30	32
BROCK, T. H.	84	32	50	GORDON, WILLIAM.	88	18	18	32
BROWNSHILL, W. W.	84	50	50	GABLE, AMOS W.	88-9	18	18	32
BENTLEY, S. A.	84	29	50	GABLE, HARVEY.	89	37	37	32
CALDWELL, SAMUEL.	84	50	50	GRIFFIN, JOSEPH.	89	37	37	32
CLAY, CHARLES.	84	8	50	GRIFFIN, NANCY.	89	28	28	32
CLAUSEN, HENRY A.	84	21	50	HOLTON, STEPHEN B.	89	12	12	32
CAMPBELL, BAME.	84-5	26	50	HERSHBY, HON. D. N.	89	23	23	32
COOPER, MAJ. STEPHEN.	85	30	50	HILLIKER, L. W.	89	19	19	32
CRANE, S. U.	85-6	43	50	HOLMES, DR. L. B.	89	17	17	32
COTE, CHARLES.	86	19	50	HANNON, W. W.	89	46	46	32
CARD, JOSEPH E.	86	60	50	HAMILTON, DAVID.	89	49	49	32
CRAIG, JOSEPH.	86	11	95	HARRAN, HON. JOS. H.	89	45	45	32
CRAIG, DR. THORNTON.	86	41	95	HESPERIAN COLLEGE.	89	6	6	32
CURTIS, W. C.	86	3	95	IRELAND, ELIAS.	89-90	2	2	32
CURTIS, MRS. W. C.	86	10	95	JACKSON, DANIEL A.	90	21	21	32
COWELL, ALFRED H.	86	44	95	JACKSON, DR. GEORGE H.	90	42	42	32
CHART HOGGE.	86	41	95	JENNINGS, ELLIAN.	90	48	48	32
CARAY VALLEY.	86	39	95	JACKSON, MRS. C. D.	90	28	28	32
CHURCH M. E. SOUTH AT WINTER.	86	85	95	KNUPPE, H. H.	90	24	24	32
CACHEVILLE PUBLIC SCHOOL.	86	85	95	LEMAN, MICHAEL.	90	11	11	32
COURT-HOUSE OF YOLO COUNTY.	86	85	95	LOWANGER, I. B.	90	19	19	32
CHILES, P. S.	86	85	95	LAUGENOUR, JOHN D.	90	23	23	32
CHILES, MRS. P. S.	86	85	95	LAWSON, JOHN D.	90	79	79	32
CHILES, JAMES F.	86	28	95	LEVY, WOLF.	90	38	38	32
CHILES, W. D.	86	41	95	MERINO, SAMUEL N.	91	33	33	32
CARSON, WM. H.	86	41	95	MOORE, JAMES.	91	33	33	32
DUNCAN, W. H.	86-7	41	95	MERRITT, DR. H. P.	91	33	33	32
DUNCAN, W. G.	87	19	95	MORRIS, ASA W.	91	25	25	32
DUNCAN, B. F.	87	26	95	MANOR, W. L.	91	19	19	32
DRUMMOND, L. C.	87	47	95	MARDIS, H. L.	91	2	2	32
DUTTON, JAMES M.	87	47	95	MAIN STREET, WOODLAND.	91	15	15	32
				POWELL, A. Q.	91	15	15	32
				PETTIT, ASA.	91	22	22	32
				POWELL, ABRAHAM.	91	28	28	32
				POWELL, ABRAHAM.	91-2	60	60	32
				PRATHER, DR. W. J.	92	3, 25	3, 25	32
				PORTER, A. D.	92	60	60	32
				PARRAMORE, DR. E. L.	92	9	9	32
				REED, C. F.	92	30	30	32
				REMSEY, D. C.	92	36	36	32
				RICKET, JOHN.	92-3	48	48	32
				ROSS, DR. THOMAS.	93	25, 46	25, 46	32
				RHODES, JOHN M.	93	6	6	32
				SNOWBALL, JOHN W.	93-4	19	19	32
				SPECT, JONAS.	94	44	44	32
				SHARP-SACK, GEO.	94	10	10	32
				STEPHENS, B. W.	94	41	41	32
				STEPHENS, JOHN D.	94	60	60	32
				STEPHENS, GEO. D.	94	79	79	32
				STRONG, DR. ANDERSON.	94	2, 33	2, 33	32
				SAUNDERS, WILLIAM.	94-5	15	15	32
				THOMAS, CHARLES S.	95	23	23	32
				TAYLOR, JOHN E.	95	28	28	32
				TODD, MRS. G. G.	95	22	22	32
				TODD, MISS MATTIE E.	95	15	15	32
				TABLOCK, R. G.	95	47	47	32
				TABLOCK, ELMER.	95	26	26	32
				TECOF, WM. H.	95-6	49	49	32
				TOWN OF DUNSMITH.	96	8	8	32
				TOWN OF WINTER.	96	36	36	32
				THEOBALDS, W. W.	96	22	22	32
				WOODARD, GEO. W.	96	4	4	32
				WINNE, W. H.	96	49	49	32
				WEYAND, THEODORE.	96	26	26	32
				WHEAT, GEO. F.	96	49	49	32
				WOOTEN, S.	96	49	49	32
				WINTER, THEODORE.	96	49	49	32
				WHITE HOUSE, STANGE AND HINK.	96	49	49	32
				WOLFE, JOHN.	96	49	49	32



LITH. W. T. GALLOWAY, S. F.

THE COURT HOUSE OF YOLO COUNTY, WOODLAND CAL.

DE PUE & CO. PUBLISHERS



HISTORY OF CALIFORNIA

1513 TO 1850:

YOLO COUNTY, FROM 1825 TO 1880.

BY FRANK T. GILBERT.

CHAPTER I.

Discovery of and Failure to Occupy California by Spain.

Discovery of the Pacific Ocean—Fate of the Discoverer—A New Incentive for Discoveries—Straits of Magellan—Pacific Ocean Named—Letter by Cortez—An Island of Amazons—A Country Abounding in Pearls and Gold—First Intimation of California and Its Gulf—Lower California Discovered—Fate of the Discoverer—Cortez Sails, and Establishes the First Colony on the Peninsula—Regarding the Origin of the Name of California—Colony by Cortez Abandons the Country—Expedition to Explore the Pacific Coast in 1543—Spanish Policy in the Pacific Ocean—Sir Francis Drake's Expedition—He Abandons His Pilot on the Shores of Oregon—He Anchors for Thirty-six Days in a Bay that now Bears His Name, and Takes Possession of the Country—The Inducements for the Occupation of California—King Philip's Message—He Gives a Reason: Desires a Supply Station on the Coast of California—A Questionable Statement as to the Indians, and What They Produced—A Glimpse of the King's Kaleidoscope—Venegas also Gives a Reason—He Thinks the Pacific Coast a Sweet Morsel for the Lips of Kings—History of the Seventeenth Century Commences with the Voyage of Viscaino—His Searches for a Harbor where Can Be Established a Supply Station; but His Genius Sends Him Out to Sea, and He Passes the Bay of San Francisco without Discovering It—He Anchors in Drake's Bay—The Wreck of the Ship "San Augustine"—A Council Called; but Five Able-Bodied Men Respond—The Straits of Anian—Suffering from Scorbatic Diseases—The Return—Expedition of Admiral Onodo—Final Abandonment of Further Efforts to Occupy California by the Government.

Over three and a half centuries have passed since a representative of the civilized race, standing upon the heights of Panama, beheld for the first time the placid bosom of our Pacific Ocean. It was a Spaniard that destiny had selected to stand in history at the threshold of a new era, and part the screen that hid from the world a stage on which mankind were to commence a new act in the drama of life. Vasco Nunez de Balboa was the name of that fortunate man. In 1513, he was guided by an Indian to the place where, spread out before him, lay sleeping the legendary waters "beyond America," that conquerors and kings had sought for in vain. The event rescued his name from oblivion, but its owner, because of cruelty, perished miserably at the hands of the race of whom one had been his guide.

After it became known that a western water boundary had been found to the country that Cortez had subjugated for Spain, the spirit of discovery was increased to a fever-heat. The imagination of the adventurous of all countries was excited to search for the Eldorado, where the Incas had procured their vast treasures of gold. Possibly the "fountain of perpetual youth" was there, that would rescue from old age the one who bathed in its living waters. At least beyond were the Indies, with the wealth of the Orient, to tempt adventurous trade, and to fan the flame was added, by the Catholic Church, their spirit and zeal for religious conquest, to save the souls of heathen, that lived in the countries found, and to be found, where the shores were washed by the newly-discovered ocean.

With all these incentives can it be wondered at that vast treasures were spent in searching into these new fields of adventure. They had been opened, after eleven years of search by Columbus and others, unsuccessfully prosecuted, to discover a strait or water passage through America, over which they might sail to the fountain of wealth, the fabu-

lous land of Cathay, and the Island of Cipango. To reach those strange countries had been the dream that first led Columbus to undertake the voyage that resulted in the discovery of America.

Six years after this, that is in 1519, the ill-fated Portuguese, Magellan, started on the famous voyage that resulted in the discovery of the long-sought route to the Indies; thus solving the maritime problem of the fifteenth century. Three years later his vessel returned to Spain, with a log-book that contained a record of the death of that gallant commander at the Philippine Islands, whose vessel, the Victoria, had been the first European craft to sail on the waters of the Pacific Ocean, and the first to make a voyage around the world. It was this famous navigator that gave the name "Pacific" to our ocean, after having sailed into it from the Straits of the "Ten Thousand Virgins," as he called it (now known as Magellan). He had been for sixty-three days beating up through it against tempest and adverse currents, where the tides rose and fell thirty feet. Is it strange that the word PACIFIC should have been the one above all others that forced itself upon the happy navigator, when he saw the comparatively quiet water that lay before and around him, as he passed out upon this unexplored ocean.

Five years after the departure of the Magellan expedition from Spain, Cortez wrote to his monarch, Charles V (the letter being dated Oct. 15th, 1524), in which he says that he is upon the eve of entering upon the conquest of Colima on the South Sea (Pacific Ocean). Colima is now one of the States of Mexico. He further says that "the great men there" had given him information of "an Island" of Amazons or women only, abounding in pearls and gold, "lying ten days journey from Colima," and the Spanish Jesuit historian, Miguel Venegas, writing one hundred and thirty years ago, says of that letter: "The account of the pearls inclines me to think that these were the first intimations we had of California and its Gulf."

Its first discovery came in 1534, by Ortuño Ximenes, a mutineer who had headed an outbreak on board the ship of which he was pilot, that had resulted in the death of the captain and some of his officers. The expedition had been fitted up for exploration purposes by order of Cortez, and after the commander was thus killed, Ximenes took charge and continued the search, discovered the Peninsula of Lower California, and landed at a point somewhere between La Paz and Cape St. Lucas, and while on shore he and twenty of his men were killed by the Indians. The remainder of the crew returned to Chianetla, where they reported a country found numerous people, along whose shores were valuable beds of pearls. Up to this time the word "California" had not been applied to any part of the Pacific Coast or its waters.

In 1536 Cortez fitted up an expedition, and set sail for the country found by the mutineers. He landed on the first day of May at the place where Ximenes was killed, giving the name of Santa Cruz to the bay. He established a colony there, and sent back his four vessels for supplies and such of his party as had remained behind. But one only of these vessels ever returned, and it brought no provisions. Cortez immediately embarked on the returned

vessel and set out in search of his lost squadron, finding it stranded on the coast of Mexico, hopelessly damaged. Procuring fresh stores he returned to his colony, that in his absence had been reduced to a famishing condition, many of whom died of starvation, or over-eating from the provisions he brought with him. The historian Gomara says (and mark the language): "Cortez, that he might no longer be a spectator of such miseries, went on further discoveries, and landed in California, which is a bay;" and Venegas, the California historian of 1758, referring to this passage in the work of Gomara says, that it "likewise proves that this name was properly that of a bay which Cortez discovered on the coast, and perhaps that now called do la Paz, and used to signify the whole peninsula." This was the first application of the name California to any definite point on what is called the Pacific Coast.

Cortez was soon recalled to Mexico on account of impending troubles and danger of a revolt in that country; glad to have an excuse for leaving a place that had proved fruitless only of disaster. Within a few months he was followed by the colony, and Lower California, with its rocks and wastes of sand, was left to the Indian, the cactus and the coyote.

During the remainder of the sixteenth century there were four attempts made to explore the northern Pacific Coast by the Spaniards. One only was of importance; it occurred in 1542, under command of Juan Rodriguez Cabrillo, who reached, in latitude 42°, March 10th, 1543, the coast of Oregon, and then returned. He discovered Cape Mendocino, and named it after his friend Mendoza, the viceroy of Mexico. He also named the Farallone Islands, opposite San Francisco Bay.

Spain, however, did not have everything her own way in the sixteenth century in the new world. Her great ambition was to control the western route to the East Indies, that her ships, laden with silks, costly gems, and rare fabrics from that country, might pass undisturbed into her home ports. But the student of history reads of combats and strife between the Spaniards on the one side and the Dutch fleets and English freebooters on the other, as they searched the high seas in quest of Spanish treasure ships.

There was one more bold and reckless, more ambitious and successful than the others, who won the reputation of being the "King of the Sea." In 1578 he passed into the Pacific, around Cape Horn, and scattered terror and devastation among the Spanish shipping up the coast. He captured the East India galleon that was on her way home, loaded with wealth; levied contributions in the ports of Mexico; and finally, with his war vessels freighted with captured treasures, sailed north to search for the fabled Straits of Anian. Through it he proposed to pass home to England, and thus avoid a combat with the fleets of Spain, that lay in wait for him off the Straits of Magellan. His name was Captain Francis Drake; but afterwards the English monarch knighted him because he had proved to be the most successful robber on the high seas, and now the historian records the name as Sir Francis Drake. When near the mouth of the Umpqua River, in Oregon, he ran his vessel into a "poor harbor," put his Spanish

1 In Bryant's History of the United States it is recorded that—"But the man whose energy and perseverance led the way, Vasco Nunez de Balboa, fell a victim, five years later, to the jealousy and fears of the Governor of Darien, Peter Anaiz, who ordered him, after the mockery of a trial, to be beheaded."

pilot, Madera, ashore, and left him to find his way back, thirty-six hundred miles, through an unknown country, thickly populated with savages, to his home in Mexico. The feat must have been successfully accomplished, as the only account existing of the fact came through Spanish records, showing that he survived the expedition to have told the result. Drake then moved on north until he had reached about latitude 48°, where the cold weather, although it was after the 5th of June, forced an abandonment of the hope of a discovery of the mythical straits. The chaplain who accompanied the expedition, being the historian of the voyage, says of the cold, that their hands were numbed, and meat would freeze when taken from the fire; and when they were lying-to, in the harbor at Drake's Bay, a few miles up the coast from San Francisco, the snow covered the low hills. That June of 1579, three hundred years ago, must have been an extraordinary one for California. For a long time it was believed that Sir Francis Drake was the discoverer of the Bay of San Francisco; that it was in its waters he cast anchor for thirty-six days, after having been forced back along the coast by adverse winds from latitude 48°, near the north line of the United States; but in time this was questioned, and now it is generally conceded that he is not entitled to that distinction. Who it was that did discover that harbor, or when the discovery was made, will probably never be known. What clothes it in mystery is that the oldest chart or map of the Pacific Coast known, in which a bay resembling in any way that of San Francisco, at or near the point where it is, was laid down on a sailing-chart found in an East India galleon captured in 1742, with all her treasure, amounting to one and a half million dollars, by Anson, an English commodore. Upon this chart there appeared seven little dots marked "Los Farallones," and opposite these was a land-locked bay that resembled San Francisco harbor; but on the chart it bore no name. This is the oldest existing evidence of the discovery of the finest harbor in the world, and it proves two things: first, that its existence was known previous to that date; second, that the knowledge was possessed by the Manila merchants to whom the chart and galleon belonged. Their vessels had been not unfrequently wrecked upon our coasts as far north as Cape Mendocino; and as Venegas, writing sixteen years later, says nothing of such a harbor, we are led to believe that its existence was possibly only known to those East India Jesuit merchants, and kept secret by them for fear that its favorable location and adaptation would render it a favorite resort for pirates and war-ships of rival nations to lay in wait for their galleons.

With Sir Francis Drake unquestionably lies the honor of having been the first of the European race to land upon the coast of California, of which any record is extant. The account of that event, given by Rev. Fletcher, the chaplain of the expedition, states that the natives, having mistaken them for gods, offered sacrifices to them, and that, to dispel the illusion, they proceeded to offer up their own devotions to a Supreme Being. The narrative goes on to relate that, "Our necessary business being ended, our General, with his companies, travelled up into the country to their villages, where we found herds of deer by 1,000 in a company, being most large and fat of bodie. We found the whole country to be a warren of a strange kinde of conies; their bodies in bigness as be the Barbarie conies, their heads as the heads of ours, the feet of a Want (mole) and the taile of a rat, being of great length; under her chime on either side a bagge, into the which she gathered her meate, when she hath filled her bellie, abroad. The people do eat their bodies, and make account of their skinned, for their King's coat was made out of them." The farmer will readily recognize the little burrowing squirrel that ruins his fields of alfalfa, where the ground cannot be overflowed to drown them. "Our General called this countrey Nova Albion, and that for two causes: the one in respect of the white bankes and cliffes which lie toward the sea; and the other because it might have some affinity with our countrey in name, which some time was so called.

"There is no part of earth here to be taken up, wherein there is not a reasonable quantitie of gold or silver. Before sailing away our General set up a monument of our being there, as also of her majestie's right and title to the same, viz., a plate nailed upon a faire great poste, whereupon was engraved her majestie's name, the day and yeare of our arrival there, with the free giving up of the province and people into her majestie's hands, together with her highness' picture and arms, in a piece of five pence of current English money under the plate, whereunder was also written the name of our General."

The incentive that prompted all nations to discoveries and occupation along the Pacific Coast is forcibly and plainly given by King Philip III, of Spain, in his message to his viceroy in Mexico, in which he states the reason why he issues an order for the further exploration of the coast and its occupation. The document was dated August 16th, 1606, and sets forth that, "Don Pedro de Acuña, Knight of the Order of St. John, my governor and captain-general of the Phillipian Islands and president of my royal audience there. You are hereby given to understand that Don Luis de Valasco, my late viceroy in New Spain, in regard to the great distance between the part of Acapulco and those islands, the fatigue, hardships, and danger of that voyage, for want of a part where ships might put in, and provide themselves with water, wood, masts, and other things of absolute necessity, determined to make a discovery, and draughts, with observation of harbors along the coast, from New Spain to these islands."

The communication goes on to give the successive events in the prosecution of the enterprise until after the return of Viscaino's expedition in 1603, and then adds, speaking of the Indians found upon our coast, "that their clothing is of the skins of sea-wolves, which they have a very good method of tanning and preparing, and that they have abundance of flax, hemp and cotton, and that the said Sebastian Viscaino carefully informed himself of these Indians and many others whom he discovered along the coast for above 800 leagues, and they all told him that up the country there were large towns, silver, and gold; whence he is inclined to believe that great riches may be discovered, especially as in some parts of the land veins of metal are to be found."

Thus the Spanish crown gives the reasons for wishing to occupy the country, and it must be borne in mind that these inducements were equally strong with other powers that were hostile to Spain. Venegas, in his efforts to justify the Jesuits, gives the additional reasons not mentioned by the king, why the opposing countries, Spain and England, should desire to possess it. He says: "That in the meantime the English should find out the so much desired passage to the South Sea, by the north of America and above California, which passage is not universally denied, and one day may be found; that they may fortify themselves on both sides of this passage, and thus extend the English dominion from the north to the south of America, so as to border on our possessions. Should English colonies and garrisons be established along the coast of America on the South Sea beyond Cape Mendocino, or lower down on California itself, England would then, without control, reign mistress of the sea and its commerce, and be able to threaten by land and sea the territories of Spain; invade them on occasion from the E., W., N. and S., hem them in and press them on all sides."

With all these causes at work to spur forward the different powers of the world—with all these visions of things imagined, that lay covered up in the land unknown, working upon the fancy, it could do naught else than dot the high seas with adventurers and the fleets of empires. Yet one hundred and sixty-three years passed, after the first discovery, before a permanent settlement was made in any part of this fabulous land, that held secreted for the coming generations within its limits, the realization of all their wild-est hopes.

There remains the record of but one Spanish navigator who passed up along the coast of California during the seventeenth century. His name was Sebastian Viscaino, who sailed from Acapulco May 5th, 1602. Passing north along the coast of Lower California, he discovered the harbors of San Diego and Monterey; the latter, being named by him in memory of his friend the Viceroy of Mexico. At this point he sent back his sick, then moved on up the coast, leaving Monterey harbor to slumber for one hundred and sixty-six years disturbed only by the winds, and the balsas of the natives. His course was close in along the shore, searching for harbors, where a station to supply the East India galleons might be established. Reaching a point a few miles below the bay that we now know as San Francisco, his evil genius sent him out to sea, where he continued north, keeping the land in sight, and thus passed that port. Coming opposite to what is now known as Drake's Bay behind Point Reyes, where that famous sea-king spent those thirty-six days, when he landed and took possession of the country for England, he changed his course and put into shore in search of the cargo of a vessel called the San Augustine, that had been wrecked there in 1595. The learned historian, Juan de Torquemada, writing in 1615, says: "He anchored behind a point of rocks called 'La Punta de los Reyes,' in the

port San Francisco. Finding nothing, he continued his voyage towards the north keeping the land in view, until he had sighted Cape Mendocino, when a council of his associates was called to decide what it was best to do under the circumstances. But six able bodied men were left on the vessel; had there been fourteen it was the General's intention to push on north to latitude 46°, where the Columbia River empties into the Pacific Ocean. He believed from all that he could learn that it was the Straits of Aninn, that at the time was supposed to separate Asia from America, and connect the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans, through which he proposed to sail to Spain."

The condition of the crew is beyond the power of pen to describe; the following from that of Torquemada, who was writing of them, will give some idea of what the navigator of those early times had to contend with, having no means of preserving on shipboard, for long voyages, vegetables for food, to ward off the horrible disease. After describing the progress of the disorder, he says: "Nor is the least ease to be expected from change of place, as the slightest motion is attended with such severe pains, that they must be very fond of life who would not willingly lay it down on the first appearance of so terrible a distemper. This virulent humor makes such ravages in the body that it is entirely covered with ulcers, and the poor patients are unable to bear the least pressure, even the very cloaths laid on them deprives them of life. Thus they lay groaning and incapable of any relief. For the greatest assistance possible to be given them, if I may be allowed the expression, is not to touch them, nor even the bed cloaths. These effects, however melancholy, are not the only ones produced by this pestilential humour. In many the gums, both of the upper and lower jaws, are pressed both within and without to such a degree, that the teeth cannot touch one another, and withal so loose and bare that they shake with the least motion of the head, and some of the patients spit their teeth out with their saliva. Thus they were unable to receive any food but liquid, as gruel, broth, milk of almonds, and the like. This gradually brought on so great a weakness, that they died while talking to their friends. * * * Some by way of ease made loud complaints, others lamented their sins, with the deepest contrition, some died talking, some sleeping, some eating, some whilst sitting up in their beds."

We must pass without further notice the details of this voyage, except to note, that it returned to Mexico in March, 1603. Much of what has been given here of the hardships of that celebrated voyage has been for the purpose of impressing upon the mind of the reader a knowledge of some of the obstacles that guarded the approach to our land, which combined with her rocky shore and uncultivated soil, placed at the threshold against invasion a more formidable and dreaded defense than was the fabled winged serpent that guarded the approach to the Indies.

In 1606 the king issued orders that a supply station for the East Indies be established at Monterey, but the order was never executed, and nothing further towards settlement was attempted until 1683, when Admiral Otondo headed an expedition, by water, to take possession of the country. He landed at La Paz, erected a church, and made that his headquarters. Father Kino was in charge of the religious part of the enterprise, and set about learning the Indian language, and soon had translated into their tongue the creeds of the Catholic Church. The effort lasted about three years; during the time they were visited with an eighteen months' drouth, and before they had recovered from the blow, received orders to put to sea, and bring into Acapulco safely the Spanish galleon that was in danger of capture by the Dutch privateers that were lying in wait for her. This was successfully accomplished; the treasure ship was conveyed safely in, but the act resulted in the abandonment again of the occupation of California.

The society of Jesuits were then solicited by the government of Spain to undertake the conquest, and were offered \$40,000 yearly from the royal treasury to aid them in the enterprise. But they declined the undertaking, and Spain was at last forced to abandon the attempt to occupy the country, though it was believed to be the rival of the legendary El Dorado, and a key to the defenses of her possessions already obtained in the new world. For one hundred and forty-seven years since Cortez first established a colony on her coast had the treasure of private citizens and the government of Spain been poured out in unsuccessful attempts to hold the country by explorations and colonies; but the time had come when they were forced to yield its possession to its native tribes, and acknowledge defeat.

SOLANO COUNTY

R. 3 E.

SACRAMENTO COUNTY

R. 4 E.

OFFICIAL MAP

YOLO COUNTY

CALIFORNIA

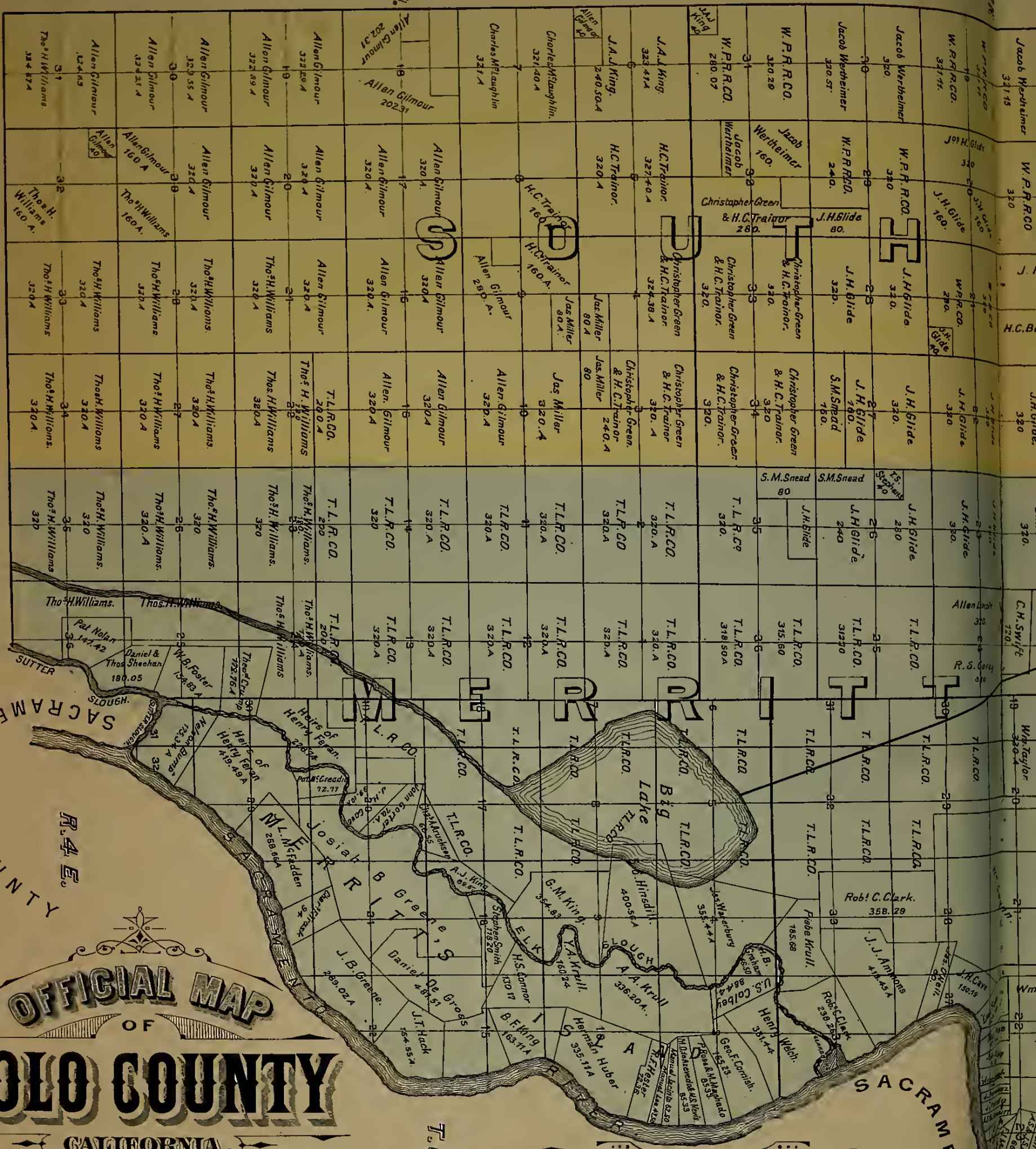
DE PUE & COMPANY

PUBLISHERS & COMPILERS,

OAKLAND

CAL.

DE PUE & CO. PUB.



Adopted by the Board of Supervisors
NOVEMBER 6TH

S. N. Mering
Chairman
J. C. Smith

1879.

Robt. F. Hunter
Geo. Linn
R. H. Newton



CHAPTER II.

Occupation of Lower California by the Jesuits

Way a Partial History of Lower California is Given. Father Kino or Kino—His Great Undertaking. His Plan. The Means. The Mode of Applying the Means. His Expected Qualities. Cause to Expect a Failure to Occupy. The Difficulties that Brought the Expedition. Father Kino Joined by Salva Tierra and Ugarte. The Order Given Pertaining to the Jesuits to Enter upon the Conquest. The Expedition Sailed. It Landed and Took Possession of the Country. The Indians Attack the Mission. They are Defeated and Sent for Peace. How the Priests Induced Them to Work. The Plan of Operations Adopted. How the Priests Induced Them to Work. They Became the Partners in Manufacturing, Ship-Building, Wine Culture, Martyrdom, and Civilization before they were Battered—The Reason Why a Complete History of the Peninsula is not Given.

It may occur to the mind of the reader, that any part of a history of the settlement of Lower California, one of the States of Mexico, is not a pertinent subject to be reckoned properly among the events constituting the history of our California. Yet it would seem important, when one comes to understand that the Peninsula was the door through which, in after time, civilization was to enter our golden land. It was the nursery where experience taught a religious sect, how to enter, then exist, and finally subdue the land.

In the preceding chapter is noted the last expedition before the final abandonment by Spain of any further attempt to occupy any part of California. With that expedition was a monk who had voluntarily abandoned a lucrative and honorable position as a professor in Ingolstadt College. He had made a vow while lying at the point of death, to his patron Saint Francis Xavier, that if he should recover, he would in the remaining years of his life follow the example set in the lifetime of that patron. He did recover, resigned his professorship, and crossed the sea to Mexico, and eventually became the one who, as a missionary, accompanied that last expedition. He was a German by birth, and his name in his native land was Kuhn, but the Spaniards have recorded it as Father Ensebio Francisco Kino.

Father Kino had become strongly impressed in his visit to the country with the feasibility of a plan by which the land might be taken possession of and held. His object was not the conquest of a kingdom, but the conversion of its inhabitants, and the saving of souls. His plan was to go into the country and teach the Indians the principles of the Catholic faith, induce them to support themselves by tilling the soil, and improvement through the experience of the advantages to be obtained by industry; the end of all being to raise up a Catholic province for the Spanish crown, and people paradise with the souls of converted heathens. The means to be employed in accomplishing this, was, the priests of the order of Jesuits, protected by a small garrison of soldiers, both sustained by contributions from those friendly to the enterprise. The mode of applying the means was, to first occupy some favorable place in the country, where, protected by a small garrison, a storehouse and church could be erected that would render the Fathers' maintenance and life comparatively secure. This would give them an opportunity to win the confidence of the Indians, by a patient, long-continued, uniform system of affectionate intercourse and just dealing, and then use their *appetites* as the means by which to convert their souls.

It is difficult for us of the nineteenth century to appreciate the grand conception, to realize the magnitude of the task undertaken by that monastic Hercules. With a heart that loved humanity because it had a soul; with a charity that forgave all things except a death in sin, infolding with affection all the images of the Creator; with a tongue that made the hearer listen for the voice of angels; with a faith in success like one of the chosen twelve—he became an enthusiast, and was to California what John the Baptist was to Christianity: the forerunner of a change to come. And the end is not yet—it will never be, for eternity will swallow it up.

Spain had spent vast treasures in that century and a half of unsuccessful effort to survey and occupy the upper Pacific Coast. The first colony, established in 1536 by Cortez, had cost \$100,000; the last, by Otondo, 1683, \$225,400, to which add all the expensive efforts that occurred between those dates, and the total foots among the millions. So vast an outlay, followed by no favorable result, rendered the subject one of annoyance, and clothed with contempt any that were visionary enough to advocate a further prosecution of such an enterprise, so repeatedly demonstrated to be but a "delusion and a snare."

With such an outlook, uncheering, unfriendly, with no reward to urge to action, except beyond the grave, with a prospect of defeat and a probability of martyrdom as a result, Father Kino started, on the 20th of October, 1686,

to travel over Mexico, and, by preaching, urge his views and hopes of the enterprise. He soon met on the way a congenial spirit, Father Juan Maria Salva Tierra; and then another, Father Juan Ugarte, added his great executive ability to the cause. Their united efforts resulted in obtaining sufficient funds by subscription. Then they procured a warrant from the king for the order of Jesuits to enter upon the conquest of California, at their own expense, for the benefit of the crown. The order was given February 5th, 1697, and it had required eleven years of constant urging to procure it. October 10th, of the same year, Salva Tierra sailed from the coast of Mexico to put in operation Kino's long-cherished scheme of conquest. The expedition consisted of one small vessel and a long-boat, in which were professors, the necessary ornaments and furniture for fitting up a rude church, and Father Tierra, accompanied by six soldiers and three Indians. It was an unpretentious army, going forth to conquest, to achieve with the cross what the army, navy, and power of a kingdom combined had failed to do.

On the 19th of October, 1697, they reached the point selected on the east coast of the peninsula, and says Venegas:—"The provisions and animals were landed, together with the baggage; the Father, though the head of the expedition, being the first to land his shoulders. The harnesses for the little garrison were now built, and a line of circumvallation thrown up. In the center a tent was pitched for a temporary chapel; before it was erected a crucifix, with a garland of flowers. * * * The image of our Lady of Loretto, as patroness of the conquest, was brought in procession from the boat, and placed with proper solemnity."

On the 25th of the same month, formal possession was taken of the country in "his majesty's name," and has never been abandoned since.

Immediately the priest initiated the plan of conversion. He called together the Indians, explained to them the catechism, prayed over the rosary, and then distributed among them a *half bushel of boiled corn*. The corn was a success, they were very fond of it; but the prayers and catechism were "bad medicine." They wanted more corn and less prayers, and proceeded to steal it from the sacks. This was stopped by excluding them from the fort, and they were kindly informed that corn would be forthcoming *only as a reward for attendance and attention at the devotions*. This created immediate hostility, and the natives formed a conspiracy to murder the garrison and have a big corn out on the 31st day of October, only twelve days after the first landing of the expedition upon the coast. The design was discovered and happily frustrated, when a general league was entered into among several tribes, and a descent was made upon the fort by about five hundred Indians. The priest rushed upon the fortifications and warned them to desist, begging them to go away, telling them that they would be killed if they did not; but his solicitude for their safety was responded to by a number of arrows from the natives, when he came down and the battle began in earnest. The assailants went down like grass before the scythe, as the little garrison opened with their fire-arms in volleys upon the unprotected mass, and they immediately heat a hasty retreat, where at a safe distance they sent in one of their number to beg for peace; who, says Venegas, "with tears assured our men, that it was those of the neighboring rancheria under him, who had first formed the plot, and on account of the paucity of their numbers, had spirited up the other nations; adding, that those being irritated by the death of their companions were for revenging them, but that both the one and the other sincerely repented of their attempt. A little while after came the women with their children, mediating a peace, as is the custom of the country. They sat down weeping at the gate of the camp, with a thousand promises of amendment, and offering to give up their children as hostages for the performance. Father Salva Tierra heard them with his usual mildness, shewing them the wickedness of the procedure, and if their husbands would behave better, promised them peace, an amnesty, and forgetfulness of all that was past; he also distributed among them several little presents, and to remove any mistrust they might have, he took one of the children in hostage, and thus they returned in high spirits to the rancherias."

Thus was the first contest brought to a termination eminently satisfactory to the colonists. The soldiers' guns had taught the Indians respect, and the sacks of corn allured them back for the priest to teach them the Catholic faith.

We quote further from the Jesuit historian, Venegas, that the reader may get a correct understanding of the

manner in which the Fathers treated the aboriginal occupants of the country, and the way they conquered the ignorance, indolence and viciousness of those tribes. In speaking of Father Ugarte, the historian says

"In the morning, after saying mass, and at which he obliged them to attend with order and respect, he gave an breakfast of pozole to those who were to work, set them about building the church and houses for himself and his Indians, clearing ground for cultivation, making trenches for conveyance of water, holes for planting trees, or digging and preparing the ground for sowing. In the building part Father Ugarte was master, overseer, carpenter, bricklayer and laborer. For the Indians, though animated by his example, could neither by gifts or kind speeches be prevailed upon to shake off their innate sloth, and were sure to slacken if they did not see the Father work harder than any of them; so he was the first in fetching stones, treading the clay, mixing the sand, cutting, carrying and larking the timber; removing the earth and fixing materials. He was equally laborious in the other tasks, sometimes felling the trees with his ax, sometimes with his spade in his hand digging up the earth, sometimes with an iron crow splitting rocks, sometimes disposing the water-trenches, sometimes leading the beasts and cattle, which he had procured for his mission to pasture and water; thus by his own example, teaching the several kinds of labor. The Indians, whose narrow ideas and dullness could not at first enter into the utility of these fatigues, which at the same time deprived them of their customary freedom of roving among the forests, on a thousand occasions sufficiently tried his patience—coming late, not curing to stir, running away, jarring him, and sometimes even forming combinations, and threatening death and destruction; all this was to be borne with unwearied patience, having no other recourse than affability and kindness, sometimes intermixed with gravity to strike respect; also taking care not to tire them, and suit himself to their weakness. In the evening the Father led them a second time in their devotions; in which the rosary was prayed over, and the catechism explained; and the service was followed by the distribution of some provisions. At first they were very troublesome all the time of the sermon, jesting and sneering at what he said. This the father bore with for a while, and then proceeded to reprove them; but finding they were not to be kept in order, he made a very dangerous experiment of what could be done by fear. Near him stood an Indian in high reputation for strength and who, presuming on this advantage, the only quality esteemed by them, took upon himself to be more rude than the others. Father Ugarte, who was a large man, and of uncommon strength, observing the Indian to be in the height of his laughter, and making signs of mockery to the others, seized him by the hair and lifting him up swung him to and fro; at this the rest ran away in the utmost terror. They soon returned one after another, and the father so far succeeded to intimidate them that they behaved more regularly for the future." In writing of the same priest and his labors in starting a mission in another place, this historian relates that "he endeavored, by little presents and caresses, to gain the affections of his Indians; not so much that they should assist him in the building as that they might take a liking to the catechism, which he explained to them as well as he could, by the help of some Indians of Loretto, while he was perfecting himself in their language. But his kindness was lost on the adults, who, from their invincible sloth, could not be brought to help him in any one thing, though they partook of, and used to be very urgent with him for, pozole and other eatables. He was now obliged to have recourse to the assistance of the boys, who, being allured by the father with sweetmeats and presents, accompanied him wherever he would have them; and to habituate these to any work it was necessary to make use of artifice. Sometimes he laid a wager with them who should soonest pluck up the mesquites and small trees; sometimes he offered reward to those who took away most earth; and it suffices to say that in forming the bricks he made himself a boy with boys, challenged them to play with the earth, and dance upon the clay. The father used to take off his sandals and tread it, in which he was followed by the boys skipping and dancing on the clay, and the father with them. The boys sung, and were highly delighted; the father also sung, and thus they continued dancing and treading the clay in different parts till meal-time. This enabled him to erect his poor dwelling and the church, at the dedication of which the other fathers assisted. He made use of several such contrivances in order to learn their language; first teach-

"ing the boys several Spanish words, that they might afterwards teach him their language. When, by the help of these masters, the interpreters of Loretto, and his own observation and discourse with the adults, he had attained a sufficient knowledge of it, he began to catechise these poor gentiles, using a thousand endearing ways, that they should come to the catechism. He likewise made use of his boys for carrying on their instruction. Thus, with invincible patience and firmness under excessive labors, he went on humanizing the savages who lived on the spot, those of the neighboring ranchos, and others, whom he sought among woods, branches and caverns; going about everywhere, that he at length administered baptism to many adults, and brought this new settlement into some form."

In this manner those devoted fathers struggled on through seven years of ceaseless toil to plant the cross through that worthless peninsula of Lower California—a land that God seemed to have left unfinished at the eve of creation, intending it for solitude and the home of the cactus, the serpent, and the tarantula.

The plan of subduing the savages will be readily seen from what Venegas records, and it proved to be successful. The missions, some of them always, all of them for a time, were supported by remittances from Mexico until the Indians could be christianized and educated to work, and, with the aid of the fathers, make the missions self-supporting. Within the first eight years there were expended, in establishing six missions, fifty-eight thousand dollars, and one million two hundred and twenty-five thousand dollars in supporting the Indians that were subject to them.

The after events that constituted the history of the peninsula are a continuous succession of strongly marked acts that would make an interesting book for one to peruse who is seeking the history of the Indians as a race; but not of sufficient importance as an adjunct to California history to warrant their relation in this work. Therefore they will be passed, enough having been given to show the reader how the Catholics became the conquerors of the country. In 1767, the Jesuits were expelled from the Spanish dominions, and forced to abandon their work in Lower California; but they left behind them a record of having paved the way and solved the problem of how to subdue and control the native tribes of the West. They have left behind them the record of having become the pioneers in the culture of the grape and in the making of wine on this coast, having sent to Mexico their vintage as early as 1766. They were the pioneer manufacturers, having taught the Indians the use of the loom in the manufacture of cloth as early as 1707. They built, in 1719, the first vessel ever launched from the soil of California, calling it the "Triumph of the Cross." Two of their number suffered martyrdom at the hands of the Indians, and the living were rewarded for those years of toil, of privation and of self-sacrifice, by banishment from the land they had subdued; leaving for their successors, the Franciscans, sixteen flourishing missions, and thirty-six villages, as testimonials of the justice and wisdom of their rule.

CHAPTER III.

Conquest of Upper California by the Franciscans.

Dominicans Succeed the Franciscans in Lower California—Why the Latter were Willing to Give Way—The Original Plan of the Jesuits—The King of Spain Orders the Colonization of Upper California—The Expedition and Its Objects—It Goes by Land and Sea—Loss of the Vessel St. Joseph—Mortality on Board the other Ships—The Party by Land Divides—A Description of the Pioneer of California—A Male-driver Turns Doctor—The Overland Expedition Arrives Safely at San Diego—An Epoch in the History of the World—The "San Antonio" Returns to San Blas—The Country Taken Possession of—How a Mission Is Formed—Governor Portala sets out in Search of Monterey, and Discovers Instead the Bay of San Francisco—First Mission Founded—First Battle in California—An Almost Baptized Papoose—Abandonment of the Country Decided Upon—Timely Arrival of the "San Antonio" Prevents Abandonment—Two New Expeditions Start in Search of Monterey—Monterey Found—What Junipero Thought of the Port—They Take Possession—Mission of San Carlos Established—They Proceed to Seize the Little Devils Away—Mission of San Antonio Established—First Irrigation in California and the Heavens—Mission Established near Los Angeles, Called San Gabriel—Another Miracle—Governor Portala Returns to Mexico the Bearer of Welcome News—Father Junipero also Visits Mexico—The Pioneer Overland Expedition from Mexico by Captain Anza—He returns to Mexico—Attempt to Destroy the Mission at San Diego by the Indians—The First Vessel Known to Have Been in the Harbor of San Francisco—Death of Father Junipero Serro—Why a Full History of the Missions is not Given—The General Plan of their Location, and Reason for It—Russians Interfere with the Plan—Population as Given by Humboldt.

The Franciscan order of the Catholic Church had no sooner become possessed of the Missions established on the peninsula by the Jesuits, than another order of that church, called the Dominican, set up claims to a portion

of them. The Franciscans deemed it a work and class of property that should not be segregated, and expressed a preference of yielding the whole rather than a part, and eventually turned it all over to the Dominicans. This willingness to abandon the fields to their rivals was not, what it might at first seem to be, a spirit of self-abnegation. It was rather the wisdom of the serpent that lay concealed under an exterior of apparent harmlessness like that of the dove.

As before slated in this work, the process of occupying the peninsula of Lower California had been a school wherein the Catholic Church had educated the world in the proper means to be employed in making a conquest of the coast Indians and their country. It had been a part of the original plan of the Jesuits to extend the missions on up the country, along the coast, until a chain of connection had been formed from La Paz in the south to those straits in the north that the nautical world supposed separated Asia from America, and called at that time the "Straits of Anian." But they were not permitted to perfect the plan, being banished before their conquests had reached beyond the limits of the peninsula.

The Franciscans gave up the possession of the territory of their rivals to the Dominicans with the purpose of entering further north and taking possession of the country that heretofore had only been seen "through a dark glass dimly," and thus perfect the original plan. In this way they hoped to become possessors of a better land, where legend had located the gold and rich silver mines, from where the Incas had drawn their treasure.

In pursuance of this plan there was issued by the Spanish crown an order calling for the rediscovery of the bays in the upper coast, and an occupation of the country. In response to the order, an expedition started in 1769, under the management of Junipero Serro, a Franciscan Monk. His immediate intention was to found three missions in Upper California: one at San Diego, one at Monterey, and the third between those places. The general object of the expedition is laid down by Joseph De Galvez as being "to establish the Catholic religion among a numerous heathen people, submerged in the obscure darkness of paganism, to extend the dominion of the King our Lord, and to protect the peninsula from the ambitious views of foreign nations."

He also sets forth that this had been the object of the Spanish crown since the report of the discoveries by Viscaíno in 1603. It was deemed expedient to divide the expedition, and send a portion of it by sea in their three vessels, leaving the remainder to go from Mexico overland by way of the most northerly of the old missions. Accordingly on the 9th of January, 1769, the ship "San Carlos" sailed from La Paz, followed on the 15th of February by the "San Antonio." The last to sail was the "San Joseph," on the 16th of June, and she was never afterwards heard from. The ocean swallowed her up, with the crew that had thus been summoned to join the ranks of the army that in the past centuries had sought by sea the rock-bound coast of California to find instead the boundless shore of an unexplored eternity. The vessels were all loaded with provisions, numerous seeds, grain to sow, farming utensils, church ornaments, furniture, and passengers, their destination being the port of San Diego. The first to reach that place was the "San Antonio." She arrived on the 11th of April, having lost eight of her crew with scurvy. Twenty days later the "San Carlos" made her laborious way into port, with only the captain, the cook and one seaman left alive of her crew, the balance having fallen victims of that terrible scourge of the early navigators.

The party that was to go overland was also divided into two companies: one, under command of Fernando Rivera Moncaña, was to assemble at the northern limit of the peninsula, where was located the most northerly mission, and take two hundred head of black cattle over the country to San Diego, the point where all were to meet in the new land to be subdued. Rivera set out on the 24th of March, and was the first European to cross the southern deserts of our State. He reached the point of general rendezvous on the 14th of May, after having spent fifty-one days in the journey.

The Governor of Lower California, Gaspar de Portala, took command of the remaining part of the land expedition, and started, May 15th, from the same place that, on the frontier, had been the point of departure for Rivera. With Portala was the president, under whose charge the whole enterprise was placed; and of this man, Father Francis Junipero Serro, the pioneer of California, a more than passing notice would seem in place. He was born on

an island in the Mediterranean Sea, and from infancy was educated with a view of becoming a priest of the Romish Church. He was a man of eloquence and enthusiasm, of strong personal magnetism and power, possessing to a remarkable degree those peculiarities of character found in martyrs and dervishes. He had gained a wide reputation as a missionary among the Indians in Mexico, and was the great revivalist in his church. He frequently aroused his congregation almost to frenzy by his wild enthusiastic demonstrations of religious fervor. He would heat himself with chains and stones, and apply the burning torch to his naked flesh to show the apathetics the need of crucifying the flesh in penance for their sins. On one occasion his self-inflicted punishment with the cruel chain was so great that one who beheld it rushed up to the altar, seized the links from his hands, exclaiming, "Let a sinner suffer penance, father, not one like you," and commenced beating himself with them, not ceasing until he fell to the floor in a swoon. Such was the man and his power over others, to whom was committed the task of a "spiritual conquest" of upper or new California.

Edmund Raudolph, in his vivid and excellent *Outline of the History of California*, in speaking of this man and his journey over the country to enter upon his new field of duty, says:

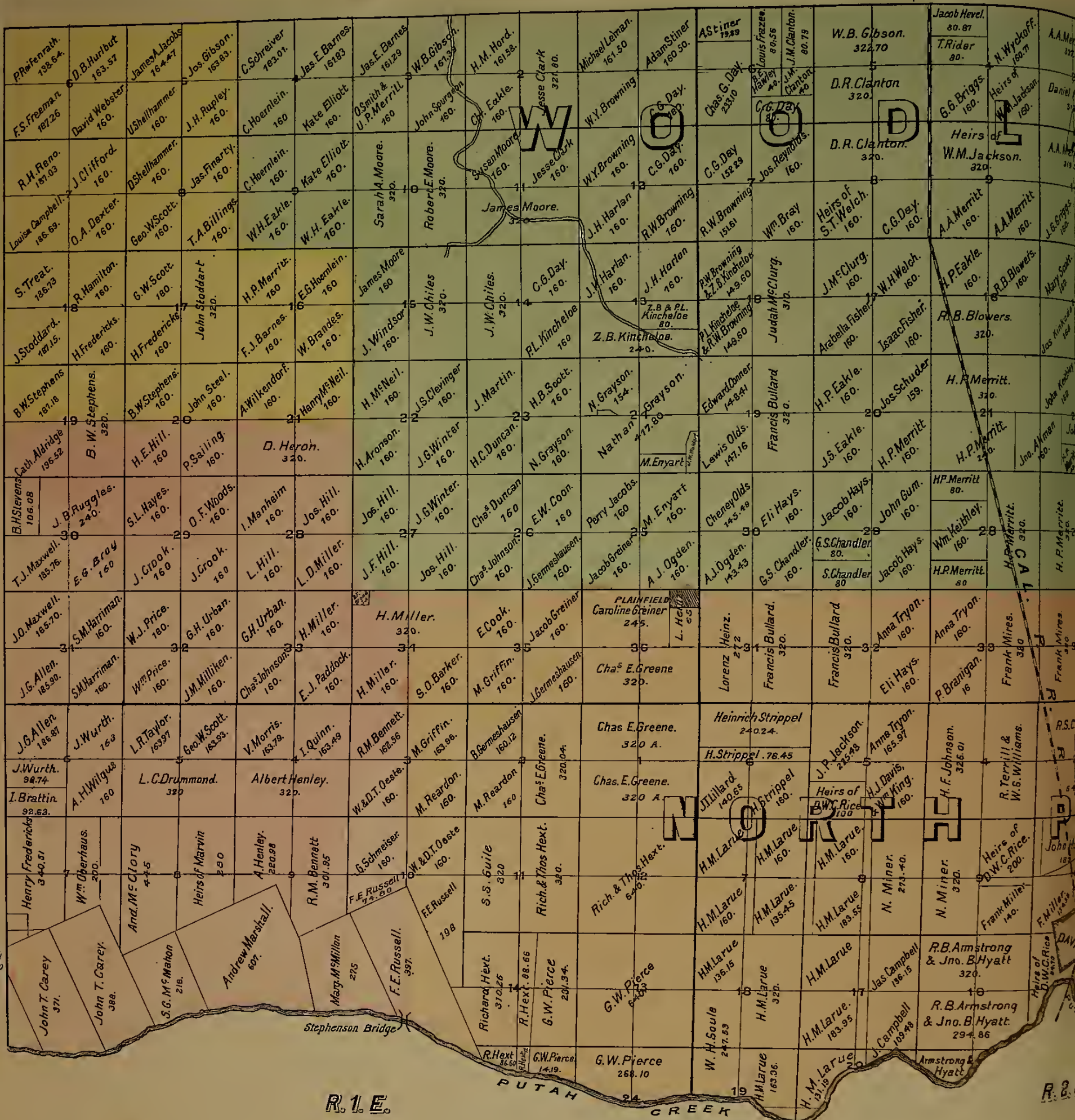
"It was May before he joined Portala at the same encampment from which Rivera set out. The reverend Father President came up in very bad condition. He was traveling with an escort of two soldiers, and hardly able to get on or off his mule. His foot and leg were greatly inflamed, and the more that he always wore sandals, and never used boots, shoes or stockings. His priests and the governor tried to dissuade him from the undertaking, but he said he would rather die on the road, yet he had faith that the Lord would carry him safely through. * * * On the second day out his pain was so great that he could neither sit, nor stand, nor sleep, and Portala, being still unable to induce him to return, gave orders for a litter to be made. Hearing this, Father Junipero was greatly distressed on the score of the Indians, who would have to carry him. He prayed fervently, and then a happy thought occurred to him. He called one of the muleteers, and addressed him, so runs the story, in these words: 'Son, don't you know some remedy for the sore on my foot and leg?' But the muleteer answered, 'Father, what remedy can I know? Am I a surgeon? I am a muleteer, and have only cured the sore backs of beasts.' 'Then consider me a beast,' said the father, 'and this sore, that has produced this swelling of my legs and the grievous pain I am suffering, and that neither let me stand or sleep, to be a sore back, and give me the same treatment you would apply to a beast.' The muleteer, smiling, as did all the rest who heard him, answered, 'I will, Father, to please you,' and taking a small piece of tallow mashed it between two stones, mixing it with herbs, which he found growing close by; and having heated it over the fire, anointed the foot and leg, leaving a plaster of it on the sore. God wrought in such a manner, for so wrote Father Junipero himself from San Diego, that he slept all that night until daybreak, and awoke so much relieved from his pains that he got up and said matins and prime, and afterwards mass, as if he had never suffered such an accident, and to the astonishment of the Governor and the troop attending the Father in such health and spirits for the journey, which was not delayed a moment on his account. Such a man was Junipero Serro, and so he journeyed when he went to conquer California. On July 1st, 1769, they reached San Diego, all well, in forty-six days, after leaving the frontier."

They were the last of the several divisions to arrive at that point, and were received with heartfelt demonstrations by their companions, some of whom had been anxiously awaiting their coming, for nearly three months.

This was one hundred and ten years ago, and it was the era from which dates the commencement of a history of the European race in our State. Then, for the first time, the Visigoth came here to make a home where he expected to live and to die. It was an epoch in time of great moment to the civilized world, a year freighted with events that in their bearing upon the family of men was second to none since that birth in a manger at Nazareth. Within it was ushered upon the stage of life the two great men, military commanders, Wellington and Bonaparte, whose acts were to shape the destinies of Europe; yes, of the world. That year not only saw our beautiful State in swaddling-clothes, an infant born to be nursed eventually into the family of civilized nations, but it saw the seed of liberty planted among the granite hills of New England,

T9N

T8N



SOLANO



UTAH COUNTY

and Father Time wrote upon one of the mile posts of eternity, "1769, the commencement of a brighter day for the children of men."

The members of the several divisions were all, excepting those who died at sea, on the ground at San Diego, and Father Junipero was not a man to waste time. In looking over his resources for accomplishing the work before him, he found that there were in all, including converted Indians that had accompanied him, about two hundred and fifty souls. That he had everything necessary for the founding of the three missions, the cultivation of the soil, grazing the land and exploring the coast, except sailors and provisions. So many of the former having died on the voyage, it was deemed advisable to have what remained sail on the San Antonio for San Blas, to procure more seaman and supplies. They accordingly put to sea for that purpose on the 9th of July, and nine of the crew died before that port was reached.

Formal possession was immediately taken of the country for Spain, and the next thing in order was to found a mission at San Diego.

Possibly it will be interesting to the reader to know what the ceremony was that constituted the founding of a mission. Father Francis Palon, whose writings were published in 1787, thus describes it:

"They immediately set about taking possession of the soil in the name of our Catholic monarch, and thus laid the foundation of the mission. The sailors, muleteers and servants set about clearing away a place which was to serve as a temporary church, hanging the bells (on the limb of a tree possibly), and forming a grand cross * * * The venerable Father President blessed the holy water, and with this the rite of the church and then the holy cross; which, being adorned as usual, was planted in front of the Church. Then its patron saint was named and having chanted the first mass the venerable president pronounced a most fervent discourse on the coming of the Holy Spirit and the establishment of the Mission. The sacrifice of the mass being concluded, the *Veni Creator* was then sung; the want of an organ and other musical instruments, being supplied by the continued discharge of the firearms during the ceremony, and the want of incense, of which they had none, by the smoke of the muskets."

After the establishments of a mission the next thing in order was the gaining of converts, and the practice being the same in Upper as it was in Lower California, will consequently require no further description.

Everything being in fine working order, the vessel San Antonio having sailed for seaman and supplies, the country having been taken formal possession of, there remained only the necessity of entering upon the remaining object that had attracted these pioneers to California. Consequently an expedition was fitted out under Governor Portala's command, to go overland in search of the harbor of Monterey, that had been for one hundred and sixty-six years lost to the world. He started on the 14th of July, with all but six of the available force, except converts that had come with them from Lower California. These were left with Father Junipero and deemed by him sufficient for his protection, and that of the mission to be founded on the 16th, showing a confidence in the natives that came near adding this to the already long list of disasters.

Portala, with sixty-five persons in all, moved on up the coast, and reaching Monterey, planted a cross there, without knowing that he had found the place he was seeking. He passed in his slow tortuous way on up the country, until three and a half months had passed since his departure, when, October 30th, he came upon a bay that Father Crospi, who accompanied the expedition and kept a journal, says, "they at once recognized." What caused them to recognize it? Had they ever heard of it before? This is the first unquestioned record of the discovery of the San Francisco harbor. In all the annals of history, there is no evidence of its ever having been seen before, except that sailing chart dated 1740 and captured in 1742 with the galleon belonging to the Jesuit Manila merchants. Yet the exception is evidence strong as holy writ that in 1740 the bay had been found, but the name of the first discoverer is lost to the world.

Portala and his followers believed that a miracle had been performed; that the discovery was due to the hand of Providence, that St. Francis had led them to the place, and when they saw it in all its land-locked, slumbering grandeur, they remembered that before they left Mexico Father Junipero had been grieved because the visitor, General Galvez, had not placed in the list their patron saint, in selecting names for the missions to be founded in the new country, and when reminded of the omission by

the sorrowing priest he had replied solemnly, as from matured reflection "If St. Francis wants a mission let him show you a good port and we will put one there." "A good port" had been found, one where could ride in safety, the fleets of the world and they said St. Francis has led us to his harbor, and they called it "San Francisco Bay." Thus for the first time in history, the name and locality were united.

The expedition that was under California's first Governor then returned, starting Nov. 11th, 1769, and arrived at San Diego January 24th, 1770, where he first learned of the perils through which, during his absence, had passed those he had left behind. It will be remembered that Portala started north on the 14th of July, two days before the first mission in Upper California was founded at San Diego. This day was chosen as the one on which to commence the work of Christianizing California, because on the 16th of July five hundred and forty-seven years before, the Spanish armies had caused the triumph of the cross over the crescent in the old world, and the father deemed this the beginning of a victory of the cross over barbarism in the unexplored wilds of the great north-west.

The first efforts at conversion were of course unsuccessful. The slow process of getting the Indian's confidence, and then learning their ways and language, had first to be gone through with. It would be but repetition to detail the manner by which this was done, as it was identical with that practiced by the Jesuits on the peninsula. There was this difference, however, that the Indians here cared nothing for the food given them by the Padres, and would not eat it; but they were quite willing to take anything else, cloth being their weakness. They went out into the bay on balsas in the night, and cut a piece out of the sail of the vessel. They soon became tired of getting things by piecemeal, and undertook the same operation that had been attempted by the Indians with Father Tierra at La Paz ninety years before, and with similar results. They watched their opportunities, desiguing to take the little garrison unawares, and after having killed all divide the property among themselves, and end the performance with a grand jubilee. Matters culminated just a month after the founding of the mission. Taking advantage of the absence of one of the Priests and two soldiers, who had gone temporarily aboard the ship, they suddenly fell upon the remaining force of four soldiers, two Padres, a carpenter and the blacksmith. The latter was a brave and fearless man, and led the defence by rushing upon the enemy with the war-cry of "Long live the faith of Jesus Christ, and die the dogs his enemies." The result was a defeat to the Indians, with severe loss in dead and wounded. The missionaries found, after the enemy had retreated, that they too had not come through unscathed. One of their converted Indians had been killed, one wounded, and a soldier, a Priest, and the brave blacksmith were also among the injured.

This first battle in California occurred on the 15th of August, 1769. That day, on the other side of the world, was born, on an island in the Mediterranean Sea, that genius of war, that child of destiny who in after years made toys of crowns and changed the map of Europe; a child who lived to see his scheme of universal empire fade away, and his victorious star go down in blood, as the Old Guard faltered, then recoiled, and finally melted away in that terrible charge at Waterloo.

Another incident occurred soon after this that shows how earnest and unyielding was the determination of those pioneer Priests to subdue the Indians by kindness, except where absolute war was not declared. Their first friend among the tribes of Upper California was a boy, who finally ventured to come among the Spaniards, and was, by presents and affectionate treatment, eventually so far won over as to become the means of communicating with his tribe. As soon as this had been accomplished Father Junipero explained to him by some means that if the parents of some child would bring it to him to baptize, by putting a little water on its head, it would become by so doing a son of God and of Father Junipero, as well as a kindred of the soldiers, that they would give the child clothes and take care of it, and see that it always had plenty to eat, etc. The boy went among his people, and explained what the father had told him, and they finally made up a little plan to play a practical joke upon the good Priest. They sent back the boy to tell the Spaniards that they would bring a child to be baptized, and the father's heart was made glad to think that he was soon to begin the harvest of souls. He called the garrison together, assembled the Christian Indians at the church who had come from Mexico with him; and requesting one

of the soldiers to act as godfather in the coming ceremony of papoose baptism into the Catholic Church. He awaited for a time with a glowing face and overflowing heart for the approach of the parents with the infant. They soon came, followed by a large concourse of their friends, and handed the little candidate, with big black twinkling eyes, spread wide with wonder, to the father, signifying their desire for him to proceed with the baptism. He took the little fellow, put clothes upon him, and was proceeding with the ceremony, having gone so far in it as to be in the act of raising the water to finish the operation by pouring it upon the child's head, when the almost Catholic baby was suddenly snatched from his arms, leaving the astonished Father with the water suspended, while the laughing Indians rushed away with the infant. The soldiers were infuriated at this insult to religion and to their beloved Priest, and were about to take summary vengeance on the scoffers, but were prevented from molesting them. In after years, whenever this incident was mentioned in his presence, tears of sorrow would come to the eyes of this zealous missionary as he thought of the sad end of that early hope.

The whole scheme of occupying northern or Upper California came near proving a failure because of the want of ability to sustain themselves until crops could be grown in the country sufficient to make the enterprise self-sustaining. Governor Portala, after his return from the discovery of the San Francisco Bay, took an inventory of the supplies. He found that there remained only enough to last the expedition until March, and decided that if supplies did not arrive by sea before the 20th of that month to abandon the enterprise and return to Mexico. The day came, and with it, in the offing, in plain view of all, a vessel. Preparations had been completed for the abandonment, but it was postponed because of the appearance of the outlying ship. The next day it was gone, and the colony believed then that a miracle had been performed, that their patron saint had permitted the scene of the vessel that they might know that help was coming. In a few days the "San Antonio" sailed into the harbor with abundant supplies, and they learned that the vision that they had been permitted to see was that vessel itself; she had been forced by adverse winds to put out to sea again after coming in sight of the harbor.

Upon the arrival of the San Antonio two other expeditions set out, one by sea and one by land in search of Monterey harbor; the land force in charge of Governor Portala, the party by sea were accompanied by Father President Junipero, who writes of that voyage and its results as follows:

"MY DEAREST FRIEND AND SIR—On the 31st day of May, by the favor of God, after a rather painful voyage of a month and a half, this packet, San Antonio, arrived and anchored in this horrible port of Monterey, which is unaltered in any degree from what it was when visited by the expedition of Don Sebastian Viscaino, in the year "1603."

He goes on to state that he found the Governor awaiting him, having reached the place eight days earlier. He then describes the manner of taking possession of the land for the crown on the 3d day of August. This ceremony was attended by salutes from the battery on board ship and discharges of musketry by the soldiers, until the Indians in the vicinity were so thoroughly frightened at the noise as to cause a stampede among them for the interior, from where they were afterward enticed with difficulty. The interesting account closes with the following, to us, strange words. "We proceed to-morrow to celebrate the feast and make the procession of 'Corpus Christi' (though in a very poor way) in order to scare away whatever little devils there possibly may be in this land."

What a lamentable failure in the good father's pious design, possibly due to the poor way in which it was done. The nineteenth century has demonstrated that those little fellows have grown amazingly, and multiplied beyond belief in California since that time.

After the establishment of this second mission, called San Carlos, that soon afterward was moved to the river Carmelo, a third—the San Antonio de Padua, was contemplated and finally located July 14th, 1771, about thirty-five miles south of Soledad on the Antonio River, and about twenty-five miles from the coast. At this mission occurred the first instance of irrigation in California. In 1780, when the wheat was in full bloom, there came so severe a frost that it "became as dry and withered as if it had been stubble left in the field in the month of August." This was a great misfortune, for the Padres as well as the converts depended upon this crop for food. The Priests

censed a ditch to be at once constructed and water thus turned upon the field. This gave new life to the roots, young shoots sprang up and a bountiful harvest, the largest ever known to them, was gathered. The Priests called it a *miracle*, the Indians believed it to be one, and the consequence was a second harvest for the church, one of the converts this time, as the result of the first irrigation attempted in our State. Possibly it is irrigation that the Christian churches stand in need of among us now.

The mission of San Gabriel was founded soon after that of San Antonio, the ceremony of establishment being performed on the following 8th of September. The point selected was about eight miles north of Los Angeles. Another miracle was supposed to have been worked at the founding of this mission. In fact those old Padres, pious souls, seemed to believe that everything, out of the ordinary everyday occurrences, was necessarily of supernatural origin, either from God or the Devil. When they unfurled their banner at San Gabriel before an assembled host of yelling Indians whom they were afraid were about to attack them, the astonished natives beheld the picture of the Virgin Mary that was painted upon it, they mistook it for a pretty woman, and, probably thinking it was time to put on some style, ceased their undignified howling and running up before the, to them, vision of loveliness, threw down their beads at the base of the banner, as an offering of their respect. They then went like sensible Indians and brought something for the pretty woman to eat. We see nothing miraculous in this. The average Californian in our time will give up a row, put on his good behavior, and cast offerings at the feet of female loveliness, if it happens around when he is on the warpath.

In the meantime Governor Portala had returned to Mexico the bearer of the welcome intelligence that Monterey had been rediscovered, that a much finer bay had also been found farther north, that they had named it after St. Francis, and that three missions had been established in the new land. Upon the receipt of the news the excitement in Mexico was intense. Guns were fired, bells were rung, congratulatory speeches were made, and all New Spain was happy because of the final success of the long struggle of their country to get a footing north of the peninsula. After the establishment of the San Gabriel, the events that transpired for a time were those incidental to the retention of what had already been acquired, and the preparation for possessing more.

In September, 1772, the mission of San Luis Obispo was established between Los Angeles and Monterey, and then the Father President returned to Mexico. He procured over twelve thousand dollars' worth of supplies and returned by sea accompanied by several new missionaries, some soldiers, and arrived at San Diego March 13th, 1773, to find his people on the verge of starvation, living upon milk, roots and herbs. Before leaving Mexico he had divided his party, sending the soldiers under command of Capt. Juan Bautista Anza. They were to go by way of Sonora, the Gila and Colorado rivers, to open a route by land, that communication with the home government might not in future depend wholly upon the hitherto treacherous sea. Upon the success in establishing this overland route to Monterey, depended the founding of the missions of San Francisco and Santa Clara, that Father Junipero so much desired. The company arrived safely about the same time as did the division by sea, being the first, the pioneer overland journey from Mexico to California, and the descendants of the captain of the expedition are still to be found as residents of this State.

During this same month of March a party, under guidance of Father Crespi, going overland from Monterey, passed through where Santa Clara now stands, up along the east side of the bay, finally arrived, on the 30th of the month, where Antioch now is. Thus they became the first of civilized men to look upon the stream that forty-six years after was named San Joaquin.

In 1774 Captain Anza returned to Mexico to report the successful establishment of the route to Monterey, intending to come back as soon as possible with the necessary means to establish the northern missions.

There was, in 1774, another occurrence that will not do to pass silently by, as it brings in strong relief the contrast between first intentions and the final acts of the Catholic clergy in their spiritual conquest of the natives. The mission of San Diego was attacked, on the night of the 4th of November, 1774, by a large and well organized body of Indians, numbering about one thousand. They had been incited to hostilities by the representation of two apostate converts from one of the tribes, who, fleeing to the interior, gave their people far and wide to understand

that the missionaries contemplated using force in their efforts to subject the Indians to an adoption of the white man's religion. The battle was stubbornly contested by the tribes; but they were beaten off with severe loss, after having killed three of the whites, one of whom was a Priest, and wounded the balance of the defenders. This was the last attempt to destroy the missions. Palou, in his account of this affair, says that the Indians were incited to the act by the devil, who used the two apostate converts as the means, causing them to tell falsehoods to their people in representing "that the fathers intended to put an end to the gentiles by making them become Christians by force."

Although the proposition of force in conversion seems to have been (according to Father Palou, who was the priest that afterwards had charge of the San Francisco mission) the devil's suggestion, it was afterwards practiced by the fathers.

A notable instance of this kind occurred in 1826, when a party was sent up into the country along the San Joaquin River to capture some subjects for conversion. They met with a defeat at the hands of a tribe under the leadership of a chief called Estanislao, whose rancharia was where Knight's Ferry now is. The Spanish lost three soldiers killed and several wounded in this battle; and returning, a new expedition was fitted out, including all the available force of the garrison (*presidio*) of San Francisco, the San Francisco, San Jose and Santa Clara missions. The Estanislao country was again invaded, and the result was a defeat and severe chastisement of the Indians, with a loss of one soldier killed by the explosion of his musket! They succeeded in carrying off, for the good of their souls, some forty-four captives, most of whom were women and children.

The two battles gave the Spaniards a wholesome fear of the up-country tribes, and they named the river where these battles were fought the Stanislaus, after the chief Estanislao, whose tribe lived upon its banks. The Indians name for that stream was La-kish-um-na. The prisoners were taken to the missions and summarily transformed into Christians in the following way. We quote from Capt. Beechey, who says:

"I happened to visit the mission about this time and saw these unfortunate beings under tuition. They were clothed in blankets and arraigned in a row before a blind Indian who understood their dialect, and was assisted by an alcalde to keep order. Their tutor began by desiring them to kneel, informing them that he was going to teach them the names of the persons composing the Trinity, and that they were to repeat in Spanish what he dictated. The neophytes being thus arranged, the speaker began: '*San-tissima, Trinitada, Dios, Jesu Christo, Espiritu Santo,*' pausing between each name to listen if the simple Indians, who had never spoken a Spanish word before, pronounced it correctly or anything near the mark. After they had repeated those names satisfactorily, their blind tutor, after a pause added '*Santos,*' and recapitulated the names of a great many saints, which finished the morning's tuition.

"If, as not unfrequently happens, any of the captured Indians showed a repugnance to conversion, it is the practice to imprison them for a few days, and then to allow them to breathe a little fresh air in a walk around the mission to observe the happy mode of life of their converted countrymen; after which they are again shut up, and thus continue incarcerated until they declare their readiness to renounce the religion of their forefathers."

In 1769, those zealous, truly Christian fathers, came among those people to bring heathen by love and kindness to the foot of the cross, erected as an emblem of God's love for humanity. In 1826, only fifty-seven years later, the successors of those missionaries, marched that same people as captives to the foot of that cross, and forced them to do homage to the emblem of their slavery.

Father Junipero, as a precautionary measure, in anticipation of the early return of Capt. Anza, dispatched the packet "*San Carlos*" to see if the bay of San Francisco could be entered from the ocean; a feat that the little craft accomplished in June, 1775. She was a small vessel, not to exceed two hundred tons burden, this pioneer of the fleets that have since anchored in that harbor. In that memorable June while the waters of our great bay of the Pacific were being first awakened to her future destiny, away to the east where the sun rises, where the Atlantic waves kiss the shores of America, a Washington was taking command of the continental army, and a people were calling through the battle smoke of Bunker's Hill for Liberty.

The "*San Carlos*" returned to Monterey with the report of her entrance into the harbor and successful discoveries,

including that of the bay of San Pablo "into which emptied the great river of our Father St. Francis, which was fed by five other rivers all of them copious streams, flowing through a plain so wide, that it was bounded only by the horizon." Rather a luminous description of the Sacramento river and valley.

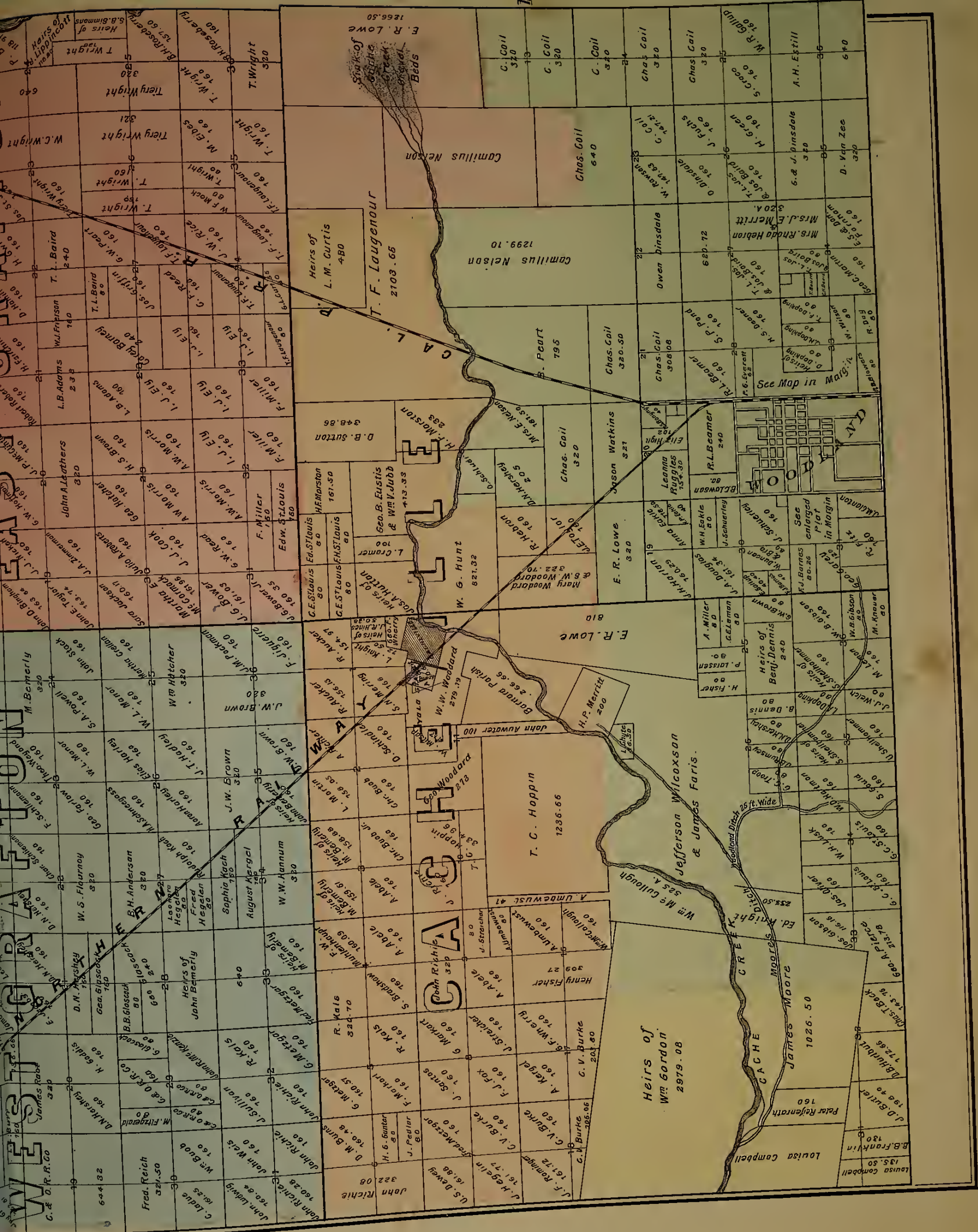
The time had come so much desired by Father Junipero, when the missions could be extended to the great bay in the north. Capt. Anza had returned from Mexico with all that was required for the purpose. The preparatory expeditions by land and sea had returned with the necessary information as to the country, its character, and geography, so that plans could be formed with assurance of precision in execution. Consequently on the 7th of June, 1776, the Father President started from Monterey overland for the harbor at the northern frontier. A packet boat was dispatched at the same time laden with necessities for the enterprise. On the 27th of June the land party arrived at what is now known as Washerwoman's bay, on the north beach of San Francisco. On the 18th of August the packet arrived, and on the 17th of September, the Presidio was located. An expedition to spy out the land was at once despatched. It was as usual divided into two divisions, one to go by water and the other by land. The rendezvous was to have been Point San Pablo, but the land party entered the mountains east of the bay and soon found themselves on the banks of the San Joaquin river, and failed to connect. On the 10th of October the Mission was founded at San Francisco. After this came the San Juan Capistrano, and then Santa Clara. With the founding of the latter ended the establishing of missions by that faithful Christian missionary, Father Junipero Serra.¹ He died near Monterey in 1782, after having planted in the garden of the west for future generations the seeds of civilization that should, like the little seed mentioned in holy writ, grow to become "a great tree," where under its shadowy branches should gather in future time the unhorn millions that would forget the zealous old pioneer of the cross, whose life had been a sacrifice, whose acts would be forgotten in time, to be remembered in eternity.

It is not our intention to give a history in full of the California missions, for that in itself would fill a volume; and, having placed before the reader the first and most important events the balance will be passed with brief mention. Within the forty-six years that succeeded the first settlement at San Francisco, there were established in California twelve other missions, making twenty-one in all, that, in accordance with the plan of Spain, were located along the coast, making a chain of occupied territory that would serve to keep off foreign settlement. The situations selected were of course made with reference to the soil, as upon its productions; maintenance must eventually depend. Where the boundary limits of one ended another began, so that the coast was all owned by the missions from La Paz on the peninsula to San Francisco. The interior was the great storehouse from which to gather, in the beginning, proselytes to the Catholic faith; in the end, slaves to work their plantations.

North of the bay the Russians interfered with the general plan, by establishing a settlement in 1812, in what is now Sonoma County. This was followed by an attempt, on the part of the padres, to surround the invaders by a cordon of missions, and, in pursuance of the plan, San Rafael, in 1817, and San Francisco de Salano, in 1823, were established; but further efforts in this line were cut short by the "march of human events." The time had come when the system, instead of being an aid, was an impediment to the elevation of the human race, and it was forced to give way. Then commenced its decline, followed soon by its passage from the stage of action.

The number of converted Indians, in 1802, given by Humboldt, was 7,945 males and 7,617 females, making a total of 15,562. The other inhabitants, being estimated at 1,300, not including wild Indians, making the total population of California at that time 16,862. The term "wild Indians" was applied to such as were not reduced to control by the padres.

¹ The justly-praised and fatigable missionary priest, who founded the first nine missions in Upper California, died in the city of San Carlos del Carmelo, at the age of 69 years. His baptismal name, "Junipero," is identical with the Latin word *Juniperus*, the definition of which is "*arborescens in desertis, cuius umbra serpentes fugiunt, et ibi in umbra homines seculum dormiunt.*" (*Juniper* is a tree that grows in the desert, the shade of which is shunned by serpents, but under which men sleep in safety.)



CHAPTER IV.

Downfall of the Missions.

Beginning of the End—What Weakened Their Power—Their Mode of Dealing Injures the Natives, and is not Just to Their Own Race—The First Blow—Secularization Ordered—The "Pious Fund"—An Opposition Party Springs Up—The Handwriting on the Wall—The Final Struggle—A Colony That Failed to Get the Goose That Laid the Golden Egg—Wreck of the Brig at Monterey That Carried Napoleon From Exile—The Priests Destroy What They Have Built Up—The "Father of His Country"—The End when They are Sold at Auction—The Last Missionary—The Final Result Achieved—A Table That is a History in Itself.

The cloud, no larger than a man's hand, commenced to gather over the missions in 1824, when Mexico became a republic, having declared her independence from Spain two years before. The spirit that resulted in making of Mexico a free country was one calculated to lessen the force of traditions that had bound up the church with the state, thus weakening the power of the former. Heretofore all things had been made subservient in California to the purpose of making a Catholic of the Indian. In pursuance of this idea, he was either persuaded or forced to go through the forms of worship; but nothing was done to develop a higher mental standard. In fact the opposite was the result. They were taken care of like any other slaves, and such qualities as were found calculated to make them self-sustaining were eradicated, probably without having such an intention, yet doing it effectually. It was accomplished by the system of absolute dependence, forced by the padres in their manner of control and kind of instructions given to them, that were only calculated to impress a feeling of inferiority. Nothing could be accomplished in California by a member of the white race, enclenated in any way to interfere with the general plan of proselytism. The territory was claimed for the Indian, and the padres were his masters. The European was not encouraged by them to own or settle upon land, for it might become an element of discord in the country. The soldiers that protected them in their operations were not allowed to marry, except in rare cases, as the offspring or the parent might admit ideas into their heads, that they too were of consequence in the general plans of the Creator.

Such a state of things could not last. The world was becoming more enlightened, and a system that stood in the way of progress must inevitably give way.

The first blow dealt this Catholic body politic was by

the Mexican congress, in the form of a colonization act, passed in August, 1824. In its provisions were some fair inducements for a settlement of the country, and a settlement necessarily meant ruin to the missions; for the interests of settlers were not in harmony with them. Four years later their secularization was ordered, and grants of lands were authorized as homesteads to actual settlers, the Territorial Governor being the one authorized to issue the grant, subject to the approval of the Legislature. There was a class of property in Mexico that had been obtained by the Jesuits, when they were operating on the peninsula, from their friends by donations, wills, and otherwise that had been invested in real estate; the product or interest of which was used yearly to support the missions, keeping the principal intact. When the Jesuits were banished from the kingdom this property was turned over to the Franciscans, and its proceeds had increased until the yearly income from it, amounted to about \$50,000. This was termed the *pious fund*, and a year before the secularization was ordered \$78,000 of it had been seized by the government in Mexico. This was the beginning, and the end came in 1842, when Santa Anna sold the balance to the house of Barrio and the Rubio Brothers, the proceeds finding its way into the government treasury.

The legislation of 1824 began to have its effect in 1830. A party had sprung up not friendly to the missions, and Governor Echeandia commenced to enforce the secularization laws that year; but the arrival of the new governor, Victoria, put a stop to the attempt. This was the beginning of the open struggle between the two parties, one for the maintenance, the other for the destruction of the missions. It continued with varying success until 1834, when a colonization scheme, set on foot by the home government, caused the padres to "see the handwriting on the wall." This colony was formed with the purpose, on the part of the Mexican president, of placing in the colony's control the commerce of California, the missions to play the part in the general scheme of the fabled "goose that laid the golden egg." The project never reached its final purpose, for, with the usual promptness of Mexicans in changing their government, Santa Anna was made president. He sent overland orders in haste countermanning the whole plan; and Hajar, who was to have been the governor of California under the new conditions, landed at San Diego September 1st, 1834, to find himself only the leader

of a disappointed colony that had accompanied him to the country. He was sent, with his followers, north of San Francisco to the mission of San Francisco Solano, to make out as best he could, without the power to carry out the original objects of the enterprise.

The brig in which this colony arrived; that on the 14th of the following month, was wrecked in the harbor of Monterey; was the "*Natalia*," the same that, February 26th, 1815, had borne, in her flight from Elba, the great soldier of destiny, to read the decree of his fate at Waterloo.

The Priests, on learning how narrowly they escaped being robbed, concluded that there was no longer any hope of final success in the struggle, and commenced to destroy what they had built up through the years of the past. The cattle "upon a thousand hills" were slaughtered only for their hides, the vineyards were let go to waste, the olive groves were neglected, the missions were let go to destruction, and the slaves (Indians) were turned loose to starve, steal or die. The California Legislature, in 1840, appointed administrators, who took charge of the property, and a general system of plunder seemed to be the order of the day.

In 1843, General Micheltorena restored the ruined mission establishments to the control of the Padres, and in 1845 the end came, when what remained passed at an auction sale into the hands of whoever would buy. The last of those missionaries—Father Altomira, the missionary-Priest and founder of the mission of San Francisco Solano, otherwise known as Sonoma, who, in 1823, accompanied by Padre Ripol, of the mission of Santa Barbara, left California in the American brig "Harbinger," for Boston—was living, in 1860, at Teneriffe, one of the Canary Islands.

Thus passed from the country a system of occupation that paved the way for civilization. It was conceived in error, executed in blindness, and ended in disaster to the people it sought to benefit. It only served as a means by which another race gained a footing—to crush out and annihilate the one that was found in the land.

The following table is a history in itself. It represents the population and wealth of California in 1831. It will be observed that the total population was 23,025, of this number only 4,342 were of the free races, the balance of 18,683 being Indians, subject to the missions; no account was taken of those running wild:

MISSIONS AND TOWNS IN 1831.

JURISDICTION OF SAN FRANCISCO.

NAME.	LOCATION.	FOUNDED.	POPULATION.					LIVE STOCK.							GRAIN.			
			MEN.	WOMEN.	BOYS.	GIRLS.	TOTAL.	BLACK CATTLE.	HORSES.	MULES.	ASSES.	SHEEP.	GOATS.	SWINE.	WHEAT.	CORN.	BEANS.	BARLEY.
Presidio of San Francisco	San Francisco	September 17, 1776	124	85	83	73	371	5,610	470	40	.....	.....	.....	.....	583	115	100	.....
Town of San Jose de Guadalupe	San Jose	.....	166	145	103	110	524	4,413	2,386	134	.....	.....	.....	.....	4,142	3,800	477	.....
Mission of San Francisco Solano	Sonoma	August 25, 1823	285	242	89	90	705	2,500	725	4	.....	5,000	.....	50	2,927	500	60	602
Mission of San Rafael	North of San Francisco Bay	December 18, 1817	406	410	105	105	1,027	1,200	450	1	.....	2,000	.....	17	1,935	325	37	980
Mission of San Francisco de Asis	San Francisco	October 9, 1776	146	65	13	13	237	4,200	1,239	18	.....	3,000	.....	.....	1,675	37	23	850
Mission of Santa Clara	Santa Clara	January 18, 1777	752	491	68	60	1,371	9,000	780	38	.....	7,000	.....	.....	6,000	150	62	.....
Mission of San Jose	Fifteen miles northeast of San Jose	June 11, 1797	823	659	100	143	1,725	12,000	1,300	40	.....	13,000	.....	40	10,000	2,500	308	2,750
Mission of Santa Cruz	.....	August 28, 1791	222	94	30	20	366	3,500	940	82	.....	5,403	.....	.....	400	750	25	905

JURISDICTION OF MONTEREY.

Presidio of Monterey	Monterey	1770	311	190	110	97	708	5,611	3,310	70	.....	.....	.....	.....	1,225	830	327	.....
Town of Branciforte	One mile from Santa Cruz Mission	.....	52	34	27	17	130	1,000	1,000	3	.....	.....	.....	.....	257	400	200	.....
Mission of San Juan Bautista	San Juan River	June 24, 1797	480	351	85	71	987	7,070	401	6	1	7,017	.....	11	2,100	425	100	640
Mission of San Carlos del Carmelo	Near Monterey	June 30, 1770	102	79	34	21	236	2,050	470	8	.....	4,400	55	.....	560	.....	.....	537
Mission of Nra. Sa. de la Soledad	Salinas River	October 9, 1791	210	81	23	20	334	6,559	1,070	50	1	6,358	.....	.....	1,345	125	.....	607
Mission of San Antonio	35 miles South of Soledad, on the San Antonio river	July 14, 1771	394	209	51	17	671	5,000	1,060	80	2	10,000	55	60	2,387	287	100	1,420
Mission of San Miguel	Salinas River	July 25, 1797	349	234	46	61	748	3,762	950	106	28	8,999	5	60	1,498	90	23	142
Mission of San Luis Obispo	San Luis Obispo	September 1, 1772	211	103	8	7	329	2,000	800	200	50	1,900	.....	24	875	150	50	50

JURISDICTION OF SANTA BARBARA.

Presidio of Santa Barbara	Santa Barbara	1780	167	120	161	164	613	7,900	1,300	220	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	750	225	.....
Town of La Reyna de Los Angeles	Los Angeles	.....	552	421	213	201	1,388	38,624	5,208	520	.....	.....	.....	.....	345	4,395	417	.....
Mission of La Purissima	Santa Inez River	December 8, 1787	151	218	47	34	450	10,500	1,000	100	4	7,000	30	62	1,750	250	50	140
Mission of Santa Inez	Twelve leagues from Santa Barbara	September 17, 1804	142	136	82	96	456	7,300	320	112	.....	2,200	.....	50	2,000	1,000	50	.....
Mission of Santa Barbara	.....	December 4, 1780	314	267	51	70	702	2,600	511	150	2	3,300	37	63	1,825	235	125	810
Mission of San Buenaventura	Southeast of and near Santa Barbara	March 31, 1782	383	283	65	59	791	4,000	300	60	.....	3,100	30	8	1,750	500	100	2,000
Mission of San Fernando	North of and near Los Angeles	September, 8, 1797	249	226	177	181	833	6,000	300	60	3	3,000	.....	.....	500	625	100	.....

JURISDICTION OF SAN DIEGO.

		SUMMARY OF THE RESULTS OF THE INVESTIGATION																
Presidio of San Diego	Near Los Angeles	1769	295	.....	.....	.....	.....	608	425	150	58	.....	.....	.....	.....	350	315	13
Mission of San Gabriel	Between San Diego and Los Angeles	September 8, 1771	574	.....	.....	.....	.....	20,500	1,700	120	1	13,551	76	98	3,500	1,000	33	.....
Mission San Juan Capistrano	San Diego	November 1, 1776	461	1,911	683	621	5,686	10,000	200	30	5	4,800	50	40	1,125	1,563	75	.....
Mission of San Luis Rey	Near San Diego	June 13, 1798	1,138	.....	.....	.....	.....	26,000	2,100	250	6	35,500	1,200	250	4,500	5,000	500	3,000
Mission of San Diego	Near San Diego	June 16, 1769	750	520	162	113	1,575	6,220	1,196	132	14	17,621	325	.....	7,365	1,050	200	3,000
Totals			10,272	7,532	2,633	2,498	23,025	216,727	33,201	2,811	177	153,155	1,873	839	62,860	27,315	1,110	18,523

CHAPTER V.

Spanish Military Occupation.

Two Separate Interests in the Original Plan of Occupation—What They were—Why One Eventually Failed—Duties of the Governor—What was a Presidio—The Forts—Monterey Captured by Pirates—Soldiers, Their Duties and Character—Ranchos—A Pueblo, What It was, How They were First Started—The First Grant—Why It was Given and What Followed Six Years Later—Christian Population of California in 1749—1765-1780—Policy of Spain towards Foreign Nations—Captain Cook Must not Enter the Harbors of California—Home of the Missions and Home of the Free Joined in One Thought—The First Writing Books—Earthquakes of 1800-1808-1812 and 1818—The Russians First Appearance in California—A Sad, Historic Tale of Love—Russian Occupation—Declaration of Independence from Spain—List of Spanish Governors.

In the original plan for the occupation of the Californias, there were two distinct objects sought; one by the church, another by statesmen, and they formed a co-partnership, as each was essential to the other. The church sought to extend her influence and increase her membership; to this end all her energies were bent. The statesman reached out to secure for his nation, a country that he believed would become a jewel in the crown of Spain, and was willing to aid the church if she would contribute to this end.

The statesman would protect by the military arm of this Government, the priest who was to make of the Indian a convert, that as such would become a subject of Spain. With numerous converts there would be numerous subjects, bound by religious affinity to defend their country against invasion by any other nation. Thus would be created a Spanish province that would become a bulwark of defense, against encroachment by hostile nations upon the more southern possessions of the mother country.

We have in previous chapters seen what the end was of the operations, and design of the church, that it made slaves instead of citizens of its converts, and the disastrous results to the Indians; thus adding weakness instead of strength to the crown's defences. In this way, preventing the attainment of the result sought to be accomplished by the statesman, in his use of the church for political purposes. Let us now take a brief view of the Governmental part of the political co-partnership between church and state, for conquest, its operations and final result.

Side by side the Priest and soldier entered California. The latter took possession of the land for Spain, the former for the church, and the officer in command of the military was Governor of the territory; his duties were to furnish garrisons to protect the missions, to aid in every way the efforts of the Padres in their efforts for converts. To do this, the country was divided into military districts, eventually, four of them. Each having its seaport, where the commandant of the district made his headquarters, and kept the principal forces.

Fortifications were built, consisting of a fort and three or four hundred rods square of land, enclosed with adobe walls, perhaps twelve feet high, on which were planted small cannon. Inside this inclosure were the officers' quarters, and the soldiers barracks, chapel and storehouse, and the place was called a Presidio.

The fort was outside the Presidio, and at San Diego, was five miles away; it was considered the main defence, and was erected with a view of commanding the harbor, but practically was never of any use. This was demonstrated in 1819, at Monterey, where a few pirates landed, captured the fort, pilaged and burned the town.

The number of soldiers supposed to be in each military district was 250, but that number was never maintained. The military district embraced about six missions, and a mission usually included about fifteen miles square. There was no inducement for a man to enlist as a soldier to serve in California, and they went there, perforce, some as outcasts, some as criminals; none were half paid or clothed, and eventually, as Forbes says, "California became the Botany Bay of America." Their duties were not heavy; it consisted mainly of hunting up fugitive Indians, that having become converts, had thought better of it and "hacked" or slid back to their old haunts and pursuits, a sort of human rat-catching was their principle business. They could not marry except by special permission of the king and this was seldom granted and never, unless recommended by the Priest. In connection with each Presidio was a farm, where the soldiers were erroneously supposed to attempt the growing of products that would constitute a part of their living. This Government farm, under charge of the commandant, was called a RANCHO.

In time, the maintenance of this very small army became too severe a tax on the home government, and a plan

was adopted that was thought would lessen the burden, by making it an inducement for the ex-soldier to stay in the country and becoming a citizen soldier, maintaining and holding himself in readiness to take up arms in case of any special emergency. This plan (it was not favored by the Priests), was set forth in the king's orders, termed a Reglamento; made in 1781. There was to be towns laid out, and each ex-soldier was entitled to a lot 556½ feet square, as an inalienable homestead. He was to be paid a salary for a given time, he exempt from tax for five years, and receive from the government an agricultural outfit including a certain number of cattle, horses, mules, sheep, hogs and chickens. These were the inducements offered to the soldier whose term of service had expired, to secure his settlement in the country. When a sufficient number had located in one place to warrant it, they were entitled to have an Alcalde and other municipal officers, appointed by the Governor for the first two years, and after that elected by themselves. For all of this they were to hold themselves subject and ready to respond to military orders with horse, saddle, lance and carbine. They were to sell all their surplus products to the Presidios at a stated price, and after five years were to pay a tax of one and a fourth bushels of corn annually. In this way the towns of Monterey, Los Angeles and San Jose were started, and became the centers where assembled the free population of the country, their numbers gradually increasing, and these towns were called PUEBLOS.

For fifty-five years succeeding the establishment of the first Presidio, the historic events worthy of mention, that were performed by the military branch of the "spiritual conquest" were so few and far between, that a chronological reference to them up to 1822, when the Spanish provinces declared their independence of Spain, would seem to be all that would be of interest. It was the period during which the missions were demonstrating that their plan of making a Spanish province was a failure, and the military was so absolutely a part of the missions during the time controlled by and subject to them, that there seems to be almost an absence of history separate from the mission. Yet all that time slowly was rooting in the land, through the pueblo system, an interest separate and distinct, that eventually overthrow the ally that had become their masters.

In 1775, November 27th, there was issued the first grant of land in California. It was a small one and at the San Carlos Mission, containing only 381 feet square. It was given to "Manuel Butron, a soldier, in consideration that "he had married Margarita, a daughter of that mission," and Father Junipero recommended Mr. Butron and his Indian wife to the Government and all the other ministers of the king, because, as he says, they are "the first in all "these establishments which have chosen to become permanent settlers of the same." Six years later the Reglamento or rules for guidance of the military forces in the country was signed by the king; that started the pueblo or village system. In it captains of Presidios were authorized to give grants of lots to soldiers or settlers. At this time the country had been occupied twelve years and the entire Catholic population, including Indians, was only 1,749; six years later there were 5,143, and in 1790 the number had reached 7,748, mostly Indian converts.

It was the policy of Spain to treat with suspicion all who approached her colonies on the Pacific, fearing trouble if they were permitted to get a foothold. As an instance in point, on the 23d day of October, 1776 (the year in which our fathers declared their independence), the viceroy wrote to the Governor of California that, "The King having received intelligence that two armed vessels had sailed "from London under the command of Captain Cook, "bound on a voyage of discovery to the Southern Ocean, "and the northern coast of California, commands that orders be given to the Governor of California, to be on "the watch for Captain Cook, and not permit him to enter "the ports of California."

Thirteen years after this, the Governor of California writes to the Captain commanding the Presidio of San Francisco, saying: "Whenever there may arrive at the "port of San Francisco a ship named the 'Columbia,' "said to belong to Gen. Washington, of the American "States, commanded by John Rendrick, which sailed "from Boston in September, 1787, bound on a voyage of "discovery to the Russian establishments on the northern "coast of this Peninsula, you will cause the same vessel "to be examined with caution and delicacy, using for this "purpose a small boat, which you have in your possession, and taking the same measures with every other

"suspicious foreign vessel, giving me prompt notice of "the same.

"May God preserve your life many years.

"PEDRO FAGES.

"SANTA BARBARA, May 13, 1789.

"To JOSEF ARGUELLO."

For the first time the Spaniard had joined in the same thought the home of the missions and the "home of the free." The suspicious craft, "said to belong to Gen. Washington," sailed north without entering the port of San Francisco, and discovered the Columbia River.

Before we turn the last page in the history of the Eighteenth Century, let us take a look at a brief letter written by the Captain commanding at Santa Barbara to the Governor of California, that says: "I transmit to you "a statement in relation to the schools of the Presidio, "together with six copy-books of the children who are "learning to write, for your superior information.

"May our Lord preserve your life many years.

"FELIPE GOYCOCHEA.

"SANTA BARBARA, February 11, 1797."

Those copy books are now the property of the State, having fallen into the hands of the Government when California was taken from Mexico. They exhibit in the sentences copied (such as "JACOB SENT TO SEE HIS BROTHER," "THE ISHMAELITES HAVING ARRIVED," &c.,) a peculiarity of the times: that of fastening a thought of divinity upon everything. There is hardly a geographical name in this country, of Spanish origin, but it is the name of a Saint. Even the names given by the Priests to the natives, when they baptized them, were usually taken from the Bible. Imagine the name of Jesus given to a dirty, ignorant, beetle-browed digger Indian with the instincts of a beast. Truly it is said, "Familiarity breeds contempt." It was not with the intention on our part to lead the mind of the reader into this channel that the copy books are here referred to, but to show the marked difference that characterized the policy of the church and state, that in the end made the latter triumph. The Priests taught the Indians to say mass and repeat the names of Saints, to work under instruction, and no more. The military Captains and Governor encouraged the children of the free settlers in efforts of learning to read and write; the church gradually developing dependence in the Indians, the state gradually developing independence in the free settlers. The Indian converts numbered about 12,000, the free settlers about 1000—one to twelve in favor of the church. Yet it needed no "wise man of the East" to foretell the final result.

The Nineteenth Century was ushered in amid the convulsions of nature in California, at San Juan Bautista. The Captain of the Presidio writes to the Governor on the 31st of October, 1800, as follows: "I have to inform "your Excellency that the mission of San Juan Bautista, "since the 11th inst., has been visited by severe earthquakes; that Pedro Adriano Martinez, one of the Fathers "of said mission, has informed me that, during one day, "there were six severe shocks; that there is not a single "habitation, although built with double walls, that has "not been injured from roof to foundation, and that all "are threatened with ruin; and that the Fathers are compelled to sleep in the wagons to avoid danger, since the "houses are not habitable. At the place where the rancheria is situated, some small openings have been observed in the earth, and also in the neighborhood of the "river Pajaro there is another deep opening, all resulting "from the earthquakes. These phenomena have filled "the Fathers and inhabitants of that mission with consternation.

"The Lieutenant Don Raymundo Carillo has assured "me the same, for on the 18th he stopped for night at "this mission (San Juan) on his journey from San Jose, "and being at supper with one of the Fathers, a shock "was felt, so powerful, and attended with such a loud "noise, as to deafen them, when they fled to the court "without finishing their supper, and at about 11 o'clock "at night the shock was repeated with almost equal "strength.

"The Fathers of the missions say that the Indians "assure them that there have always been earthquakes at "that place, and that there are certain cavities caused by "the earthquakes, and that salt water has flowed from the "same.

"All of which I communicate to you for your information.

"May the Lord preserve your life many years.

"HERMENEGILDO SAL.

"MONTEREY, October 31, 1800."

T. 12 N.

T. 11 N.

R. 3 W.

E. H. Miller Jr

E. H. Miller Jr.

Louis V. Brown

614.72

632.24

E. H. Miller Jr.

E. H. Miller Jr

E. H. Miller Jr.

622

640

L. B. Ayers

E. H. Miller Jr.

E. H. Miller Jr

615.20

640

Edgar Mills & G. W. Colby

Edgar Mills & G. W. Colby

607.20

640

Edgar Mills & G. W. Colby

A. W. Gable

600.80

640

Edgar Mills & G. W. Colby

A. W. Gable

592.80

640

W. A. Brown

J. C. Vollmer

J. C. Vollmer

J. W. Bonds

120

169.89

120

160.

160.

J. C. Vollmer

W. A. Brown

W. A. Brown

W. A. Brown

W. A. Brown

W. A. Brown

W. A. Brown

W. A. Brown

W. A. Brown

W. A. Brown

W. A. Brown

W. A. Brown

W. A. Brown

W. A. Brown

J. C. Vollmer

169.89

160.

J. C. Vollmer

160.

J. C. Vollmer

160.

J. C. Vollmer

160.

J. C. Vollmer

160.

J. C. Vollmer

160.

J. C. Vollmer

160.

J. C. Vollmer

160.

J. C. Vollmer

160.

J. C. Vollmer

160.

J. C. Vollmer

160.

J. C. Vollmer

160.

J. C. Vollmer

160.

J. C. Vollmer

160.

J. C. Vollmer

160.

J. C. Vollmer

160.

J. C. Vollmer

160.

J. C. Vollmer

160.

J. C. Vollmer

160.

J. W. Bonds

120

J. C. Vollmer

160.

J. C. Vollmer

160.

J. C. Vollmer

160.

J. C. Vollmer

160.

J. C. Vollmer

160.

J. C. Vollmer

160.

J. C. Vollmer

160.

J. C. Vollmer

160.

J. C. Vollmer

160.

J. C. Vollmer

160.

J. C. Vollmer

160.

J. C. Vollmer

160.

J. C. Vollmer

160.

J. C. Vollmer

160.

J. C. Vollmer

160.

J. C. Vollmer

160.

J. C. Vollmer

160.

J. C. Vollmer

160.

J. C. Vollmer

160.

J. C. Vollmer

160.

R. 1 W.

In this connection it may be well to give the letter written by the Captain of the Presidio at San Francisco to the Governor, on the 17th of July, 1808, which says:

"I have to report to your Excellency that since the 21st of June last up to the present date, twenty-one shocks of earthquake have been felt in this Presidio, some of which have been so severe that all the walls of my house have been cracked, owing to the bad construction of the same, one of the ante-chambers being destroyed; and up to this time no greater damage has been done. *It has been for the want of material to destroy,* there being no other habitations. The barracks of the Fort of San Joaquin (the name of the fort at the Presidio) have been threatened with entire ruin, and I fear if these shocks continue, some unfortunate accident will happen to the troops at the Presidio.

"God preserve the life of your Excellency many years.

"LUIS ARGUELLO.

"SAN FRANCISCO, July 17, 1808.

While services were in progress on a Sabbath, in September, 1812, an earthquake shook down a church at San Juan Capistrano, the roof falling in; thirty persons being killed, and the building destroyed. On the same day the church at Santa Inez was thrown down. In 1818 the church at the mission of Santa Clara was destroyed by an earthquake.

In 1807 the Russians first made their appearance in California, with unequivocal intention of becoming a party in interest. In May of that year, one of the vessels of that Empire, sailed into the harbor of San Francisco, having a distinguished Russian official on board, Count Von Rosanoff, the Royal Chancellor of the Czar. He came with the design of entering into a political compact that had in view California as the base of supplies for the more northern of the fur stations of his people. Pending the negotiation, he met Doña Concepcion Arguello, a daughter of the commanding officer, whose dark eyes made a captive of the Emperor's Envoy, and caused the "stranger of the north" to seek a double alliance, a union of hearts and states. There was, however, serious obstacles looming up, that cast an ominous shadow beyond. The young Count was a conscientious member of the Greek Church, while the fair Doña, his promised bride, was a daughter of the Church of Rome. Yet what obstacle ever retards the feet of love; what chasm can it not span with hope. On the wings of fancy he would seek the Czar, and as trusted agent ask for permission of his master to be allowed to serve his country and the crown by binding the province of Spain to the destiny of Russia, with a commercial treaty guaranteed by a matrimonial alliance with a daughter of one who was a ruler in the land. Armed with the consent of his own prince, he would away to the south and convince the King of Castile, that the interests of the church should yield to those of state. That the interests of state were for Spain and his own country to join hands in their outlying colonies of the Pacific—what could he plainer? Success was certain! With this fond hope he sailed, and when passing by swift stages through northern Siberia, en route for home, he was thrown from a horse and killed. A sad end to that beautiful dream of a life, the only tale of love, that has become a part of California's history. The fair Doña watched in vain for her lover's return; and when he came not, she took upon herself the habit of a Nun, devoting her life to the teaching of the young, and care of the sick; dying at Benicia, in 1860, respected and loved by all who had known her.

The death of the Count put an end to further negotiations, and we find that in a very different spirit Russia took possession of the port at Bodega in 1812, coming with one hundred soldiers and one hundred northern Indians. They established themselves about thirty miles from the fort. They erected, in 1820, Fort Ross, and holding possession of that immediate section of country for thirty years, finally sold Capt. J. A. Sutter what they had that could not be easily transported, and because of request to do so by the United States, left California in 1842, as unceremoniously as they had come. From this point they shipped supplies to their fur station in Russian America (now Alaska). They raised grain, stock, and trapped extensively in the adjacent waters, having in 1841 as many as eight hundred Russians in the country, as well as numerous natives in their employ.

In 1822 Mexico declared her independence of Spain, and California imitated her example on the 9th day of April of the same year. We have but to append the names of the different Governors that had been appointed

to the California province during the fifty-five years that it had been subject to that empire, and drop the mother country from our history:

	From.	To.
Gaspar de Portallá.....	1767	1771
Felipe Barri.....	1771	1774
Felipe de Neve.....	1774	1782
Pedro Pages.....	1782	1790
José Antonio Romerí.....	1790	1792
José Joaquín de Arrillaga.....	1792	1794
Diego de Borcia.....	1794	1800
José Joaquín de Arrillaga.....	1800	1814
José Argüello.....	1814	1815
Pablo Vicente de Sola.....	1815	1822

CHAPTER VI.

Fourteen of the Twenty-four Years That California was a Mexican Territory.

California's First Revolution—The Indians, in Attempting to Imitate Their Superiors, Born Their Chief—California's Second Revolution and What She Became—A Proposition to Change Her Name—Colonization Law Indicates a Change of Policy—Colonization and Secularization Ordered Four Years Later—Plans Formed—Furs as a Source of Revenue—Foreigners Settling in the Country—The Government is Suspicious of Them—Jedediah S. Smith's Forlorn Hope—He is the First White Man from Over the Plains—Gold Discovered in 1825—Serious Troubles Begin—The First Insurrection in California—Secularization Attempted—The Brave Victoria and the Third California Revolution—The First Revolutionary Blood—Tale of Victoria—Anarchy Reigns—Figueras Takes the Reins of Government—His Difficult Position—His Colony under Hijar—The Second Insurrection Occurs at Los Angeles—Death of Figueras—Population of California in 1835.

On the 9th day of April, 1822, ten of the principal officials of California, including the Governor, and by proxy, the Father President, signed at Monterey a declaration of independence from Spain, transferring their allegiance to Mexico. The document was a primitive affair; the struggle was without the shedding of blood; and with hardly a ripple upon the political sea, this province was transferred to a new master.

When the Indians came to know that the whites had deposed their King, it had a corresponding effect upon them. They also had a chief that was unpopular among them, and, in imitation of their superiors, proceeded to remove him from power in a summary way, and in a manner that indicated a lack in those converts, of a complete knowledge of the principles, of the Christian religion. They called a general meeting, and after a day of festivity, closed the carnival by making a bonfire of their chief. The Priests gave them a severe verbal reprimand for the barbarous act, when it came to their knowledge, and the Indians' reply was:—"Have you not done the same in Mexico? You say your King was not good, and you killed him. Well, our Captain was not good, and we burned him; if the new one should be bad, we will burn him too."

In 1821 Mexico became a Republic, similar in form to that of the United States. California, without change of pulse, simply accepted the situation; but not having sufficient population for a state, she became a territory under the new regime. As a Territory, she was entitled to have a delegate in Congress, who could speak but not vote; to have a Governor whose title was to be "Political Chief of the Territory," and to have a Legislature, to be called the "Territorial Deputation." That Deputation, July 13th, 1827, entertained the proposition of changing the name of California to "Moctesuma," but it failed. In August of the first year of the Republic, Mexico passed a colonization law, that was in many respects so liberal, that it clearly demonstrated, a change in the policy heretofore practised, of considering California in the light only, of a monastic province. Four years later Congress adopted rules for the enforcement of the colonization laws, and ordered the secularization of the missions. This was an unequivocal step taken, that indicated an intention, to have the civil, outgrow the church power in the territory. The year previous, in 1827, the Government had seized seventy-eight thousand dollars of the "Pious fund," and from that time forward, what remained of it, became a strong motive power, in the final struggle between church and state.

In the meantime, the Governor of California had learned, that in the waters of the interior, there existed a wealth of furs, that was important as a source of revenue. These furs were valued abroad; the Russian Occupation had

tought them that, and they sold licenses to trap. In time the trappers became better informed, in regard to the country, than were the Spaniards; and gradually its value became wider known, and a trapper here, a sailor there, settled along the coast, until finally a formidable foreign element had fastened itself in the country. Yet this foreign element was viewed with mistrust, both by the civil Government and the church. An instance of this kind was strongly exhibited in 1827, by the act of Father Duran, who was in charge of the San José Mission. A company of American trappers; commanded by the first American that ever passed into California from over the mountains; was encamped near that mission, when the Father sent an Indian to ascertain why they were there. The following letter, taken back by the Priest's Envoy, speaks for itself:

"REVEREND FATHER:—I understand through the medium of one of your Christian Indians, that you are anxious to know who we are, as some of the Indians have been at the mission and informed you that there were certain white people in the country. We are Americans on our journey to the River Columbia; we were in at the Mission San Gabriel in January last. I went to San Diego and saw the General, and got a passport from him to pass on to that place. I have made several efforts to cross the mountains, but the snows being so deep, I could not succeed in getting over. I returned to this place (it being the only point to kill meat), to wait a few weeks until the snow melts, so that I can go on; the Indians here also being friendly, I consider it the most safe point for me to remain, until such time as I can cross the mountains with my horses, having lost a great many in attempting to cross ten or fifteen days since. I am a long ways from home, and am anxious to get there as soon as the nature of the case will admit. Our situation is quite unpleasant, being destitute of clothing and most of the necessities of life, wild meat being our principal subsistence. I am, Reverend Father, your strange but real friend and Christian brother,
J. S. SMITH."
May 19th, 1827.

The following letter, written to the California historian, is an important document; showing that Jedediah S. Smith, was not only the first white man to come overland to California, but that he was also the discoverer of gold.

GENOA, CARSON VALLEY, September 18th, 1860.

"EDMUND RANDOLPH, Esq., San Francisco.

"Friend Randolph:—I have just been reading your address before the Society of Pioneers. I have known of the J. S. Smith you mentioned, by reputation, for many years. He was the first white man that ever went overland from the Atlantic States to California. He was the chief trader in the employ of the American Fur Company. At the rendezvous of the company, on Green River, near the South Pass, in 1825, Smith was directed to take charge of a party of some forty men (trappers), and penetrate the country west of Salt Lake. He discovered what is now called Humboldt River. He called it Mary's River, from his Indian wife Mary. It has always been known as Mary's River by mountain men since. A name which it should retain for many reasons.

"Smith pushed on down Mary's River, and being of an adventurous nature, when he found his road closed by high mountains, determined to see what kind of a country there was on the other side. It is not known exactly where he crossed the Sierra Nevada, but it is supposed that it must have been not far from where the old emigrant road crossed, near the head of the Truckee. He made his way southerly after entering the Valley of Sacramento, passed through San José and down as low as San Diego. After recruiting his party and purchasing a large number of horses, he crossed the mountains near what is known as Walker's Pass, skirted the eastern shore of the mountains till near what is now known as Mono Lake, when he steered an east-by-north course for Salt Lake. On this portion of his route he found placer gold in quantities, and brought much of it with him to the encampment on Green River.

"The gold that he brought with him, together with his description of the country he had passed through, and the large amount of furs, pleased the agent of the American Fur Company so well, that he directed Smith again to make the same trip, with special instructions to take the gold fields on his return and thoroughly prospect them. It was on this trip that he wrote the letter to Father Duran. The trip was successful until they arrived in the vicinity of the gold mines, east of the mountains, where in a battle with the Indians, Smith and nearly all his men were killed. A few of the party

"escaped and reached the encampment on Green River. This defeat damped the ardor of the Company so much, that they never looked any more for the gold mines. There are one or more men now living, who can testify to the truth of the above statement, and who can give a fuller statement of the detail of his two journeys than I can.

"The man Smith, was a man of far more than average ability, and had a better education than falls to the lot of mountain men. Few or none of them were his equals in any respect.

"THOMAS SPRAGUE."

Serious trouble began in California in 1830, when, one night a hundred armed men under Soliz, surprised the Territorial Capital, Monterey, and captured it without any one being hurt, gaining a bloodless victory. In a few weeks, his party was defeated by that of the Governor, and the only thing worthy of further note, regarding this insurrection, was the clause in the Soliz manifesto, declaring his intention to *not interfere with foreigners in the country*. This showed that the foreign element, had become sufficiently strong on the coast at that time, to make it policy not to incur its ill-will.

Escheandia, the Governor who had defeated Soliz, was a man of poor health and narrow views. He attempted to enforce the mission law of 1813, but was removed from office by the arrival of a new Governor, the fiery Manuel Victoria; who put a stop to Escheandia's schemes of secularization. Victoria introduced his plan of governing to the Californians, by ordering a couple of convicted cattle thieves shot on the plaza. This stopped cattle stealing, but the shooting, not being authorized by law, furnished his enemies with an excuse for setting on foot another little rebellion, led by Portallá, the friend whom he had trusted most. The hostile forces met, northerly from, and near Los Angeles. Portallá was at the head of two hundred vagabonds; Victoria being followed by about thirty soldiers and friends. The Governor called upon the rebel leader to surrender, and thus learned for the first time, that the friend he had trusted was before him in arms. A frenzy of "sacred fury" seemed to seize the heroic Victoria, at this exhibition of base treachery; and drawing his saber he hurled himself upon the enemy like an avenging Nemesis, driving them, almost single-handed, from the field. The first revolutionary blood was shed in California that day. The Governor moved on victorious to the Mission of San Gabriel, where he was forced to halt, because of the numerous wounds he had received. At his side had fallen in the recent conflict, one of his bravest supporters; the grandfather of our late Governor Pacheco; and, no longer being able to flash that death-dealing saber in the face of his foes, with his staunchest defender slain as brave men die, he was left with no alternative but to give his word to resign as Governor, and leave forever the Territory, when called on to do so by the jackals that had rallied from the recent defeat, when they learned that the lion was no longer able to defend himself. He kept his word, as the truly brave always do, though urged not to do so; and returning to Mexico, entered a cloister, devoting the remaining years of his life to religious pursuits.

When Victoria left anarchy came, and California was given up to misrule, confusion, robbery and murder. The mission Indian was informed that he was free, and what was freedom without it included a right to do wrong, a right to steal, and a right to rob. It was a happy day for the distracted land that saw José Figueroa pick up the reins of Government in January, 1833. In August of that year, the Mexican Congress passed the colonization and secularization laws, and the dismemberment of the missions commenced. It was when the dissolution was taking place of the old church plan of government; with ignorance and bigotry to contend with, accumulated at the last as a result of her misguided policy; that Figueroa was placed between it, and the vigorous young growth of the new policy, that looked more to the prosperity of a race superior to the Indian. He was expected to deal justly, as between these two contending elements, and to render justice to either, was to gain the ill-will of the other. To add to his perplexities, a colony of about three hundred persons was sent by the home Government with a Governor at their head, to take charge of affairs in California. The members of the colony were to receive fifty cents per day, until they arrived in the Territory. But before they reached it, Santa Anna had overturned the home government and sent orders overland; that put the new colony and its governor under the control of Figueroa; who sent them all to the Mission of San Francisco Solano, north of

San Francisco Bay. They were discontented and became a source of great trouble to the Governor. A couple of them, assisted by some fifty others, inaugurated a revolt at Los Angeles on the 7th of March, 1835; but the affair ended with the day. Six months later the body of Figueroa lay dead at Monterey. He had been a true friend, an able statesman, a conscientious ruler, and, finally, heart-sick and discouraged, he laid down to die. Peace to his ashes—he was the ablest Governor that Mexico gave to California, though her people gave him little peace while living, but loved and honored him when dead.

At this time, in 1835, according to *Forbes*, the free population of California numbered, not including Indians, at

Los Angeles.....	1,500
San José.....	600
Santa Cruz or Branciforte.....	150
In other parts of the Territory.....	2,750
Total in 1835.....	5,000
" " 1802.....	1,300
Increase in 33 years.....	3,700
Mission Indians in 1835.....	18,683
" " 1802.....	15,562
Increase in 33 years.....	3,121



CHAPTER VII.

The Ten Last Years That California was a Mexican Territory.

Wars from the Atlantic to the Pacific, 1836—Alvarado Assisted by the Graham Rifles overturns the Territorial Government—Conditional Declaration of Independence November 7th, 1836—The Graham Rifles Persuade the Southern Californians that Liberty is Desirable—Carlos Carrillo Leaves War and is Captured—Castro Describes the Action—Two Days Battle and One Man Killed—Foreigners viewed with Suspicion—Alvarado Appointed Governor by Mexico, and California Loses Her Conditional Independence—Foreigners Imprisoned and Sent to San Blas in Irons—Mexican Authorities Set the Prisoners Free and Imprison the Guard—Graham Returns to California to Confront Those Who Had Arrested Him—French and Americans Enter Monterey Harbor to Demand an Apology, but find no one to make the Demands from—General Micheltorena Arrives, to Relieve both Alvarado and Vallejo—His Vagabond Soldiers—Startling News Interrupts His Triumphant March—Commodore Jones Captures Monterey—Alvarado Starts a Revolution by the Seizure of San José—Micheltorena Starts in Pursuit of the Rebels, Headed by Castro; and Captain C. M. Weber Brings Him to a Halt—Castro Returns and Forces Micheltorena to Surrender—Why Captain Weber Interfered—Micheltorena Asks Satter for Help and He Immediately Responds—Weber's Susceptibility to the Charms of the Fair, Causes Him to visit Satter's Fort, where He is Suspected of being a Spy, and Put in Irons—Satter's Expedition—What It Consisted of—It Moves South—The Embryo Stockton Depopulated—Fate of Poor Lindsay—Dr. Marsh—His Views of What the Policy of the Foreigners Should Be—Satter First Learns from Forbes, that the Same Class of Men are Helping Castro, that He is taking with Him to Aid Micheltorena—Satter Received with Military Honors—Castro Captures the Advances Guard of the Governor—The Battle of San Fernando—Foreigners Fraternize—Satter withdraws from the Field and Micheltorena Surrenders—Articles of Capitulation—Micheltorena Sails for Mexico—Satter Returns to His Fort in the North—Pío Pico Appointed as the Last of the Mexican Governors of California—List of Mexican Governors of California.

The year 1836 was charged with events, that were important in their final results, in molding the destiny of California. In the United States, that year, Arkansas was admitted into the Union as an equal, and Wisconsin was organized as a Territory. The Creeks in Georgia and the Seminoles, under Osceola, in Florida, were waging a fierce war against the whites; while off on the border between the United States and Mexico, the Texans had hoisted the Lone Star flag, and forced a recognition of their independence from Mexico. Contention seemed to impregnate the air in North America; and California did not escape.

The Government was overturned here that year by Juan B. Alvarado, a native Californian; who for several years had been Clerk of the Territorial Deputation. The dispute grew out of a point of military etiquette, between him and the Governor, as to the posting of a guard; and waxed so fierce, that Alvarado was forced to flee from the capital, to avoid arrest. He sought the home of a Tennessee trapper in the Santa Cruz mountains, named Isaac Graham. He entered the log cabin a fugitive; he passed out of it a conspirator. A few days later, at the head of fifty foreigners, led by that trapper, and one hundred native Californians under José Castro, he entered Monterey at night, and forced a greatly superior force to surrender. The Governor, his officers and soldiers were sent out of the country, and the fourth revolution in California had been

accomplished; this time, the foreign element, led by an American, being used as the motive power, with success as a result.

On the 7th of November, a few days after the successful termination of the revolt, the Territorial Deputation met at Monterey and passed six resolutions, of which we give three:

1st.—Upper California is declared to be independent of Mexico during the non-re-establishment of the Federal system which was adopted in the year 1824.

2d.—The said California shall be erected into a free and governing State, establishing a Congress, which shall dictate all the particular laws of the country and elect the other supreme powers necessary, declaring the actual "Most Excellent Deputation" constituent.

3d.—The religion shall be the Roman Catholic Apostolic, without admitting the exercise of any other; but the Government will not molest any persons for their particular religious opinions. * * * * *

Santa Anna had nullified, that year, the Constitution of 1824; and they wanted it back again, and proposed to be a free people until their wishes were complied with. But they failed to get what they desired. The home government fulminated some fierce proclamations, and then subsided. Alvarado was placed at the head of the new government, and Mariano G. Vallejo was made General of the Army. The northern part of the State readily accepted the new government, but south they viewed it with reserve; and General Castro was consequently sent down there with Graham and his fifty riflemen, when, as *Tutthill* aptly says:—"All that portion of the country was readily persuaded that independence was desirable."

The uncle of Alvarado, Carlos Carrillo, was sent a commission as Governor, by the home government, and he immediately levied war upon his nephew, but was, with the assistance of the Graham Rifles, as promptly captured as he had been prompt to commence hostilities. In the report by General Castro to Governor Alvarado, made March 28th, 1838, he thus mentions the battle that resulted in Carrillo's capture: "I have the honor to announce to your Excellency that after two days continued fighting without having lost but one man, the enemy took flight, under cover of night, numbering one hundred and ten men; and I have determined to dispatch one company of mounted infantry, under command of Captain Villa, and another of cavalry lancers, under command of Captain Oota, in their pursuit, remaining myself with the rest of the division and the artillery, to guard this point. * * *"

A two days' conflict, with constant firing, covers the battlefield with one dead enemy! "There were giants in the earth in those days."

Alvarado had begun to look with suspicion upon his allies, the foreigners, who had transformed him from a clerk into a Governor. Time sufficient had elapsed to learn the result of foreign influence in Texas. It had overshadowed the descendant of the Spanish race there, and the Americans had become their rulers. To aggravate matters, Graham, as well as some of his men, not being famed for their modesty, openly declared that, but for them, Alvarado would not have succeeded in the first instance; and that his continuance in office was due to the same cause. Certainly, Alvarado was justifiable in being alarmed at the outlook; and especially so, because of the ever-present obtrusive reminder by the Graham Rifles, of their importance to him as a political, or military power in the territory. To maintain independence from Mexico necessitated a dependence upon those foreigners; and to be dependent upon them, was to foster an element that would eventually become their masters. Circumstances seemed to force a choice, as between Mexican and foreign dependence; and the instincts as well as sympathies of race, drew the Californians back, to harmonize with what they had declared themselves conditionally free from.

In pursuance of this policy, Alvarado, immediately after the suppression of the armed attempt by his uncle, to re-instate Mexican rule in California, opened conciliatory negotiations, that resulted in his being appointed Provincial Governor in 1838. In return for this, he acknowledged the authority that he had formerly rebelled against, and was then, in 1839, appointed Governor. The necessity for the Graham Rifles was passing away. California was divided into two districts, the line of division running east from San Luis Obispo. Castro was made Prefect in the north, and Peña in the south; Governor Alvarado having his headquarters, as before, at Monterey.

Graham and his followers had finally become so obnoxious to the authorities, that it was determined to seize and send them out of the country. This Captain of the for-

NAPA CO.
SOLANO CO.

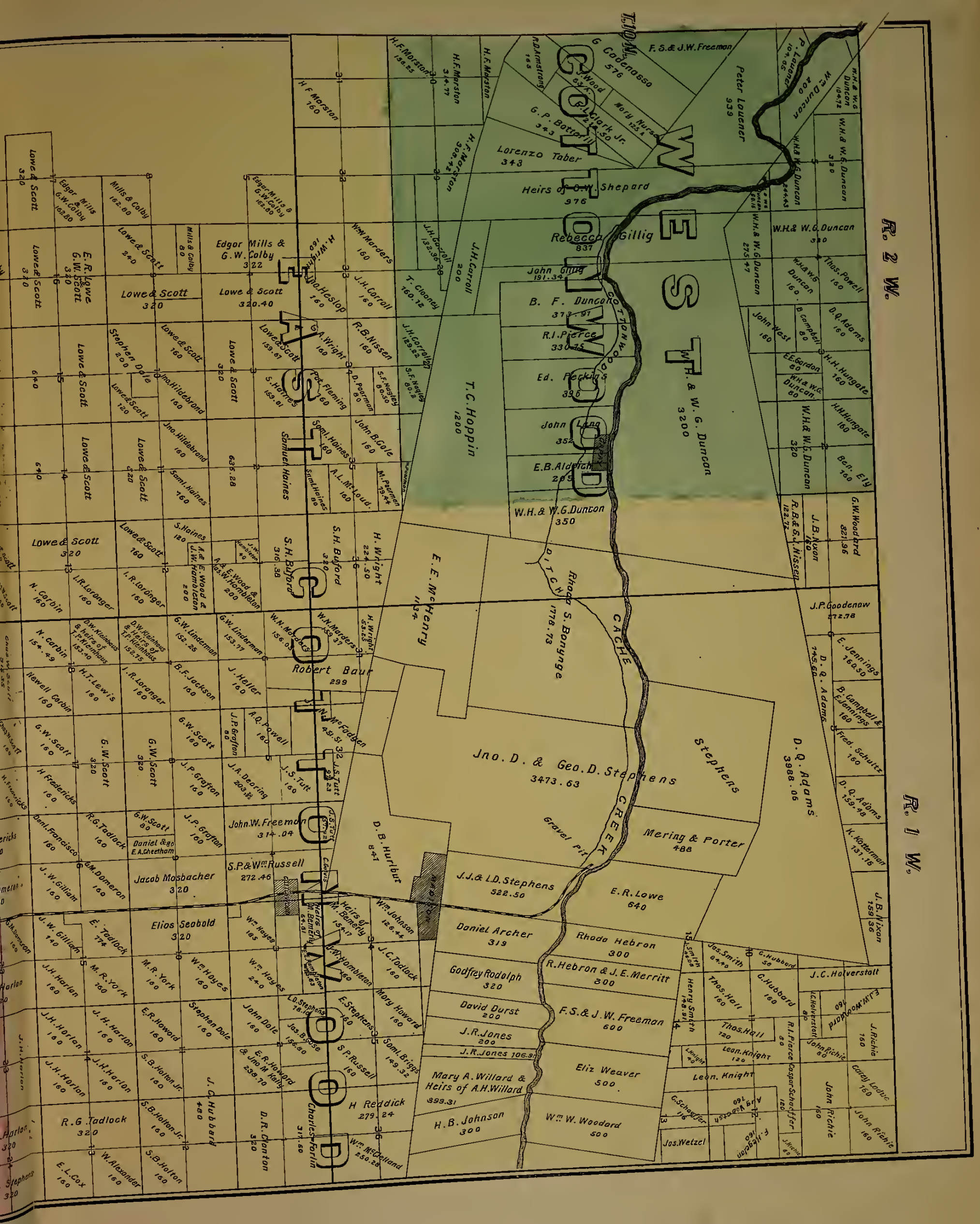
R. 2 W.

SOLANO

R. 1 W.

COUNTY





midable Rifles unwittingly furnished them with the necessary excuse. Having a fast horse, he challenged California to produce a faster one; and a Yankee accepted the challenge. To make all secure, writings were drawn, setting forth the conditions of the horse race. A Government spy chanced to see the document, and as it was written in English, was unintelligible to him. This was sufficient; what he lacked in knowledge was made up in imagination, and Alvarado was promptly informed of a deep-laid conspiracy to overthrow the Government. Immediately Gen. Castro was ordered to seize Graham and all his coadjutors, the order being executed on the night of April 7th, 1840. Simultaneously through California that night the foreigners—except Sutter, his men, those connected with the Hudson Bay Company, and the Russians in Sonoma—were arrested and taken, about one hundred of them, to Monterey. Some twenty of the most dangerous were put in irons and shipped to San Blas, on the Mexican Barque "Guifuscana." From there they were conducted overland on foot to Tepee, by Gen. Castro, where he and the guard were placed under arrest and the prisoners set free. This cool reception of Gen. Castro, by the Mexican authorities, was due to the influence of the American and British Consuls; who entered their protest against the treatment their countrymen had received at the hands of the Californians. Graham and his men were quartered at the best hotel, clothed, armed, equipped, and in July, 1841, were sent, at Government expense, back to confront the astonished Alvarado and amazed inhabitants of California; who had celebrated the day of their banishment by a public mass and general thanksgiving. After this, Graham, and all over whom he had influence, could be counted on as certain to oppose whatever Alvarado, Castro or Vallejo favored.

In the meantime matters had moved with unusual quiet in the country, except the ripple caused by two war vessels, one French and the other American, that had sailed one day into the harbor at Monterey, soon after the seizure of the foreigners, to demand an apology for that act; but finding no one to address the demand to, they had sailed away again, and no apology was made. The Governor learning of the intention of the commanders of those vessels, had immediately set out to quell an imaginary insurrection in the interior; and thus avoided the disagreeable consequences of his acts. A misunderstanding had arisen during this term of quietude, between Vallejo and the Governor, each being anxious to get rid of the other and both had written to the home government asking for the others removal.

Both of their requests were complied with. General Micheltorena was appointed to fill the offices of General and Governor, and arriving at San Diego in August, 1842, immediately assumed control; backed by a formidable number (four hundred) of veteran convicts, that had come with him as soldiers to become the standing army of California. Mexico had sent them from her prisons, to insure the maintenance of her authority in the Territory.

He was received like a prince, because he was sustained by an army, and was making a kind of triumphal tour of the State. About thirty miles out from Los Angeles when on his way to San Diego, his progress was arrested, by the receipt of news to the effect, that Commodore T. A. C. Jones had, on the 19th of October, seized Monterey the capital, and hoisted the American flag, declaring that Upper California was the property of the United American States.

The news was received by him about 11 P. M., on the 24th of October, and on the next day he issued from the Mission of San Fernando, that extraordinary proclamation to the Californians, which reads:

"Drive all your horses and cattle from the sea-board to the mountains, and starve out the enemy."

Some one, probably Josh Billings, has said that an absence of body is better than presence of mind, in case of danger; and although Micheltorena had not consulted with Billings, he was evidently of the same opinion.

The day succeeding the capture, Jones became satisfied that he had made a mistake in supposing that the United States had declared war against Mexico; and consequently took down the American flag, apologized, fired a salute as the Mexican colors were run up in its place, and sailed on the 21st for Mazatlan; from where he forwarded dispatches to his Government, laying before it the details of what he had done.

On the 17th of January, 1843, he sailed into the port of San Pedro, landed, and, accompanied by his staff, visited Los Angeles, where Micheltorena gave, in honor of the visit, a ball. This visit was made by Jones that he might, as far as possible, eradicate the injurious effects of his

premature seizure of Monterey. He looked over the bill of damages presented by the California Government, among which was an item of \$3,000 for damages to the Mexican troops, because of their rapid march to the interior, on receipt of the news of his seizure of Monterey.

The appointment of Micheltorena had reduced the rank and importance of all three of the native California officials, Alvarado, Vallejo and Castro; and it resulted in bringing those parties together again, causing them to unite in an effort to expel the Governor, that Mexico had sent them, with the vagabond soldiery that he had brought into the country with him.

Hostilities were inaugurated in November, 1844, by the capture of the Mission of San Juan by Vallejo and Castro, where the surplus ammunition had been stored by the Governor. After the capture of the magazine stores, the insurrectionary forces fell back up the country, taking San Jose in their march, passed up the east side of San Francisco Bay, towards where Oakland now stands. The retreating force was under the command of General José Castro, and was a couple of days' march in advance of Micheltorena, with whom he was afraid to risk a battle.

Up to this time the foreigners had not openly appeared in the contest, although W. G. Ray; who, with J. A. Forbes, were in charge of the Hudson Bay Company's business in California; had become heavily involved, in secretly aiding the forces under Castro to arm themselves. But about twelve miles north of San José, there suddenly appeared in front of Micheltorena's advancing columns a little band of brave men, the irrepressible foreigner, that caused him to halt in his march. The circumstances that led to this obstruction of the Governor's line of progress and the results that were caused by it, were related to us by Captain C. M. Weber, who commanded that little company of brave men, who, with arms, demanded that the advancing army pass around and not through San José. Those circumstances were embodied in the history of San Joaquin County, written by us in 1878; and from that work we copy the following:

The captain (Weber) was in business at the pueblo of San Jose when the war broke out, and was acquainted with, and personally friendly with both Micheltorena and Castro. He had a very large stock of goods in the place, and was anxious on account of it. He knew that the soldiers under Micheltorena were mostly convicts, turned loose from the prisons in Mexico, and were dependent upon the meagre revenue derived from forced loans and plunder for their pay. His goods would be a rich prize, and if they once entered San José, they would be sure to help themselves to what he had; consequently all his interests were opposed to the occupation of the town by such a body of men. As Micheltorena advanced, José Castro became alarmed, and, leaving the village to its fate, retreated up the valley towards Oakland with his forces; whereupon Captain Weber addressed a communication to the commander of the advancing forces, stating that Castro had left there, and asking him if he would not pass to one side of the pueblo, and not enter it with his troops. Micheltorena replied that he found it necessary to pass through San José in pursuit of Castro. In the meantime, the captain received prompt information to the effect that the Governor had lost control of his soldiers, who insisted on entering the village for plunder; whereupon the captain caused the tocsin of war to be sounded through the streets. The people assembled and the captain presented the position of affairs, and told them that he believed with a force composed of citizens and foreigners in the place, the advancing army could be checked, and forced to take a different route in their line of march after Castro. A company was immediately formed, placed under his command, and moved out to meet the enemy—a handful against a host. Sending a courier in advance to Micheltorena, advising him of what he was doing, and that it was done, not in a spirit of opposition to him personally, or the cause he represented, but with a determination to protect their homes from plunder. The forces met some twelve miles out from the village, and for several days the entire army numbering several hundred, was held in check by this little detachment of daring men under Captain Weber. Castro hearing of the fact became ashamed of himself, turned back from his retreat, joined the captain with his forces, took command of the army and forced Micheltorena to surrender, and, finally, to agree to leave California and return to Mexico.

Micheltorena immediately withdrew with his forces to Monterey, as Castro supposed, to embark for Mexico, according to the armistice. This was not, however, a part

of the Governor's plan. He had sent post, to Sutter, at the fort, on the north frontier, offering him, as an inducement to come with a force to his assistance, to confirm all the grants of land that Sutter, as a Justice, had recommended. Immediately the Captain set on foot active operations to raise a battalion to march to the Governor's relief, not knowing at the time that many of the foreign population were in active co-operation with Castro and the native Californians.

Captain C. M. Weber, supposing that the war had ended, made a visit to Yerba Buena (now San Francisco), and while there learned that some families had come from over the plains to Sutter's Fort, among whom were young ladies; and said the Captain, "I became possessed of a desire to look upon the face of a lady fresh from civilization." Accordingly, accompanied by a friend, he visited the fort, and there saw for the first time the woman that is now his wife. She is a sister of the Murfys of San José. He found a very unexpected state of things existing on the frontier. Everybody was in active preparation for a renewal of hostilities; and instead of being received as a friend, he found himself viewed with mistrust, that culminated in his being placed under arrest.

A council of war was called, and supposing that he had come among them as a spy in the interest of Castro, they signed the following document as the result of their deliberations:

- "We, the subscribers, chosen as a council of war, have unanimously resolved the following:
- "1st. That Mr. Weber be put in irons, and detained in the fort (New Helvetia) until such time as we may receive orders from his Excellency the Governor (Micheltorena) as regards his disposal.
 - "2nd. That Mr. Pearson B. Reading be requested to keep Mr. Weber in a convenient room, and afford him such necessities as circumstances may admit of and his safe detention may require.

"J. A. SUTTER,
"JOHN TOWNSEND,
"WM. DICKE,
"ISAAC GRAHAM,
"EDWARD MCINTOSH,
"JASPER O'TARRELL,
"S. J. HENSLEY.

"J. BIDWELL, Secretary."

For thirty-three years this document, in which the founder of Sacramento orders the founder of Stockton put in irons, has been kept by the latter, almost forgotten, among his choice papers, and was kindly photographed, with others, for us in 1878, by his orders. The personal feeling existing at that time between these two men was friendly; but Sutter, as well as the others, feared to risk the possible result of turning loose so formidable an opponent as Mr. Weber had proved that he could be, if he felt so disposed.

Lieutenant David T. Bird, who later was for many years a resident of Yolo County, accompanied Captain Sutter on the expedition, and remained with him until his return to the fort. To the lieutenant, also to J. Alexander Forbes, who was a strong supporter of Castro and a friend of the Captain, we are indebted for many of the facts incident to the campaign that resulted in the surrender of Micheltorena at San Fernando. It was in January, 1845, that the force, under command of Captain John A. Sutter, took up its line of march to join the Mexican Governor at Monterey. The command consisted of about one hundred and fifty Indians, armed with muskets, under the leadership of Raphero, a Mokelko chief; and some sixty frontiersmen, armed with hunting rifles, commanded by Captain Gant. There were no lieutenants or sub-officers, Sutter and Gant being the only ones having any authority among the whites. There was one brass field-piece, mounted on trucks, taken along that was not brought back.

There were but three persons from the west side of the Sacramento River—Wm. Knight, D. T. Bird and Granville Swift—who accompanied the expedition. As the little army moved south, it camped at the place where Stockton now stands, one night, and Thomas Lindsay, the only inhabitant of that place, joined them, and Stockton was left depopulated. At that time Lindsay's tale house and the cabin of a man named Sheldon, on the Cosumnes River, above the Spanish Trail, were the only habitations between Sutter's Fort and the residence of Dr. Marsh, at the base of Mount Diablo. Poor Lindsay! he returned a few weeks later from San Fernando, and was murdered at Stockton by the Polo Indians within a few days after his arrival. The expedition camped one night at the ranch of Dr. Marsh, whose sympathies were not with them. He

believed that the prosperity of California demanded the expulsion of Micheltorena, yet he considered the true policy of foreigners to be that of non-intervention, and for them to join either party was contrary to the best interests of the majority, and might prove fatal to many who were isolated or scattered over the Territory. The Doctor, however, accompanied Sutter south as an interpreter.

It was when camped at Dr. Marsh's ranch that Sutter first learned the true state of the conflict. J. Alexander Ferhes, who, on July 15th, 1843, had been appointed English consul, and at the time was, in connection with W. G. Ray, agent for the Hudson Bay Company; riding with great dispatch from San Francisco, met the captain at that point, and in vain sought to dissuade him from joining the Mexicans at Monterey. Forbes informed him of the extent of the general insurrection, and told him that if he persisted it would only result in disaster to himself and friends, and array the foreign element in hostility to itself; as a large number of English, American, Scotch and immigrants of every nation were centering at Los Angeles to assist Castro. The reply of the Captain was that he had gone too far, and could not turn back without dishonor to himself; but from that time forward a shadow rested upon his command. The men had come to suspect that there was something of which they were left uninformed that materially concerned them.

The junction of the Micheltorena and Sutter forces took place on the Salinas Plains, a short distance out from Monterey, the latter being received with military honors, with banners waving, hands playing, and salvos of artillery. The Governor was now sanguine of success, and he had cause to be, for the two hundred men that Sutter had added to his command included Raftero, the ablest chief then living among the northern tribes, and José Jesus, the chief of the Si-yak-un-nas, whose name had become a household terror among the native Californians. These chiefs, at the head of one hundred and fifty of their warriors, armed, not with bows and arrows, but with muskets, all nursing a hatred born of old grievances that had for a lifetime rankled in their bosoms against those they were going out to fight, made them valuable allies and formidable foes. The white men who accompanied them included Isaac Graham among their number, the man whom Castro had taken to San Blas in irons, and whose company of rifles had overthrown one California Governor. Those sixty men were all brave, reckless frontiersmen, who followed the unfortunate Sutter, and were a host within themselves. But—"when Greeks joined Greeks then was the tug of war"—Castro had a similar force assembling at Los Angeles, under the brave McKinley, to assist him.

The next day, after the reception, Micheltorena moved north, Castro falling back towards Los Angeles, before his advance. The following is an extract from a letter written to us from Oakland, California, in May of this year, by Hon. J. Alex. Forbes, in response to inquiries regarding the movements of General Castro during that campaign:

"The forces under General Micheltorena were at San Buenaventura, and Castro, with the force of Californians, at a narrow pass eight leagues beyond. On the morning of February 15th, Castro's rear-guard fell suddenly upon Micheltorena's advance, consisting of fourteen Americans, made prisoners of all of them, without firing a shot, and conducted them to the field where Castro had halted his forces. After making a speech to them, he supplied them with provisions and money, and requesting them to see their countrymen in Los Angeles, he told them they were all equally interested in expelling the wretched Mexicans from California, and, taking kindly leave of them, sent them back to Sutter, to whom this politic move was the second cause of sorrow. I have mentioned the first to you"—[Mr. Forbes here refers to the interview between himself and Sutter at Dr. Marsh's ranch, when the Captain first learned that he would have to meet in the field his friends, the foreigners, unless he turned back].—"The forces of Micheltorena continued their march, ostensibly in pursuit of Castro, who soon reached Los Angeles, where he was reinforced by the native Californians and Americans, under a Scotchman named Jos. McKinley. Meantime the forces of Micheltorena reached the plain of San Fernando. The reinforced party of Castro took up a favorable position on the field, the Americans, under McKinley, in a ditch, forming natural rifle-pits, and the mounted Californians on the flank of the Mexican forces. Wild firing began by the latter with grape and canister, without effect, and soon the rifle shots from McKinley's men began to toll

"upon the Mexican artillerymen, but not a shot was fired against Sutter's men. McKinley had staked his all on the issue, having delivered his store of goods of all kinds, worth more than \$5,000, to the California party gratis, and now he had come on that field to offer his life in their cause. The Americans, under Sutter, were advantageously posted regarding the position of their countrymen in the California party, excepting the protection afforded the latter by the ditch. The Mexican infantry kept up a fire of musketry at McKinley's party, and he, impatient of delay, desiring to speak to many of his friends in Sutter's party, left his own men, and rushing out on the plain, with his rifle in one hand, and waving his hat with the other, passed at a run, under a storm of musket balls from the Mexican infantry, and, unhurt, was received by his friends in Sutter's party, where his cogent arguments soon caused their defection from the Mexican cause, and the result was the capitulation, of which you have the copy translation."

The withdrawal of Sutter's command, that moved up the valley to the Mission of San Gabriel, caused a surrender of the Mexican forces, and two days after the capitulation they embarked for Monterey, at San Pedro, and from Monterey they sailed, without delay, for Mexico. The following are the articles approved by the two Generals at the time of the surrender. They are an anomaly. The defeated commander, in the first article, attempts an implied excuse for not doing as he had promised when he surrendered near San José; the last of the same article being an excuse to his home government for his failure to sustain their authority in the Territory; and then the surrendering officer promotes the man who has defeated him to the rank of General. It will be observed also that the word *citizen* is used; and thus Sutter's command, being foreigners, are not included among those who are to have their "lives and property guaranteed," provided they desire to remain in the Territory. To close the comedy of absurdities, they add, as an afterthought, that the conquered is to march off like a conqueror; and the victorious army, with arms, banners and drums, are to enact the farce of pretending to honor those who have been defeated and driven out of the Territory, without starting a graveyard.

CAPITULATION OF GENERAL MICHELTORENA, ON THE FIELD OF SAN FERNANDO, FEBRUARY 22ND, 1845.

[TRANSLATION.]

Agreement made on the Field of San Fernando between Don Manuel Micheltorena, General of Brigade and Commander-in-Chief of this Department, and Don Jose Castro, Lieutenant-Colonel of the Forces opposed to the Troops of General Micheltorena.

ARTICLE 1ST. Whereas, no decision of the Central Government of Mexico has been received in reply to the permission solicited by General Micheltorena, through his Brigade Major Don Raphael Telles, for the withdrawal of the General and his troops from this Department for the purpose of returning to the interior of the Republic. Wherefore, and in consequence of the present united armed opposition of the inhabitants of California to the said troops, against which hostile movements the General, with his small force, and scarcity of resources, can no longer contend, he agrees to march forthwith to San Pedro, accompanied by his soldiers, where Colonel Castro will provide a vessel, duly victualled, for transporting the General and his troops to Monterey.

ARTICLE 2ND. The soldiers who may desire (voluntarily) to remain in California shall, on their arrival at San Pedro, deliver up their arms to the officer of their escort, and remain as citizens under the protection of the existing authorities.

ARTICLE 3RD. The soldiers who may choose to follow General Micheltorena shall embark with him at San Pedro, carrying their arms with them; and on the arrival of the transport at Monterey the Mexican soldiers that now occupy that post shall embark thereon, also with their arms; and in case of insufficiency of room for all of said soldiers in one vessel, another shall be provided for them, and the said vessel or vessels shall sail for any Mexican port the General may choose to direct.

ARTICLE 4TH. The officers who may choose to remain in California shall be respected in their rank as officers of the Mexican army; their lives and property shall be guaranteed, and their salaries shall be paid from the Departmental treasury.

ARTICLE 5TH. The same privileges shall be enjoyed by all the citizens who in the present difficulties have given aid to General Micheltorena.

ARTICLE 6TH. All the arms, ammunition and warlike implements actually existing in the armory of Monterey shall be delivered to the commander, Castro, of the opposing forces, in order that with them he may defend the entire department and the national independence, entrusted by General Micheltorena.

ARTICLE 7TH. That henceforward the civil government of this department shall be vested in the presiding member of the assembly, as ordered by that corporation, according to law, for which object General Micheltorena will deliver a circular order to the chief of the opposing forces for immediate publication throughout the department.

ARTICLE 8TH. In like manner General Micheltorena will issue another order, that Don José Castro, Lieutenant Colonel of the army, be duly acknowledged as the Commanding General of this department.

The Commissioners appointed on said field for submitting these stipulations to the respective chiefs for their approbation or rejection were, on the part of General Micheltorena, Don Felix Valdaz, Battalion Commander, and Don José Maria Castanares, Colonel of Infantry; and on the part of Colonel Castro, Don José Antonio Carrillo and Lieutenant Don Manuel Castro.

On the field of San Fernando, February 22nd, 1845.

Signed,	FELIX VALDAZ,
	JOSÉ MARIA CASTANARES.
Approved,	MICHELTORENA.
Signed,	JOSÉ ANTONIO CARRILLO,
	MANUEL CASTRO.
Approved,	CASTRO.

ADDITIONAL ARTICLE.—The division of General Micheltorena will march with all the honors of war, their flags flying, drums and trumpets sounding, two field-pieces, six pounders, and one four pounder culverin, with matches lighted; and will be saluted by the opposing forces under the Lieutenant-Colonel Don José Castro, with colors flying and drums beating. And on the arrival of General Micheltorena at San Pedro, the said three field-pieces, with all their caissons and ammunition, shall be delivered to the officer entrusted by Colonel Castro to receive them.

Signed,	MICHELTORENA.
	CASTRO.

I hereby certify that the preceding is a correct translation made by me of a certified copy of the original.

J. ALEX. FORBES.

Captain Sutter remained at the Mission of San Gabriel about one week, and during that time most of Captain Gant's men left him, only about twenty remaining. Lieutenant Bird says: "Captain Sutter's forces did not surrender to General Castro, neither did the Captain, but they simply drew out." Their line of march home was through the San Joaquin valley, leaving Tulare lake to the west as they moved northward, and learned that Thomas Lindsay had been killed by the Indians as they passed where Stockton now is. The command reached the fort, and disbanded. Thus ended the hostile movements that had resulted in the expulsion of Micheltorena. The Territorial Deputation declared Pio Pico Governor, and when he ceased to hold that position California had become a part of the United States. The following are the names of the Governors of California from the time she ceased being a province of Spain until she became a Territory of the United States, a period of twenty-six years:

MEXICAN GOVERNORS OF CALIFORNIA.

	From	To
Pablo Vicente de Sola	1822	1823
Luis Argüello	1823	1825
José Maria Echeandia	1825	1831
Manuel Victoria	1831	1832
Pio Pico	1832	1833
José Figueroa	1833	1835
José Castro	1835	1836
Nicholas Gutierrez	1836	1836
Mariano Chico	1836	1836
Nicholas Gutierrez	1836	1836
Jaun B. Alvarado	1836	1842
Manuel Micheltorena	1842	1845
Pio Pico	1845	1846

CHAPTER VIII.

The Bear-Flag War, and What Lead to It.

Population in 1841—Immigrants of that Year—Among them are William Knight, William Gordon and Green McMahon—The latter has an unpleasantness with a Grizzly Bear—After 1841, Immigration increases—Thomas O. Larkin's Estimate of the Population in 1846—What Captain Weber says of the Intention of Foreigners in California in 1841—A Lone Star State to be carved out of California under certain circumstances—Where the Division Line was to be drawn—Serious Departure from the General Policy—Attempt to Organize to Prevent its Recurrence—An Apparently Harmless Document behind which Lurked Treason—Why it Failed to Accomplish the Result—Weber appointed by Castro to Command the North Frontier—J. Alex. Forbes Appointed British Vice Consul—Despatches for Fremont and the United States Consul—Fremont Enters California—He Visits Monterey, and asks General Castro for Permission to Recruit in the San Joaquin Valley—The Request Granted—A Singular Move on the Part of Fremont—He makes toward Monterey—Is accused of having Stolen Horses—Is Ordered to Leave the Territory—He Fortifies Himself and Defies the Authorities of California—What followed—Important Official Documents—Fremont Abandons Camp and Retreats to the North—He helps Massacre some Indians, and then passes over the Line into Oregon—Lieutenant Gillespie Overtakes Him, with Secret Dispatches—The Knight Tragedy at Elamath Lake—Fremont Returns to California, and the Bear-Flag War is Inaugurated on the 10th of June, 1846, on the Banks of the Cosumnes River—They pass through Yolo County, and get Several Recruits—Sonoma Taken and the Bear Flag Hoisted on the 14th of June—The Organization—The Prisoner's Sent to Sutter's Fort—Young Fowler and Cowie Sent to Procure Powder, and Never Return—Their Tragic Fate—Lieutenant Ford Defeats de la Torre—Fremont Joins the Revolutionists—He Orders Three Persons Shot, in Retaliation—Torre Leaves the Upper Country with His Forces—Castro's Movements—Fremont becomes the Head of the Revolution—End of the Bear-Flag War.

In 1841, M. De Moiras estimated the population of California, not including the mission or wild Indians, at 5,000, and gives their nationality as:

Americans	360
English, Scotch and Irish	300
Other foreigners	90
European Spaniards	80
Mexicans	170
Half breeds about	4,000
Total population, other than Indians	5,000

De Moiras' object in writing of, and giving statistics in regard to, the Pacific coast, was to show the French how they could acquire California as a province; and he distributes that 5,000 population over the country as follows:

San Diego, Presidio of	1,330
Monterey, Presidio of	1,000
Santa Barbara, Presidio of	800
San Francisco, Presidio of	800
Scattered through the Territory	1,100
Total	5,000

He says, in his report to the French Government, that there were, in 1841, large numbers of immigrants coming from the United States over the plains to the Pacific coast. Most of them were on their way to localities further north, but there were two companies that reached this State; one of them by the Santa Fe route, under charge of William Workman, arrived at Los Angeles about November. Among that company were:

William Workman, died in 1876	Los Angeles.
John Roland	"
Benito D. Wilson	"
Albert G. Toomes	Tehama Co.
William Knight, died in 1849	Yolo Co.
William Gordon, died October 3d, 1876	"
Thomas Lindsay, killed in March, 1845, by Indians at Stockton, William Moore, Wado Hampton, Dr. Gamble, Isaac Givens, Hiram Taylor, Colonel McClure, Charles Givens, Frederick Bachelor, Dr. Meade, Mr. Tenho, and Mr. Pickman.	

The other of the two companies, under charge of J. B. Bartleson, came, by the way of Humboldt river, into the San Joaquin valley, and arrived at Dr. Marsh's residence November 4th, when they disbanded. The following are the names of all of that company:

Names.	Remarks.
Capt. J. B. Bartleson...	Captain of the party; returned to Missouri; is now dead.
John Bidwell	Lives at Chico.
Joseph B. Chiles	Still alive.
Josiah Belden	Lives at San Jose and San Francisco.
Charles M. Weber	Lives in Stockton.
Chas. Hopper	Lives in Napa county.
Henry Huber	Lives in San Francisco.
Mitchell Nye	Had a ranch at Marysville; probably now alive.
Green McMahon	Lives in Solano county.

Name.	Remarks.
Nelson McMahon	Died in New York.
Talbot H. Greene	Returned East.
Ambrose Walton	Returned East.
John McDonel	Returned East.
George Henshaw	Returned East.
Robert Ryekman	Returned East.
Wm. Betty or Belty	Returned East, via Santa Fe.
Charles Flügge	Returned East.
Gwin Patton	Returned East; died in Missouri.
Benjamin Kelsey	Was, within a few years, in Santa Barbara county, or at Clear Lake, Lake county.
Andrew Kelsey	Killed by Indians at Clear Lake.
James John or Littlejohn	Went to Oregon.
Henry Brolasky	Went to Callico.
James Dowson	Drowned in Columbia river.
Major Walton	Drowned in Sacramento river.
George Shortwell	Accidentally shot on the way out.
John Swartz	Died in California.
Grove Cook	Died in California.
D. W. Chandler	Went to Sandwich Islands.
Nicholas Dawson	Dead.
Thomas Jones	Dead.
Robert H. Thomas	
Elias Barnet	In Polk valley, Napa county.
James P. Springer	
John Rowland	

Among the list of those arriving in 1841, the people of Yolo county will recognize the names of the two men who were the first settlers in their county—Wm. Knight, from whom Knight's Landing takes its name, and Wm. Gordon, of Cachoe creek; also that of Green McMahon, who lives just over the south line of the county, who, in May, 1846, had an encounter with a grizzly bear. McMahon was not armed, but he is inclined to think the bear was, and says he is not satisfied yet that it was not the beginning of the Bear Flag War, that culminated in the Americans taking Sonoma, under Merritt, about four weeks later. Before the wounds were healed that he had received in the fight, he joined the Bear Flag party, and eventually marched with Fremont to the south. It was of such material that the little army was composed that made California a part of the United American States.

After 1841, immigration materially increased not only from the United States, but from other countries. Although it had taken seventy-two years for one thousand persons to come from abroad and settle here, yet in 1846, only five years later, Thomas O. Larkin, the American consul, estimated the foreign population to be eight thousand, divided as follows:

Americans	2,000
Foreigners, favorable to the United States	3,000
Foreigners, neutral or opposed to the United States	3,000

Captain C. M. Weber, who was a member of one of those companies of 1841, informed us in 1879 that upon his arrival in California he learned of two things that caused him to remain here.

The first was, that the Graham Rifles, having assisted Governor Alvarado in a State quarrel, that had resulted in the seizure by the Governor of the foreigners in 1840, had taught them not to interfere in matters of State when lacking power to control. It had in consequence come to be generally understood that they were to let State or National differences among the natives alone, that they were to adopt the policy of non-intervention in revolutions or disturbances between the Californians and their Government, and that such was to continue to be their policy until the time should come when numbers would make their wishes irresistible.

The second included their hopes for the future, that caused such an increase of immigration in the five years succeeding 1841. The first was a policy to be pursued, as time sped on its way, while preparation was being made for a great event. The second was to be that event, and the event to be achieved was the wresting of California, or a part of it, from Mexico, and erecting therein an independent 'lone star State,' to eventually become an additional gem in the crown of Columbia. We would not like to have the reader misunderstand the situation at that time, or the attitude assumed by Americans or those from other countries. They did not come here as filibusters or conspirators; but being not of those who are the privileged class in England, in France, in Russia, or the nations of the old world, they consequently all, as well as the Americans, felt an instinctive leaning towards a Government that recognized civil equality, and had within itself sufficient strength and firmness to insure protection

and an absence of public commotion. They saw no way to achieve such a result, except by a separation from Mexico, the country of endless change, and then imitating or joining the United States, a nation possessed of both liberty and stability. Their predilections were necessarily in favor of such separation from Mexico; in favor of such imitations of the land where liberty dwelt; and in favor eventually, if permitted, of becoming a part thereof. Having such feelings, they were talked among themselves, and thus it came to be understood generally that at some time they would unite in producing that result, in harmony and with co-operation of the native Californians, if possible; without their assistance, and in hostility to them, if necessary. The plan of operations was indefinite, and, as far as perfected, was known but to a few; to Sutter, to Dr. Marsh, to Captain Weber, to Graham, and such as those, and by them considered as a matter for the future, to be laid away until events, and increased population should warrant its being brought to the front. In the meantime they were to avoid creating a party in the country hostile to themselves, by their non-interference in State matters; and increase the foreign population by inducing immigration from other countries.

One part of the general plan—that, except in the San Joaquin history, has never been made public—was to seize the northern portion of the territory, in case the whole of Upper California, because of unfriendliness of the natives, could not be segregated from Mexico. The division line, north of which was to become a "lone star State," was to be the San Joaquin river, the San Francisco, San Pablo, and Suisun bays. The reason for selecting this as the line of division was because it gave a water boundary, and, on the east side of the Sacramento, an Indian line of frontier defense, in the person of José Jesus, the chief whose tribe lived on the up country side of the San Joaquin river. This latter was an important consideration, as he was a chief who had gained, in his forays and combats with the native Californian and Spaniard, a name, as a foe, that carried terror alike to the hearts of both. A knowledge of these facts were the principal inducements that caused Captain Weber to locate his grant north of the San Joaquin, that, should it become eventually necessary for a separation upon this line, his land would lie within the boundaries of the new State.

A serious departure from the policy, that had induced Weber to remain in the country, was forced upon him in the manner previously stated in this work, at the time he prevented Micheltorena from entering San José; and this was followed by a more serious breach a few weeks later when Sutter joined Micheltorena and McKinley took up arms against him at San Fernando.

This had demonstrated the necessity of a definite understanding of what the plan should be for the future, and a system of communication that would enable the foreign population, in the various parts of the Territory, to know what was being, or to be, done in all other localities, and thus in future prevent the isolated acts of a few jeopardizing the lives and property of the many by premature or ill-advised acts of hostility; and, as soon as it could be safely done, to unitedly strike for a segregation on the line as given. To inaugurate the movements by which such a result could be achieved, Dr. Marsh and Captain Weber, at San José, on the 27th of March, 1845, about three weeks after the battle of San Fernando, drew up an instrument that, had its true purpose been known, would have probably cost them their lives, certainly their liberty. A photograph of the document was presented to us by the latter in 1879, in whose possession the original had been preserved through all those years. The following, except the heading, is the document, with the Captain's certificate as to its true meaning attached:

AN APPARENTLY HARMLESS DOCUMENT, BEHIND WHICH LURKED CONSPIRACY AND TREASON.

"The undersigned, in common with all other foreigners with whom they have been able to communicate personally, being very desirous to promote the union, harmony and best interests of all the foreigners resident in California, have thought that this desirable object can be best attained by the meeting of some individuals from each of the different districts of the northern part of the country. We, therefore, hereby invite the persons of foreign birth, whether naturalized or not, to send two or more of their number to represent them in a meeting, to be held in the Pueblo de S. José, on the fourth day of July next. It is considered to be very desirable that Monterey, Sta. Cruz, Yerba Buena, Sonoma, and the districts of the Sacramento should be fully represented. In the mean time we think

"it will be obvious to every man of sense or reflection, that the foreigners ought carefully to refrain from taking any part, either in word or deed, in any movement of a political nature that may take place in the country (amongst Native Mexicans.)"

"PUEBLO OF ST. JOSEPH, March 27, 1845.

"WM. GULNAOK,	THOMAS JONES,
"PETER DAVESON,	WILLARD BUZZILL,
"JOHN BURTON,	H. M. PIERCE,
"GEO. W. BELLOMY,	JOHN HAINES,
"JAMES W. WEEKES,	WM. KNIGHT,
"JOHN DAUBENBISS,	DANIEL FISHER,
"THOMAS G. BAIN,	JOHN MARSH,
"BENJ. WELBURN,	CHARLES M. WEBER,
"DANIEL MILNER,	GEORGE FRAEZHNER,
"PETER SLEGARTY,	THOMAS COLE,
"GEORGE A. FERGUSON,	GUILLERME G. CHARD."
"JAMES ROCK,	

CAPTAIN C. M. WEBER'S CERTIFICATE.

"This photograph is from an original manuscript in my possession, that had, in addition to the objects therein expressed, the purpose of preventing the recurrence of the event that had violently placed the foreign population in arms against each other in the expulsion of Micheltorena from the country, by perfecting a more systematic organization, the ultimate effects of which should, when they became sufficiently strong, result in wresting from Mexican rule that portion of California lying north and east of the San Joaquin river, and north and west of the bays of San Francisco, San Pablo and Suisun, and making it like Texas, an independent State.

"CHARLES M. WEBER.

"STOCKTON, Feb. 1, 1879."

When the time came for the meeting it was found that, for various reasons, the gathering was not as formidable as had been desired. It included but few except those living in the immediate vicinity of San José, consequently no general plan for combined movement was adopted: had there been, it would have produced no result different from what afterwards was achieved in the occupation of the country by the American army and navy. But the means would have been different, and history would now contain no account of the "Bear Flag War," a movement that might be classed, as a spontaneous combustion caused by a large dose of Americanism tinged with apprehensions, that only attained a local predominance before it was, fortunately for itself, swallowed up and absorbed by the greater force that was, and still is, moving to the march of destiny under the Stars and Stripes.

On the 12th of April, José Castro, because of assistance rendered in defeating Micheltorena, near San José, and consequent arrest, later, by Sutter, at Now Helvetia, signed C. M. Weber's appointment as Captain, giving him command of the "northern frontier." He did not assume the duties that were unexpectedly assigned to him, but we give the document that the reader may understand the feeling assumed to be entertained by General Castro towards those of the Americans that had, so recently, been in hostility to him.

Translation by J. Alex. Forbes, from an original in the possession of Captain C. M. Weber.

"OFFICE OF GENERAL COMMANDING,
"IN UPPER CALIFORNIA."

"As chief of this office, and duly appreciating the important services you have rendered this department, as also the zeal and good will you have constantly manifested for the security and progress thereof, I now have the pleasure of inclosing herewith a commission appointing you provisionally Captain of auxiliary infantry as a slight recompense for your sufferings; and in my report of this appointment to the Superior Government I have recommended your merits favorably, and strongly urged the confirmation of your commission.

"The first important matter that invokes the care and attention of this office is the security of the country, for which purpose I shall require the services of persons who will co-operate for carrying into full effect all orders emanating from this office; and having all confidence in you, I do not hesitate in selecting you as the immediate agent for this object, hereby authorizing you, on your return to the 'northern frontier,' which is now unprotected, to take such measures as you shall deem necessary for the defence thereof. For this object you will

"require to be informed particularly what number of the foreigners actually residing there, were legally admitted to this department, what are their present views, and whatever else you may deem conducive to the establishment of the security and progress of the country. If any of the foreigners who participated in the movement of Mr. Sutter (in favor of General Micheltorena), should desire to settle permanently in California, and feel doubtful of the protection of the Government, you can freely offer to all those whom you may find useful and industrious, all the guarantees they may desire for establishing themselves in this department, and for living securely in the exercise of their respective occupations. You will also inform them that the friendly feeling of this office towards them, is already secured to them by the stipulation of the agreement celebrated on the field of San Fernando; and you may assure all those referred to in that document, as well as other foreigners residing on the frontier, that they shall receive all the protection within the scope of my authority.

"If, after making the above mentioned scrupulous investigation, you should deem it necessary to enlist a military force to take arms promptly, in any urgent case, for efficient defence of the country against foreign aggression, or from internal incursions of Indians, against the lives and property of the inhabitants of this department, I hereby empower you to enlist such force, to be composed of men of your confidence and whom you may believe proper for this service, to whom you will state the object of this enlistment, and the obligations of each of them for the fulfillment of the duties adherent thereto. You may also appoint, provisionally, the necessary officers for said military force, and on my arrival at the frontier, (within a short time,) I will ratify the measures you may have taken in this matter, as I believe they will be effected in conformity with our institutions and my wishes.

"I have only to repeat to you that I confide implicitly in your prompt and efficient action in this important commission, with the requisite prudence and in conformity with the interest you have so often manifested for the good of the country, whose integrity, as also the honor of my official position, are therein deeply interested.

"I have the pleasure of transmitting you this note, and to offer you my distinguished respect.

"God and Liberty.

"Monterey, April 12th, 1845.

"(Signed,)

JOSE CASTRO.

"To CHAS. WEBER, Esq., Captain of Auxiliary Infantry."

January 15, 1843, J. Alex. Forbes was appointed Vice-Consul for England, and from that time forth the interests of Great Britain became an active element in the affairs of California. In Oct., 1845, governmental dispatches were written at Washington for the instruction of Thos. O. Larkin, the American Consul at Monterey, and one to Fremont, who was then on his way with sixty-two well-armed men going overland to the Pacific coast, where he arrived at Sutter's Fort Dec. 10th. In the early part of November, Lieut. A. H. Gillespie, by order of the President, became the bearer of those dispatches, and he committed to memory the one directed to Thos. O. Larkin and then destroyed the document before reaching Vera Cruz, for fear its contents would compromise his government if, by any mischance, it should fall into Mexican hands. At that time war had not been declared, yet the diplomatic horizon was thunder charged. Fremont had divided his party before reaching California, sending a portion under T. Talbot by a route farther south, and they were to rendezvous at a point not far from Tulare Lake. On the 7th of January, 1846, Fremont left Sutter's Fort and moved down the San Joaquin valley in accordance with the original plan. He failed to find Talbot and returned to the fort, and from there he went by water to Yerba Buena, thence to San José, where he heard of Talbot and sent Kit Carson to pilot him in; not waiting for the return of Carson, he again visited Yerba Buena and then went overland to Monterey, where, on the 27th of January, he was presented by Mr. Larkin to General Castro, of whom he asked the privilege of remaining in the San Joaquin valley for sufficient time to recruit his company. The permission was granted, but Castro refused to put it in writing, intimating that the word of a Mexican officer was sufficient. From that point Fremont joined his command at San José, and, instead of going to the San Joaquin valley, moved with his force back towards Monterey. This was a singular act on his part, and is explained by a

statement that he found, on his arrival at San José, that supplies necessary for the force could not be purchased there, which necessitated a return to Monterey, where such stores as were desired could be obtained. This is a questionable explanation. Fremont was in San José six days before he met Castro, and probably knew whether there was such supplies at that place as he wanted or not, and his asking permit to move his force to the San Joaquin, and then, without any explanation, going in an opposite direction, marching towards the most important military fort in the Territory with an armed body of men known to be recklessly brave, was, considering the strength and feeling of the foreign population, an act that justified General Castro in ordering him out of the Territory.

When in route for Monterey, Fremont had halted for a time at a ranch owned by Capt. Fisher about ninety miles out, and while stopping there a Mexican rode into camp claiming, as stolen, some of the horses belonging to the command. The charge was known to be false, and the party making the claim was summarily ordered to leave. He immediately instituted legal proceedings before a civil tribunal to test the ownership of the disputed property, and Dolores Pacheco, the Alcalde of San José, summoned Fremont to appear before him at once and answer to the charge of holding in his possession property claimed by a citizen of California. The charge was evidently a case gotten up for the emergency, the object of it being to stop the Americans from their march to the sea-coast, and failing in this to force them to an act in hostility to the law of the country that would warrant the calling out of a military force to expel them from it. The reply to the summons, dated Feb. 21st, was couched in language characteristic of Fremont, and closed as follows: "You will readily understand that my duties will not permit me to appear before the magistrates in your towns on the complaint of every straggling vagabond who may chance to visit my camp.

"You inform me that unless satisfaction be immediately made, by the delivery of the animals in question, the complaint will be forwarded to the Governor. I will beg you at the same time to enclose to his Excellency a copy of this note. I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant.

"J. C. FREMONT, U. S. Army.

"To Sr. DON DOLORES PACHECO, Alcalde of San José."

After this unceremonious disposal of the attempt to arrest his march by the civil authorities, he continued his route towards Monterey until the 5th of March, when he received the following communication from the hand of an officer backed by about eighty lancers:

"MONTEREY, March 5th, 1846.

"I have learned, with much dissatisfaction, that, in contempt of the laws and authorities of the Mexican Republic, you have entered the towns of the district under my charge with an armed force, which the government of your nation must have placed under your command for the purpose of examining its own territory; that this Prefecture orders you, immediately on the receipt of this communication, to return with your party beyond the limits of this department, with the understanding that if you do not comply this Prefecture will take the necessary measures to compel you to respect this determination. God and Liberty.

"MANUEL CASTRO.

"SEÑOR CAPTAIN DON J. C. FREMONT."

Instead of leaving the Territory, as ordered, the next morning found him bidding defiance to the California powers from where he was fortified in the adjacent mountains on the summit of Pico del Gabeau (Hawk's Peak), 2,200 feet above the level of the sea, with the American flag fastened to a limbless tree floating out upon the morning air, forty feet above the heads of sixty-two as brave defenders as ever marshaled under its fold. On the sixth, General José Castro moved out from Monterey with about two hundred men and a six pounder to see if Fremont was leaving the Territory, and finding him entrenched Castro occupied his time until the tenth in making demonstrations against the Americans, falling short always of reaching a point within rifle range of their entrenchments. Before starting Castro had written the following letter to the War Minister of Mexico:

"In my communication of the 5th instant, I announced to you the arrival of a Captain at the head of 50 men, who came, as he said, by order of the Government of the United States, to survey the limits of Oregon. This



BANK OF WOODLAND, F.M.BROWN.	
SOUTH SIDE FROM FIRST STREET TO COLLEGE AVENUE.	
MAIN STREET WOODLAND,	
BANK OF WOODLAND. DR.GEO.H.JACKSON.	F.J.BARNES.
T.M.PRIOR.	
THOMAS,HUNT & STRONG.	



LITH. W. T. SALLADWAY, S. F.

CRAFT HOTEL WOODLAND, CAL. JOHN GASSNER, PROPRIETOR.

DE RUE & CO. PUB. S. F.

" person presented himself at my headquarters some days ago, accompanied by two individuals, (Thos. O. Larkin, Consul, and Captain Wm. A. Leidesdorff, Vice Consul,) with the object of asking permission to procure provisions for his men that he had left in the mountains: which was given to him. But two days ago, March 4th, I was much surprised at being informed that this person was only two days' journey from this place (Monterey). In consequence, I immediately sent him a communication ordering him, on the instant of its receipt, to put himself on the march and leave the department; but I have not received an answer, and in order to make him obey in case of resistance, I sent out a force to observe their operations, and to-day, the 6th, I march in person to join it and to see that the object is attained. The hurry with which I undertake my march does not permit me to be more diffuse, and I beg that you will inform his Excellency, the President, assuring him that not only shall the national integrity of this party be defended with the enthusiasm of good Mexicans, but those who attempt to violate it will find an impregnable barrier in the valor and patriotism of every one of the Californians. Receive the assurance of my respect, etc. God and liberty.

" JOSE CASTRO.

" TO THE MINISTER OF WAR AND MARINE.

" MONTEREY, March 6th, 1846."

The American consul at Monterey became seriously alarmed for the safety of Fremont's command, and Americans generally, on account of his operations, and forwarded letters to our consul at Mazatlan, asking if any United States war vessels were there, for one to be sent immediately to their assistance. Commodore Sloat received the dispatch, and at once ordered Captain Montgomery, with the "Portsmouth," to sail for Monterey. The consul kept up communication with Fremont, arranged for a sailing vessel to hover along the coast to receive his party, if they were driven there, and then anxiously awaited the result. On the 10th Alexander Cody delivered to him the following communication:

" MARCH 10th, 1846.

" MY DEAR SIR: I this moment received your letters, and, without waiting to read them, acknowledge the receipt, which the courier requires immediately. I am making myself as strong as possible, with the intention, if we are unjustly attacked, to fight to extremity, and will refuse quarter, trusting to our country to avenge our deaths. No one has reached our camp, and from the heights we are able to see the troops mustering at St. John's, and preparing cannon. I thank you for your kindness and good wishes, and would write more at length as to my intentions, did I not fear that my letters would be intercepted.

" Very truly yours,

" J. C. FREMONT.

" TO THOS. O. LARKIN, Esq.,

" Consul for United States, Monterey."

A fear that the letter would be intercepted undoubtedly prevented the writer from saying, "I will abandon my camp to-night, and bivouac in the valley of the San Joaquin without unnecessary delay;" for John Gilroy, visiting it on the night of the 10th, found only the smoldering fires, abandoned pack-saddles and unsentential camp equipage of Fremont's command. On the 11th they were in the San Joaquin valley, en route for Oregon, arriving at the trading fort of Peter Lassen, on Deer Creek, near the north line of California, on the 30th of March, 1846, remaining there and in the vicinity until the 14th. During his sojourn at Lassen's a report circulated that a number of Indians had congregated at a point, since known as Reading's Ranch, with intent to open hostilities against the few settlers scattered through the northern country. The surveying party, joined by five volunteers from the trading point, marched against them, and a slaughter took place, of the natives in their rancheria at that place, of not only the Indians, but their squaws and little ones, a few only escaping by swimming the river. Let us believe, that we may not blush for our race, that only the Indians accompanying Fremont participated in the slaughter of women and children, and we may rest assured that it was not authorized by the officer in command.

On the 9th of May, the command was resting on the west shore of Klamath Lake, in Oregon, when Samuel Neal and W. Sigler rode into camp with the news that a United

States officer, the bearer of dispatches, was on their trail and would probably fall a victim to the vengeance of the savages whom they had escaped only through the fleetness of their horses. Immediately "the path-finder," at the head of four Indians, five trappers and the two messengers—eleven as brave men as ever faced an enemy—was galloping away along the west borders of the lake to the south, and before night had placed sixty miles between him and his camp, in his eagerness to reach and rescue from danger the messenger of the Government. That evening, just at sundown, Lieut. Gillespie rode with his three companions into camp, and the messenger that had been for six months and six days traveling, with the secret orders of his Government, at last stood face to face with him to whom those orders were sent. How little those men knew as they held each other's hands, in greeting, how much of the future history of two great nations was to be changed, because they two had met that night. How little they comprehended, as the gloom of night sat down upon the waters of Lake Klamath, what would have been the forthcoming results, ere the morning, to them, and in the years beyond to their country, had not the shades of that particular night found them sitting by the same camp fire. Long into the night those officers consulted and planned for the future. The secret dispatches were no longer a secret to Fremont, but have remained such till this day to the country, their contents only being known from the results produced. At length the camp was hushed and all of those seventeen men were sleeping, not a sentinel, even, to watch for danger, when Kit Carson, who always in his slumbers rested on the verge of wakefulness, heard a dull, heavy thud and in an instant was on his feet calling to Basil Lajennesse, who was lying on the other side of the camp fires a little way out in the gloom, to know what was the matter there. Getting no response the next instant his startling cry of "to arms! the Indians! the Indians!" brought every living man in the camp to his feet. There were no orders given; there was no time for orders. Instinctively the trappers, Kit Carson, Lucien Maxwell, Richard Owens, Alex. Godey and Steppenfeldt sprang together. The Klamaths, at the alarm, had instantly charged upon those friendly Indians—Dennis the Iroquois and the brave Lajennesse were dead, the heroic Crain a Delaware, was sinking, filled with arrows, three of them in his heart; as the five mountain men rushed to their assistance, killed the Klamath chief, when his followers fled and the midnight affray was over.

The morning revealed the trail of the assailants, showing their numbers to have been about twenty. The dead chief was recognized by Lieutenant Gillespie as the Indian who, the previous morning, had made him a present of a salmon with which he broke a fast of forty hours. This act, with others, had caused him to believe the donor friendly, and had caused him to go on his way unsuspecting of danger from that source. But the body of the chief lying there showed that had Gillespie failed to reach Fremont's camp that night, he would have met with death at the hands of the savages, who had been following during the day intent upon his murder ere the morning. Had Gillespie fallen a victim, before delivering the message that recalled Fremont to California, that officer would have continued his way into Oregon, and the settlers would not have ventured upon a declaration of war. Commodore Sloat would not have believed that he had a cause sufficient to justify him in seizing the country; and Sir George Seymour would have taken possession of California for the British crown when he sailed into Monterey; and if the Golden State had not remained a province of Great Britain until the present time, it would have been because she was forced to yield it, to the United American States, at the end of a bloody war.

On the 11th of May, Fremont abandoned his main camp, and commenced his march back toward California. Some fifteen men were left secreted near the abandoned locality to intercept any Indians that might visit the place after they had left. A few hours later the detail overtook the main body, having in their possession two scalps. Just before night, the advance guard of ten men, under Kit Carson, came suddenly upon an Indian village. They charged into it, killing many, and burned the place, but spared the women and children. Later, on the same day, they had another encounter with the savages, and, but for Fremont's riding an Indian down with his horse, Kit Carson would have lost his life. Without further adventure, the company reached Butte creek, in the vicinity of the Buttes, on the 27th of May, where they camped for several days, and were visited by a number of settlers. The next move of the little force was to the junction of the Yuba

and Feather rivers, where they were found on the 8th of June by Wm. Knight, after whom a landing, on the Sacramento river, in what is now Yolo county, and a ferry, on the Stanislaus river, were named. He informed the settlers, some twenty of whom he found there, that Lieutenant Francisco De Arce, General Castro's private secretary, had the day before crossed the river at his place with some eighty horses, that he was taking from Sonoma to Santa Clara, to be used in mounting men to expel the Americans from the country.

News had just reached camp that Captain Sutter had the day before (the 7th) returned to his fort from what is now San Joaquin county, after having had an encounter with the Mokelumne Indians, and had been glad to draw off and get safely on his own side of the Cosummes river. It was supposed that General Castro was at the bottom of all the trouble with the natives. This was probably not true, yet the settlers believed it, and the result was the same, as though the statement had been correct. On the morning of the 9th of June, eleven men, led by Ezekiel Merritt left Fremont's camp in pursuit of Lieut. De Arce. On the way four men joined the party, and at break of day, on the morning of the 10th, the fifteen settlers charged into De Arce's camp and captured the whole party. Castro's lieutenant was allowed to retain his arms and riding horse, as was each member of his party, and to continue their journey to San José, but the extra horses were taken and the next morning were driven by the captors into Fremont's camp on Bear river, he having moved to that point in their absence. This was the first overt act of hostilities by the American settlers in what is termed the "Bear Flag War," and, its being planned in Fremont's camp, advised by him, starting from within his picket lines and returning to his headquarters with the spoils of success, makes the transaction conclusive evidence of what were the secret instructions conveyed by Lieut. Gillespie to that officer on the banks of the Klamath Lake. Interpret those instructions by their effects and they would read—War will soon be inaugurated with Mexico. By advice from Consul Thos. O. Larkin, at Monterey, we are led to believe that England is using strenuous efforts through her Vice-Consul, J. Alex. Forbes, to become possessed of California. To prevent the consummation of such a result you will immediately incite those favorable to the United States to take up arms and declare that Territory a republic, such position being maintained, until the opening of hostilities between the United States and Mexico warrants this Government in openly taking possession of that country. Remember always, that until such time shall come, you are not, by word or act, to make it possible to trace the responsibility of what is done with certainty to this department, etc., etc.—After Merritt's return to camp, the question of what, under the then supposed state of affairs, was best to be done was discussed, and it was finally determined to seize Sonoma, become possessed of the military stores of that place and declare independence from Mexico. Accordingly, on the 12th the expedition moved, being twenty strong, under Capt. Morrill, with that purpose in view. They crossed the Sacramento river at Knight's Landing, passed by the ranch of Wm. Gordon on Cache Creek, telling him what was preposed. After they had left Gordon's thirteen persons came to his house, twelve of them took the trail of Merritt's party and soon became a part of it. Two of those twelve men were Wm. L. Todd, until recently a resident of Yolo county, who painted the "Bear Flag," and Capt. Jack Scott, who carried from Sonoma to Fremont the news that Sloat had hoisted the American flag at Monterey.

Early in the morning of the 14th of June, 1846, Captain Merritt's company of thirty-three men dashed into Sonoma, and captured the little garrison of six soldiers and nine pieces of artillery, without firing a shot. After the capture, Merritt no longer desiring to be at the head of the revolution, John Grigsby was elected to that position. On the same day, the Bear Flag was designed, painted and run up in place of the Mexican colors. It was feared that a rescue of the prisoners might be attempted, by the rancheros, and it was decided to send them to Sutter's fort. Captain Grigsby taking charge of the guard of nine men who were sent as an escort, another election was called, and Wm. B. Ide was chosen Captain; Henry L. Ford, 1st Lieutenant; Granville P. Swift, 1st Sergeant, and Samuel Gibson, 2d Sergeant, of the forces (twenty-three men), left at Sonoma. On the 16th, the prisoners were delivered to Captain Sutter at his fort, General M. G. Vallejo, Lieutenant Colonel Victor Prudon, Captain S. M. Vallejo and Jacob P. Leise being among the number. Within a day or two after the capture of Sonoma, there

occurred on the ranch of John Underwood, two miles north of Santa Rosa, one of those tragic acts of cruel barbarism that makes humanity shudder. Captain Ide being in want of powder, sent two young men, Thomas Cowie and Mr. Fowler, to procure it from a brother of Kit Carson who was at the time acting as foreman on the Fitch ranch. They did not return, and two other men were sent out to look for them that did not come back. The matter was becoming serious, and Sergeant Gibson was ordered to take four men and, on the night of the 20th of June, visit the point in question, procure the powder and learn the fate of those who had been previously sent out. The sergeant was successful in reaching the ranch and in procuring the ammunition, but failed to get any clue to the mystery. About morning, on his return, he was passing Santa Rosa when he was attacked by three or four men, but the assault was met with such vigor that two of the assailants fell into the hands of the scouts, and were taken by them back to Sonoma. The name of one of those prisoners was Bernardino Garcia, afterwards known in California as the famous handit Three-Fingered Jack, and was killed by Harry Love's rangers, July 27, 1853, at the Pinola Pass, not far from the Merced river, the dreaded Joaquin Murietta meeting his death at the same time. From the two captives, Captain Ide learned the fate of his men: the second detail sent out were prisoners, but the first two, the unfortunate Fowler and Cowie, had been inhumanly murdered.

They had been captured near Santa Rosa by a party of thirteen Californians, of whom Three-Fingered Jack was one. The next morning they were tied to a tree with a lariat, where, for a long time, they were forced to stand as human targets, upon whom the captors practiced throwing knives. Some of those blades of steel—fit emblems of their owners—passing through the flesh, became additional hands of iron that fastened these first victims of the Bear Flag War to the torture post. Tiring of this pastime, stones were then substituted and the jaw of poor Fowler was broken by one, when, hopeless of rescue, he prayed for death, begging some person less brutal than his comrades, to end their miseries with a rifle, and there was none to respond. Among that thirteen, not even one was to be found with whom the instinct of pity—common to the human family—was strong enough to overcome the desire to prolong the feast upon a spectacle exhibited in the death torture of those of his own specie. Young Cowie fainted, as the flesh was cut from his arms and breast. Three-Fingered Jack made with a knife an incision, from the under side, up through into the mouth of Fowler, through which he inserted a raw hide rope, and, fastening it there, laid hold of the other end and tore the broken jaw out of the face of the dying man. Portions were then cut from the bodies of both and thrust into their mouths, and thus death coming found them and ended the orgies of those human ghouls in their feast upon mortal agonies. As they died, so they were found, a ghastly spectacle, and hurried out of sight to be forgotten. As sleeps Fowler and Cowie at Santa Rosa, so rests Basil Lajeunesse and Denne at Klumath Lake, the first victims in the struggle for American supremacy in California. Will an artist's hand ever put upon canvas these companion scenes to hang in a State Gallery as a tribute to the dead and a reminder to the living that monuments should be placed at the scenes of those tragedies.

In the meantime General Castro had not been idle. Lieutenant De Arce had met him on the road, between Monterey and San José, with news of the capture, by Captain Merritt, on the Cosumnes river, of all the horses; and the General immediately set about raising a force, and healing animosities among the natives, that they might make common cause against the insurrectionary movement in the north. On the 17th of June (probably the same day that Fowler and Cowie were tortured to death near Santa Rosa), he issued his two proclamations, one to his countrymen and one to the foreigners of the country. About the 20th, Captain José J. de la Torre crossed to the north side of the San Francisco bay, en route for San Rafael, with about seventy men. On the 23d of June, Harrison Pierce rode into Fremont's camp, on St. Clair's ranch, on the north side of the American river, with the news that General Castro was moving on Sonoma with a large force, with the avowed purpose of hanging all the rebels he caught. Fremont promised to march to the relief of that place as soon as he could mount ninety men; and that same day, obtaining the requisite number, started for Sonoma, where he arrived at 2 A. M. of the 25th. On the 23d, Lieutenant Ford, with twenty-three men, and the two prisoners, taken along as guides, started on a scout to try and recapture Wm. L.

Todd and others that had fallen into Juan Padilla's hands, and to keep the hostile forces in check until the arrival of Fremont. He came upon the enemy at a ranch, when moving towards San Rafael, after having left the lagoon of San Antonio, some four miles in the rear. It was early in the morning; Ford had but fourteen men with him, having left eight as a guard at the ranch of Padilla, where he had captured four prisoners and forty horses; and not suspecting how strongly the enemy outnumbered his little squad, he dashed up and captured some four hundred corraled horses, before the Californians knew of his being in the vicinity. There was a house a little way beyond the corral, and the advent of the Yankees upon the scene was like tapping a nest of hornets; for out poured from the habitation, as though a hive of bees were swarming, eighty-five men, whose horses were hitched, ready for mounting, in rear of the house. It was a mutual surprise party. Ford had not expected to find over twenty-five of the enemy, and believed that the fourteen sharpshooters under his command would be fully equal to that number. Immediately the action began. It was no time for Ford to hesitate; he at once formed in two platoons, and charged, forcing the Californians back. He then dismounted the fourteen sharpshooters, and stationed them behind trees. When the enemy made a charge, the unerring rifles emptied eight of their saddles, as the flying horse came careering down upon them. This was too much, and they broke and fled, when three more were added to the number of those who would fight no more battles. This ended the encounter, and the Americans were victorious. W. L. Todd and a companion prisoner had been left behind in the house in the confusion of the surprise, and made their escape, and Ford returned to Sonoma with his prisoners and captured horses. Fremont halted but a few hours at Sonoma, and then pushed on to San Rafael, where he remained several days; and while he was there General Castro moved, on the 27th of June, north from Santa Clara, to near San Leandro, on the ranch of Estudillo, with possibly 250 men. One of Fremont's scouts captured an Indian, who had a letter from De la Torre to Castro, that contained a statement that he (Torre) should that night concentrate his forces and attack Sonoma the next morning, in Fremont's absence. Away rode the Pathfinder for Sonoma to frustrate the scheme; but no enemy put in an appearance. On the contrary, it proved to have been a strategy to get rid of the Americans from the vicinity of San Rafael, while the Californians were making their escape by water from Sausalito to join Castro, a feat which they successfully accomplished.

On the 28th of June, three Californians, bearers of dispatches from Castro to De la Torre, were captured by Fremont's command at Point San Quentin, and all of them were shot by Fremont's orders, in retaliation for the inhuman murder of the two Americans at Santa Rosa. The name of the oldest of those unfortunate victims to the chances of war was Don José Reyes Berryessa, who left a wife and nine children to mourn the unhappy fate of the father. The other two were young men, twin brothers, named Ramon and Francisco de Haro. On the 29th of June, General Castro returned to Santa Clara; and July 1st, Fremont, with twenty men, crossed the bay and spiked the guns at the Presidio. He started, on the 2nd, for Sonoma from Sausalito, after having received supplies from the American barque "Moscow." Before starting, however, he took possession of a generous supply of ammunition that had been left with a guard by Captain Montgomery, of the war vessel "Portsmouth," on shore to dry, placed there expecting Fremont would capture it. This ruse was adopted, in furnishing munition of war to the rebels, to avoid making the United States Government responsible for the act. Before leaving Sausalito, Fremont had sent Dr. Robt. Semple, with ten men, to capture Captain R. T. Ridley, the commandant of the fort at Yerba Buena. The feat was successfully accomplished, and Captain Ridley was delivered, on the 8th of July, at Sutter's fort, as a prisoner of war. Fremont arrived at Sonoma on the 4th of July, and on the following day his battalion was organized 250 strong. The people assembled there, declared their independence, and chose Fremont to take the management of affairs. On the 6th, he started, with 180 men, for Sutter's fort, by way of Knight's Landing, and on the 10th, when within nine miles of there, Captain Jack Scott brought to him from Sonoma the news of Commodore Sloat's capture of Monterey, on the 7th; of Montgomery's hoisting the American flag at Yerba Buena, on the 8th; and the raising of the Stars and Stripes at Sonoma, on the 10th. On the morning of the 11th of July, Robt. Livermore carried to Sutter's Fort the same welcome news, and

the Bear flag came down as the Stars and Stripes went up, amid general rejoicing and a salute of twenty-one guns, from the little brass four-pound cannon called guns, from the little brass four-pound cannon called guns, "Sutter;" and thus was ended the Bear Flag war, by the United States taking the struggle off from the hands of those who had commenced it.

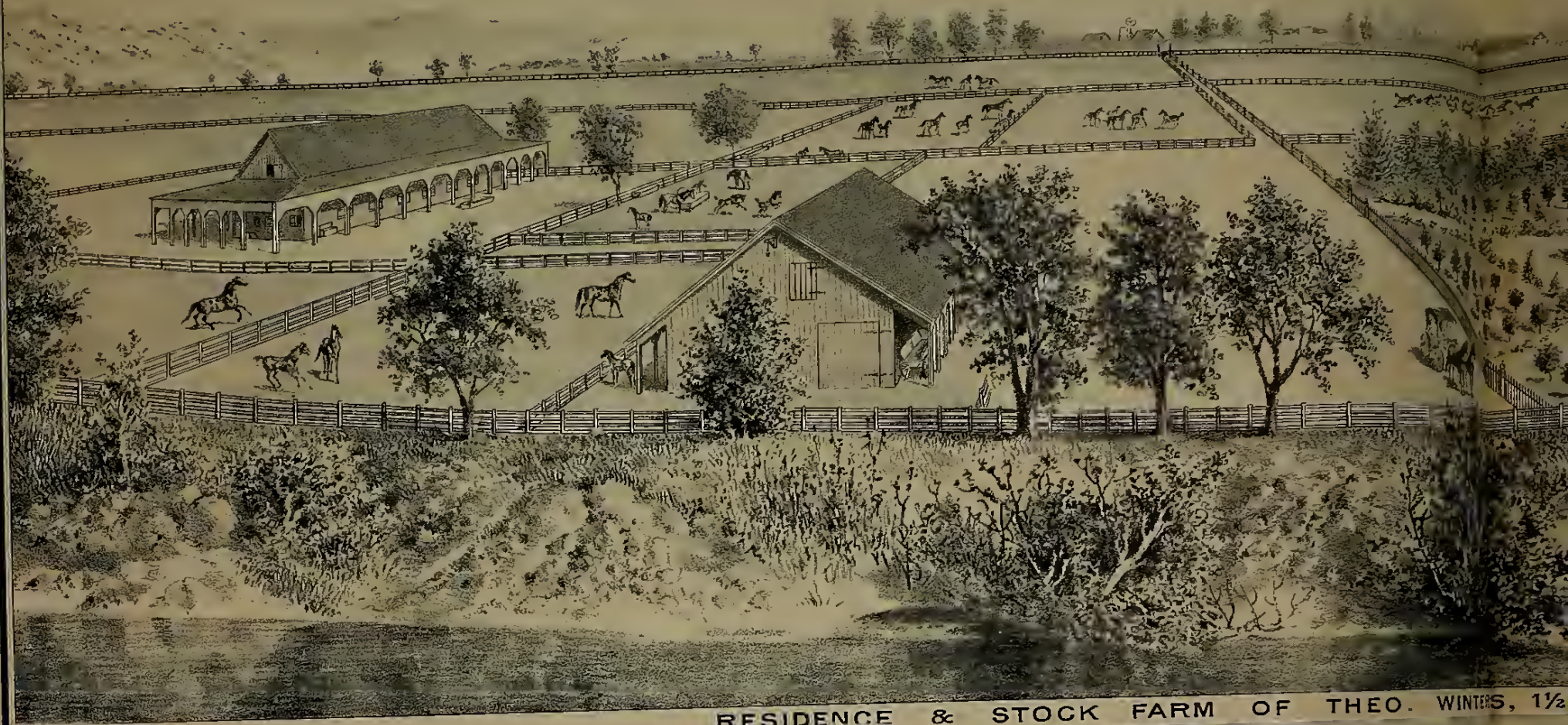
General Castro received, on the eighth, at Santa Clara, the news of Sloat's operations, and immediately started for Los Angeles with his forces, taking along with him three prisoners, Capt. C. M. Weber, Washburne, and D. T. Bird, having captured them in Santa Clara as they were about to join a company then congregating in the adjacent mountains to assist in the northern insurrection.

CHAPTER IX.

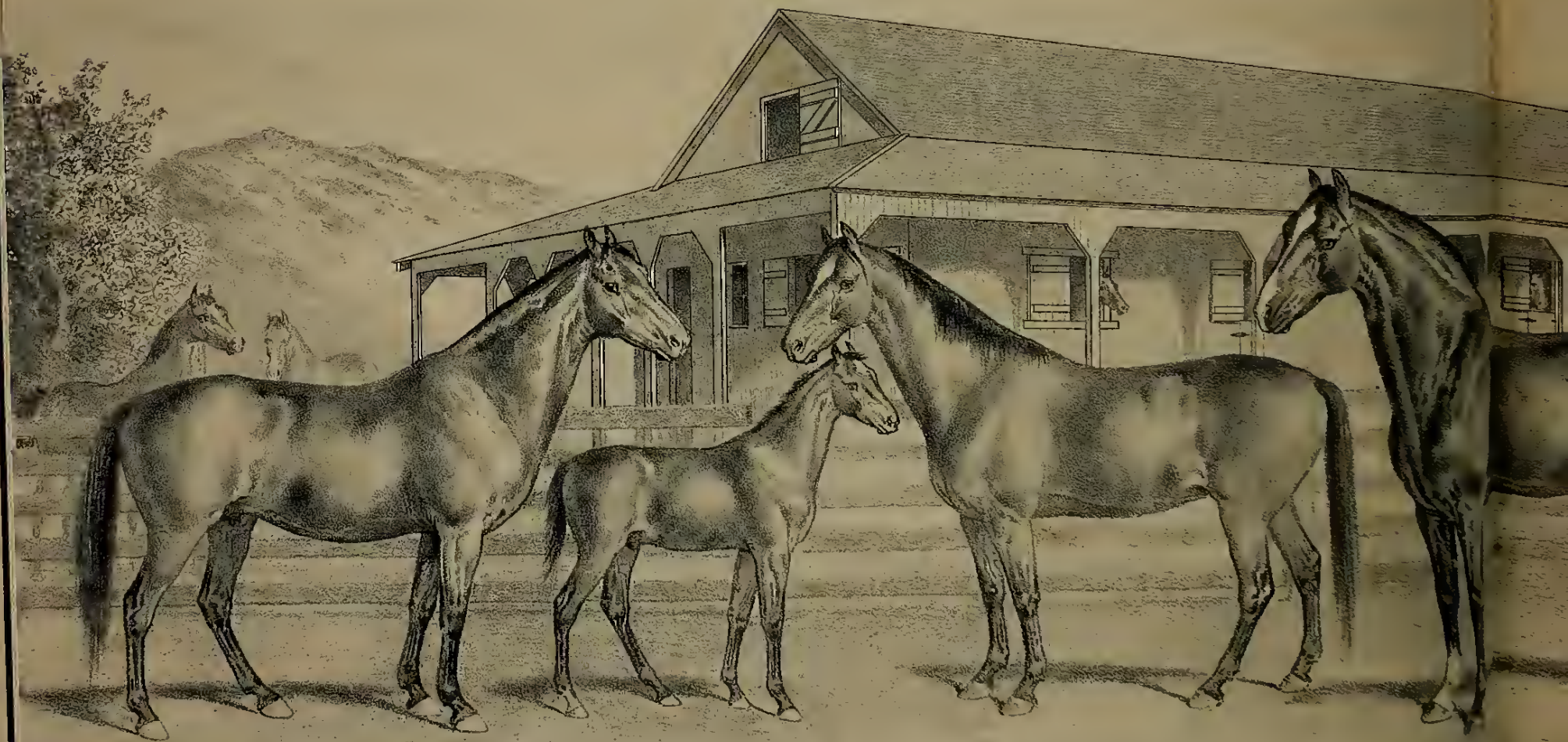
The War Commenced by the Bear-Flag Party Ends in the Conquest of California by the United States.

Authorities at Washington want more Territory—The War Closed—Our Minister Leaves Mexico and Hostilities Begin—Battles Fought—War Declared—Lieutenant Gillespie Delivers to Fremont Important Despatches that Cause Him to Turn Back from Oregon and Re-enter California—Commodore John D. Sloat Suspects that War has been inaugurated in the East—He Sails to Monterey and Salutes the Mexican Flag—Dispatches from the North Advise Him of the Bear Flag War—Critical State of Affairs—He Declines not to Act and then Changes His Mind—Monterey Seized and the American Flag Raised There—Sloat's Proclamation—Flag Raised at Yerba Buena, Sonoma and Sutter's Fort—Fremont Goes Overland to Monterey and Captures the Mission Arsenal of San Juan with Its Munitions of War—What Bewildered Commodore Sloat—Interview between Sloat and Fremont—Sloat Refuses to assume further Responsibilities in the Prosecution of the War—Commodore Stockton Takes Command of the Land Forces and the California Battalion is Formed by Him Out of Fremont's Command—Sloat Sails for Washington and Fremont for San Diego—Stockton Issues his Proclamation and then Sails for San Pedro—His Strategy and Its Effect—What Castro's Envoy Wants—Stockton Captures Los Angeles—Why It was a Bloodless Victory—Castro Takes Captain Weber along as a Prisoner when He Leaves the Country—The Country Organized as a Territory of the United States—Stockton's Scheme of a Brilliant Military Movement—He Visits Yerba Buena—While There He Learns of the Insurrection at Los Angeles under Florio and the Danger of Gillespie's Capture—A Fateful Ride—The Rider.

For many years the authorities at Washington had been exercising their diplomacy with a view of adding to the area of the United American States, by an acquisition from Mexico of Texas, New Mexico and California—that included what is now Colorado and Arizona. Texas had revolutionized in 1835, gained her independence in 1836, and was admitted into the Union December 29th, 1845. The Mexican authorities were seriously opposed to the absorption of that State by their rivals of the north; and our Government being secretly not opposed to a collision, misunderstandings rapidly accumulated after that event, until April 1st, 1846, when Slidell, our minister, left Mexico, the act being in itself equivalent to a declaration of war on the part of the United States. On the 19th of the same month Lieutenant Porter, of our army, was defeated near Matamoras, Mexico; and hostilities had begun. The battle of Palo Alto was fought on the 8th of May, and on the next day that of Resaca de la Palma—both on the soil of Texas, our army being commanded by Brigadier-General Taylor. On the 13th of that month war was declared against Mexico by the United States. On the day that the battle of Resaca de la Palma was fought in Texas, Lieutenant Gillespie delivered his private dispatches to Captain Fremont, near the north line of California, that turned him back with the intention of taking that territory from Mexico. War had begun, but the fact was not known on the Pacific Coast. Commodore John D. Sloat commanded the Pacific squadron, and was at Mazatlan with private orders to seize California as soon as he learned of the commencement of hostilities; and not to wait for official information. Thirty days after the battle of Palo Alto was fought he sailed from Mazatlan, with a clear sky and befogged brain; not having received any direct message, stating that war was in progress between Mexico and the United States, but strongly impressed with a suspicion that such was the case. On the 2nd of July, Sloat sailed into the harbor of Monterey and saluted the Mexican flag. The *Levant* and *Cyane* were already lying in that port, and all were anxiously awaiting developments, as the passing time was unquestionably charged with influences that ere many days, possibly hours, would decide the destiny of California. The 4th of July came and passed, yet carried with it no inspiration that caused the Commodore to risk planting the flag on Mexican soil. The sixth came and still he hesitated, when just before



RESIDENCE & STOCK FARM OF THEO. WINTERS, 1½



C. Myttenbach, des.

ADDIE C.
BY REVENUE, DAM SALLIE MORGAN.

DE PUE & CO. PUB. S. F.

GOLDEN GATE.
BY IMP. LEAMINGTON, DAM NAPHA.

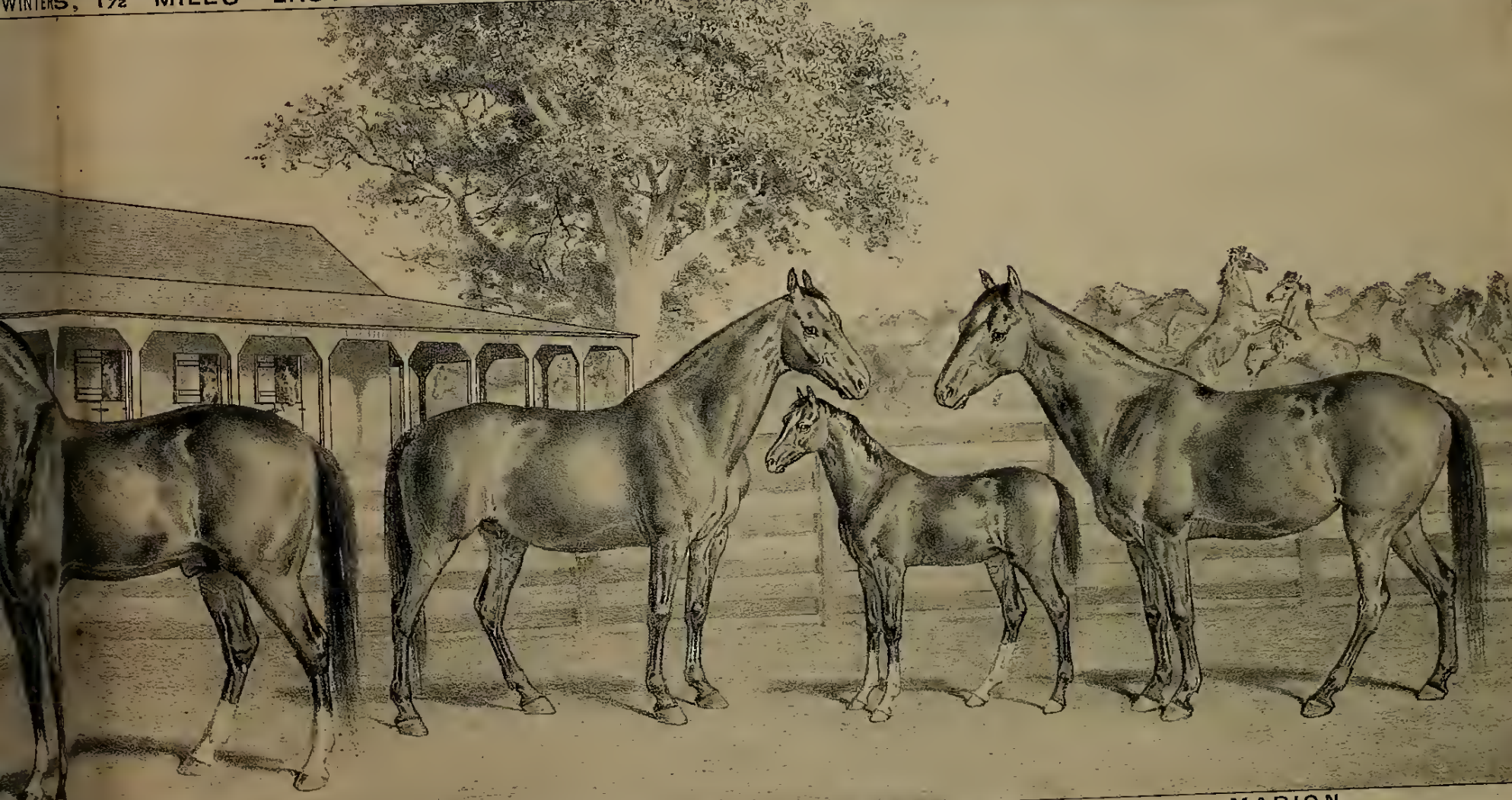
THOROUGHbred

BY LEAMINGTON
STOCK

ORFOL
ON. D.
/NED



WINTERS, 1½ MILES EAST OF WINTERS, YOLO CO. CAL.



NORFOLK. MATTIE A. MAMIE HANLON. MARION.
 ON. DAM NOVICE. BY IMP. AUSTRALIAN. DAM MINNIE MANSFIELD. BY NORFOLK. OAM MATTIE A. BY MALCOLM. OAM MAGGIE MITCHELL.
 OWNED BY THEO. WINTERS. LITH. W. T. GALLOWAY, S. F.

BY LEX
STOCK

night a little sail appeared in the offing, standing into the harbor. It was a launch sent from Yerba Buena by Captain Montgomery, with Lieutenant N. B. Harrison and a crew of sixteen men, to advise Sloat of the Bear Flag war in the north. They had been fifty-six hours at sea; and, as they moored alongside the flag-ship, were refused permission to leave their boat, and instructed to hold themselves in readiness to immediately return, with dispatches for Captain Montgomery; ordering him to render no assistance to the Americans in their insurrection on the north frontier. The fatigued and weatherworn condition of the little crew so worked upon the officers of the flag-ship, that they interceded for them, and Sloat modified his order, so far, as to allow them to come on board for the night. The news getting abroad in the squadron of the tenor of the proposed order to Captain Montgomery created considerable excitement and regret, as the officers were of the opinion that circumstances warranted the seizure of the country. So strongly were they impressed with this belief, that R. M. Price, the purser of the *Cyane* (since Governor of New Jersey), determined to visit the Commodore, though it was late at night, and urge his taking immediate possession of Monterey. He did so, was kindly received by that officer, and fortunately was successful in his mission; returning to his vessel with orders from Sloat for Captain Wm. Mervine to notify the people of Monterey, that he should hoist the Stars and Stripes there, in the name of the United American States, at 10 A. M. in the morning. The orders to Captain Montgomery were changed, and he was instructed to take possession of Yerba Buena; and Lieutenant Harrison, in the morning, started on his return with the dispatches. In accordance with the notice, at 10 A. M. on July 7th, 1846, Captain Mervine landed with Purser Price and Lieutenant Higgins, supported by two hundred and fifty men, raised the American flag, took possession of the town and country in the name of the Government—Purser Price reading the Commodore's Proclamation to the people, in both English and Spanish.

We append the Proclamation, as it is the declaration by which California became a part of the United States. The instrument shows that Sloat must have had tolerably correct information, as to the beginning of the war and the progress it had made, although it was from sources not American, consequently not relied upon by him until strongly urged. He was afraid of repeating the blunder made by Commodore Jones, who seized Monterey in 1842, having been induced to do so by false information received, of a war between the United States and Mexico, that had come to him through a similar channel.

PROCLAMATION.

"TO THE INHABITANTS OF CALIFORNIA.

"The Central Government of Mexico having commenced hostilities against the United States of America, by invading its territory, and attacking the troops of the United States, stationed on the north side of the Rio Grande; and with a force of seven thousand men, under command of General Arista, which army was totally destroyed; and all their artillery, baggage, etc., captured on the 8th and 9th of May last, by a force of two thousand and three hundred men, under command of General Taylor; and the City of Matamoros taken and occupied by the forces of the United States; and the two nations being actually at war by this transaction, I shall hoist the standard of the United States at Monterey immediately, and shall carry it throughout California.

"I declare to the inhabitants of California that, although I come in arms with a powerful force, I do not come among them as an enemy to California; on the contrary, I come as their best friend, as henceforth California will be a portion of the United States; and its peaceable inhabitants will enjoy the same rights—principles they now enjoy—together with the privilege of choosing their own magistrates and other officers, for the administration of justice among themselves, and the same protection will be extended to them as to any other State in the Union. They will also enjoy a permanent government, under which life, property and the constitutional right and lawful security to worship the Creator in the way the most congenial to each other's sense of duty, will be secured, which, unfortunately, the Central Government of Mexico cannot afford them, destroyed as her resources are by internal factions and corrupt officers, who create constant revolutions to promote their own interest and oppress the people. Under the flag of the United States, California will be free from all

"such troubles and expenses; consequently, the country will rapidly advance and improve, both in agriculture and commerce, as, of course, the revenue laws will be the same in California as in all parts of the United States, affording them all manufactures and produce of the United States, free of any duty, and on all foreign goods at one-quarter of the duty they now pay. A great increase in the value of real estate and the products of California may also be anticipated.

"With the great interest and kind feeling I know the Government and people of the United States possess towards the citizens of California, the country cannot but improve more rapidly than any other on the continent of America.

"Such of the inhabitants of California, whether native or foreigners, as may not be disposed to accept the high privileges of citizenship, and to live peaceably under the Government of the United States, will be allowed time to dispose of their property and to remove out of the country, if they choose, without any restriction; or remain in it, observing strict neutrality.

"With full confidence in the honor and integrity of the inhabitants of the country, I invite the judges, alcaldes, and other civil officers to execute their functions as heretofore, that the public tranquility may not be disturbed; at least, until the Government of the territory can be more definitely arranged.

"All persons holding titles to real estate, or in quiet possession of land under color of right, shall have those titles guaranteed to them.

"All churches and the property they contain, in possession of the clergy of California, shall continue in the same rights and possessions they now enjoy.

"All provisions and supplies of every kind furnished by the inhabitants for the use of the United States ships and soldiers will be paid for at fair rates; and no private property will be taken for public use without just compensation at the moment.

"JOHN D. SLOAT,

"Commander-in-Chief of the U. S. force in the Pacific Ocean."

On the 8th of July, Captain Montgomery landed at Yerba Buena and hoisted the Union colors on the Plaza; on the 10th, at Sonoma, the Bear flag was lowered, and the stars and stripes run up in its place. The same day, Fremont unfurled, nine miles from Sutter's fort, the banner that had waved in the breeze at Gahelau Mountain, on the previous 6th of March, when the government of California had been startled into a realization of the presence in its territory of a power that was to transform them into a new civil era.

Fremont started with his command immediately, overland, by way of San José, for Monterey, after the raising of the flag at Sutter's fort; and on the 17th dashed up to the Mission of San Juan, located about thirty miles out from Monterey, and captured that place without the firing of a gun. This mission was the government arsenal, where surplus ammunition and arms belonging to the authorities were stored. Since the time when Jones had captured Monterey, the Governors of California, not wishing to run the risk of their military stores falling into the possession of some other ill-informed commander of a war-vessel, had removed from the sea-port all arms, ordnance, and ammunition, not deemed necessary for immediate use. Such articles as were at the time stored at the mission fell into Fremont's hands, consisting of—

Cannons.....	9
Kegs of Powder.....	25
Muskets (old).....	200
Cannon shot.....	60,000

He had been in possession but one hour when Purser Fountleroy, with a company of mounted marines, rode into the place, having been sent by Sloat on the same errand.

The next day, the 18th of July, Fremont and Gillespie entered Monterey, and there ensued an immediate interview between Commodore Sloat and those parties.

For months that commander of the Pacific squadron had been groping in a mental fog. He had taken command in the Western waters, knowing that the men who represented our Government at Washington desired the annexation of California. He knew that war was a popular means through which they expected the end was to be accomplished; a means to which a strong party in the States was opposed. He knew of the efforts of our Consul, Larkin, to achieve the result by a far different process; the repetition of the Texas plan, of first independence, then annexation. That, pre-

vius to Fremont's arrival, Larkin's plan was in a fair way of producing the desired result. He knew that these two different programmes were both of them being seriously interfered with by the British Government, that also wanted California, and proposed to have her, if possible. He knew that he was placed in command with the expectation that he would act promptly in the furtherance of either of those plans that should finally be adopted, as the one best calculated for success. The question, that to him had become a momentous one, was, which policy should be pursued, in the absence of any certain information as to the one the Government had adopted. He believed that Fremont possessed information of the secret intention of the Washington authorities, not yet made public, or transmitted to him, and that the knowledge of such secret intention had caused that officer to levy war. This last belief, backed by the overland runners among Indians and natives, that, on dates named battles had been fought, had been his inward justification for having taken possession of the Territory, and issuing to the people his proclamation; although he had been forced to take that responsibility, because of the imminent danger, in longer delay, of the country's being seized by Admiral Sir George Seymour, for the British Crown.

That interview was, on the part of all, an unpleasant one. The Commodore asked Fremont upon what authority he had commenced hostilities against Mexico in California, and was informed that it was upon his own responsibility. In turn, Fremont was told by that officer that he could continue to prosecute it upon his own responsibility, as he, Sloat, did not propose advancing farther in the premises; that he should turn the control of affairs over to his junior officer, and return to Washington. Commodore R. F. Stockton, who had arrived on the 15th inst. and reported for duty to Sloat, now asked permission of that officer to assume command of the land forces. The request was granted, and Fremont at once reported to him for duty; and from that time forth there was no hesitation in the policy to be pursued. On the 23d of July, the old Commodore sailed for home, and Stockton assumed full command of land and naval U. S. forces on this Coast. That day the "California Battalion" was organized, and sailed under Fremont for San Diego, from where he was to join in the advance on Castro. On the 28th of July, Stockton issued his proclamation; on the 1st of August, sailed from Monterey, took possession of Santa Barbara on his way down the Coast, without opposition, and finally disembarked his forces at San Pedro on the 6th, where he learned that Castro was at Los Angeles, thirty miles inland, with a force of between seven hundred and one thousand men, and seven pieces of artillery.

Immediately upon landing his camp became one of instruction, where the marines were drilled in the manner of forming in line in hollow squares and changing front, etc., movements that might be necessary on land and in resisting a cavalry charge. Five days were occupied in this, during which two flags of truce entered camp with messages from Castro, their principal object being to ascertain the strength of the invading force. Stockton was a strategist, and he received Castro's Envoys in front of the yawning mouth of an immense mortar, so arranged—being covered with skins and blankets—as to have the appearance of a cannon, in comparison with which the Mexican ordinance dwindled into insignificance. They were further entertained by observing at some little distance away, a steady moving force of American infantry marching in column by twos directly from them over an elevation, beyond which they disappeared; that judging from the time it took them to pass over the place where they could be seen, must have numbered three thousand men or more. It was Stockton's three hundred marines marching in open order with an interval of ten feet between each set of twos; but they were moving directly away from the observers, instead of across their line of vision, and this little discrepancy was not detected. The communication from Castro was disposed of by Stockton in a manner that gave strength to the general appearance of perfect confidence in his ability, by force, to dispose of the Territorial army and authority with ease. General Castro had asked a truce until the war was ended between their respective Governments in the East, when each was to acquiesce in the result of final negotiations between the U. S. and Mexico as to which of those countries should possess California. The proposition was haughtily rejected, and a demand made for the immediate surrender of

* Printed reports by a Committee to the State Senate in 1852 say July 12th—evidently an error, as Stockton did not arrive in California until the 15th. (See Appendix to Senate Proceedings, page 557.)

the entire Mexican force in the country, upon pain of summary treatment if the demand was not at once complied with. Those Envoys returned to Los Angeles fully impressed with the hopelessness of any resistance, and the conquest was practically achieved.

On the 11th, Stockton moved from San Pedro towards Los Angeles, with his three hundred men and six pieces of artillery, and on the 13th entered and took possession of that place, without firing a shot. His strategy had won him a bloodless victory. Upon the approach of his dreaded host, with whom was supposed to be the monster gun, the army of Californians melted away, finally being disbanded by the general, who seeing no hope in the contest, had himself taken to flight, and was losing no unnecessary time in his effort to reach Sonora, Mexico.

When Castro disbanded his army he did not release his three prisoners, captured at San José. Lieut. D. T. Bird says: "We were separated, and each supposed the other had been shot." Bird and his companion was taken towards Monterey and made their escape; Captain Weher was forced to accompany the general, for two days, in his flight, and then turned loose. Castro had feared to give him liberty sooner, knowing that with the Captain free his own chances for escape were materially lessened.

The whole country was in possession of our forces; the Mexican flag was flying nowhere in it. Fremont joined Stockton, who issued a proclamation organizing the territory, and recommending the 15th of September as the day on which the people should assemble and choose officers, under his organization. He detailed Captain Gillespie, with fifty men, to remain at Los Angeles; and Lieut. T. Talbot, with a small force, to hold Santa Barbara; sent a detachment to San Diego; and returned with the remainder of his command to Monterey. Having closed the war in California, he now contemplated a more extensive campaign—a daring scheme—that, had it been successfully prosecuted, would have been the most brilliant achievement of the Mexican war. The following dispatch explains the design:

"(Confidential.)"

"U. S. FRIGATE 'CONGRESS,' BAY OF MONTEREY,
September 19th, 1846.

"DEAR SIR:—I have sent Maj. Fremont to the North to see how many men he could recruit, with a view to embark them for Mazatlan or Acapulco, where, if possible, I intend to land and fight our way as far on to the city of Mexico as I can.

"With this object in view, your orders of this date in relation to having the squadron in such places as may enable me to get them together as soon as possible, are given.

"You will, on your arrival on the coast, get all the information you can in reference to this matter.

"I would that we might shake hands with General Taylor at the gates of Mexico.

"Faithfully, your obedient servant,

"R. F. STOCKTON, COMMODORE, ETC."

"To CAPT. WM. MERVINE, U. S. Frigate 'Savannah.'"

The Commodore, hearing rumors of hostile movements among the Indians, in the north, sailed for Yerba Buena, where he found that the information was incorrect; and was received at that place, by the inhabitants, with banquets and general rejoicing. This state of things was deemed to a short lived existence; the hope of "shaking hands with General Taylor, at the gates of Mexico" vanished, as a courier dashed into Yerba Buena with the news that he had, four days before, worked his way out of Los Angeles, where Captain Gillespie was besieged by the Californians, under General José Ma. Flores, who had hoisted the standard of revolt. This was one of the most noted rides on record, performed by John Brown, called by the Spaniards Juan Placco, who died at Stockton, California, in 1863. When Captain Gillespie found that he must have assistance or surrender, this man volunteered to convey dispatches calling for relief. He succeeded in working his way through the enemy's lines, but was discovered as he was passing beyond their reach, and a determined pursuit was at once dispatched to capture or kill the courier. His horse was shot under him, and escaping on foot, he ran twenty-seven miles to the rancho of one friendly to the Americans, and again mounting, rode three hundred and fifteen miles, to Monterey, in three days; and, not finding Stockton there, rode to Yerba Buena, one hundred and thirty miles, between sunrise and eight o'clock P. M. of the same day.

CHAPTER X.

The Flores Insurrection.

Flores and his Associates learn that they have Surrendered to a Force Inferior in Numbers to that of the Californians.—The Effect of such Knowledge.—The Insurrection Breaks Out.—John Brown, the Courier.—Captain Gillespie Surrenders, Conditionally, at Los Angeles.—Lieutenant Talbot Escapes with his Command from Santa Barbara.—The Flores Proclamation of War.—The "Savannah" Dispatched to San Pedro.—Arrives too Late.—Our Forces Repulsed.—Fremont Sails for Santa Barbara.—Commodore Stockton Sails for San Pedro; Lands there; Re-embarks, and Sails for San Diego.—He Establishes Himself There, and Opens a Camp of Instruction.—General Kearny Appears upon the Scene.—He is Defeated, and sends for Help.—The Rescue and Return.—Kearny Refuses the Chief Command, and Serves under Stockton.—Fremont leaves Santa Barbara and Marches to Monterey.—He Sends Dispatches to Sutter's Fort, asking for Recruits.—Two Companies go from there to Join Him.—Recruiting Soldiers in the North.—San Joaquin County Indians Join Lieutenant Bartlett.—A Battle on the Road between San Jose and Monterey.—U. S. Consul Larkin's Description of It.—The "California Star" of November 21st, 1846, on the Same Subject.—Fremont Marches to the Assistance of his Recruits.—Captain Charles M. Weher sends Horses to Fremont by Lieutenant Bryant.—The Californian Battalion starts for Los Angeles.—List of the Officers and Companies.—There are Three Incidents Worthy of Note in their March: First, an Indian Spy Shot; second, Don Jose de Jesus Pico Condemned to be Executed, but Reprieved; third, the Terrible March down the Mountain on Christmas Night.—Closing in on Los Angeles.—Hostilities Break Out in the Rear of the Army under Francisco Sanchez.—Lieutenant Bartlett Captured.—List of the Force that March to his Rescue.—The Battle at Santa Barbara, and Surrender of Sanchez.—Stockton's Command, what it Consisted of.—His Moves on Los Angeles.—Battle of the 8th and 9th of January, 1847.—He Enters the Town, and the Flag is again Hoisted there.—The Enemy Surrender to Fremont.—Articles of Capitulation.—The Insurrection Ended.

At the time Stockton captured Los Angeles there were a number of Mexican officers who surrendered as prisoners of war and were allowed to go free on their parole. Among these set at liberty was General José M. Flores. When he, as well as his associates, came to know that the force of the Americans was far inferior in numbers to what they had supposed at the time of the surrender; they were filled with chagrin and shame, and Flores, forgetting that he was bound by the laws of honor and nations to refrain from hostile acts while under parole, immediately after the Commodore had sailed for the north, commenced gathering his scattered forces, and on the 23d of September, forty days after the capture of Los Angeles by Stockton, he invested the place and demanded the surrender of Capt. Gillespie and his fifty men as prisoners of war. From the besieged garrison John Brown, as a courier, made his escape and famous ride. Capt. Gillespie was forced to surrender, conditionally, on the 30th of September and retired to Monterey. Lieut. T. Talbot was next besieged at Santa Barbara by an overwhelming force, but refused to surrender, and finally made his escape to Monterey. The following proclamation shows that the people of Southern California were animated by a bitter feeling of hostility, and that something more than imaginary big guns and large armies would be required to subdue them; plainly it meant "War to the knife!"

MEXICAN ARMY, SECTION OF OPERATIONS,
ANGELES, Oct. 1st, 1846.

"FELLOW CITIZENS: It is a month and a half that, by lamentable fatality, fruit of cowardice and inability of the first authorities of the department, we behold ourselves subjugated and oppressed by an insignificant force of adventurers of the United States of America, and placing us in a worse condition than that of slaves. They are dictating to us despotic and arbitrary laws, and loading us with contributions and onerous burdens which have for an object the ruin of our industry and agriculture, and to force us to abandon our property, to be possessed and divided among themselves. And shall we be capable to allow ourselves to be subjugated, and to accept by our silence the weighty chains of slavery? Shall we permit to be lost the soil inherited from our fathers, which cost them so much blood and so many sacrifices? Shall we make our families victims of the most barbarous slavery? Shall we wait to see our wives violated? our innocent children punished by the American whips; our property sacked; our temples profaned; and, lastly, to drag through an existence full of insult and shame? No! a thousand times no! Country-men; first death!

"Who of you does not feel his heart heat with violence; who does not feel his blood boil, to contemplate our situation; and who will be the Mexican who will not feel indignant, and who will not rise to take up arms to destroy our oppressors? We believe there is not one so vile and cowardly. With such a motive the majority of the inhabitants of the districts, justly indignant against our tyrants, raise the cry of war with arms in their hands, and of one accord swear to sustain the following articles:

"1st. We, the inhabitants of the department of Cali-

fornia, as members of the great Mexican nation, declare that it is, and has been, our wish to belong to her alone, free and independent.

"2d. Consequently the authorities intended and named by the invading forces of the United States are held null and void.

"3d. All the North Americans, being enemies of Mexico, we swear not to lay down our arms till they are expelled from the Mexican Territory.

"4th. All Mexican citizens, from the age of fifteen to sixty, who do not take up arms to forward the present plan, are declared traitors and under pain of death.

"5th. Every Mexican or foreigner who may directly, or indirectly, aid the enemies of Mexico will be punished in the same manner.

"6th. The property of the North Americans, in the department, who may directly or indirectly have taken part with, or aided the enemies, shall be confiscated and used for the expenses of war, and their persons shall be taken to the interior of the Republic.

"7th. All those who may oppose the present plan will be punished with arms.

"8th. All the inhabitants of Santa Barbara, and the district of the north, will be invited immediately to adhere to the present plan.

"JOSE MA. FLORES.

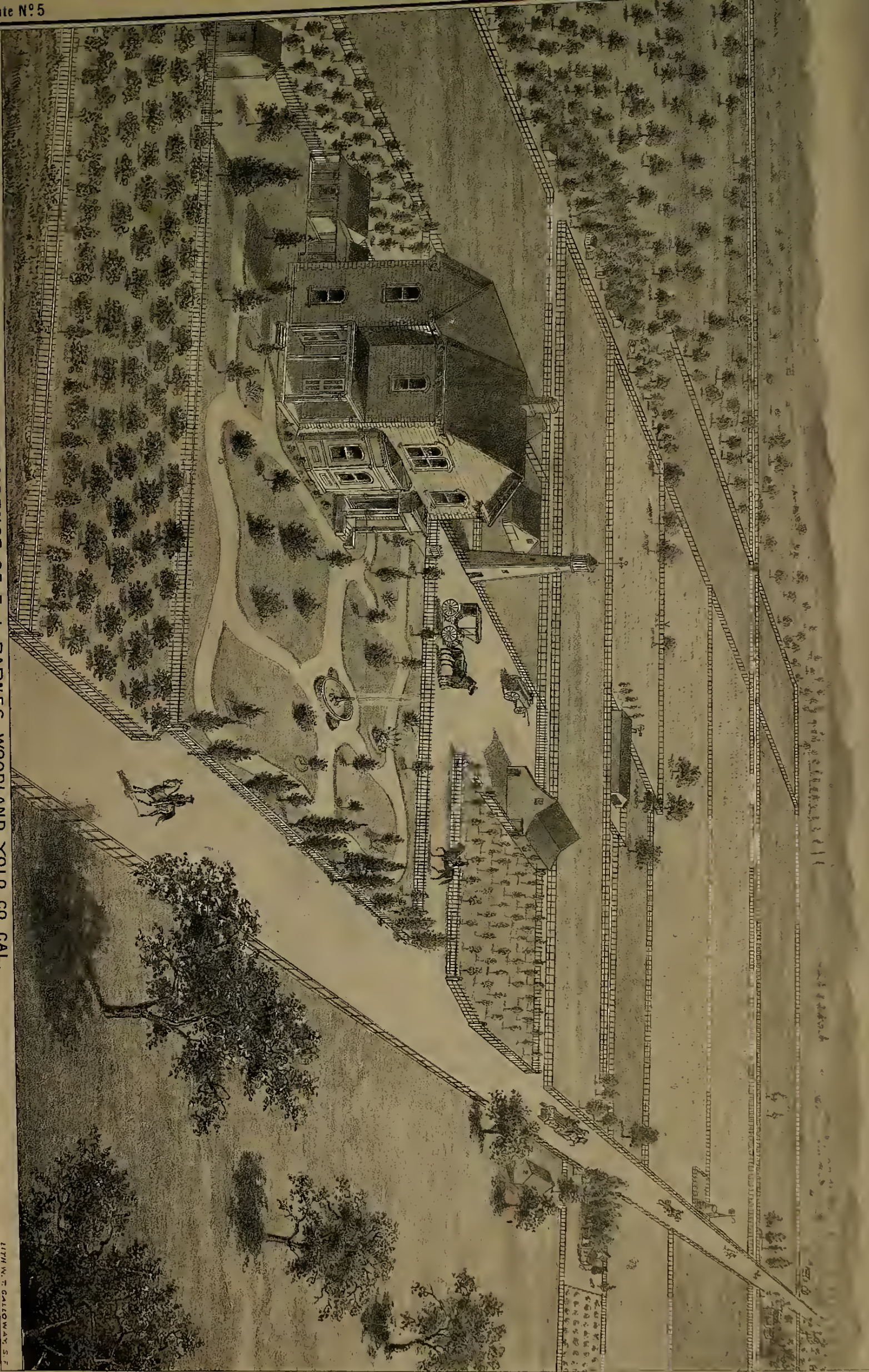
"CAMP IN ANGELES, Sept. 24th, 1846."

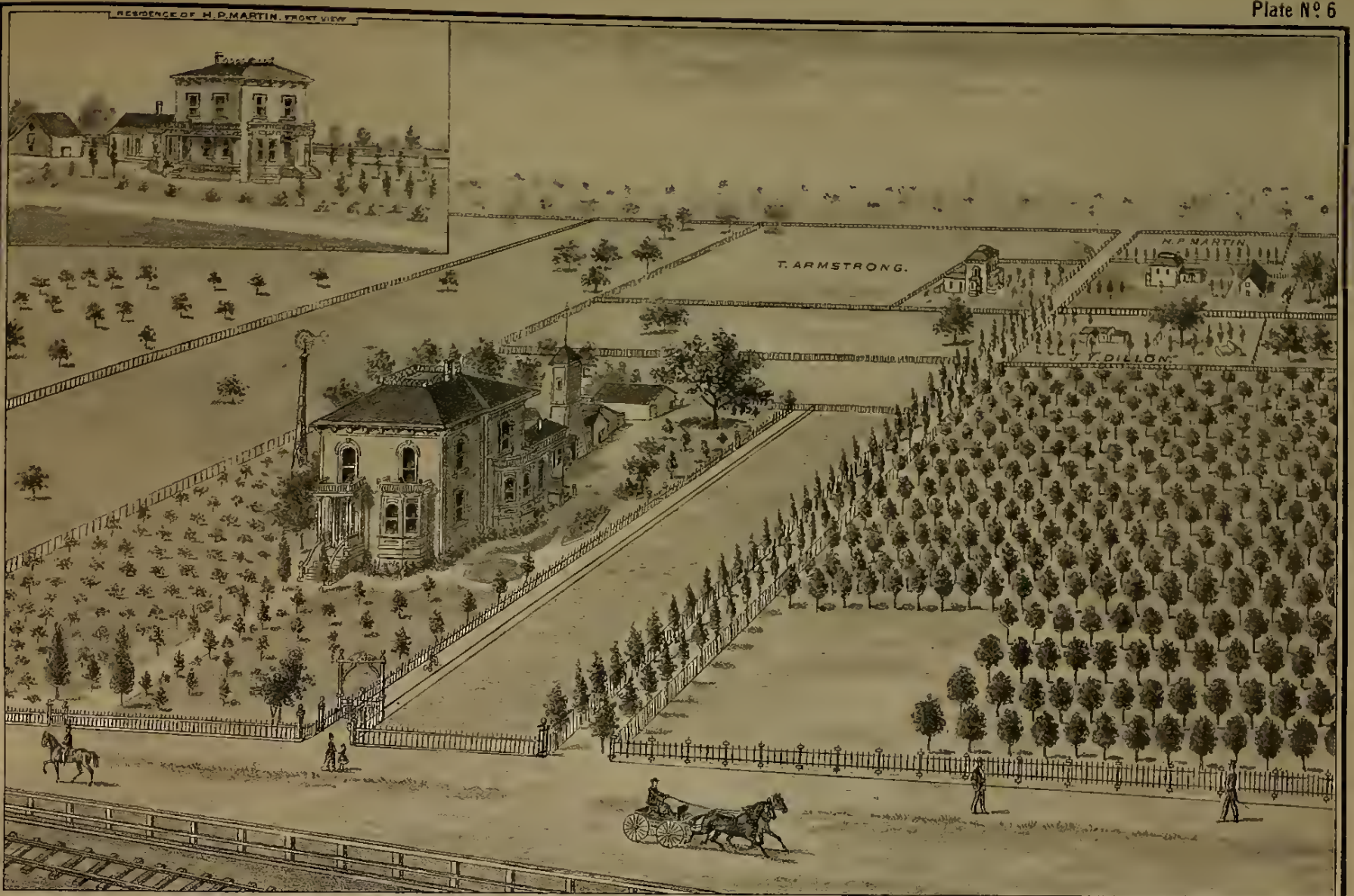
(Signed by more than three hundred persons.)

As soon as Brown, the courier, reached Yerba Buena, October 1st, Stockton dispatched the "Savannah" to San Pedro, with three hundred and twenty men, under Captain Mervine, to aid Captain Gillespie. They arrived too late; and landing, met the enemy some twelve miles out, and were repulsed with a loss of five killed and six wounded. Fremont was recalled from Sutter's, and sailed for Santa Barbara on the 12th, with one hundred and sixty men; from where he was expected to mount his command and join in the recapture of Los Angeles. Stockton sailed from Yerba Buena as soon as he had completed plans, by which he deemed the north would be made secure, and disembarked at San Pedro, on the 23d of October. Some eight hundred of the enemy were there, but did not attempt to prevent the landing, and fell back into the interior. When he had landed it was found that the chances of procuring supplies were very limited, and knowing that he had no safe anchorage for his vessels and wishing to give Fremont time to mount his Battalion, he decided to re-embark and sail for San Diego, where, on his arrival, he unfortunately beached one of his vessels, but made a landing, and drove the enemy from the place, and took possession. He immediately established himself there and commenced erecting a fort, making shoes, saddles, and various things necessary in the outfit for his army; not forgetting the drill that was to convert his marines into land forces. Captain S. J. Hensley was sent down the coast, and succeeded in capturing one hundred and forty horses and five hundred cattle.

On the 3d of December a courier rode into camp with a dispatch from General Kearny, stating that he was approaching from the east, and wished to open communication. The same evening, Captain Gillespie was sent with thirty-five men, to meet the general and escort him to San Diego. Three days later, another messenger brought, upon a team-traded horse, the startling news, that Kearny had been defeated at San Pasqual, with a loss of eighteen men killed and thirteen wounded; the General and Captain Gillespie being among the latter; and that one of his lieutenants had been captured. Other information followed that lead Stockton to believe that the case was not desperate, and prevented his moving with his whole command, as he had at first contemplated; but on the 9th, Kit Carson, Lieut. Bent, and an Indian reached him, direct from General Kearny, asking for reinforcements. The news brought soon spread in the camp, that Kearny was besieged at the hill of San Fernando, hemmed in, out of ammunition, with provisions nearly exhausted, and outnumbered with wounded, was standing at bay, anxiously looking towards San Diego for relief; that the enemy kept the exhausted troops constantly harassed from every side, and, unless succor came speedily, that they would have nothing left to choose from but to die or surrender. The long-roll sounded to arms, and the response showed the eagerness of those sailors to be led to the rescue of their comrades and the dragoons. Two hundred and fifty men were selected, and, under Lieut. Grey, dispatched to the scene of action; and on the night of the

RESIDENCE OF F. J. BARNES. WOODLAND, YOLO CO. CAL.





10th, the Californians suddenly retreated, as they heard the advancing hoof-beats of horses upon the road, as the mounted marines moved on the gallop march to raise the siege. On the 12th, the exhausted little command entered San Diego. The general had left New Mexico, having conquered that territory and established a civil government there; and was on his way here, knowing that California had been already subjugated, to establish a civil government. He had with him but a small detachment of dragoons, and Kit Carson, whom he had met on his way to the east with a despatch, and turned back. Commodore Stockton offered to yield the command of the army to General Kearny, but the compliment was declined, and the General took service under Stockton.

In the north, Fremont had found that it was impossible to mount his command at Santa Barbara, and had moved up the country to Monterey, and recruiting, as well as the procuring of horses, to transform his force into cavalry, was prosecuted with energy. On the evening of the 28th of October, a courier from Fremont at Monterey arrived at Sutter's Fort, the bearer of dispatches giving to the north the news of the defeat of Captain Gillespie at Los Angeles, Lieut. Tallot at Santa Barbara, and Captain Mervine at San Pedro, and in the despatch Fremont asked for horses and men. On that day, the 28th, J. F. Reed, of the ill-fated Donner party, reached Sutter's Fort. He immediately put down his name as a recruit for the war in the company that commenced its organization that night; that afterwards became two companies, one commanded by Captain Burroughs, who was killed on the 16th, near San Juan; the other by Captain R. T. Jacobs, Lieut. Edwin Bryant (afterwards Alcalde at San Francisco) and Lieut. George M. Lippincott. In this company five men enlisted at the ranch of William Gordon, in Yolo county; also Mr. Grayson, who lived in a log house near the mouth of Capay Valley. Seven men were temporarily camped on Puto Creek, en route for Sonoma. Lieut. Bryant chanced to pass that way, and five of them became recruits, and thus the spark kindled to a flame, swept the country, swelling the little Battalion of 180 to 428 before it had moved beyond Gilroy, in its march toward Los Angeles.

A company was enlisted in Napa Valley and vicinity, commanded by John Grigsby, D. T. Bird, of Yolo county, being its Second Lieutenant. Another company, under Captain Thompson, that Captain Weber recruited at San José, was added to the "California Battalion."

The organization of the company at Sutter's Fort had not been completed, when about sixty, the total number at the rendezvous at the time, left for Monterey under command of Captain Burroughs, in charge of some four hundred Government horses that Fremont had requested should be sent to him. On the 16th of October, Bryant, Reed and Jacobs, with what recruits had assembled at the Fort since the departure of the main body, started South. In passing through what is now San Joaquin county, they were joined by thirty Indians, among whom was the Chief, José Jesús. They arrived at San José on the 21st, where they first learned of the engagement between those preceding them under Captain Burroughs, from Sutter's Fort, and the Californians, that had taken place on the 16th, ten miles south of San Juan on the Monterey road. What had led to this encounter and its results is thus described by Thos. O. Larkin, U. S. Consul, who was a prisoner at the time.

"On the 15th of November, from information received 'of the sickness of my family in San Francisco, where they had gone to escape the expected revolutionary troubles in Monterey, and from letters from Captain Montgomery, requesting my presence respecting some stores for the 'Portsmouth,' I, with one servant, left Monterey for San Francisco, knowing that for one month no Californian forces had been within 100 miles of us. That night I put up at the house of Don Joaquin Gomez, sending my servant to San Juan, six miles beyond, to request Mr. J. Thompson to wait for me, as he was 'on the road for San Francisco. About midnight I was aroused from my bed by the noise made by ten Californians (unshaven and unwashed for months, being in the mountains) rushing into my chamber with guns, swords, pistols and torches in their hands. I needed but a moment to be fully awake and know my exact situation; the first cry was, 'Compañeros Señor Consul,' 'Vamos, Señor Larkin.' At my bedside were several letters that I had re-read before going to bed. On dressing myself, while my captors were saddling my horse, I assorted these letters, and put them into different pockets. After taking my own time to dress and arrange my valise, we started, and rode to a camp of seventy or eighty

"men on the banks of the Monterey River. There each officer and principal person passed the time of night with me, and a remark or two. The commandante took me to one side, and informed me that his people demanded that I should write to San Juan, to the American Captain of Volunteers, saying that I had left Monterey to visit the distressed families on the river, and request or demand that twenty men should meet me before daylight, that I could station them, before my return to town, in a manner to protect these families. The natives, he said, were determined on the act being accomplished. I at first endeavored to reason with him on the infamy and the impossibility of the deed, but to no avail; he said my life depended on the letter; that he was willing, nay, anxious, to preserve my life as an old acquaintance, but could not control his people in this affair. From argument I came to a refusal; he advised, urged and demanded. At this period an officer called out (* * * come here, those who are named.) I then said, 'In this manner you may act and threaten night by night; my life on such condition is of no value or pleasure to me. I am by accident your prisoner—make the most of me—write, I will not; shoot as you see fit, and I am done talking on the subject.' I left him and went to the camp-fire. For a half-hour or more there was some commotion around me, when all disturbance subsided.

"At daylight we started, with a flag flying and a drum beating, and traveled eight or ten miles, when we camped in a low valley or hollow. There they caught with the lasso three or four head of cattle belonging to the nearest rancho, and breakfasted. The whole day their riders rode in every direction, on the lookout to see if the American company left the Mission of San Juan, or Lieutenant-Colonel Fremont left Monterey; they also rode to all the neighboring ranchos and forced the rancheros to join them.

"At one o'clock they began their march with one hundred and thirty men (and two or three hundred extra horses); they marched in four single files, occupying four positions, myself under charge of an officer and five or six men in the center. Their plan of operations for the night was to rush into San Juan ten or fifteen men, who were to retreat under the expectation that the Americans would follow them, in which case the whole party outside was to cut them off. I was to be retained in the center of the party. Ten miles south of the Mission they encountered eight or ten Americans, a part of whom retreated into a low ground covered with oaks, the others returned to the house of Señor Gomez, to alarm their companions. For over one hour the hundred and thirty Californians surrounded this six or eight Americans, occasionally giving and receiving shots. During this period I was several times requested, then commanded, to go among the oaks and bring out my countrymen, and offer them their lives on giving up their rifles and persons. I at last offered to go and call them out on condition that they should return to San Juan or go to Monterey, with their arms; this being refused, I told the commandante to go in and bring them out himself. While they were consulting how this could be done, fifty Americans came down on them, which caused an action of about twenty or thirty minutes. Thirty or forty of the natives leaving the field at the first fire, the remainder drew off by fives and tens until the Americans had the field to themselves. Both parties remained within a mile of each other until dark. Our countrymen lost Captain Burroughs, of St. Louis, Missouri, Captain Foster and two others, with two or three wounded. The Californians lost two of their countrymen and José Garcia, of Val., Chili, with seven wounded.

The *Californian*, of Nov. 21st, 1846, published at Monterey, says, in addition to what was recorded by Larkin, that "Burroughs and Foster were killed at the first onset. The Americans fired and then charged on the enemy with their empty rifles and ran them off. However, they still kept rallying and firing now and then a musket at the Americans, until about 11 o'clock at night, when one of the Walla Walla Indians offered his services to come into Monterey and give Colonel Fremont notice of what was passing. Soon after he started he was pursued by a party of the enemy. The foremost in pursuit drove a lance at the Indian, who, trying to parry it, received the lance through his hand; he immediately, with the other hand, seized his tomahawk and struck a blow at his opponent, which split his head from the crown to the mouth. By this time the others had come up, and, with the most extraordinary

"dexterity and bravery, the Indian vanquished two more, and the rest ran away. He rode on towards this town as far as his horse was able to carry him, and then left his horse and saddle and came in on foot. He arrived here about 8 o'clock on Tuesday morning, Nov. 17th."

Fremont at once marched to the assistance of the Americans, but failed to meet with the enemy, and camped at San Juan, where for several days he waited for reinforcements. The first night after his arrival at the Mission the soldiers, some of them, were attacked, when sleeping, by numerous half-starved dogs that had been left behind by the people when they removed from the Mission. One soldier had his nose bitten off by them, and in the morning there were some three hundred of those famishing curs shot by order of Fremont.

On the 26th of November, Lieutenant Bryant left San José en route for San Juan, to join the Battalion. He had with him between two and three hundred horses, that Captain C. M. Weber had succeeded in securing for our forces, and had availed himself of this opportunity to forward them. On the 30th of November the Battalion started for Los Angeles, commanded by Colonel Fremont, under whom were 428 men, rank and file, including Indians and servants; accompanied by about 600 loose horses for a change. The Battalion was officered as follows:

Officers.	Rank or Remarks.
J. C. FREMONT,	Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding.
A. H. GILLESPIE,	Major.
P. B. READINO,	Paymaster.
HENRY KING,	Commissary.
J. R. SNYDER,	Quartermaster.
WM. H. RUSSELL,	Ordnance Officer.
T. TALBOT,	Adjutant.
J. J. MYERS,	Sergeant-Major.
	Appointed Lieutenant in June, 1847.

Company A.

RICHARD OWENS,	Captain.
WM. N. LOKER,	1st Lieutenant.
	Appointed Adjutant Feb. 10th, 1847.
B. M. HUDSPETH,	2nd Lieutenant.
	Appointed Captain February, 1847.
WM. FINDLAY,	Lieutenant.
	Appointed Captain February, 1847.

Company B.

HENRY FORD,	Captain.
ANDREW COPELAND,	1st Lieutenant.

Company C.

GRANVILLE P. SWIFT,	Captain.
WM. BALDRIDGE,	1st Lieutenant.
WM. HARTORVE,	2nd Lieutenant.

Company D.

JOHN SEARS,	Captain.
WM. BRADSHAW,	1st Lieutenant.

Company E.

JOHN GRIGSBY,	Captain.
ARCHIBALD JESSE (afterwards of Yolo Co.),	1st Lieutenant.
D. T. BIRD (afterwards of Yolo Co.),	2nd Lieutenant.

Company F.

L. W. HASTINGS (author of a work on California),	Captain.
M. M. WOMBOROUGH (later, Senator from Yolo Co.),	1st Lieutenant.
J. M. HUDSPETH,	2nd Lieutenant.

Company G.

— THOMPSON,	Captain.
— DAVIS,	1st Lieutenant.
— ROCK,	2nd Lieutenant.

Company H.

R. T. JACOBS,	Captain.
EDWARD BRYANT (later, Alcalde of San Francisco)	1st Lieutenant.
GEO. M. LIPPINCOTT,	2nd Lieutenant.

Artillery Company.

LOUIS McLANE (afterwards Major),	Captain.
JOHN K. WILSON (made Captain in Jan. 1847),	1st Lieutenant.
WM. BLACKBURN (later Alcalde at Santa Cruz),	2nd Lieutenant.

This company had two pieces of artillery. There were a number of officers who did not accompany their battalion on this march; but were performing duties in other parts of the State, as follows:

S. J. HENSLEY, Captain.
 S. GIBSON (lanced through the body at San Pasqual), Capt.
 MIGUEL PEDRORENA (a Spaniard), Captain.
 STGO ANGÜELLO (a Californian), Captain.
 — BELL (an old resident of Los Angeles) Captain.
 H. REDENSHAW, 1st Lieutenant.
 A. GOREY, 1st Lieutenant.
 JAS. BARTON, 1st Lieutenant.
 L. ARGÜELLO (a Californian), 1st Lieutenant.

The march south was during the rainy season, and the suffering of the troops before reaching Santa Barbara on the 27th of December was very severe; and the loss in horses was so great that not enough were left to mount the command. Only three events of special interest had occurred up to that time on the march through the country. The first was the capture of an Indian, who was condemned and shot as a spy on the 13th of December, about fifteen miles out from the Mission of San Miguel, on the road to San Luis Obispo. He was fired upon by a file of soldiers, and, says Lieutenant Bryant, "He fell upon his knees, and remained in that position several minutes without uttering a groan, and then sank upon the earth. No human being could have met his fate with more composure, or with stronger manifestations of courage. It was a scene such as I desire never to witness again." We called Lieutenant Bird's attention to this passage in Bryant's work, and he said, "It's all right except the 'courage part; I saw him shot, and thought he was badly scared." The dead Indian had been the servant of José de Jesus Pico, and two days later his master was captured at San Luis Obispo, and condemned to be executed, but a procession of females with covered faces, except the leader, who was, says Bryant, "of fine appearance, and dressed with remarkable taste * * * * * whose beautiful features * * * * * required no concealment," visited the quarters of Fremont, praying that the life of Pico might be spared. The Colonel, deeming it policy, granted a pardon, and the prisoner went free, although he was to have been executed for having broken his parole. The third event was the terrible march of the army on Christmas Day and night, from the summit of St. Ines mountain down into the valley of Santa Barbara. Again we introduce an extract from that excellent journal kept by Lieut. Bryant, when accompanying, as an officer, the California Battalion in its march to Los Angeles:

"DECEMBER 25TH.—Christmas Day, and a memorable one to me. Owing to the difficulty in hauling the cannon up the steep acclivities of the mountains, the main body of the Battalion did not come up with us until twelve o'clock, and before we commenced the descent of the mountain a furious storm commenced, raging with a violence rarely surpassed. The rain fell in torrents, and the wind blew almost with the force of a tornado. This fierce strife of the elements continued without abatement the entire afternoon, and until two o'clock at night. Driving our horses before us, we were compelled to slide down the steep and slippery rocks, or wade through deep gullies and ravines filled with mud and foaming torrents of water, that rushed downward with such force as to carry along the loose rock, and tear up the trees and shrubbery by the roots. Many of the horses falling into the ravines refused to make an effort to extricate themselves, and were swept downwards and drowned. Others, bewildered by the fierceness and terrors of the storm, rushed or fell headlong over the steep precipices and were killed. Others, obstinately refused to proceed, but stood quaking with fear or shivering with cold; and many of these perished in the night from the severity of the storm. The advance party did not reach the foot of the mountain, and find a place to encamp, until night—and a night of more impenetrable and terrific darkness I never witnessed. The ground upon which our camp was made, although sloping from the hills to a small stream, was so saturated with water, that men as well as horses sank deep at every step. The rain fell in such quantities, that fires with great difficulty could be lighted, and most of them were immediately extinguished.

"The officers and men belonging to the company having the cannon in charge, labored until nine or ten o'clock to bring them down the mountain, but they were finally compelled to leave them. Much of the baggage, also, remained on the side of the mountain, with the pack-mules and horses conveying them, all efforts to force the animals down being fruitless. The men continued

"to straggle into the camp until a late hour of the night; some crept under the shelving rocks and did not come in until the next morning. We were so fortunate as to find our tent, and after much difficulty pitched it under an oak tree. All efforts to light a fire and keep it blazing proving abortive, we spread our blankets upon the ground and endeavored to sleep, although we could feel the cold streams of water running through the tent, and between and around our bodies. In this condition we remained until about two o'clock in the morning, when, the storm having abated, I rose, and shaking from my garments the dripping water, after many unsuccessful efforts succeeded in kindling a fire. Near our tent, I found three soldiers who had reached camp at a late hour.

"They were fast asleep on the ground, the water around them being two or three inches deep; but they had taken care to keep their head above water by using a log of wood for a pillow. The fire beginning to blaze freely, I dug a ditch with my hands and a sharp stick of wood, which drained off the pool surrounding the tent. One of the men, when he felt the sensation consequent upon being 'high and dry,' roused himself, and sitting up-right, looked around for some time with an expression of bewildered amazement. At length he seemed to realize the true state of the case, and exclaimed in a tone of energetic soliloquy.

"Well, who wouldn't be a soldier and fight for California?"

"You are mistaken," I replied.

"Rubbing his eyes, he gazed at me with astonishment, as if having been entirely unconscious of my presence; but, reassuring himself, he said:

"How mistaken?"

"Why," I answered, "you are not fighting for California."

"What the d—l, then, am I fighting for?" he inquired.

"For Texas."

"Texas be d—d; but hurrah for Gen'l Jackson!" and with this exclamation he threw himself back again upon his wooden pillow, and was soon snoring in a profound slumber.

"DECEMBER 26TH.—Parties were detailed early this morning, and despatched up the mountain to bring down the cannon and collect the living horses and baggage. The destruction of horseflesh by those who witnessed the scene by daylight, is described as frightful. In some places large numbers of dead horses were piled together. In others, horses half buried in the mud of the ravines, or among the rocks, were gasping in the agonies of death. The number of dead animals is variously estimated at from seventy-five to one hundred and fifty by different persons. The cannon, most of the missing baggage and the living horses were all brought in by noon. The day was busily employed in cleaning our rifles and pistols, and drying our drenched baggage."

On the 3d of January, 1847, Fremont resumed his march, leaving Santa Barbara en route for Los Angeles, approaching it from the north, while Commodore Stockton, who had started from San Diego on the 29th of December, was approaching that place from the south, neither of those commanders knowing what the other was doing. Leaving them on the march, let us return to the North and see what had transpired there, after the removal of so many Americans, who had gone to the south by sea and land, with the two armies.

At the time Fremont left Gilroy, the first of December, Captain C. M. Weber had started from San José to join him with a company of men that he had recruited for that purpose, and there were but ten men left in San José and Santa Clara to protect the families of those who had joined the armies from those places. The Captain and his Lieutenant, James Williams, became so strongly impressed with the fact that danger and duty both demanded of them to turn back and protect the families and homes of those who were away, that both left their command, that continued on its way and joined Fremont, and immediately set about recruiting another company for that purpose. With the assistance of John M. Murphy, Weber was so far successful as to enlist thirty-three men, some of whom were from Yerba Buena. He was at that place with his company when Lieut. Washington A. Bartlett was captured in the outskirts of that town by Francisco Sanches, who had raised the standard of revolt as soon as the California Battalion had reached in its march a point sufficiently far south to make it (as he supposed) safe for him to do so. Bartlett was a friend of Weber's, and the latter

immediately tendered his services and that of his company of mounted men to Captain Montgomery commanding for service in going to his rescue. Montgomery at once accepted the offer, and promptly fitted out a party, under Captain Ward Marston, to pursue Sanches. That expedition, 101 strong, marched from Yerba Buena on the 29th of December, 1846, the same day that Commodore Stockton started from San Diego for Los Angeles, Fremont being with the California Battalion at the time, in Santa Barbara.

The following is a list of the force constituting the command, that marched from Yerba Buena in pursuit of Francisco Sanches:

THE ORGANIZATION.

WARD MARSTON, U. S. M. Corps, Captain Commanding.	
J. DUVAL, Assistant Surgeon, acting Aid de Camp.	
JOHN PRAY, Interpreter.	
— TANSIL, Lieutenant, in command of 34 marines.	
WM. F. D. LONGH, Master, } Commanding one field piece	
JOHN M. KELL, Midshipman, } and 10 men.	
C. M. WEBER, Captain, } Commanding San José	
JOHN M. MURPHY, 1st Lieut., } Vols., 33 men.	
JOHN F. REED, acting 2d Lieut., }	
WM. M. SMITH, Captain, } Commanding Yerba	
JOHN ROSE, 1st Lieutenant, } Buena Vols., 12 men.	
JULIUS MARTIN, 2nd Lieutenant, }	

Total 101.

On the 2d of January, 1847, they came up with Sanches, who, with one hundred men and one piece of artillery, was about to attack the Santa Clara Mission, where some thirty immigrant families had congregated, with only fifteen men, under Captain Joseph Aram, to protect them. All night the camp fires of Sanches' forces had been seen within a half mile of the mission. The fifteen riflemen were out as skirmishers and in the belfry of the church, watching for the enemy, with feelings better imagined than described. They knew of the fate of the Americans at "the Alamo." As the morning came, with a heavy fog that obscured everything from view, there suddenly broke upon the ear of the sentinel in the tower the report of a rifle-shot, then another followed by an uneven rumbling detonation, that led the watches to believe that Sanches was driving their weak little line of skirmishers, who had no force to support them, back into the town. There were others, beside the sentinel there, listening—helpless women and children, whose pale faces marked the agony of fear, as they waited with bated breath and white lips, a something that should tell if there was hope for them out yonder, in the gloom and fog. Suddenly, there came a sound like the falling of a distant tree, then another and another, when the watchman, quickly comprehending the cause, shouted from the tower to the listeners below. "It's volleys of musketry—they are firing by platoons." "It's Elmer Weber come to our rescue with the marines." Elmer Brown, who was that sentinel, in speaking of the event says: "It caused many a big tear to trickle down the faces of the poor immigrants," as they realized the glad message borne to them on the air, from over the plains, like a Scottish slogan, telling them that friends were coming through the smoke of battle to their relief. The fog was soon dispelled, and the people at the mission could, from the house tops, see the contending forces. An old Californian, at the mission, whose feelings were hostile to the Americans, kept saying of his friends, as he watched the strife: "Oh! they can't shoot! They can't fight!" The enemy were finally driven away, and our forces entered Santa Clara, about eleven A. M. on the 2nd of January.

The following extract we take from "The California Star," of Feb. 6th, 1847, a paper published by Samuel Brannan and edited by E. P. Jones, at Yerba Buena:

"The following particulars of the recent expedition from this place we have received from an authentic source. We believe it to be * * * the most correct account of the movement of our troops and of the enemy, and of the final settlement of the difficulties yet given to the public." The article, in speaking of the battle on the plains of Santa Clara, after bringing the two forces together, says: "An attack was immediately ordered, the enemy was forced to retire, which they were able to do in safety after some resistance in consequence of their superior horses.

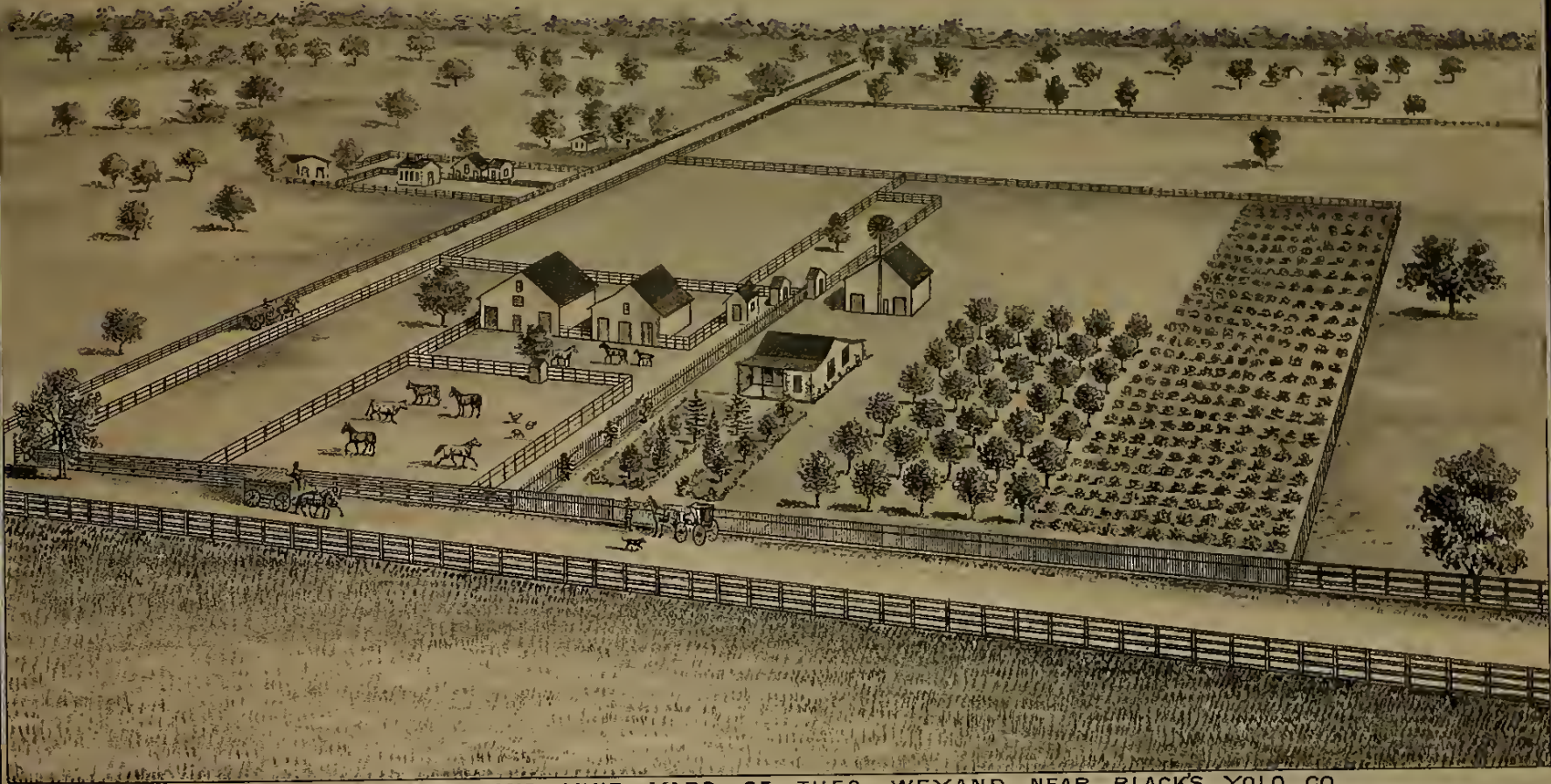
"The affair lasted about one hour, during which time we had one marine slightly wounded in the head, and one volunteer of Capt. Weber's company in the leg, and the enemy had one horse killed and some of their force supposed to be killed or wounded. In the evening the

DE RUE & CO. PUB. S.F.

RESIDENCE & FARM OF G. GLASCOCK, BLACK'S STATION YOLO CO. CAL.

W. T. GALLAGHER LITH. S.F.





RESIDENCE, FARM AND VINE YARD OF THEO. WEYAND, NEAR BLACKS, YOLO CO.



RESIDENCE AND FARM OF H.A. CLAUSEN, NEAR BLACKS YOLO, CO., CAL.

W. T. GALLOWAY LITH. S.F.

" e
" c
" b
" a
" r
" l
" n
" t
" f
" t
" l
" p
" r
" n
" s
" l
" t
" v

of
pos
bei
oun
S
the
Co
Ge

Cap
Cap
(3)
(3)
De
Kit

A
Flo
for
on
had
cere
they
and
nort
nge.
com
and
O

the
cross
proa
from
Ken
bed
not
deep
seizi
opp
the
silen
them
the
coul
ton's
puls
artil
his c
They
men
store
drive
they
woul
havin
nians
ton
comi
Mesa
horse
The

(3)
Stockt
cembe
paules
Rides,
with E

"enemy sent in a flag of truce, with a communication requesting an interview with the commanding officer of the expedition the next day, which was granted, when an armistice was entered into preparatory to a settlement of the difficulties.

"On the 3d of January the expedition was reinforced by fifty-nine mounted Monterey volunteers, under command of Capt. Wm. A. T. Maddox, and on the 7th of the same month, by the arrival of Lieut. Grayson with fifteen men. On the 8th a treaty was concluded by which the enemy surrendered Lieut. Bartlett and the other prisoners, as well as all their arms, including a small field piece, their ammunition and accoutrements, and in return were permitted to go peaceably to their homes and the expedition returned to their respective ports. Since the above was put in type, we have learned from persons from Santa Clara that it has been ascertained that four Californians were killed and five badly wounded."

With the capitulation of Sanches there was nothing left of the rebellion except the force under General Flores, possibly 1,000 strong, camped at Los Angeles, that was being rapidly approached from both north and south by our little armies.

Stockton's forces that had moved from San Diego on the 29th of December consisted of:

Commodore R. F. STOCKTON.....	Commander-in-Chief.	
General S. W. KEARNY.....	Commanding Troops.	
	Commanding Marines.	
Capt. Turner, one Co. 1st U. S. Dragoons (Kearny's) ..		60
Capt. TILGHMAN, one Co. artillery with 6 guns.		
(3) —, Co. A, Cal. Battalion, Mtd Rifles.		
(3) —, Co. B, " " "		.. 540
Detachment U. S. Marines.		
Kit Carson and his scouts.		
Total.....		600

As Stockton advanced, propositions were received from Flores asking negotiations, but his messengers were informed that no communication would be held with him; on the contrary, that if he or any of his coadjutors, who had forfeited their paroles, were taken, they would be unceremoniously shot. On the evening of the 7th of January, they arrived near the south bank of the San Gabriel River, and on the following morning found the enemy on the north bank of that stream, ready to dispute their passage. The guns were all discharged and freshly loaded. The command formed in a hollow square, with the baggage and cattle in the centre, and moved towards the ford.

On the opposite side, on an elevation of about fifty feet, the enemy's artillery was placed some fifty yards from the crossing. The Americans were thrown into line as they approached the stream, and, under orders, were prevented from firing a gun until the river was crossed. General Kearny, with the advance, sent word to Stockton that the bed of the stream was quicksand, and the artillery could not cross, though the water was only about four feet deep. Stockton immediately repaired to the front, and seizing the rope, himself helped to land the guns on the opposite side. The line of battle was again formed, and the artillery, trained by the Commodore, so effectually silenced the enemy's guns, that they were driven from them and General Kearny started to bring them in, but the Californians rallied and carried them off before he could reach the point where they were abandoned. Stockton's left was then violently assailed, but the attack was repulsed. Again they formed on the high ground, and the artillery being brought into play, the Commodore sighted his own guns, and the enemy's lines were again broken. They made a charge and were repulsed, when a detachment crossed the stream and attempted to capture the stores and baggage and stampede the cattle, but were driven in confusion back again by Captain Gillespie, and they then retreated from the field, carrying their dead and wounded with them. Our loss was trifling, only two having been killed and nine wounded. What the Californians lost was never known. On the following day Stockton marched about six miles towards Los Angeles, finally coming upon the enemy posted upon the plains of the Mesa. He again formed in a hollow square, with the cattle horses and baggage in the center, and awaited the result. The charge made by the Californians and their gallant and

repeated effort to penetrate that square is thus described in the Annals of San Francisco.

"It is said, by those who witnessed it, to have been a brilliant spectacle. Gayly caparisoned, with banners flying, mounted on fleet and splendid horses, they hounded on, spurring to the top of their speed, on to the small but compact square into which the American force was compressed. The very earth appeared to tremble beneath their thundering hoofs, and nothing seemed capable of resisting such cavalry. But, inspired with the cool courage and dauntless heroism of their leader, his men patiently awaited the result. The signal was at length given, and a deadly fire, directed according to orders, at the horses, was poured into the ranks of the advancing foe, which emptied many saddles and threw them into complete confusion. Retreating a few hundred yards, they again formed, and, despatching a part of their force to the rear, they attacked simultaneously three sides of the square. Orders were renewed to reserve fire until the enemy's near approach, and with the same decisive result, their ranks breaking up and retreating in disorder. A third time, having rallied, they returned to the charge, but once more their ranks were thinned by the deadly aim of the assailed; and, despairing of their ability to cope with men so cool, unflinching and resolute, confused and discomfited, they scattered and fled in every direction."

On the 10th, the American forces entered Los Angeles as the enemy retreated towards San Fernando in the direction from which the California Battalion was approaching under Fremont, and Major Gillespie again raised the flag in the little Spanish town where he had been forced to lower it three months before.

In the meantime, Fremont had been making haste to reach the scene of action from the north. On the 9th, he had received a dispatch from Stockton, advising him to avoid a collision with the enemy until he (Stockton) was within striking distance. The dispatch bore date of January 5th, three days before the battle had begun. On the 11th, as the Battalion was on the march, entering the head of Couenga plain, news came to Fremont of the battles of the 8th and 9th and the occupation of Los Angeles, and also a letter from General Kearny. That night he camped at the Mission of San Fernando, and the next morning Don José de Jesus Pico, accompanied by two of the enemy's officers, entered camp to treat for peace. The terms were partially arranged, and they departed about noon. The march was resumed, and the next halt was made twelve miles out from the town at the foot of the Couenga plains, where the Peace Commissioners from Fremont met those from the hostile force, and the terms of a capitulation were entered into, of which the following is a copy:

ARTICLES OF CAPITULATION.

Made and entered into at the Ranch of Couenga, this 13th day of January, 1847, between P. B. Reading, Major Louis McLane, Jr., commanding Third Artillery; Wm. H. Russell, Ordnance Officer, Commissioners appointed by J. C. Fremont, Colonel U. S. Army and Military Commander of California, and José Antonio Carrillo, Commandante Squadron, Augustin Olivera, Deputado, Commissioners appointed by Don Andreas Pico, Commander-in-Chief of the California forces under the Mexican flag.

Article 1st—The Commissioners, on the part of the Californians, agree that their entire force shall, on presentation of themselves to Lieutenant-Colonel Fremont, deliver up their artillery and public arms, and that they shall return peaceably to their homes, conforming to the laws and regulations of the United States, and not again take up arms during the war between the United States and Mexico, but will assist and aid in placing the country in a state of peace and tranquility.

Article 2d—The Commissioners, on the part of Lieutenant-Colonel Fremont, agree and bind themselves, on the fulfillment of the first article by the Californians, that they shall be guaranteed protection of life and property, whether on parole or otherwise.

Article 3rd—That until a treaty of peace be made and signed between the United States of North America and the Republic of Mexico, no Californian, or other Mexican citizen, shall be bound to take the oath of allegiance.

Article 4th—That any Californian, or citizen of Mexico, desiring, is permitted by this capitulation to leave the country without let or hindrance.

Article 5th—That in virtue of the aforesaid articles, equal rights and privileges are vouchsafed to every citizen of

California as are enjoyed by the citizens of the United States of North America.

Article 6th—All officers, citizens, foreigners, or others, shall receive the protection guaranteed by the 2d Article.

Article 7th—This capitulation is intended to be no bar in effecting such arrangements as may in future be in justice required by both parties.

ADDITIONAL ARTICLE.

Ciudad de Los Angeles, January 16th, 1847.

That the paroles of all officers, citizens, and others, of the United States, and of naturalized citizens of Mexico, are by this foregoing capitulation cancelled, and every condition of said paroles, from and after this date, are of no further force and effect, and all prisoners of both parties are hereby released.

P. B. READING, Maj. Cal's Battalion,
LOUIS McLANE, Com'd Artillery,
WM. H. RUSSELL, Ordnance Officer,
JOSÉ ANTONIO CARRILLO, Com'd of Squadron,
AUGUSTIN OLIVERA, Deputado.

Approved:

J. C. FREMONT,

Lieut. Col. U. S. Army and Military Commandant of California.

ANDREAS PICO,

Commandant of Squadron and Chief of the National Forces of California.

On the morning of the 14th, the brass howitzer that Kearny had lost at San Pasqual was brought in and delivered over to Fremont, and the same day he entered Los Angeles, and the insurrection had ended. There was no longer an armed enemy to the United States in California, and, from that day to this, there has been none.

CHAPTER XI.

California After the Conquest, until Admitted into the Union as a State, in 1850.

Peace having been restored with the Enemy, Hostilities Commence between the Army Officers—Stockton's Views—Kearny's Opinion—Fremont in a Difficult Position—What Kearny wished Him to do, and what Stockton expected of Him—Fremont decides against Kearny—Stockton and the General both leave Los Angeles—Fremont made Governor—Commodore Shubrick Arrives, and Assumes Command—His Proclamation—How it was Received—Fremont becomes satisfied that He will not be Sustained—He Yields to Kearny, and is taken by that Officer a Prisoner to the States—The Result—Colonel B. H. Mason becomes Governor—His Disgraceful Subordinates—History of Gold Discoveries from 1825 to 1848 on this Coast—The Effect of the Discovery upon the Californians—The Tidal-wave from Abroad—The Necessity of a Change in the Government—Chronological Events—General Riley Succeeds Mason as Governor—The Condition of the Country at that Time—A Convention Frames a Constitution—The Vote upon its Adoption—Officers Elected—The Struggle among the Titans in Congress over the Admission of California—The Territorial Legislation—What it did—State Admitted into the Union—Final.

Stockton, Kearny and Fremont, having conquered peace, at once inaugurated war among themselves. No longer having a common enemy to fight, they became hostile to each other. General Kearny, as we have before stated, came from New Mexico with orders, if he subdued the country on the Pacific Coast, to establish a civil government there. He had entered the Territory, met the enemy at San Pasqual, and, but for the timely assistance from Stockton, would have been theirs; therefore, he was not in a position to assume the right to civil control at the establishment of peace on the grounds of having conquered the country. The Commodore claimed that the General could set up no other reason for authority, as conquest was a condition precedent in the Government orders to him, that, the conditions not having been complied with, the whole was null and void, and, consequently, the General was only "a looker-on-here in Vienna."

General Kearny was not of the same opinion regarding the orders, under which he claimed the right to assume command and control on land. He interpreted them to be the expression on the part of our Government of an intention—not that control should be given as a reward for services in gaining battles, or subjugating the land, but that he (Kearny) should establish a civil government in

(3) Bryant places these two companies with Fremont; Commodore Stockton names them in his marching orders as being at San Diego on December 23d, 1846, and unless there were at that time two A and two B companies recognized as belonging to the California Battalion of Mounted Rifles, then Bryant is in error, and they were with Stockton and not with Fremont.

California after it had been conquered; and that the condition precedent was, that the country should be subdued; not that he should do it. The country being now at peace, he claimed to be its Governor and to be entitled to assume command. He also believed it to be his right by virtue of his rank as General.

This difference of opinion had arisen immediately upon the occupation of Los Angeles, and Fremont had become aware of the fact before entering the place. He was out-ranked by both those officers, and the question became a serious one with him as to which of them he should report and thus recognize as the head of the Western or Pacific Department. The one to whom he reported for orders would be placed in a position to maintain his supremacy by force of arms, if necessary, by the support of the California Battalion. General Kearny said, "Recognize my authority, and eventually I will leave you here as Governor." Commodore Stockton said, "You have been acting under my orders; there is a doubt as to whom is entitled to control; give me the benefit of the doubt, and I will make you Governor at once." Fremont reported to Stockton on the 14th of January, 1847, and received his appointment as Governor from that officer two days later with Col. W. H. Russell as Secretary of State. On the 18th of January, Kearny left for San Diego with his Dragoons. On the 19th, Stockton also departed for San Pedro, where he embarked and sailed for Mexico. On the 22d, Fremont issued at Los Angeles his proclamation, signing it as "Governor and Commander-in-Chief of California." On the next day, Commodore W. B. Shubrick arrived at Monterey, and assumed the title and duties of "Commander-in-Chief," as evinced in his proclamation of February 1st, 1847. One month later he joined General Kearny in the following circular order, it being practically a notice to Fremont that he was an usurper, and that if he played at being Governor any longer, it would be at his own peril.

CIRCULAR.

To all whom it may concern, be it known—That the President of the United States, desirous to give and secure to the people of California a share of the good government and happy civil organization enjoyed by the people of the United States, and to protect them at the same time from the attacks of foreign foes, and from internal commotions, has invested the undersigned with separate and distinct powers, civil and military, a cordial co-operation in the exercise of which, it is hoped and believed, will have the happy result desired.

To the Commander-in-Chief of the Naval Forces, the President has assigned the regulations of the import trade—the conditions on which vessels of all nations, our own as well as foreign, may be admitted into the ports of the Territory, and the establishment of all port regulations.

To the commanding military officer, the President has assigned the direction of the operations on land, and has invested him with administrative functions of government over the people and territory occupied by the forces of the United States.

Done at Monterey, Capital of California, this 1st day of March, 1847.

W. BRADFORD SHUBRICK,
Commander-in-Chief of the Naval Forces.

S. W. KEARNY,
Brigadier-General U. S. A. and Governor of California.

On the same day Kearny issued the following proclamation as Governor, in which he ignored the existence of the Treaty of Conenga and notified the Californians that they were citizens of the United States and were absolved from their allegiance to Mexico.

PROCLAMATION TO THE PEOPLE OF CALIFORNIA.

The President of the United States, having instructed the undersigned to take charge of the Civil Government of California, he enters upon his duties with an ardent desire to promote, as far as he is able, the interests of the country and the welfare of its inhabitants.

The undersigned has instructions from the President to respect and protect the religious institutions of California, and to see that the religious rights of the people are in the amplest manner preserved to them, the Constitution of the United States allowing every man to worship his Creator in such a manner as his own conscience may dictate to him.

The undersigned is also instructed to protect the persons and property of the quiet and peaceable inhabitants of the country against all or any of their enemies, whether

from abroad or at home: and when he now assures the Californians that it will be his duty and pleasure to comply with those instructions, he calls upon them all to exert themselves in preserving order and tranquility, in promoting harmony and concord, and in maintaining the authority and efficiency of the law.

It is the wish and design of the United States to provide for California, with the least possible delay, a free government, similar to those in her other territories, and the people will soon be called upon to exercise their rights as freemen in electing their own representatives to make such laws as may be deemed best for their interest and welfare. But, until this can be done, the laws now in existence, and not in conflict with the Constitution of the United States, will be continued until changed by competent authority; and those persons who hold office will continue in the same for the present, provided they swear to support the Constitution and to faithfully perform their duty.

The undersigned hereby absolves all the inhabitants of California from any further allegiance to the Republic of Mexico, and will consider them as citizens of the United States. Those who remain quiet and peaceable will be respected in their rights and protected in them. Should any take up arms against, or oppose the Government of this Territory, or instigate others to do so, they will be considered as enemies, and treated accordingly.

When Mexico forced war upon the United States, time did not permit the latter to invite the Californians as friends to join her standard, but compelled her to take possession of the country to prevent any European Power from seizing upon it, and, in doing so, some excesses and unauthorized acts were no doubt committed by persons employed in the service of the United States, by which a few of the inhabitants have met with a loss of property. Such losses will be duly investigated, and those entitled to remuneration will receive it.

California has for many years suffered greatly from domestic troubles. Civil wars have been the poison fountains which have sent forth trouble and pestilence over her beautiful land. Now those fountains are dried up, the star-spangled banner floats over California, and as long as the sun continues to shine upon her, so long will it float there, over the natives of the land as well as others who have found a home in her bosom; and, under it, agriculture must improve, and the arts and sciences flourish, as seed in a rich and fertile soil.

The Americans and Californians are now but one people. Let us cherish one wish, one hope, and let that be for the peace and quiet of our country. Let us, as a band of brothers, unite and emulate each other in our exertions to benefit and improve this beautiful, and, which soon must be, our happy and prosperous home.

Done at Monterey, Capital of California, this 1st day of March, A. D. 1847, and in the seventy-first year of Independence of the United States.

S. W. KEARNY,
Brigadier-General U. S. A. and Governor of California.

Lieut. E. Bryant records that "The proclamation of General Kearny gave great satisfaction to the native as well as the immigrant population of the country." That was probably true as regarded the immigrants and some of the natives, but, as to a majority of Californians, it was not correct. They had been forced to surrender upon agreed conditions, signed at Conenga, and those conditions had been ignored. It was a breach of faith, and they were justifiable in doubting the integrity of those into whose hands they had fallen.

On the 11th of March, orders reached Fremont, that satisfied him of the intentions on the part of the home government to sustain neither Commodore Stockton or himself. He received orders to either disband the California Battalion or muster it into the United States service; and that force refused to be mustered, and asked for their pay. Fremont immediately visited Kearny, at Monterey, to see if his men could be paid; and was ordered to return and ship by water such of his command to Monterey as would not muster, and to follow it by land.

Upon Fremont's return to Los Angeles, he found that Colonel P. St. George Cook, of the Mormon Battalion had arrived during his absence and demanded possession of his artillery; the demand not having been complied with. Colonel R. B. Mason (afterwards governor), visited Los Angeles, with the intention of mustering out or into the United States service the Battalion. He was followed early in May by General Kearny, when Fremont yielded to the pressure, and on May 31st, 1847, started with Gen-

eral Kearny for the East, overland, a prisoner. He was tried at Fortress Monroe, and convicted by a military court-martial, of having been guilty of mutiny, disobedience and disorderly conduct, and was sentenced to forfeit his commission in the army. The president approved the finding of the court, but ordered him on duty again. This he declined, and abandoned the military service. A few years later he narrowly escaped being made President of the United States, because of the opinion that had become rooted in the minds of the people, that he had, through jealousy, been made a victim by his superiors in rank, because of his justly-earned fame in the acquisition of California. At present (1879), he is Governor of Arizona.

With Fremont's departure, dissensions ceased; and Colonel R. B. Mason* of the 1st United States dragoons assumed the duties of Governor, with W. T. Sherman (now one of the World's great captains), as his Adjutant-General, and H. W. Hallock (the late commanding general of the United States army), as Secretary of State.

The administration of Governor Mason commenced May 31st, 1847, and ended April 13th, 1849. It was, therefore, during his administration, that gold was discovered at Coloma, on the 19th of January, 1848. Fourteen days later, a treaty was made between the United States and Mexico, that gave to the former the territory of California and New Mexico, for which the United States Government paid that country \$15,000,000, besides assuming an indemnity debt of \$3,500,000, that Mexico owed citizens of our republic. Neither of the contracting parties knowing at the time of the discovery of gold.

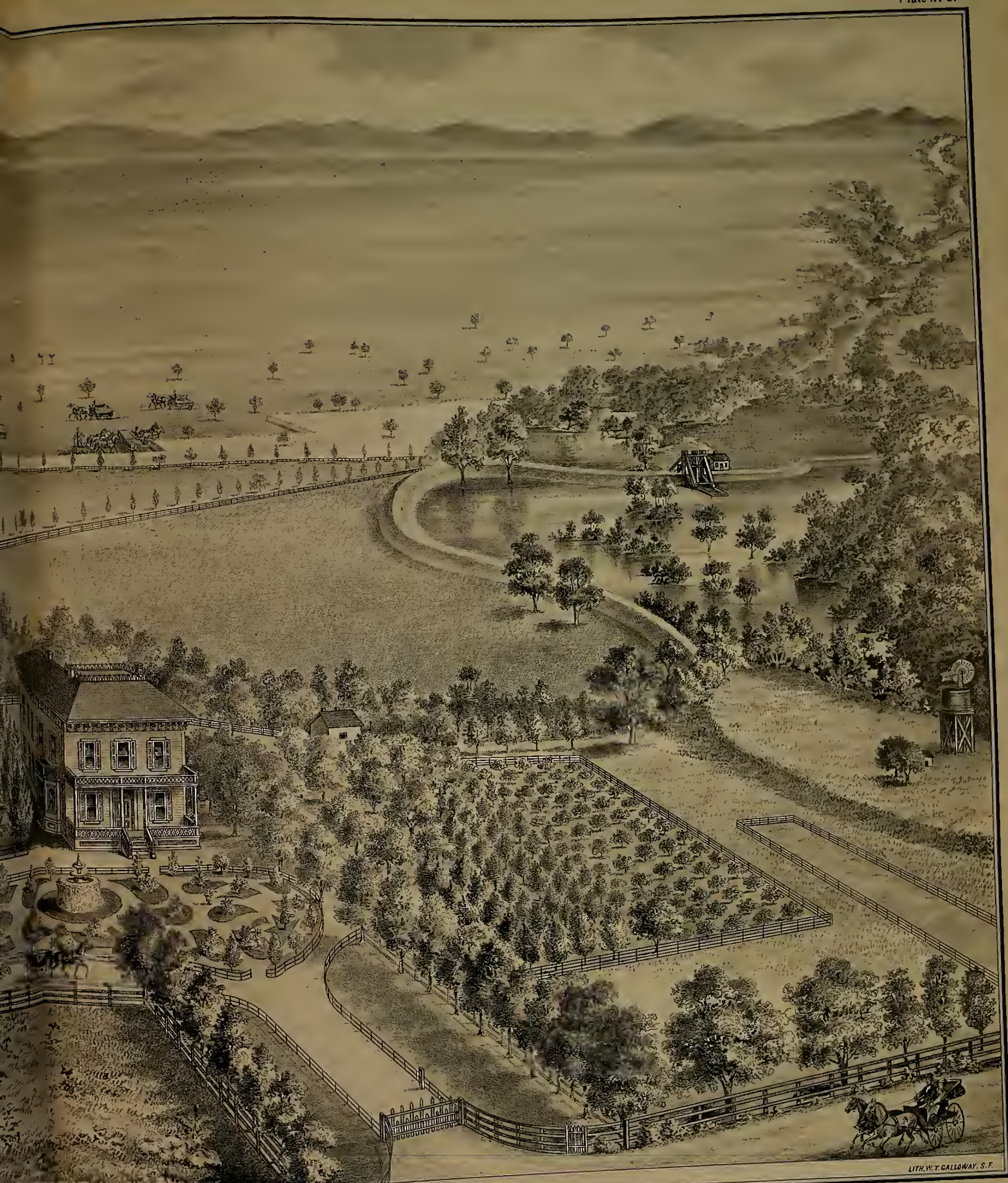
This was not the first known of the royal metals on this coast, for as early as 1802 silver is reported to have been discovered at Alisal, in Monterey county. We have given in this volume the letter of Thomas Sprague regarding the discovery of gold, by Jedediah S. Smith, in 1825, between Mono and Salt Lake. In 1828, that metal was found at San Isidor, in San Diego county, and in 1833 was also discovered on the west border of what is now Santa Clara county. In the fall of 1841, a Canadian Frenchman discovered placers about forty-five miles north-east from Los Angeles; and they were worked until 1848, yielding about six thousand dollars per year. In 1842, Professor Dana, who accompanied the Wilkes expedition as Geologist, in naming the places where he believed gold existed, mentioned "California, between the Sierra Nevada and the Sacramento and San Joaquin rivers." In 1843, Dr. Sandels, a Swede of culture and extensive experience in gold mining, in South America, visited Sutter at his fort, and was induced by the captain to make a short excursion up the Sacramento river, as far as the present town of Chico, with the purpose of discovering any indications, that might exist in the country, of gold. He gave it as his opinion, that, "judging from the Butte mountains, I believe there is gold in the country, but do not think there will ever be enough found to pay for the working."

In the report of J. Ross Browne on the mineral resources of the States and Territories, west of the Rocky mountains, occurs the following: "The existence of gold in California was known long before the acquisition of that territory by the United States. Placers had long been worked on a limited scale by the Indians; but the priests who had established the missionary settlements, knowing that a dissemination of the discoveries thus made would frustrate their plans for the conversion of the aboriginal races, discouraged by all means in their power the prosecution of this pursuit, and in some instances suppressed it by force. As early as December, 1843, however, Manuel Castanares, a Mexican officer, made strenuous efforts to arouse the attention of the Mexican Government to the importance of this great interest."

General Bidwell came near making the great gold discovery in 1844; that was reserved by fortune or fate four years later, that the name of James W. Marshall might be fastened upon the world's history forever. The General, when in charge of the "Hock Farm," had in his employ as vaquero, a Mexican who was somewhat acquainted with placer mining in his own country. When ranging for cattle in the foot-hills, he discovered in a cañon some black sand and other unquestionable signs of the precious metal, and on his return reported the discovery to the

*Colonel Mason died of Cholera in St. Louis, in 1849, and his widow married General D. C. Buell, and is now living in Kentucky.





REED, WRIGHTS LANDING, YOLO CO. CAL. 4500 ACRES.

LITH. W. T. GALLOWAY, S. F.

General, who accompanied him to the place on the north side of Bear River. Pointing out to him the various indications, he informed his employer that to separate the gold from the accompanying earth, or sand, required a *batea*; and to get such a machine would necessitate a trip to Mexico. Mr. Bidwell not having sufficient means to warrant the expense of such a trip, they concluded to keep the matter a secret until such time as together they could visit Mexico and procure the indispensable contrivance. In the Spring of 1845, the vaquero was killed and with him the project of gold discovery by General Bidwell. Had he known that mysterious device called a *batea* was constructed in the bewildering form of a milk-pan, and that such a pan, or an old-fashioned butter bowl, was to all intents and purposes a *batea*, gold would have been discovered four years earlier than it was. In that event it would have been General Bidwell instead of Marshall who would have introduced to the world the reality of the golden fables handed down from past centuries regarding the land of Quivera—California. Three hundred years ago it was believed that a powerful king reigned here called Tataraxus, who was amply provided with riches from his exhaustless royal mines.

James W. Marshall was a Mormon member of the California Battalion, and when that command disbanded, after war had ceased, he returned to Sutter's Fort, from where he had joined Fremont to aid the Bear Flag party. Soon after his return he made an excursion up the American and south fork of that river to a place called "Culoomah" by the Indians, and now known as Coloma, where he found "the water power was abundant and the surrounding hills furnished timber in apparently inexhaustible quantities." Deeming the locality favorable he decided that it would be the proper place to locate a saw mill. He then returned to New Helvetia, where, about August 19th, 1847, articles of agreement were entered into between himself and General Sutter that made them partners in the erection of the proposed mill at Coloma. Sutter was to furnish the money, Marshall to superintend the construction and run it when finished. On the 28th of the same month Marshall started from the fort with men and an outfit for the prosecution of the enterprise, and in January, five months later, had so far progressed with the work as to have nearly completed the construction of the building and a tail-race that was to conduct the water away after passing the mill wheel. To do this he had first cut a small ditch to give direction to the water, and then at night would hoist the head gates and let out the flood that in its rapid course picked up the mud and sand, carrying it out into the river until nothing but a stony bed was left. In the day time some Indians under charge of Peter L. Wemer would throw out those stones; and thus the work went on until the 19th of January, 1848.

The following account of the gold discovery is taken from "The life and adventures of James W. Marshall," the discoverer, published by himself, and written by George F. Parsons, in 1870: "We now approach the most important event, not only in the life of Marshall, but in the history of California, and as many erroneous statements have been made and published from time to time concerning the manner of the first discovery, and as attempts have been made to foist a spurious discovery upon the public, we deem it proper to enter into details with such minuteness as the historical value of the events appears to demand and to warrant.

"The names of the men who were then working at the mill, and who, if living, can substantiate the accuracy of this narrative, are as follows: Peter L. Wemer, William Scott, James Bargee, Alexander Stephens, James Brown, Wm. Johnson and Henry Bigler, (the latter afterwards moved to Salt Lake, together with Brown, Stephens and Bargee and became an Elder in the Mormon Church.) * * *

"On the morning of that memorable day, Marshall went out as usual to superintend the men, and after closing the fore-bay gate, and thus shutting off the water, walked down the tail-race to see what sand and gravel had been removed during the night. This had been customary with him for some time, for he had pre-

"viously entertained the idea that there might be minerals in the mountains, and had expressed it to Sutter, who, however, only laughed at him.

"On this occasion, having strolled to the lower end of the race, he stood for a moment examining the mass of debris that had been washed down, and, at this juncture, his eye caught the glitter of something that lay lodged in a crevice, on a rifle of soft granite, some six inches under water. His first act was to stoop and pick up the substance. It was heavy, of a peculiar color, and unlike anything he had seen in the stream before. For a few minutes he stood with it in his hand, reflecting and endeavoring to recall all that he had heard or read concerning the various minerals. After a close examination, he became satisfied that what he held in his hand must be one of three substances—mica, sulphuret of copper, or gold. The weight assured him that it was not mica. Could it be sulphuret of copper? He remembered that that mineral is brittle, and that gold is malleable, and, as this thought passed through his mind, he turned about, placed the specimen upon a flat stone, and proceeded to test it by striking it with another. The substance did not crack or flake off; it simply bent under the blows. This, then, was gold, and, in this manner, was the first gold found in California. * * *

"The discoverer proceeded with his work as usual, after showing the nugget to his men and indulging in a few conjectures concerning the probable extent of the gold fields. As a matter of course, he watched closely from time to time for further developments, and, in the course of a few days, had collected several ounces of the precious metal.



"Although, however, he was satisfied in his own mind that it was gold, there were some who were skeptical, and as he had no means of testing it chemically, he determined to take some down to his partner at the fort, and have the question finally decided. Some four days after the discovery it became necessary for him to go below, for Sutter had failed to send a supply of provisions to the mill, and the men were on short commons. So, mounting his horse, and taking some three ounces of gold dust with him, he started. Having always an eye to business, he availed himself of this opportunity to examine the river for a site for a lumber yard, whence the timbers cut at the mill could be floated down; and while exploring for this purpose he discovered gold in a ravine in the foot-hills, and also at the place afterwards known as Mormon Island. That night he slept under an oak tree, some eight or ten miles east of the fort, where he arrived about nine o'clock the next morning. Dismounting from his horse, he entered Sutter's private office, and proceeded to inquire into the cause of the delay in sending up the provisions. This matter having been explained, and the teams being in a fair way to load, he asked for a few minutes private conversation with Col. Sutter, and the two entered a little room at the back of the store, reserved as a private office. Then Marshall showed him the gold. He looked at it in astonishment, and, still doubting, asked what it was. His visitor replied it was gold. 'Impossible!' was the incredulous ejaculation of Sutter. Upon this Marshall asked for some nitric acid to test it, and a vaquero having been dispatched to the gunsmiths for that purpose, Sutter inquired whether there was no other way in which it could be tested. He was told that its character might be ascertained by weighing it, and accordingly by some silver coin (\$3.25 was all that the fort could

"furnish) and a pair of small scales or balances having been obtained, Marshall proceeded to weigh the dust, first in the air and then in two bowls of water. The experiment resulted as he had foreseen. The dust went down, the coin rose lightly up. Sutter gazed and his doubts faded, and a subsequent test with the acid which, by this time, had arrived, settled the question finally. Then the excitement began to spread. Sutter knew well the value of the discovery, and in a short time, having made hurried arrangements at the fort, he returned with Marshall to Coloma, to see for himself the wonder that had been reported to him."

The following, from the "Memoirs of General W. T. Sherman," would indicate that Marshall was not so excessively cool about the discovery as would appear from his own account: "Captain Sutter himself related to me Marshall's account, saying that, as he sat in his room at the fort one day in February or March, 1848, a knock was heard at his door, and he called out, 'Come in.' In walked Marshall, who was a half crazy man at best, but then looked strangely wild. 'What is the matter, Marshall?' Marshall inquired if any one was within hearing, and began to peer about the room, and looked under the bed, when Sutter, fearing that some calamity had befallen the party up at the saw-mill, and that Marshall was really crazy, began to make his way to the door, demanding of Marshall to explain what was the matter. At last he revealed his discovery, and laid before Captain Sutter the pellicles of gold he had picked up in the ditch. At first Sutter attached but little importance to the discovery, and told Marshall to go back to the mill and say nothing of what he had seen to his

family or any one else. Yet, as it might add value to the location, he dispatched to our headquarters in Monterey, as I have already related, the two men with written application for a pre-emption to the quarter section of land at Coloma."

In Tuttle's History, we find it recorded that "Peter L. Wemer claims that he was with Marshall when the first piece of the 'yellow stuff' was picked up. It was a pebble weighing six pennyweights and eleven grains. Marshall gave it to Mrs. Wemer, and asked her to boil it in saleratus-water and see what came of it. As she was making soap at the time, she pitched it into the soap-kettle. About twenty-four hours afterwards it was fished out and found all the brighter for its boiling."

On the same subject, the old pioneer General J. A. Sutter, whose name is dear to all the early settlers, made the following entries in his journal at the time, which we give verbatim as published in the *Argonaut*: "January 28th, 1848 Marshall arrived in the evening. It was raining very heavy, but he told me that he came on important business. After we were alone in a private room, he showed me the first specimens of gold—that is he was not certain if it was gold or not, but he thought it might be; immediately I made the proof and found that it was Gold. I told him even that most of all is 23-Carat Gold; he wished that I should come up with him immediately, but I told him that I have to give first my orders to the people in all my factories and shops.

"February 1st—Left for the Sawmill attended by a Baquero (Olimpio); was absent 2d, 3d, 4th, and 5th. I examined myself everything and picked up a few Specimens of Gold myself in the tailrace of the Sawmill, this Gold and others which Marshall and some of the other laborers gave to me (it was found while in my employ and wages.) I told them that I would a ring got made of it so soon as a Goldsmith would be here. I had a talk with my employed people all at the Sawmill, I told them that as they do know now that this Metal is Gold, I wished that they would do me the great favor and keep it secret only (6) weeks, because my large Flour Mill at Brighton would have been in Operation in such a time, which undertaking would have been a fortune to me, and unfortunately the people would not keep it secret, and so I lost on this Mill, at the lowest calculation about \$25,000."

In February, General Bidwell took some specimens to San Francisco, and a man by the name of Isaac Humphrey, seeing them, pronounced them genuine gold and from rich placers. He was an old Georgian gold miner,

and in vain tried to get some one to go with him and prospect—or, at least, examine what had already been found, but utterly failed to find any one that was so lunny as to engage in so visionary an enterprise. On the 7th of March he reached the mill, prospected one day, then made a rocker, and the gold mining that was to work a financial revolution in the world had commenced. In a few days he was joined by Baptiste Ronelle, the discoverer of gold near Los Angeles in 1841; and those two men became the teachers of the process to the human tide that flowed in their wake.

On the 25th of the same month the *California Star*, published in San Francisco, announced to its readers that gold dust had become an article of traffic at New Helvetia (Sacramento).

In the latter part of March specimens of scale gold were taken to Stockton, then called "Tulehurg," where Capt. C. M. Weber was located on his grant. He immediately fitted out a prospecting party, of which a number of Siyak-nu-na Indians were a part, and commenced the exploration of the mountains north from the Stanislaus river. But the gold fever had taken possession of them. Haste and unguts became their watchword, inexperience their companion, and failure the result, until the Mokelumne river was reached. Here the Captain decided to make a more deliberate search, the result being a discovery by him of the first gold found in the region of country afterwards known as the *Southern mines*. They were so called to distinguish them from those, that, from geographical location, were more easily approached from Sacramento. After this they prospected with more care, and gold was found in every stream and gulch between the Mokelumne and American rivers. A location was not made, however, until the latter was reached, where they commenced work in earnest on what has since been known as Weher creek. As soon as the Indians accompanying the expedition had learned how to prospect, the Captain sent them all back to their chief, Jesus, on the Stanislaus river, where Knight's Ferry now is, with instructions to prospect that stream and others for gold, and report results to his "Major-domo" at "Tulehurg." Not many days had passed before an express rider dashed into Weher's camp with the exciting news that his Indians had found gold in quantities everywhere between the Calaveras and Stanislaus rivers. He immediately returned to his home, fitted out the "Stockton Mining Company," and inaugurated the working of those afterwards famous mines. The operations of this company were numerous and covered a large extent of country. They had a small army of Indians in their employ, the different members conducting their various enterprises. Murphy's Camp, Sullivan's Diggings, Sansevilla Bar, Jamestown, Wood's Creek and Angel's Camp, all derived their names from members of that pioneer company.

Jonas Speck, who later became the founder of the town of Fremont, in Yolo county, and a member from there of the first State Senate, was on his way to the States from San Francisco, and camped on the night of April 24th, 1848, near Knight's Landing, on the Sacramento river. He was the first discoverer of gold north of the American river and its tributaries; and the following is his own description of the occurrence, commencing at his camp on the night of the above date:

"Up to this time there had been no excitement about the gold diggings; but at that place we were overtaken by Spaniards, who were on their way to Sutter's mill to dig gold, and they reported stories of fabulously rich diggings. After discussing the matter, we changed our course to the gold mines, and hurried on, arriving at the mill on the 30th of April. It was true that several rich strikes had been made, but the miners then at work did not average two and a half dollars per day. Marshall and Sutter claimed the land and rented the mines. Everyone supposed gold was confined to that particular locality. We did not engage in mining, and concluded to resume our journey across the plains. On our return trip, we learned that gold had been found on Mormon Island; but we took no further notice of it, and on the twelfth of May arrived at Johnson's ranch. We found one man there waiting our arrival, but we expected many others in a short time. We waited until about the twenty-fifth, when we learned that there was another rush to the mines, and then vanished all prospect of any company crossing the mountains that summer. My partner left for the American river, and I proposed to Johnson that we should prospect for gold on Bear river. We went some distance up the stream and spent three days in the search with-

out any satisfactory results. I then suggested to Johnson that he should send his Indian with me, and I would prospect the Yuba river, as that stream was about the size of the south fork of the American river. We prepared the outfit, and on the first of June we struck the Yuba, near Long Bar. After a good deal of prospecting I succeeded in raising 'color.' That night I camped in Timbuctoo ravine, a little above where we first found the gold. The next day, June second, I continued prospecting up the stream, finding a little gold, but not enough to pay. The Indian was well acquainted, and he piloted me up to the location of Rose Bar, where we met a large number of Indians, all entirely nude and eating clover. I prospected on the Bar and found some gold, but not sufficient to be remunerative. Greatly discouraged, I started on my return home. When I arrived at a point on the Yuba river, a little above Timbuctoo ravine, I washed some of the dirt and found three lumps of gold, worth about seven dollars. I pitched my tent here on the night of June second, and sent the Indian home for supplies. In about a week, I moved down on the creek and remained there until November twentieth, when I left the mines forever. June third, the next day after the location of my camp, Michael Nye and William Foster came up the creek prospecting for gold."

When the people on this coast began to realize that the royal metal lay hidden away in the foot-hills and along the mountain streams of the Sierra, a change, sudden and absolute, came over the spirit of their dreams, leaving the desire for sudden wealth as the only predominant impulse that moved the masses and controlled their acts. Those who had come to California intent upon making this country their permanent homes, suddenly lost sight of that fact and became possessed of an irresistible desire to abandon them that they might dig wealth from nature's secret places, and then return to enjoy the fruits of their brief labors. During 1848, those only were benefited by the gold discovery who were residents of the country, or upon the Coast. But the herald had gone forth into the highways and by-places of earth to summons the adventurous of all countries to the "Eldorado" of the world.

The estimated population of California on the first of January, 1849, was:

Californians.....	13,000
Americans.....	8,000
Foreigners.....	5,000
Total.....	26,000

Early in the spring the first vessel came laden with gold-seekers, who were followed in rapid succession by others. This was the premonition of the tidal wave that swept this shore that and the ensuing year from the outside world. Between the twelfth of April, 1849, and the 28th of February, 1850, there arrived in San Francisco 43,824 passengers of whom 31,725 were American men; 951 American women; 10,394 foreign men; 754 foreign women.

At the same time that the high seas were bringing these myriads of humanity to our shores, a steady stream of immigration was pouring over the mountains from the plains. Their numbers can be best realized by a glance at the census returns for California:

Year.	CENSUS.	Population.	Increase.
Jan'y 1st, 1849 (Estimated).....		26,000	.....
" 1850		107,069	81,069
" 1852		264,435	171,838
1860		379,994	115,559
1870		560,247	180,253

It needs but a glance at this table to see the necessity that existed of some acceptable form of government for this Territory, that was receiving those tens of thousands, coming from the pulpit (but few), the colleges, the bar, the factories, the shops, the manufactories, the yeomen, the dens of vice, the prison-ships and penal colonies of the world.

Gold was discovered January 19th. The treaty of peace was signed February 2d, the United States ratified that treaty March 10th, Mexico ratified it May 24th. Official News of the gold discovery was sent to Washington August 17th, and the official news of peace was received by Gov. Mason in September; all in 1848.

From the 7th of July, 1846, when Sloat had hoisted the flag at Monterey, until the news was received officially in September, 1848, that peace was declared, a military Governor was the proper head of the Government here.

From that time forward there was no law existing, under which the military branch of the United States Government could, yet it did, continue to control the country. General Bennett Riley succeeded R. B. Mason as Governor April 13th, 1849, and, going into office, found that a spirit of discontent pervaded the people, because of the uncertainty that seemed to exist in regard to what laws were operative in the Territory. They were given to understand that those existing at the time of its conquest remained in force within its limits, provided that they were not contrary to the Constitution of the United States, and would continue to do so until changed by competent authority. This fact was not a popular one with the incoming inhabitants, especially the American portion of it, and the result was that but little respect was paid to any law except that of the revolver.

Under such a state of things General Riley, under advice of the President, deemed it advisable to set on foot a Territorial organization, although not authorized by law to do so. Consequently, on June 3d, 1849, he issued a call for an election of delegates to take place on the first day of the coming August, at which time Alcaldes (Justices of the Peace) and Judges of the Courts of the First Instance were also to be elected in places entitled to such officers. The election occurred in accordance with the call, and the delegates assembled at Monterey, September 1st, when they commenced the organization of a Territorial Government by framing a Constitution, and, completing their labors, adjourned October 13th, 1849. The Constitution was submitted to the people on the 13th of the next month (November), at which time a general election of State officers occurred. The vote was almost solid in its favor; twelve thousand and sixty-four having been cast for and only eight hundred and eleven against its adoption. At the election the votes cast for officers were:

Peter H. Burnett, Governor.....	6,716
W. Scott Sherwood.....	3,188
J. W. Geary.....	1,475
John A. Sutter.....	2,201
Wm. M. Stewart	619

Total vote for Governor.....14,199

John McDougall was elected Lieutenant-Governor, and Edward Gilbert with George W. Wright were chosen to represent the Territory in Congress. The light vote, where a few weeks later a population of 107,069 was claimed, proves conclusively that the miners cared but little for politics.

On the 15th of December, the Legislature met at San José, and on the 20th of the same month General Riley turned over the governmental control of affairs to the care of the newly-elected territorial officials, and the machinery of state was set in motion. "The Legislature of a thousand drinks" immediately inaugurated business, and on the sixth day went into joint convention for the election of two United States Senators, to represent the State at Washington as soon as she became such, by being admitted into the Union. The balloting resulted in the choice of John C. Fremont and Wm. M. Gwin, who afterwards served for a few days in the capacity for which they were elected. Those gentlemen, our first senatorial representatives, witnessed that fierce contest of the Titans, as they struggled against each other in Congress over the question of slavery, that the California Constitution had hurled into their midst as a firebrand, igniting a flame that was only quenched by the shock of the legions that melted away under Grant and Lee, around Richmond.

The people on the Pacific Coast had said in their organic law, that slavery should not be tolerated within their territory. Calhoun, Foote and Jefferson Davis replied—hacked by an almost unanimous South—that you shall never become a State of the Union while such a declaration is engrafted in your Constitution. It was in response to such a sentiment, coming from Jefferson Davis, that the great American orator, Henry Clay, rising in that body said: "Coming, as I do, from a slave state, it is my solemn, deliberate and well-matured determination, that no power—no earthly power—shall compel me to vote for the positive introduction of slavery, either south or north of that line." (Missouri compromise line.) In this debate, Daniel Webster, always Calhoun's antagonist, uttered one of those sentences, that fasten themselves upon the memory of mankind:—"I would not take pains to reaffirm an ordinance of nature, nor to re-enact the will of God." Wm. H. Seward, then young in the Senate, was found hatting side by side with Webster,

DE PUE & CO. PUB. S. F.

RESIDENCE OF JOHN D. STEPHENS, WOODLAND, YOLO CO. CAL.

W. T. GALLOWAY, LITH. S. F.





DE RUE & CO. PUB. S. F.

RESIDENCE OF JOHN. D. LAUGENOUR. WOODLAND, YOLO CO. CAL.

W. T. GILLOWAY LITH. S. F.

Clay, Benton, and the "Little Giant of Illinois," Stephen A. Douglass, in their efforts to gain admission for California, and in his enthusiastic warmth uttered the following beautiful thought: "Let California come in—California that comes from the clime where the west dies away into the rising east. California, that bounds at once the empire and the continent. California, the youthful Queen of the Pacific, in the robes of freedom, gorgeously inlaid with gold, is doubly welcome. She stands justified for all the irregularities in the method of her coming."

While this contest was in progress, the Territorial Legislature had gone quietly on enacting laws. One was passed February 18th, 1850, dividing California into counties, and on March 2d another was enacted authorizing the first county elections that took place on the first of April. On the twenty-second of April the Legislature adjourned, having enacted in its four months' session one hundred and forty laws that were supposed to so completely cover the requirements of the times as to warrant that body, in its own judgment, in making their enactments the only existing law.

Four months after the adjournment of the Legislature, the bill for the admission of California passed the Senate, the vote being taken August thirteenth and going to the Lower House passed that body September seventh. It was signed by President Fillmore on the ninth of the same month, and Senators Fremont and Gwin were permitted to take their seats, as well as the other two representatives of the youthful Queen of the Pacific, and October 18th, 1850, General Bidwell arrived in San Francisco on the steamer "Oregon," the bearer of the welcome news.

With California standing as a State at the threshold of her destiny; with her limits defined and laws established; with her name a magic talisman to the world; with the \$100,000,000 in gold from her ravines, gulches and canyons, distributed among the nations; with her \$455,000,000 that in the coming eight years was to follow in the same channel; with the little that is said and the much that remains untold, we are compelled to close this history. We lay down the pen with a feeling of regret, that what is here written is not better told, and that time does not permit us to record the events that have transpired between the years of 1850 and 1880.

GOVERNORS OF CALIFORNIA.

AMERICAN RULE—TERRITORIAL.

Name.	Term.
1. COM. JOHN D. SLOAT	July 7, 1846. Aug. 17, 1846
2. COM. ROBERT F. STOCKTON	Aug. 17, 1846. Jan'y —, 1847
3. COL. JOHN C. FREMONT	Jan'y —, 1847. March 1, 1847
4. GEN. STEPHEN W. KEARNY	March 1, 1847. May 31, 1847
5. COL. RICHARD B. MASON	May 31, 1847. April 13, 1849
6. GEN. BENNETT RILEY	April 13, 1849. Dec. —, 1849

AMERICAN RULE—STATE.

Name.	Inaugurated.
1. PETER H. BURNETT	December 20, 1849
2. JOHN McDOUGALL	January 9, 1851
3. JOHN BIGLER	January 8, 1853
4. J. NEELY JOHNSON	January 8, 1855
5. JOHN R. WELLER	January 8, 1858
6. MILTON S. LATHAM	January 8, 1860
7. JOHN G. DOWNEY	January 14, 1860
8. LELAND STANFORD	January 8, 1862
9. FREDERICK F. LOW	December 2, 1863
10. HENRY H. HAIGHT	December 5, 1865
11. NEWTON BOOTH	December 8, 1871
12. ROMUALDO PAGECO	February 27, 1875
13. WM. IRWIN	December 9, 1875
14. GEORGE C. PERKINS	January 8, 1880

*Resigned.

†Term of office increased from two to four years.

POPULATION OF CALIFORNIA.

NOTE.—The population given below for 1870 is as shown by the last National census; that for 1877 according to estimates.

COUNTIES.	1870.	1877.
1 Alameda	21,337	45,000
2 Alameda	655	900
3 Alameda	9,585	12,000
4 Butte	11,403	20,000
5 Calaveras	8,895	8,500
6 Colusa	6,167	12,500
7 Contra Costa	8,461	11,000
8 Del Norte	2,022	2,600
9 El Dorado	10,308	10,000
10 Fresno	6,336	10,000
11 Humboldt	6,149	14,000
12 Inyo	1,556	3,300
13 Kern	2,315	7,600
14 Klamath	1,636	6,000
15 Lake	2,069	6,000
16 Lassen	1,737	2,100
17 Los Angeles	15,809	33,000
18 Mono	6,903	10,000
19 Nevada	4,475	5,000
20 Merced	7,512	11,000
21 Modoc	2,807	6,000
22 Mono	430	750
23 Monterey	9,876	14,500
24 Napa	7,183	14,000
25 Nevada	19,134	23,000
26 Placer	11,357	13,000
Totals	560,217	911,000

* By Act approved March 28, 1854, the territory comprised in the county of El Dorado was annexed to the counties of Humboldt and Sierra.

† Modoc county was formed from the eastern part of Sierra county.

‡ San Benito county was formed from the eastern part of Monterey county.

§ Ventura county was formed from the eastern part of Santa Barbara county.

AN IMPORTANT DOCUMENT.

The histories of California, since its acquisition by the United States, have all given a similar version of the position, acts, and intentions of the British government, in regard to the possession of this State, prior to and at the time when Commodore Sloat solved the problem of who should possess it, by the seizure of Monterey. Thinking, from the tone of those versions, that it was possible that they might be partizan statements, instead of authentic history, a letter of inquiry was addressed to J. Alex. Forbes, ex-British vice-consul, and the following reply, that speaks in no uncertain terms, was received:

"WEST OAKLAND, CALIFORNIA, Dec. 12th, 1879.

"COLONEL FRANK T. GILBERT, Woodland, Yolo county—

"DEAR SIR: I received duly your letter of the 10th current, informing me that you are engaged in writing a 'California State History,' for Messrs. De Puc & Co., and desiring to adhere strictly to correctness, in your narration of political occurrences in this State, prior to its acquisition by the United States, you send me two extracts from historical compilations of California, by Messrs. Tuthill & Cronise, for the purpose of testing the accuracy of certain statements therein published, relative to negotiations, which they allege I had, in 1846, with Governor Pico, General Vallejo and General Castro, for affecting a separation of California from the Mexican Republic, and for placing the former under the protection of Great Britain.

"As I have taken no exception to those statements, my silence regarding them may perhaps be ascribed to a tacit recognition of the same as true. Never having seen those compilations, I was entirely ignorant of the inaccuracies therein published until I read the above mentioned extracts. My notice thereof, at this late day, may appear supererogatory, and, so far as concerns myself, I regard those statements with indifference; but I feel it my duty to defend the aforesaid respectable Californians from the illiberal unauthorized imputations cast upon them by those compilers, in their erroneous assertions, respecting which, even if those statements were true in fact, I deny the right of Messrs. Tuthill & Cronise to censure Governor Pico, General Vallejo and General Castro, for their personal or official acts, in proceedings which they were at perfect liberty to carry into full effect for achieving the independence of California, by and with the consent of a majority of the inhabitants thereof, and without the least responsibility to any foreign power. Furthermore, I declare that the statements contained in the aforesaid extracts are absolutely inaccurate, unfounded in fact, and based upon heresay evidence, originating in incorrect official reports of Mr. Thos. O. Larkin to the United States government, under which, since 1844, he held the appointment of consul at Monterey, of whose official acts alone, and with due respect to his memory, I speak in this connection. "Mr. Larkin's very limited knowledge of the Spanish language, and his exclusiveness, prevented him from exercising political or social influence with the rulers or the people of California, and rendered difficult his acquisition of reliable information of the political occurrences that were passing in the Spring of 1846; when he informed his government, that he had discovered the existence of an intrigue or scheme, in which Governor Pico, General Vallejo, General Castro and myself, were secretly negotiating for passing their country to the possession of England, under the direction of a Catholic priest named Macnamara, who was to conduct a colony of Irishmen to California, as he had petitioned the Mexican government for large grants of lands around the bays of San Francisco and Monterey, at Santa Barbara and along the San Joaquin, of which lands that government had readily granted; not all that Macnamara asked, but three thousand square leagues in the San Joaquin valley, and for the perfection of the patent, it only needed the signature of Governor Pico. "Here we have the absurd assertion, that the executive authority of a Departmental Governor suddenly became superior to that of the Supreme Government of Mexico, in that the former had to approve the official act of the latter, by signing the patent for the said grant made to Macnamara, whom Mr. Cronise says was 'an agent of the British Government,' and that his title deeds for said land 'fortunately fell into the hands of the Federal Government before they were signed by Governor Pico!' etc. "And further, 'to show how thoroughly informed the Federal Government were of this design, we quote the following instructions from Secretary Bancroft to Com-

"modore Sloat, under date of July 12, 1846, only two months after Forbes' contract had been signed.' I now ask, what contract, when and where signed?

"In justice to Governor Pico, General Vallejo and General Castro, I say that neither of them ever had any negotiation with me as above stated. I deny that the Rev. Mr. Macnamara was an agent of the British Government. That gentleman came from Ireland to Mexico, for the purpose of soliciting a grant of land for colonizing it with Irish emigrants. He was informed by the Mexican President that large grants of land suitable for colonization could only be obtained in California, as there were large tracts vacant in this department. Accordingly Mr. Macnamara went to Mazatlan to take passage for Monterey, but not finding any vessel there bound for this coast, he finally succeeded in obtaining a passage in an English corvette, whose captain was a countryman of Macnamara. He arrived at Monterey in June 1846, when I made his acquaintance, and being informed by him of his desire to petition Governor Pico for a large tract of land for colonization, I informed him that the only lands suitable for his purpose were situated in the San Joaquin valley. He petitioned the Governor and received a grant of two hundred square leagues, subject to the approval of the Supreme Government of Mexico, and with the condition of placing two hundred families of immigrants upon said lands within one year from the date of his grant.

"These are the facts respecting the occurrences that caused so much apprehension in the mind of Mr. Consul Larkin, that the United States would be cheated out of the principal prize that made war acceptable to her.

"As Mr. Cronise states, that 'the deeds for three thousand square leagues of land in the San Joaquin and Sacramento valleys, made in favor of this Macnamara, very fortunately fell into the hands of the Federal Government before they were signed by Governor Pico.' Mr. Macnamara had no minimist of title upon which to base his tremendous claim for compensation; consequently, no body was injured by his petition to the Governor for that grant of land, and there was no necessity for the unfounded animadversion of the aforesaid alleged participants in the pretended political, above-mentioned intrigue. Mr. Cronise forgot to explain to his readers how Mr. Macnamara's deeds for three thousand square leagues of land fell into the hands of the Federal Government, before they were signed by Governor Pico.

"Those unsigned title deeds were the copies or registers of Macnamara's grant, which were doubtless found in the Government archives after the change of flag, and, of course, they were unsigned by Governor Pico. Macnamara had the original.

"The only facts upon which Mr. Consul Larkin based his official report to the United States Government of the supposed intrigue for placing California under British protection, originated in the following information imparted to him by myself: 1st. That Governor Pico and two members of the Departmental Assembly, who were Don Juan Bandini and Don Santiago Argüello, had informed me, that as California was in reality abandoned by the Government of Mexico, the authorities of this Department were seriously discussing the necessity of severing their political relations with that Republic for the purpose of soliciting the protection of a foreign power, for which object the Governor and said members requested me to inform her Majesty's Government thereof, to ascertain if its protection would be extended over California. 2d. That in reply thereto I informed Governor Pico and the said members that I was absolutely without authority to give them any official answer upon the subject, but that I would duly inform her Majesty's Government of the matter.

"On the 17th of July, 1846, Rear Admiral Sir George Seymour, in command of her Majesty's ship 'Collingwood,' arrived at Monterey, and forthwith addressed an official letter to Governor Pico, at Los Angeles, informing him that, in view of the existing war between the United States and Mexico, her Majesty's Government would not interfere in the affairs of California. That official note was sent by me to Governor Pico, by a special messenger, under a safe conduct, granted by Commodore Stockton. On the return of the messenger to Monterey, I paid him one hundred dollars for his service, and delivered the safe conduct into the hands of Captain Mervin, then in command of the United States forces at that port.

"In conclusion, I deny, positively, that the British Government ever had any intention of establishing a protectorate over California.

Respectfully yours,

J. ALEX. FORBES.

HISTORY OF YOLO COUNTY,

FROM 1825 TO 1880.

CHAPTER I.

Introduction and Plan of the Work.

The Present not Appreciated, and why It is not—Passing Events Deemed of Little Account unless Tragic or Absurd—What becomes of Impressions Made—The Province of the Historian—What He can not be Expected to Accomplish—Many a Link Lost in the Past of Sacramento Valley and Yolo County—It is due to the Readers that They Should Know the Authorities from which This History is Written—Authorities Prior to 1849, and Those after That Date—A Formidable Array of Evidence, but Has It Been Properly Rendered—The Difficulties of Separating the Truth from Error Illustrated by an Incident—The Plan of This Work.

The future is clothed by hope in a belief of fruition as it passes through her uncertain realm; and fancy paints its shadowy outline with silvery tints. It comes to man's possession from the untried, sheened in a beauty that experience dissolves, and passes beyond, a naked reality to mingle with that which was. The past like a shoreless ocean, from infancy to age, swallows up the dead hopes of mankind; and each billow of memory rising from its vast bosom, gives back to him by reflection a glimpse of something bright and beautiful that he had failed to see when time was "on the wing." Between the two mankind exists a living present, with his hopes of the future and regrets of the past, he is ever weighing the unappreciated hours as they go. He is not satisfied with their possession, when robbed by experience of the sheeny lustre that his fancy had pictured them in; but regrets their loss when gone, because disappointment had obscured for the time their many attractions. Few people note the passing hours, or the events transpiring within them, unless it be of extremes, tragic or absurd. The occurrences common from day to day that weave themselves into a network of ordinary incidents, constituting the lives of men, are so tame and far short of the fancy conception had mapped in advance, that they are deemed of little moment and drop out of memory into oblivion. Occasionally an impression is made, leaving a fading imprint that becomes more and more obscure as it travels back into the past, first becoming shadowy, then passing into legend and finally vanishing, unless fastened ere it has gone, upon the indelible page of history.

It is the province and pleasant task of those who write to search for those dissolving shadows, and, gathering them, strive, though they fail, to construct therefrom a skeleton so perfect in its parts that it may seem to be the living presence of a dead past. If, in the construction of the form, it is found that important parts are lost, it is not expected that a perfect reproduction of that which was will be obtained from the imperfect material.

In the early history of the Sacramento valley, of which Yolo county is a part, many a link is missing, many an imprint gone, and of those still left numbers are found in unexpected and obscure places, rendering the search arduous and the task difficult. Had those who came first into this valley known with what interest the generations following would look upon what seemed to them their trivial acts, they would probably have sought to stamp more of their presence on that time. But they then, like we of the present, could see but little where hope had promised so much, in the tame monotonous to-day that could be of interest to anyone in the future. Thus is lost to the present that which we are wishing to know, as will be lost to the future much in our time that would be scanned with pleasure by those who are to people this rich valley in the centuries that lie beyond.

To the readers it is due that we should inform them to whom and what we are indebted for the little obtained of events prior to 1849, that has not been already given in the history of the State accompanying this work, that its reliability may be judged. Of the few published works from which we were able to obtain reliable data, we would mention a journal of 1846, by Edwin Bryant; a history of California by Edmund Randolph; several publications by Dr. John F. Morse, of Sacramento; the work of Cronise and a number of brief histories of Sacramento, published in directories. From these, however, but a small propor-

tion of the little we have was obtained. The information was principally derived from those who were telling us of what they saw, or from men who were personally acquainted with the early trappers and learned the facts narrated directly from them. Of this class to whom we are indebted for important facts, is Colonel J. J. Warner, of Los Angeles, who came to California in the Fall of 1831, visited the Sacramento and Capay valleys as early as 1832, and was an intimate friend and companion of Jedediah S. Smith. Hon. J. Alex. Forbes, of Oakland, a resident of this State since 1830, who, in connection with W. G. Ray, had charge of the Hudson Bay Trappers in California, from 1833 to 1845. Capt. C. M. Weber, of Stockton, and Green McMahon, of Solano county, both of whom have lived since 1841 within sight, if not within the limits, of the Great Cal. valley. J. R. Wolfskill, of Solano, a resident on Puto creek since 1842. Lieut. D. T. Bird, who first visited Yolo county in 1844. S. U. Chase, of Capay valley, who has been a resident of this county most of the time since 1845. Jerome C. Davis, who came to this coast with Fremont, and from whom Davisville derived its name. Major Stephen Cooper, who came to this county first in 1846. The widow of James McDowell, the founder of Washington in this county, who settled there in 1846, and Mrs. M. A. Hunt, the daughter of James McDowell; and to all these persons we would return our sincere thanks.

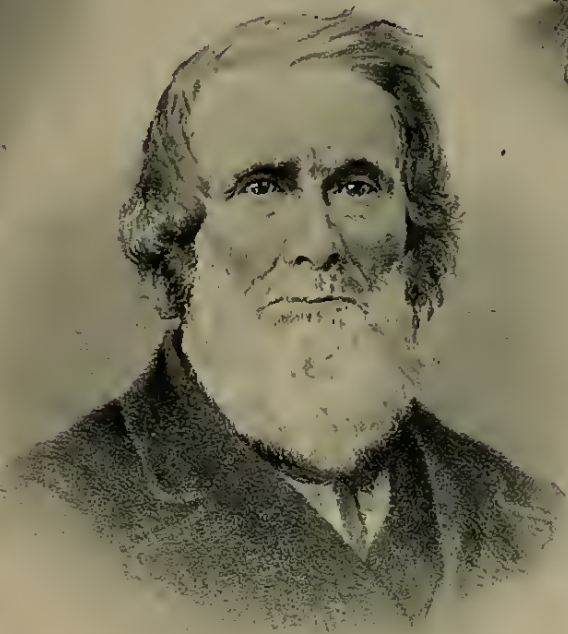
Since 1849, the number of persons conversant with the history of the county increases as the present date is approached, and to give the names of all such as have kindly aided us would occupy the space of a small book, for such a purpose alone; but it is due to those who peruse these pages that they should know the sources of our information since, as well as before, 1849. From this last date up to 1859, the history is drawn from County Court and Supervisors' records—that from incompleteness leaves many a missing link—proceedings of the State Legislature; files of newspapers, found in the State Library; private journals, kept by individuals; and the memories of those now, or at some time, residents of Yolo county.

In November, 1859, the *Knight's Landing News*, a weekly paper, was started, and from that time until the present the county papers have been the daily records of passing events. To all this, add the assistance rendered by the County Officials, under both the old and new Constitutions, the names of the following parties, and the readers have before them the field wherein research has uncovered the foot-prints of the past; Charles E. Green, of Plainfield, who kept a journal, was part owner of and supervised "The Big ranch" for a number of years, commencing in the Spring of 1854; W. J. Frierson, of Knight's Landing, a resident of Yolo county since August 6th, 1849; A. Griffith, of Cacheville, a resident of that place since 1849; J. E. Braly, of Santa Clara county, who preached the first sermon ever delivered in this county; Judge I. N. Hoag, of Washington, Secretary of the State Agricultural Society, a resident of this county since 1850; H. B. Wood, now of Woodland, one of the merchants of Fremont in 1849; W. J. Clarke, of Colusa county, who came to Yolo in 1849, and for many years a resident here; Jonas Speet, the founder of Fremont in 1849; Hon. J. M. Kelley, John Morris, James T. Lillard, D. W. Edson, Hon. C. F. Read, and Hon. F. S. Freeman, all of 1849; Hon. Jason Watkins, 1850; John D. Stevens, 1850; Geo. W. Scott, W. G. Hunt, James A. Douglas, Judge Harrison Gwinn, Carey Barney, of 1851; N. Wyckoff, Jay Green, F. G. Russell, A. W. Morris, S. N. Mering, J. D. Laugenour, of 1852; Wm. Hatcher, Hon. D. N. Hershey, John Hollingsworth, Amos W. Gable, M. A. Rahm, C. S. Thomas, J. W. Snowball, of 1853; James Moore, H. P. Merritt, Rev. J. N. Pendegast, Benjamin Ely, D. Q. Adams, William Gwynn of Sacramento, Robert Gardner of Oakland, Venable Morris, Theodore Winters, T. A. Martin, H. C. Gable, Wm. Duncan, Wm. Sims, P. G. Everett, D. C. Rumsey, Dr. E. L. Parramore. And to all these we would return thanks; and also to R. O. Cravens, the

gentlemanly State Librarian; the genial Secretary of the Society of Pioneers, Asa P. Andrews; as well as the publishers of the Yolo County papers, for courtesies received at their hands.

It is a formidable array of authorities, but there still remains the question of whether the author of this work has correctly interpreted them. It would be strange if no error had crept in, but such as it contains are those that came to us clothed in the undetectable guise of truth. None but those who have tried can have an idea of the difficulties that attend the separation of truth from error in a compilation like this. The following incident may serve to illustrate the case in point. In writing upon the subject of storms we found there was a doubt as to the year in which the first snow-storm had occurred in Yolo county since white occupation, and referred the matter to Jay Green. He thought it was in 1855, but wished to consult some data at home. A few days later he called and changed the date to 1854, being thoroughly satisfied of its correctness; but to make doubly sure the same question was asked W. J. Clarke, and he, too, desired time to examine his journal kept in early days. Not long after a letter came from him stating that some of his old memoranda had been mislaid, but he, too, gave the date as 1854. This settled the matter for a time, but one day meeting Mr. J. Hollingsworth the subject of storms was again broached, and he observed: "I am certain that the first snow was in 1855." But, said we, Mr. Green and Clarke think differently. This was a dampener and he hesitated, then called E. L. Clark, who happened to be passing, and they finally decided between them that 1855 was correct. "You needn't hunt any further on the subject," resumed Mr. H., "for I can remember as though it was only a week ago, and I know it was 1855." We began to wish it had been fair weather both of those years, and crossed the street to F. S. Freeman's store, cornered that gentleman, and said; "Mr. Freeman it snowed; I am sorry it did, but that don't help the matter. I want to know whether it was in 1854 or 1855 that it did it?" A thoughtful, far away look crept over that gentleman's visage, and in a kind of think out loud, self-communing sort of way, he said: "Yes—well—let me see—snowed—well, by George, I hadn't thought of that before in a coon's age; remember it? of course, I do. I went to a party up at Glasscock's that night. 'Twas Christmas, and when I came out to go home my horse and saddle were covered with snow. Remember it? reckon I do, as plainly as though it was last Winter. It was on the night before Christmas, 1854." "But, Mr. Freeman"—we mildly suggested—"may it not have been Christmas, 1855?" Mr. Hollingsworth and E. L. Clark thinks the date was that; in fact, they say they are certain of it." "They are certain of it, are they? they are mistaken, sir; why, thunder and blazes, I can remember it as distinctly as though it was last night. Halloo, Peart; see here; do you remember whether the snow-storm of—of; do you remember what year you saw the first snow-storm in California?" Mr. Peart with promptness, born of certainty, replied that he remembered distinctly, it having been fastened upon his mind "by a little incident that occurred in Sacramento," where he was at the time. "A prominent merchant," said Mr. P., "took one of his dry goods boxes, and, rigging some runners and thills to it, rode up and down the streets, a la Illinois, or some other cold country, and that occurrence was in 1854—yes, without a question it was in 1854 that the storm occurred."

There was too much circumstantial evidence connected with this last testimony to warrant a doubt of its being the correct version, and we started for the office satisfied that at last the vexed question was settled correctly, and with head down looking for ten cent pieces on the sidewalk—we don't expect a crow—was meditating upon the manner in which 1854 could be written in connection with the occurrence, in an undertone, so as not to attract the attention of the eighteen hundred and fifty-fives to the fact that their opinions had been ignored; when—"Well, what did Freeman say?" coming in the familiar tones of



PIONEERS
OF THE
SACRAMENTO VALLEY.

JOHN R. WOLFSKILL.

WILLIAM GORDON.

JONAS SPECT.
S. U. CHASE.

DE PUE & CO. PUB. S.F.

DR. J. L. CHASE, LITHO. S.F.

our friend, Hollingsworth, stopped our dime hunting, and brought us back to face the storm. The budget of new light was promptly unloaded, and the under lip of Mr. H. began to close on the upper in a suggestive manner. He looked for a little time, away over the heads of some boys in the street, and for all the world as if he had just received an order to fix bayonets and repel a charge of Mexican lancers (he is a Mexican war veteran): "He thinks I'm mistaken does he, by ———, I guess I know. Where's Wyckoff? He was with me that day. We went to Solano county after grape vines, and started in the morning, the snow was about two inches deep in Woodland, and by the time we reached Puto it had commenced raining, and there was no snow south of that creek. Watkins, how do you do; you were here in 1854?"

"No, I was down in the tule country."

"Were you here in the Winter of 1855 and 6?"

"Yes, I was stopping with Matt. Hurbin at that time."

"Well, do you remember anything of a snow that Winter?"

"Certainly, I do. It was a good while ago, but I remember that it astonished me at the time, as I had supposed that snow never fell in this valley. It was about Christmas or New Year's. I was stopping over night at Cacheville, and my horse was picketed out. Yes, I have a very clear recollection of it. I had to turn my horse loose so that he could browse, as the snow had covered all the grass. It was 1855, without a doubt."

About this time Mr. Wyckoff's genial face appeared, and his vote was cast for 1855. Another man (we have forgotten his name) said, of course that was so; and another voter disagreeing, balloted for 1854. The whole matter was getting embarrassing. We were becoming slightly dorranged—the more we learned the less we knew; and knowing that Frank Rahm was a new sheriff, with his official laurels yet to win, was fearful that in his zeal he might discover our condition and lug us off to the Stockton Insane Asylum, we made a bold dash for seclusion; and from the fastness of room No. 3 of the Craft House, with key turned, wrote our gentlemanly friend, E. L. Craft, who is one of the State House officials, asking if he would relieve us, by examining the files of newspapers in the State Library, and determine "officially" when the con-founded storm did actually occur; and in due time the information came, stating that it was on Christmas 1855. The ghost was laid; may it never walk the earth again to haunt another poor devil that is trying to separate facts from fiction, in writing history.

The plan adopted in writing this work has been to group together what is known of the great valley prior to the time when, in 1850, the State Legislature subdivided it into counties, and gave to Yolo its limits and name; and after that date to give the history mainly by subjects, that is, to place what is known of elections in a chapter by itself, making a continuous narrative of that subject from the beginning up to the close of 1879, treating schools, societies, churches, agriculture, stock-raising, swamp-lands, and all other matters that can be grouped under the head of subjects in the same way.

CHAPTER II.

Occupation of the Country by Trappers.

The Great Valley of California—Its Location, Extent, Area, Main Water Courses and Subdivisions—Evidence within It of the Pre-historic Animals and Man—Its Discovery—An Expedition in 1820 the First Known to Have Passed through What is now Yolo County—First Name of the Marysville Buttes—Trappers here in 1820—They are Numerous in 1821—The American River, Why It is so Called—Another Expedition in 1824 Names the Yuba River—Jedediah S. Smith, His Expedition to California in 1825—He Returns again in 1826, and Meets with a Succession of Thrilling Disasters—A. R. McLeod with McHudson Bay Trappers Enters the Valley, Guided by one of Smith's Men, and on McLeod River Loss all Their Horses and Furs—What's in a Name—Smith Leaves for the Trapping Grounds of His own Company with a Party under Peter Ogden—A sad End to His Romantic Life—The Ogden Route—The Ewing Young Expedition of 1829 and 1830—Expedition of Michael Laframbois in 1832 and 1833—Ewing Young's Second Expedition in 1832 and 1833—They Are the First Whites to Visit the Capay Valley—They then in 1832 and 1833—They Are the First Whites to Visit the Capay Valley—They Are Supposed by the Indians to have Left "the Great Death behind Them"—The Booneville Expedition to California in 1833—The Expedition under Joseph Walker—Winter in 1833 in the Great Valley—The Hudson Bay Company—The Fate of a Trapper's Bride—The Policy of that Company with its Men and the Native Indians.

The great valley of California lying between the Sierra Nevada and Coast Range of mountains, is four hundred miles long, averages a trifle less than fifty-one miles in

width, and contains 20,394 square miles. Its general course from the south is in a northerly direction, bearing to the west about 13°. Approaching each other through its center two large rivers flow; one from its source among the mountains bordering upon Oregon; the other from the south where the Sierra Nevada and Coast Range lose themselves in the Mohave Desert; and joining from the north and south, their waters mingle and move away into the ocean through the Straits of Carquinez and the bays of Suisun, San Pablo and San Francisco. These two rivers are the channels through which flows back to its original fount the waters cast by the winds in rain and snow upon 33,574 square miles of mountains, peaks, slopes and cañons, flanking this great valley of California. They are both fed by numerous small streams, the one north being known as the Sacramento, that from the south as the San Joaquin; and their names are given to the country through which they flow. Thus we have the great valley divided by names into lesser ones; starting with Kern on the extreme south, bordering upon the Mohave Desert, the Tulare joining on its north followed by the San Joaquin until the north line of the county by that name is reached, where the Sacramento—the section in which the majority of our readers are more especially interested—begins, and stretches away to the north one hundred and fifty miles to the head of Iron Cañon. This last-named subdivision of the great valley maintains a gradually diminishing width for a distance of ninety-five miles from its south line, starting with a width of about fifty-five miles and losing but ten in that distance north. Beyond that point the east and west herders approach each other more rapidly until a point is reached fifty-five miles further up at the head of Iron Cañon. The Sacramento river makes its irregular tortuous course through the valley approaching nearer the Coast range than the Sierra Nevada, and in its windings has established a channel 255 miles long through 150 miles of low lands. In this great basin in various places have been found the remains of extinct species of animals, among which are those of the hairy elephant that followed upon the track of the receding glaciers, the first of known herbivorous animals to feed upon the primitive verdure of the earth—ere man appeared upon the scene—a prehistoric animal that became extinct while the human race was in its infancy. Wm. Cullen Bryant, in referring to our ancestors of that time, describes them as "mere naked savages with an instinct to kill and to eat, to creep under a rock as a shelter from the cold and the rain; who in the course of time learned that fire would burn and cook, that there was warmth in the skin of a beast, that a sharpened stone would kill and would scrape much better than a blunt one. From generation to generation they lived and died in the caves where they have left the evidences of their existence; and it is a curious and interesting mark of their progress that some of these troglodytes in the south of France made tolerable carvings in bone and drawings of various animals upon horn and tusks of ivory. Pictures of the long-haired elephant and of groups of reindeer * * * prove that these artists were familiar with the animals they sketched, of which one (the long-haired Elephant) is known to the modern world only by its fossil remains." A portion of the skeleton of one of these hairy monsters was found in sinking a well in Tulare township, San Joaquin county. It was resting upon a bed of water-charged gravel fifty-one and a half feet below the present surface of the ground. Some of the hair was yet preserved after this lapse of ages, and Hiram Hamilton, an acquaintance of ours, wore for several years a braided watch chain of the hair. It was a coarse fiber about eighteen inches in length, and resembled that constituting the mane of a horse.

The remains of another is said to have been recently discovered about one mile above Yuba City, by parties who were building a levee on the west bank of Feather river. The remains were found imbedded in a hard-pan soil, in a standing position, three feet below the surface. Some of the teeth weighed 4 lbs. each. At the Bank of Woodland, is a portion of a tusk of one of that specie of animals, which measures six and a half feet in length and twenty-two inches in circumference at the largest point, that in form describes a half circle. A portion from each end of the tusk is gone, and its original length cannot therefore be determined. It was found in a wash, in 1874, embedded in a cement, water-charged gravel, on the farm of Messrs. Gable Brothers, eight miles west of Black's station, in this county, and taken out by them. The locality where it was discovered is in the hills, considerably above the level of the valley, a little below where water from a spring coming out of the ground has cut a

channel some sixteen feet deep in the soil, in its course towards lower ground, thus bringing to light the fossil remains. Overlying the cement, in which it was found, are four strata of deposit, varying from one to five feet in thickness. Next above the cement lies one foot of loose gravel and sand, supporting a three-foot strata of yellowish clay, on which rests three feet of adobe, overlaid with five feet of sediment surface soil. Within thirty feet of this place, two years earlier, in the same cement strata, which seems to contain the fossil remains of other contemporaneous animals, was found the under jaw of some prehistoric monster that most resembled that of an ox. The bone weighed nearly seventy pounds, and its grinder teeth, all perfect, measured each four and a half inches across. The fossil remains of these hairy denizens of the prehistoric time are found in fabulous quantities in the frozen regions of the north, where nature seems to have poured out her vials of wrath upon them, enfolding their bodies often in fields of ice to keep for the inspection of the present generation. Their flesh, embalmed in those frigid tombs, is often so perfectly preserved that, when thawed, dogs eat of the animal, possibly ten thousand years dead. It is a long way back that those remains carry the fancy, but they come down to us from a time, perhaps, when the great plan of Creation had not developed sufficiently to admit mortals among its results; and, because of its ancient date, is worthy of a place in the memory of men and among the monuments of the past that are not to be forgotten. It brings a strange weird sensation of loneliness, a feeling of isolation, as though in this great world you were alone, when the mind comes home with the thought; that once in this now beautiful valley those animal-monsters roamed at will, when man was nowhere to be found upon the earth.

The bones of these ancient monarchs are not the only relics that come to us out of the past from this great California valley, for near her borders was found the most ancient evidence of earth's occupation by man. A human skull was found imbedded in cement one hundred and fifty feet below the surface of the ground, two miles from Angelos, in Calaveras county. Over it rested five distinct deposits of volcanic matter, and four beds or layers of gold-bearing gravel, solid and compact. In this mass of accumulation through the centuries there was not a crack or crevice to have given it access to the place where found. It must have gained the position when that strata, now turned to cement, was the surface of the earth; since when volcanoes have been born in those mountains, that ere the hand of time extinguished them, had joined the elements in five separate efforts, with their fiery outbursts of ashes and lava to cover the remains and evidence that could tell us of the age when this Adam of California lived. But this volume is not intended as a record of the discoveries made in the Sacramento or Great Valley of California, that gives a glimpse of the prehistoric animals or men, and though reluctantly, we must pass the chasm separating the nineteenth century from the shadowy age, and come back to the time when our own, the white race, first saw this garden of the Pacific Slope.

Father Crespi, a Catholic priest in charge of an exploring expedition, on the 30th day of March, 1773, discovered the San Joaquin river at a point now known as Antioch, and his party were probably the first representatives of the white race that ever saw any portion of the Great Valley. In 1813, a Spanish lieutenant, named Marago, entered and explored the "Valle de los Tules," and calling a little stream—he found heading in the Sierra Nevada and emptying into the Buena Vista Lake—the San Joaquin thus gave to the river discovered by Father Crespi, forty years before, a name that was eventually fastened upon the valley as well as one of the most important counties in the State through which it flows. In 1820 Capt. Louis A. Argüello passed with a party through the Sacramento country under orders from the Governor of California and penetrated north as far as the Columbia river in Oregon. At that time he gave those rocky peaks now called the "Marysville Buttes," the name of "Picachos," which they retained until 1829, when M. Laframbois, a Frenchman, changed it to that which they now bear.

Cronise, in his history of California, states that as early as 1820 "numerous hunters and trappers from the west"—he evidently means east—"while wandering in search of the posts on the Columbia river, found their way across the Sierra Nevada into California." If that be true they must have come to and passed through the Sacramento valley. Again the same author states that "The valleys of the Tulare, San Joaquin and Sacramento in those days abounded with beaver, otter and other ani-

"mals whose pelts were highly prized by these trappers, who had become so numerous in 1821 and 1822 as to produce quite a revenue to the Mexican Government which charged them a license for the privilege of hunting" * * * "The American river takes its name from a company of western trappers who lived on its banks for several years between 1822 and 1830."

In 1824, another expedition, acting under orders from the Governor of California, explored the Sacramento valley and discovered what is now called the Yuba river, to which they gave the name of *Uva*—a Spanish word meaning grapes—because of the great quantity of wild vines of that species found hanging over its banks.

Wm. H. Ashley, of St. Louis, Mo., of whom many a tale of thrilling mountain adventure is told, in 1824 discovered the Great Salt Lake of Utah, and a smaller one in its vicinity, that received his name; and he erected a fort and established a station close by the latter that was occupied by his men until he retired from the business. He had a partner by the name of Jedediah S. Smith, a native of New York, who was equally brave and had his full share of desperate adventure in the wilds of the west. In their employ were two men named David Jackson and Wm. Sublette, and these men all headed companies of trappers in their yearly excursions in quest of furs in the new as well as old fields of adventure and profit. In 1825, J. S. Smith, in charge of a party numbering forty trappers, some of whom were friendly Indians, left his rendezvous on the Yellow Stone river for California, and passing through Western Wyoming, Eastern Utah and Southern Nevada, he finally reached, in July, the San Joaquin valley, through what is now known as Walker's Pass. He was the first white man known to have passed overland from the east to California. There may have been others who came overland earlier, but if there were the record is lost, and Jedediah S. Smith will stand in history as the pioneer overland traveler to visit California. He trapped the San Joaquin and its tributaries, passed north into the Sacramento, thence up that stream to the American river; where he found in the vicinity of the present site of Sacramento city a camp of American trappers. He continued on up the American river, about twenty-two miles, until reaching a point near where Folsom now stands, where he established his rendezvous. The season proved a favorable one. His hunters explored the streams of the Sacramento valley and probably caught beaver in Puto and Cache creeks.

In October, in company with two companions, he recrossed the mountains, with his furs packed on horses, and reached the headquarters of the company, in the vicinity of Salt Lake. In the following spring Mr. Ashley withdrew from the firm, selling his interest to J. S. Smith, David Jackson and Wm. Sublette, who, as the Rocky Mountain Fur Company, continued the business. The new firm was so well pleased with Smith's California success that it was determined that he should return to that section with an additional force. He set out in May, 1826, to return to the Sacramento valley, but passed so far south as to come in contact with the Indians on the Colorado river, when all but himself and two companions lost their lives in a battle that occurred between his party and the natives. The names of his associates that escaped were Turner and Galbraith, and the three made their way to San Gabriel, in this State, where they were arrested as filibusterers, and sent to San Diego, but were eventually released upon producing satisfactory proof of their peaceable designs. The evidence produced by Smith was in the form of a certificate from several ship captains that chanced to be on the coast with their vessels at the time, to the effect that the assumed trappers were unquestionably such, and that their passports were, as they purported to be, from the Superintendent of Indian Affairs in the United States, etc. The certificate by the American ship captains bears the date of December 20th, 1826. On the 19th of the following May, five months later, he addressed that pathetic letter to Father Duran, at the mission of San José, in which he said: "I am a long way from home, and am anxious to get there," and signed himself as "Your strange but real friend and Christian brother."

Eventually he reached his old quarters on the American river, and some time during the summer broke camp, and with all his party, except the two who had escaped death at the Colorado—they remained in California—went up the valley, passed out of it to the west, near its upper extremity, and, reaching the ocean, moved north again, until once more all of his men, except two, fell victims to the

treachery of the Indians. This last tragedy occurred near Cape Arago, on the Umpqua river. The men escaping this time with the unfortunate Smith were two Irishmen named Daniel Prier and Richard Laughlin, and the three made their way to Fort Vancouver, a post of the Hudson Bay Company where they were kindly received. Smith made the resident agent of that company a proposition to the effect that if he would send a force and recover his property lost at the Umpqua river, that he would either furnish a guide or go himself and conduct a party of Hudson Bay trappers to the beaver-stocked rivers of California; and an arrangement was entered into upon that basis. An expedition was accordingly fitted out, that visited the scene of disaster, severely chastised the Indians, and procured the lost property, with which Smith and a portion of the Hudson Bay men returned to the fort. The balance, under the leadership of Alexander Roderick McLeod, entered California in the winter of 1827-8, by the way that Smith had left it, and trapped the waters of the Sacramento valley. In the early part of the following winter he passed out up into the mountainous country north, and was caught by the winter snows in what is now Shasta county, on the river that has since borne his name. The company narrowly escaped the fate that befell the since famous Donner party. They lost all their horses, and finally cached their furs, that all spoiled before they could be removed, and made their way out over the snow from the first "starvation camp in California."

To say the river has since borne McLeod's name would be wrong, for with an inexcusable carelessness it is placed upon the map of California as *McCloud*, in very much the same spirit that one would use, if the opportunity was presented, the bath tub of Constantine for a pig trough, or stop up a hole in a window with the original Declaration of Independence. In very much the same way the creek, forming the southern boundary-line of Yolo county, was changed from Puto, so called after a tribe of Indians, that formerly lived along its banks, to Putah, a Spanish word meaning a prostitute. The people of the two counties that it divides should see that the old and right name is retained, or it will bear to the coming generations a significance not creditable to those who live there now.

Upon the return to Vancouver, another trapping party was sent out, under charge of Captain Peter Ogden, a native of New York, and Smith accompanied it. They passed up the Columbia and Lewis rivers to the source of the latter, where Smith left them and sought the trapping grounds of his own—the Rocky Mountain Fur Company. In 1830, he visited St. Louis, Mo., where he sold his interest in the business, and in 1831 started from Missouri to visit Santa Fé, New Mexico, in charge of eleven teams, and when camped by the dry bed of the Cimeron river, near Toas, while digging in its sand for water, was ambushed by Indians, and killed by a shot in the back. Mr. P. S. Chiles, living in this county, near Davisville, has been at the place where he fell. They buried him out there, upon the plains, in the dry sand of the Cimeron channel, where soon the rushing waters of that stream would sweep a torrent over the lost grave—of all that was left, except in the pages of history—of the California pioneer, who first passed from ocean to ocean across the continent of America through our golden State.

The company of trappers, under Captain Ogden, whom Smith had left on Lewis river, passed through Utah and Nevada, finally entering the San Joaquin valley, by the way of what has since been known as Walker's pass, having traversed about the same route passed over by Smith when he first entered California. The Ogden party trapped north, until the upper limits of the Sacramento valley were reached, and then returned to Fort Vancouver, by the same way that Smith and McLeod had reached that fort.

In the Winter of 1829-30, Ewing Young, with a party, entered the San Joaquin valley, through the Walker pass, and trapped the waters of that valley and the streams emptying into the Tulare lake. He was a native of Tennessee, and had for several years previous been in charge of trapping expeditions into the country lying in the vicinity of the Upper Del Norte, and head waters of the Grand and Colorado rivers.

In the Spring or Summer of 1832, Michael Laframbois, in charge of a company from Fort Vancouver, entered the Great valley, trapped its rivers as far south as Tulare lake, and returned over the usual route to Fort Vancouver, in the following Spring.

* The entry of McLeod into California and his disaster on the river bearing his name is given by some authors as occurring in the latter part of 1828.

In the Fall of the same year, 1832, when Laframbois was in the valley, Ewing Young returned to it, entering the Tulare lake country from Los Angeles, by the way of "Cajon de los Uvas" (Fert Tejon route). His intentions being to hunt the country he had previously traversed. The party passed around the lakes, leaving them to their left, until, arriving at King's river, they ascended that stream to the foot-hills, where it was abandoned, and the whole party moved north, reaching the San Joaquin where it passes out of the mountains into the valley. A halt was made at this place until a canoe could be made, that, when completed, was placed in charge of a couple of trappers, who passed down the water course in it until they reached the mouth of the Merced river. They were joined here by the balance of the party, who had skirted the foot-hills, reaching the last named river, when they passed down to its mouth. On both those streams were found evidence of their having been recently visited by other trappers. This caused Young to strike across the country, with the purpose of getting in advance of those who were heading him. He reached the Sacramento river, about ten miles below the present site of Sacramento city, where he found Laframbois and his party. The American company pushed on up the river to a point where the town of Fromont was started, in 1849, at the mouth of Feather river, on the west side of the Sacramento. Here they left that stream, passed up Cache creek, and camped for a time, not far from what is now called the Adobe ranch, in Capay valley.

This was in the Fall of 1832, and the following Summer an epidemic swept the whole of the great valley as clear of Indians as though it had been the day of final reckoning; those not stricken fled to the mountains, and some of their descendants—a little band of possibly fifteen—still live in Capay valley. Their chief, who speaks the English language plainly, says, that the first white men ever there came and camped for a few days, hunted for game, and then went away over the mountains to the west; and when they were gone the plague came, and his father and mother and all his friends died, and they believed it to be the party of whites who "brought the great Death with them." Colonel J. J. Warner, of Los Angeles, was a member of the Ewing Young party, who camped in Capay valley, in 1832, and from him we learned the particulars of the two-year hunt, and combining the Indian legend with his narrative, it makes the evidence conclusive that they were there, and were the first of their race in that valley. Ten years later, Wm. Gordon settled on Cache creek, and became the first white man to locate in what is now Yolo county.

This company of trappers in moving west eventually reached the Pacific Ocean, and passing to the north arrived at the scene of Smith's disaster on the Umpqua river. From there they recrossed the mountains to the east, and finally re-entered in the Winter of 1833-34, the Great valley from the north, trapped its numerous streams and passed out as they came by the way of Fort Tejon. The particulars of their passage to the south through it will be given more fully under the heading of "The Scourge of 1833 among the Indians."

Capt. B. L. E. Bonneville explored the Rocky mountains, starting in 1831 from the States, and fitting out a party of about forty sent them from Green river in July, 1833, to explore the country called California. They passed through the Humboldt valley, entered that of the Sacramento, and passed to the south as far as Monterey. They then returned by way of the southern route, committing on the way numerous acts of barbarism, in killing without cause the Indians as they would a coyote or a wolf. The same year Capt. Joseph Walker entered the San Joaquin valley through the pass that has since borne his name, and wintered there. These were the last American trapping companies to visit this section of country, the date of their final exit being the Winter of 1833-4, the season of the scourge.

THE HUDSON BAY COMPANY.

J. Alex. Forbes, in connection with W. G. Ray, took charge in 1833 of the California Department of the Hudson Bay Company's business. Their headquarters were at Yerba Buena until 1845, when the department was suspended. During this time their nearest trapping station to headquarters was at French Camp, in San Joaquin county, and they had another at French Camp, in Yolo county; it was located about one mile east from Cacheville, on the north bank of the Creek, in a grove of oak timber. The circumstances under which that company first visited the Sacramento valley have already been noted as well as

C. BUE & CO. PUB. S. F.

RESIDENCE & FARM OF D.N. HERSCHEY, BLACKS, YOLO CO. CAL.

W. T. GALLOWAY, LITH. S. F.





NURSERY OF J. E. CARD, WOODLAND YOLO CO. CAL.

W. T. GALLOWAY LITH. S. F.

DE PUE & CO. PUB. S. F.

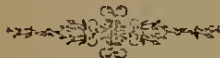


the expedition under A. R. McLeod, in 1827, followed by Peter Ogden, who returned to Vancouver in 1830, and that of M. Laframbois in the Winter of 1832, that returned in 1833. The leaders of the succeeding expeditions for the balance of the time that the trappers of that company visited the valley—the last being in the Winter of 1844-5 were M. Laframbois, assisted by a half-breed named Finley, succeeded by Ermetinger, who conducted the last expedition into this section of country before the field was abandoned.

After the return of Ermetinger to the fort he was so injudicious as to marry a woman he loved without first obtaining the consent of the company. It was against their policy to allow their men to burden themselves with a family, because they would enter reluctantly upon expeditions that were likely to cause a protracted separation. This flagrant breach of discipline was considered to be one that called for a punishment that would serve to prevent a repetition of the offence, and the unfortunate Ermetinger was ordered to head an expedition at once, its destination being Siberia. Through long years he was kept among those frozen regions, always moving a little further from the young bride that had been left behind, until he had passed through the frigid zone overland to St. Petersburg, in Russia. It's all a sad tale, a romance in real life; one of those events that proves truth to be stranger than fiction. The years passed by, and the young wife growing old watched at the outer door for one that never came. The snows of the many winters had begun to leave their color on her raven locks ere the hope faded from her heart, and with it the spirit that had become a burden, leaving behind to greet him, on his return a grave only and a broken life, when Ermetinger should seek, as an old man, the bride of his early years.

The Hudson Bay trappers had no collisions with the natives in the valley that is remembered by Mr. Forbes; if any, they were of a trivial nature. The company's mode of dealing with the Indians was to fulfill promises, punish severely any hostile or treacherous acts, and never allow one to approach a camp line or enter it without permission and strict surveillance. The result was that as the savages could get no undue advantage they avoided hostile acts. Had Jedediah S. Smith practiced a similar policy, the American, instead of the English trappers would have gathered the rich harvest of valuable California furs. The party of trappers that visited this section were termed by the company the "Southern trapping party of the Hudson Bay Company." They numbered about fifty, and were divided up into small parties. There was also a class of men who were termed "free trappers," who purchased their outfits from the company on condition of selling to no one else their furs. They received ten shillings, or two and a half dollars, for a heavier skin. The winter season was the time for trapping because of the better quality of furs during that portion of the year. In the summer the company allowed their men to hunt elk or deer, and tan their hides for their own benefit.

The successful occupation of the valley by Capt. J. A. Sutter in later years was due largely to the wholesome fear by the Indians of whites, that had become a fixed influence with those natives from their intercourse with the desperate, reckless men that constituted the hunting and trapping parties of those early days, and to the further fact that they were given to understand by Mr. Forbes that Sutter was the friend of the Hudson Bay company, and to molest him would be considered an act for which the company would hold them responsible.



CHAPTER III.

From Settlement of the Valley in 1839 up to Organization of the County.

Capt. J. A. Sutter the First Settler in the Great Valley—Some of the Trials Incident to His Early Occupation of the Country—Early Settlers in what is now Yolo County—One of the Thrilling Adventures in the Early Life of Wm. Gordon—He Attempts to Hang Judge Murphy—Something concerning Wild Game Found by the Pioneers in this Section—Articles of Traffic in Early Times—The Gordon Grant—Different Names of Cache Creek.

1841.

Nathan Coombs Becomes a Citizen of Yolo—He Narrowly Escapes Death in an Encounter with a Grizzly Bear, being Saved by the Courage and Shrewdness of a Dog—Thomas J. Shedd an Early Settler—Thomas M. Hardy and What is Known of Him—Wm. Knight and some Incidents of His Life—The First House Burned and the First Log-house Built in the County.

1841.

The Schwartz Grant and Something Concerning the Man—The Oregon Party of 1844 Visit Gordon on Cache Creek—The Different Members of the Party and the Tragic Fate of Some of Them—The First White Woman in Yolo County, and the Sad Fate of Her Daughter Azalea—Prairie Fire—Ertz and Swift join Sutter to Help Michelurena—Huge First Imported into the County—The First Marriage, Wedding Tour and Bride's Supper in Yolo County.

1845.

First Grain raised in the County—Oregon Party Stops for a Time in Capay Valley and Build a House—Sanctus Ocho Grant—S. U. Chase and others First Visit this Valley—Knight's House Burned and the First Log-house erected.

1846.

The First White Child Born—James McDowell Settles where Washington now is—Something of His Life and Death—The First Silver Spoons made in California—William Knight's First Attempt at Raising Grain—A Primitive Mode of Harrowing—Canada de Capay Grant—Knight's Grant—A Slave-hunting Expedition—Ezekiel Merritt and Party Pass Gordon's on their way to Capture Sozoma—Names of those who Joined them from Yolo County—Arrival of Major B. Cooper and Party—J. B. Wolfkill makes the Company a Present in his Characteristic way—An Extract from Lieut. E. Bryant's Journal Regarding His Journey through this County Recalling for Fremont.

1847.

The First Female White Child Born in the County—Death of the Old Mountaineer Turner—Paddy Clark Builds a House in Capay Valley with a View of Making His Future Home there—Something of His Life and Mysterious Disappearance—His Battle With Jack Neal.

1848 and 1849.

Yolo's Year of Solitude—History of the Village of Fremont, where the First Store and Hotel were Opened and the First Preaching and Murder in the County Took Place—A Couple of Incidents Characteristic of the Time—D. W. Edson picked up for a Greenhorn—The Settlers of 1849—Vote of November.

1850 to 1853.

Organization of Yolo County—Its Ancient Lines—Something of the First County Election—Assessment Roll of 1850—Some of the Settlers of that Year not in the List—The First Fourth of July Celebration—Prizes of 1850—Drowning of Josh Harbin in Cache Creek—The First County Convention—The Vicinity of Woodland in 1852—Population and Resources of the County as per Census of that Year—Election Returns of 1853.

THE FIRST SETTLER.

The first white man to settle in the Great Valley was John A. Sutter. He was born in Baden, Germany, February 28th, 1803, of Swiss parents, and upon arrival at manhood became a captain in the French army. Being of an adventurous nature, and having become tired of European affairs, he abandoned forever his country and sailed for America, landing in New York in July, 1834. He immediately set out for the West, and when passing through New Mexico in the same year learned from trappers—possibly some of Smith's men—of the attractions that rendered the Sacramento valley his heart ideal of a country to settle in. It was April 1st, 1838, before he finally set out from Missouri, intent upon reaching the place that the trappers had described to him in California. He reached Fort Vancouver, Oregon, and finally the Sandwich Islands, in 1838, and leaving the latter place sailed with his colonists—picked up in those islands—for Sitka, Russian America. From Sitka he sailed down the coast at last master of an opportunity to reach the country he had been striving to enter since his first arrival on the coast.

On the 2d of July, 1839, he cast anchor in the harbor at Yerba Buena, after having been for five years searching out a place in America where he would be willing to settle and make his future home. He was promptly ordered by the Spanish authorities to leave, but was granted forty-eight hours in which to repair damages that the vessel had received in a storm, and at the expiration of that time he again put to sea, directing his course for Monterey, where he proposed laying his project before the California authorities. Governor Alvarado, on learning his purpose, and that he desired to settle in the country away to the north, where neither the civil or military power of California was recognized by the natives and hostile tribes of Indians, was very much pleased, and with cordiality at once granted Sutter's request of being permitted to take possession of that region for himself, subject to Alvarado's jurisdiction. The Captain was given to understand that after he had selected a location on the Sacramento river, and had occupied it for one year, that he would be given a citizenship and title to the land, as well as civil and military jurisdiction of the country.

He returned to Yerba Buena, and sent the brig back to the Sandwich Islands, and purchasing some launches, he chartered a small schooner, "The Isabella," and made his way to the mouth of Feather river. He explored that stream in his small boats, but found on his return to the vessel that his crew were in a state of mutiny. They insisted upon being permitted to return with the schooner to Yerba Buena. The captain took the matter under advisement, and informed them that he would give an answer on the following morning. When that time arrived, he, without giving any reply to the demand of the previous night, gave orders to drop down the stream, and, of course, was obeyed promptly, as it was an apparent compliance with their wishes. Arriving at the mouth of the American river, he entered it and, sailing up the stream a short dis-

tance, disembarked his effects. This was on the 12th of August, 1839, and from that time commences the settlement of the valley, although it had been previously occupied by trappers for at least nineteen years.

At last he was on land, in the valley that had been, for five years, the goal of his ambition, with munition of war—including three cannon for defence—with articles of husbandry, for the tillage of the soil; with eight Kanakas (two with families,) still faithful, and six untutored white men, three of whom were mechanics. As soon as the tents were pitched, the cannon in position, to intimidate any hostile Indians, and his camp properly arranged for temporary occupancy, the captain called around him the six men, who had come so near dashing all his hopes, and requested them to at once decide upon their future plan of action. He gave them to understand, that the schooner would return to Yerba Buena, and if they were disposed to abandon him, that this was their favorable opportunity for doing so; that he would rather be left alone than have unwilling associates, and for them to remain cheerfully or go on the "Isabella" that would sail the next morning. The feeling with which he walked away, to give those men an opportunity to privately deliberate upon and decide whether they would stay or go, was possibly not written upon his face; yet it was a time of terrible suspense, and the result was awaited with an anxiety, so acute, that he could never, in after life, refer to it without emotion. He had ventured to this isolated locality, among the not friendly and possibly hostile Indians, beyond any hope of assistance in case of an emergency—except to be avenged by his friend Forbes, with the Hudson Bay trappers, provided he and his party were massacred—and the question of being abandoned there, by those upon whom he had principally relied in placing himself in the position, was one that could have been contemplated by that brave old pioneer, in the then wilderness, only with feelings of burning indignation and intense anxiety. His feelings can be better imagined than described, when he was informed that three of them would remain. The result was so much better than he anticipated, that the departure on the following day of the renegades, was viewed with a sentiment only of disgust.

This was the commencement. Soon the natives began to make themselves familiar, and not having sufficient respect for the laws of ownership, were given a few lessons by the Captain's orders that soon convinced them that the new colony were not disposed to be mild-mannered in their handling of thieves. But though they had apparently all become "good Indians," they had not abandoned the desire to possess the property of the settler, and plotted to obtain it in the mode peculiarly Indian. The result of their efforts in this line has been given by Dr. J. F. Morse, who learned them direct from the Captain, and the following is from his pen:

"Their intercourse was at once distinguished by acts of kindness, by freedom of communication, and even by manifesting an interest in sharing some of the toils and hardships of the colonists. By this conduct they acquired the confidence of the Captain and his associates, and lulled them into a conviction of security that came near fixing their fate forever. Indeed, nothing rescued them from a wily and malignant plot of assassination but the superior instinct and vigilance of an immense bulldog belonging to the Captain, and whose claims as an integral and fortunate portion of the colony have been almost criminally overlooked.

"A few of the most daring Indians had determined, as soon as they discovered a sufficient lack of caution on the part of the whites, to steal upon them in the night with such a force as to enable them to murder the entire company at a single blow. In the day-time they were around the camp exhibiting a kindness, a familiarity, and a general friendliness which was rapidly conciliating the good-will of the colonists, and for the time being overruled the suspicions of the faithful bulldog. So well did they perform their part in the maturing conspiracy that the captain and his friends began to welcome night and sleep without the disagreeable necessity of a constant sentinelship. This was recognized with a sort of savage congeniality by the villainous conspirators. They watched its progress with the eagerness of fiends, and yet were never surprised into a betrayal of their own feelings. One precaution after another was abandoned until little show of suspicion was evinced, and then the Indians prepared for the contemplated slaughter. Furnishing themselves with hunting knives, procured from the southern tribes in trade, they sallied out one night at an hour when all was silent and quiet

"in the camp of the colonists, and stealthfully crawled up towards the tents. All this far was most promising to their appetite for vengeance and plunder. Every one of the tired colonists were buried in sleep, while their approaching murderers had stolen in perfect security to within a few feet of the intended victims; and the ring-leader, in advance of the rest, was about crawling into the mouth of the old captain's tent. Fortunately for the unsuspecting adventurers, who were upon the very verge of an awful slaughter, there was a friendly sentinel about that never slept, whose instinct was the watch-word of fidelity, and whose sense of danger could be aroused where stillness reigned. Thus was it with the noble old bulldog referred to. Close to his master's tent, concealed from view by darkness of night, he watched the movements of the murderous wretches until he could stand their impudence no longer, and then, selecting the boldest one, he pounced upon him without a bark or growl, and sinking his teeth into a protuberant angle of his body, he put the speediest possible end to the conspiracy. The air was instantly filled with the piteous yells of the ring-leader, whose misery and torment, and the cause thereof, the accomplices did not stop to investigate. The camp was of course aroused, and who ever has observed or experienced the power of a bulldog's grip can appreciate the difficulty of the Indian attempting his escape. Instinct, which in this case was a sort of *aposteriori* argument, induced the villain to throw away his intended instrument of destruction, and, assuming a less criminal intent, get some of the captain's men to choke off the dog. In this he succeeded so well as to escape the punishment due him, and twice afterwards were similar stratagems concocted and each time defeated through the sagacity of this noble animal. The nature of the conspiracies were revealed to the captain subsequently by his civilized and educated Indians.

"Before Captain Sutter came up the river, he purchased a number of horses and cattle from the rancho of Señor Martinez; but it was with great difficulty that he succeeded in getting his stock up to his station. The Indians were so troublesome, that he had to detail almost the whole of his force from the camp, and then they could barely accomplish the undertaking. They did, however, finally get to their new home about five hundred head of cattle, fifty horses, and a 'manada' of twenty-five mares.

"Prior to the arrival of the stock, they had subsisted principally upon game, elk, deer, bear, etc., which existed in great abundance, and which, probably, constituted the principal subsistence of Captain Joseph Walker, in the year 1833.

"After the captain had got his stock together, and after he had succeeded in getting the natives to render him some assistance, he began to lay out different and more substantial plans for the future. The site first selected he did not feel satisfied with, and accordingly changed his location, from the bank of the American, up to the present location of the Old Fort. With the Indians and his own men, he soon made enough adobes to build one good-sized house and two small ones, within the grounds afterwards enclosed by the walls of the fort. His Kanakas built themselves three grass houses, such as they were in the habit of living in at the Sandwich Islands. These houses, which were subsequently burned, afforded them very comfortable quarters during their first rainy season or winter.

"At the same time that he was prosecuting these important and very commendable improvements at the fort, he was also employing a number of his friendly Indians in opening a road direct to the Sacramento, where it was intersected by the American. After completing this road of communication, which required a vast deal of labor, on account of the almost impenetrable chapparel, through which the road had to be cut, he named his landing place upon the main river, his 'Embarcadora,' now the city of Sacramento."

In 1842, Captain Sutter, with forty white men and about 150 Indians, made a visit to the place where Colusa now stands, and in the night attacked a rancheria of Indians, killing about one hundred and capturing as many more. The startled victims were first warned of an enemy's presence by the burning flames of the cabins in which they were sleeping, and many perished in the flames. It was done in retaliation for an attack made by those Indians, a few days before, upon a party coming from Oregon under charge of L. W. Hastings, in which none of the company were hurt, but twenty-two of the assailants were killed.

The location by Sutter was a nucleus of strength and soon became a point where the stray hunter made his rendezvous, and it thus became a place of importance and an encouragement to settlement in the country.

EARLY SETTLERS IN WHAT IS NOW YOLO COUNTY.

In 1842, J. R. Wolfskill became the first settler on Puto creek, but his cabin was south of it, and consequently not in what has since become Yolo county. A few weeks later, within the same year, Wm. Gordon moved with his family from Los Angeles to this section, and located on the north side of Cache creek, where he built a house by setting poles on end, filling the cracks between with mud and covering the structure with oak shakos. This was the pioneer habitation of Yolo county, and the occupant was to this section what Sutter was to the valley—the pioneer and nucleus of future settlement.

Twenty-two years before the Spanish explorers, under Argüello, passed north between the river and foot-hills. Ten years earlier Ewing Young's trappers camped on Cache creek, at the mouth of Capay valley. Since the early traversing of the Great Valley by the Hudson Bay men, they had, when in this vicinity, rendezvoused at French camp, below the present site of Cacheville. Possibly many others stopped for a time or hunted near the waters of Puto and Cache creeks, and then, like the leaves from the beautiful oaks along those streams, passed on their way and left no trail; but Wm. Gordon was the first who came here, seeking rest from his wanderings, and to make of the country a home for his family.

This pioneer Yolo settler was born in Adam's county, Ohio, September 16th, 1801, and being of a venturesome nature his fancy was caught by the indistinct glimmer that came to him from the Far West, of a country where the snow never faded from its mountain peaks, where the flowers blossomed in its valleys all the year round; a country where as yet the wild game had not been taught to flee at the crack of the hunter's deadly rifle—a hunter's paradise—where the Indian still roamed undisturbed monarch of all. At eighteen years of age he left his home, and with his rifle for a companion started for the country of his fancy dreams, and two years later was hunting in the Rocky mountains, a pursuit he followed until some four years later, when he met with an adventure that caused him to abandon it forever as a business. In the Winter of 1825, the same year that Smith's party first saw this valley and California, Mr. Gordon was hunting with a companion named Cooper in the Rocky mountains. They had been out about four weeks, and had taken quite a large stock of furs and were about to return to the settlements. They were camping on the side of a mountain, and having seen no signs of Indians went to sleep by their camp fire, unsuspecting of danger. For the first time since going on this hunt Mr. Gordon removed his powder-horn, and placed it beside him as he laid down to rest. Some time in the night he was awakened by a stinging sensation in the side, and springing to his feet, rifle in hand, he received a spear thrust in the breast; but fear of that weapon, terrible in the mountaineer's hand—the rifle—caused his assailants to recoil for a moment from the assault. He glanced around, and saw by the flickering light of the camp-fire, the forms of savages on every side. Giving his sleeping companion a vigorous thrust with his foot, to arouse him from such an unaccountable slumber—poor Cooper was dead—he suddenly comprehended the full calamity, and instantly bringing to bear his rifle upon the Indians in front, they sprang to one side to get out of its deadly range, and thus left an opening, through which, as the stag bounds, passed the vanishing form of the hunter. In the gloom beyond, he was out of sight in a moment, followed by a scattering volley of bullets and arrows, that only served, if that was possible, to increase the speed of the runner. Down the side of the mountain he went, barefooted, without ammunition, carrying his loaded rifle in his hand, until, reaching a plateau far below, he stopped, and converted his fur coat into moccasins, and then started for the settlements in New Mexico. For two days he carried his rifle, then flung it away. His moccasins were soon worn out, and his frozen feet left their bloody trail in the snow. In this condition he pursued his weary, painful, almost hopeless journey, slowly away from the scene of the disaster. As the fourth day was drawing to a close, he dragged himself, more dead than alive—frozen, bleeding, famished and emaciated—to the door of a shepherd's cabin, and was saved. This was his last hunt in the Rocky mountains, and he never returned to the scene of the tragedy. The bones of the unfortunate Cooper are still covered by Winter's snows, and bleached by Summer's suns, up

there in that lone place among the cliffs, where he laid down to sleep that night by the camp fire.

After Mr. Gordon's recovery, he went to Santa Fé, and remained there nineteen years, until 1841, when, with his family, he came by the southern route with the Workman party to California, making a mission not far from Los Angeles, his home until the summer of the following year (1842), when his permanent location was made on Cache creek, in what is now Yolo county. He was not an educated man, but possessed a fund of sterling sense, and an idea of the doctrine of rewards and punishments for acts in life that is common among men whose lives have been spent on the frontier.

An incident occurred in this county, on an early day, that illustrates not only his opinion of the magnitude of the crime of theft, but that of a numerous class upon this coast at that time. The influx of immigration had included a large portion of the criminal classes of the world, and stealing had become so extensive and wholesale a business that the citizens had inaugurated lynch law, and were in the habit of hanging people sometimes that were not guilty without any process of law. The Legislature of 1851 thought to check the increasing feeling of lawlessness in the State by passing an act legalizing whipping and hanging as a punishment for theft. Mr. Gordon was at the time a Justice of the Peace, and in this county there was probably more stock stolen than in any other locality in the State. He had become fully aroused to the necessity of doing something to check or stop it, when a case seemed to prepare itself to his hand. A citizen of the county by the name of John C. Murphy (who was later elected Judge of Mono county) lived some four miles north of the present site of the town of Winters. He was passing with a loaded wagon through the country, somewhere in the neighborhood of Cache creek, and in going through some mud his wagon stuck fast. He was in what might be termed a "fix;" but discovering a corral in which there were some loose mules, he harnessed a couple of them, and hitched them to his "outfit," and freed it from its danger of becoming a fixture. This little manoeuvre of the Judge was observed by a son of Wm. Gordon, to whom the mules belonged, who, with excited expectancy, flew to the paternal presence with the exhilarating news that some one was then engaged in the very prevalent practice of stealing that gentleman's stock. S. U. Chase, now living in Capay valley, was a deputy sheriff at that time, and chanced to be present. He was instantly dispatched to bring the criminal into Court, and Mr. Murphy was caught with the appropriated mules before he had unhitched them, after getting his load out of the mud. He was taken forthwith before Mr. Gordon, who, as Justice of the Peace, proceeded to try his case without delay. The prisoner demanded a jury trial, but the Court decided that, as the province of jurors was to decide questions of fact upon which to render a decision of guilt; in the pending case there was nothing for a jury to do. The accused was caught in the act, and there only remained a necessity for the Court to decide what the penalty should be. "But," said the accused, "I think the Court is prejudiced and an interested party, and not a proper one to try this case. If I can't have a jury trial I demand a change of venue. At this stage of the proceedings, Archie McDonald happened in, and being acquainted with all the parties took a lively interest in what was going on. "You want to get off," said Gordon, "and he tried by that Washington fellow, do you. I reckon not much; why, man, he'd be a darned sight harder on you than I would. I shan't be unreasonable in the matter. It's my mules you stole, and I'll let you off a heap sight easier than I would if they belonged to some one else." McDonald, seeing that the matter was becoming serious, tapped Mr. Gordon on the shoulder, and, as that gentleman turned to see who was getting so familiar with the Court, saw his friend Mac, who winked in a mysterious way and nodded towards the door. That wink and nod were masterpieces of art in themselves, and they said to the winkee: "Important, sh-h-h—something new; just a second outside." And when the two men were beyond the reach of listeners, Mac turned upon the Justice with a look that seemed to say, "well, old pard, my six-shooter backs whatever you conclude to do," but let's have an understanding before it comes off." After taking the squire by the arm, Mac approached the subject of his misgivings with—"I say, Gordon, are you going to let Murphy have a change of venue?" "Not by a sight!" "Do you 'spose he really intended to steal those mules?" queried Mac. "Steal 'em! of course he did. Didn't John see him catch 'em? and didn't Chase fine 'em hitched to his wagon? What more can a fellow

DOM PEDRO
5 YEARS OLD - RECORD 2:20

RESIDENCE OF W.C. CURTISS, WOODLAND, YOLO CO., CAL.

W.T. GALLOWAY LITH. S.F.





CEMETERY LOT OF MRS. J. A. TODD, SACRAMENTO, CAL.



RESIDENCE OF JOHN E. TAYLOR, WOODLAND YOLO CO., CAL.



want?" "Well, in that case, Squire, what are you going to do about it?" "Do about it! Why"—and the Squire looked in his peculiar slow, determined way around him until his eye rested on a peculiarly limbed oak tree a little way out in the grove, and, pointing with his finger at it said, "have Chase hang him to that limb in about ten minutes." Mac. began to be alarmed. "Hang him!" said he, "the d— you will! Didn't you say you were going to let 'him off easily? What kind of a way is that to treat a white man? He's no Indian." The best work of McDonald's life was put in by him within the next half hour in laboring with Gordon, to convince that gentleman that his position as a Justice, under the existing law, combined with the prevalent want of respect for the rights of persons to their property, did not demand the conversion of Judge Murphy into a human scarecrow by having him easily let off by suspension from one of the suggestive limbs that were so numerous and convenient. The effort of McDonald was eventually successful, and a change of venue was granted. The case was summarily dismissed by the Washington Justice, as it became evident that Mr. Murphy had not taken the stock with felonious intent, and that if he had been let alone fifteen minutes longer would have returned them to the corral whence he took them. Gordon eventually became convinced that such were the facts.

We can assure the reader that the foregoing incident, though it seems now to be so, was not flavored with evidence of intellectual imbecility or "cussedness" on the part of the Justice. It was a time when little regard was paid to the technicalities of the statutes by any one except attorneys, who used them to clear criminals. Men traveled the shortest ways to results in those days. The law recognized death as a penalty for stealing fifty dollars, or more. The guilt of Mr. Murphy seemed established beyond question. If there was a lack of literal legal authorization, there seemed at least a circumstantial justification for his contemplated act. A man who was recently Governor of Nevada, and one of his secretaries, were parties to the hanging of five persons at one time in San Joaquin county, in April, 1851, doing it without claiming to act under any law, except that of the necessity of exterminating cattle thieves; yet the Governor and his secretary are considered able men and good citizens, and the fact, since ascertained, that a boy, one of the five hung, was certainly innocent does not change their standing. The incident is evidence only of the state of society existing in California at the time, and not of the exceptional peculiarity of the particular person or persons whose acts constituted that incident.

When Mr. Gordon first came to the valley, there were very few Indians in what is now Yolo county. The plague of 1833, and the peonage forced upon what were left, by General Vallejo, had practically swept them away. But the wild game had met with no such calamity, and it roamed, almost fearless of man, in droves and herds along the streams and over the vast plains. The beaver, coyote, antelope, deer, elk, mountain lion or panther, and grizzly bear, were found as the only possessors of this then animal paradise. Is it to be wondered at, that the old pioneer in after time remembered his first years in Yolo county as the happiest of his life? Each season, traders with their boats found their way, at regular periods, up the Sacramento, to traffic in furs, hides and tallow; paying for a beaver's pelt about six dollars; for elk hides, four dollars each; while the skin of an ox would bring but two. Tallow was sold for ten cents a pound; and these were the sum total of articles that the settler or hunter had to sell; and from this source the residents of the Great valley had begun to accumulate money before the great change wrought by the discovery of gold.

The Guesisosi Grant of a tract of land, one league wide and two leagues long, was given to Mr. Gordon on the 27th of January, 1843. In the instrument the land is described as being upon the "Jesus Maria river," the name the Spanish people of California had given the stream now called Cache creek, its Indian name being "Yoso Capi." It derived its present name from the fact that two free trappers, named Mochilla and Tom McKee, were in the habit of hiding their furs by burying them along its banks. The French word *cache*, meaning to hide or secrete, eventually became attached to the stream. Mr. Gordon's first wife died in 1844, and in 1855 he was married to Elizabeth Corum. During the last few years of his life he resided in Lake county, where he died October 3d, 1876, at the advanced age of 75 years.

1843.

In 1843, Nathan Coombs became a member of the Gordon household. He was an emigrant from Iowa to Ore-

gon, in 1842, and from the latter place to California. He narrowly escaped death on Cache creek, soon after his arrival, in an encounter with a grizzly bear. Wm. Gordon was one of the most successful bear-hunters in California, having killed nearly fifty in one year. He had a dog named "Tinker" that was as famous as his master in pursuit of this dangerous kind of game. During the Fall of 1843, one of those California moparcs had been prowling around in the vicinity of Mr. Gordon's place, and had eluded the old pioneer. It was therefore decided to have a general hunt in which all the men were to participate. In pursuance of this plan they started out—some five or six strong—one day, all mounted, and commenced beating the brush along the creek for their game. Mr. Coombs was riding a partially broken colt, and, contrary to the advice of his associates, forced it into the thicket where the bear was concealed, and, bruin, disturbed in his lair, made straight for the venturesome horseman. The colt being frightened, stood as if paralyzed until too late, when it turned, but received a blow from the bear that knocked it down and with it the rider, who was seized before he could rise, and the flesh torn from the bone of his arm. At this critical moment, when it seemed that nothing could save the unfortunate man's life, there came out of the bushes like a flash of light another form, that, cleaving the air with one sweeping bound, alighted squarely upon the back of the enraged grizzly, then leaping to the ground seized, as a vice, the animal's haunch. This new combatant appearing upon the scene forced the bear to defend itself from the attack in the rear, and the scene that followed heggars description. Who has not seen a dog in a moment of canine loquacity undertake to catch its own tail? Ho who has can imagine the bear attempting to get hold of "Tinker," his assailant. The dog hung to the grizzly's posterior like grim death, shaking whenever he could get his feet upon the ground, growling with overflowing wrath, and in the rapidly-revolving combat was apparently being transformed into an overgrown bear's tail that the owner was furiously intent upon laying hold of if he could ever turn round fast enough to catch up with it. One of the hunters spurred his horse on to the field of action between the combatants and the prostrate man, who, springing to his feet, made a successful retreat out of harm's way. A few well directed bullets put an end to the bear and relieved "Tinker," the hero of the contest, from his perilous position.

Thomas J. Shadden removed from Oregon, in 1843, with his family, and for about one year was a resident in the neighborhood of Gordon's. From there he moved to the Cosumnes river, and in about 1851 returned to Oregon. While on Cache creek his occupation was that of a hunter.

On the 23d of October, 1843, Thomas M. Hardy procured a grant of land, called the "Rio de Jesus Maria," containing six square leagues, or 26,637 acres, located along Cache creek, from Gordon's east line to the Sacramento river. We have not been able to ascertain with certainty the date of his arrival in the county, but it would seem that the date of his grant would indicate about the time. He was an Englishman, rough, unsociable, and not liked by those who knew him. The grant was given him as a reward for services rendered in the Mexican army, where he is said to have held the rank of Colonel, which we doubt. He was unfriendly to the United States, and assisted the enemy in the war that resulted in the acquisition of California. His house was built on the west bank of the Sacramento river, opposite the mouth of Feather river, where the village of Fremont was afterwards located. The domicile is described by Major Cooper, who saw it in 1846, as being a tule house that from a little distance resembled a stack of old hay. Near it at the time was a frame structure, consisting of poles standing upright, supporting scantlings, that indicated an attempt to build a better house, but it was never completed. There was also an old tool-chest, with tools and a grindstone there; these being the only signs of human habitation apparent about the place, the owner being away at the time to help the Mexicans. In 1849 he started from Sacramento to take some passengers in a small sailing craft to San Francisco, and when the boat reached Benicia the body of Hardy was put ashore by the passengers, who said he had fallen overboard and been drowned. His remains were taken charge of by Major S. Cooper, who lived there at the time, and buried; that gentleman afterwards administered upon his estate.

Wm. Knight was another of the settlers of 1843. He was a native of Baltimore, Md., and was educated for and graduated as a physician; but being possessed of an ungovernable spirit of adventure, of a nature active, en-

ergetic and fearless—every impulse of the boy and the man being for the excitement of a life on the frontier—and throwing his profession to the winds, in his early life, he wandered away to Santa Fe, where he eventually became a Mexican citizen. In 1841, he came to California, and then returned to Santa Fe for his family, bringing them with him to Los Angeles, in 1842, and to this county the following year. His first house was built in 1843, on the Yodo mound, of poles set upright and bound together with rawhide thongs, the cracks being filled with mud. The roof was of tules, being supported by two upright timbers, connected at the top by a ridge-pole. Mrs. Knight, whose religion was Roman catholic, always kept a little cross fastened to one of these timbers. In November, 1845, the house caught fire, and was in a very few minutes reduced to a skeleton of bare poles, but the cross, fastened to the timber that had supported the roof, passed through the fiery ordeal unscathed by the flames. Mrs. Knight always believed that its preservation was due to a special interposition of Providence. This was the first house burned in the county, and the conflagration was witnessed by S. U. Chase, Martin Brown and a man named Buchanan; Mr. Knight being out on a hunt at the time. The parties named, after Mr. Knight's return, proceeded to assist him in preparing temporary quarters for the family, which proved, in the rain-storm that commenced the same day, to be a sorry affair at best, its only especial virtue seemingly being a capacity from its mud roof—it had no sides—to keep raining on the occupants after it had cleared up out of doors. The erection of a log-house, to take its place, was at once commenced, and was the first structure of that kind built in the county. The mode of hauling the logs for building it, was by fastening them to the pommel of a saddle with a rinta, and drawing them with a saddle-horse. Mr. Knight was a very sensitive man, quick to resent an offense, and disposed to settle all matters of difference in frontier style. In visiting Sutter's Fort on one occasion, to adjust some question in regard to his grant, there occurred a misunderstanding between him and Sutter, when Knight promptly drew a brace of pistols from his belt, and, laying them on a table before the Captain, invited him to choose one and step out into open ground, where they could settle the affair without further words. The invitation was, of course, declined; in fact, there were but few men even in those days of recklessness that would have dared to accept the invitation. After the war had closed, he was for some reason desirous of seeing General Vallejo, and calling at his house one day was invited into the parlor, where the General had recently placed a piano. The visitor's attention was called to the instrument, as being something rare in the country, and, in a jocular way, Vallejo asked him to sit down and give the ladies a tune. The remark caused some merriment on the part of those present that Knight imagined to be an insinuation of Castilian superiority and a reflection upon frontiersmen generally for their want of polish. He instantly demanded that the General step out on the plaza to settle the matter with either knife, pistol, or rifle, which ever that gentleman liked best, and it was with considerable difficulty that he was at length persuaded of the friendliness of Vallejo's request to "play the piano." From the first outbreak of the Bear Flag War, he was an active partisan for the Americans; and when gold was discovered he established a ferry on the Stanislaus river, that has borne his name ever since. He died at that place, November 8th, 1849, a rich man, in possession of a grant of ten leagues of land, lying north of the Hardy grant, in this county, and a fortune in gold dust; but his children received, after he was gone, neither land or money. The whole affair has to this day laid hidden in the shadow of an unfathomable mystery. J. R. Wolfskill, now living on Puto creek, in passing through San Joaquin county, in 1849, met his brother William, who remarked that he had met Knight a short time before at Weaver's Camp, where he saw him throw his bag of gold-dust on a pair of scales, and it weighed thirty-six pounds. At the time of his death, Dr. Den wrote to Maj. S. Cooper, at Benicia, where Mr. Knight's children were attending school, and asked him to come over to the Ferry, and take charge of the personal effects of the deceased, that amounted to about \$13,000. He did not go, and the end of it all was that the heirs received nothing. The grant papers even were lost, and for want of them the title to the land. One of Mr. Knight's daughters married J. W. Snowball, the other the Hon. Chas. F. Reed, both of Knight's Land-

ing, in this county.

1844.

Some time during this year, George Schwartz obtained a grant of three square leagues of land, called the

"Nenva Flandria," from Micheltorena, located from the present site of Washington, south along the Sacramento river. Through informality in papers, or a lack of title evidence in some way, the claim was rejected in the United States Courts afterwards. But we assume upon no other evidence than that grant, the residence of Schwartz in this county as early as 1844, and give the following extract from the journal by Edwin Bryant, made in 1846, that seems to be an excellent pen portrait of the man and his surroundings at that time:

"October 25th. * * * At sunset we put our little craft in motion again, and at one o'clock at night landed near the cabin of a German emigrant named Schwartz, six miles below the *embarcadero* of New Helvetia. The cabin is about twenty feet in length by twelve in breadth, constructed of light, rude frame, shingled with tule. After gaining admission, we found a fire blazing in the center of the dwelling on the earth-floor, and suspended over us were as many salmen, taken from the Sacramento, as could be placed in position to imbibe the preservative qualities of the smoke.

"Our host, Mr. Schwartz, is one of those eccentric human phenomena rarely met with, who, wandering from their own nation into foreign countries, forget their own language without acquiring any other. He speaks a tongue (language it cannot be called) peculiar to himself, and scarcely intelligible. It is a mixture, in about equal parts, of German, English, French, Spanish and rancheria Indian—a compounded polyglot or lingual pi—each syllable of a word sometimes being derived from a different language. Stretching ourselves on the benches surrounding the fire, so as to avoid the drippings of the pendent salmon, we slept until morning.

"October 26th. Mr. Schwartz provided us with a breakfast of fried salmon and some fresh milk. Coffee, sugar and bread we brought with us, so that we enjoyed a luxurious repast.

"Near the house was a shed containing some forty or fifty barrels of pickled salmon, but the fish from their having been badly put up were spoiled. Mr. Schwartz attempted to explain the particular cause of this, but I could not understand him. The salmon are taken with seines dragged across the channel of the river by Indians in canoes. On the bank of the river the Indians were eating their breakfast, which consisted of a large fresh salmon roasted in the ashes or embers, and a kettle of *atole* made of acorn-meal. The salmon was four or five feet in length, and when taken out of the fire and cut open presented a most tempting appearance. The Indians were all nearly naked, and most of them having been wading in the water at daylight to set their seines, were shivering with the cold whilst greedily devouring their morning meal.

"We reached the *embarcadero* of New Helvetia about eleven o'clock A. M., and finding there a wagon we placed our baggage in it, and walked to the fort, about two and a half miles."

D. T. Bird first visited this county in company with a number of immigrants from Oregon, in June, 1844. He had the previous year crossed the plains to that Territory with a large company, numbering between 250 and 300 persons. Fremont's party was occasionally of the numbers, but did not all the time confine their march to the route pursued by the immigrants.

In this Oregon party of 1844, with whom D. T. Bird first came to California, was David Kelsey, his brother Andrew and the two sons of the former, named Benjamin and Samuel, a family, over all of whom, some evil genius seemed to have shaken a tragic wand. The former was taken ill with the small-pox, within a year after his arrival, in the country, and lay sick in a tule house belonging to Thos. Lindsay at the place where Stockton now stands. A few days later his wife and son were prostrated in the plague-smitten but by the same terrible disease, with only one person to attend them all—their little eleven-year-old daughter America. The father died, but there was no one to bury him, and he laid there in his bunk, no longer calling for relief, but watching from his resting place with the unclosed staring eyes of death through the long day, and out from the shadows in the night the little tireless figure that kept vigil in the home alike of the living and of the dead. At last a couple of men chanced to pass that way, and they buried the silent watcher, with the terrible eyes, out of sight. The mother became blind through the effects of the disease, and through the coming years of darkness carried in the memory the delirious weird scene of pestilence and death, as her vanishing view of the world. It was a hideous phantom, a scene of desola-

tion so sad, so shrouded in terrible gloom, that its presence shadowed all the after years of that mother's life; but in the endless night that had closed in around her, there was always left that one form of a beautiful star, the star of hope, the form of America, her little child nurse.

In after years, Joseph Buzzle, who was one of the two men who buried little America's father, and was also one of the Oregon party of 1844, married a Kelsey, and a few years since was drowned in Half-Moon Bay, in San Mateo county.

Andrew Kelsey was murdered in his cabin, at Clear Lake, in this State, one night, by a band of Indians, in December, 1849. The village of Kelseyville is near the scene of the tragedy.

Benjamin Kelsey, like the "Wandering Jew," has never found a place to stop and rest. With his little family of wife and child, Annie, he crossed the plains to California, in 1841; then wandering away, in 1843, to the forests of Oregon and back again, with the party of 1844, to the Eldorado of the coast. His wife, Nancy A., was the first white woman that ever saw this county. Once more the spirit of unrest whispered, "move on," and they started back over deserts and plains towards their old home; and were attacked by the Comanche Indians, in Texas, where little Annie was murdered and scalped. They remained in the East but a short time, when again the voice of discontent called them, and turning they again directed their course across the continent towards the Golden State, where they eventually arrived, and if now living, are probably in search of some place where they are not.

Besides the Kelseys, Buzzle and Bird, there was in the Oregon party, of 1844, Granville Swift, who was killed by falling from a mule, in Napa county, in April, 1876; Henry Fowler and his brother William; also, Wm. H. Winter and William Hargrave, the four latter afterwards becoming residents of Napa county. In addition to these, there were of ex-Hudson Bay trappers, enough, all told, to make traveling safe along the Oregon borders from Indian attacks. They left the Sacramento about ten miles above Knight's Landing, and went across the country to Wm. Gordon's place, on Cache creek, arriving in June, where all those whose names have been given stayed for about one month.

While they were stopping there, a fire from the Kelsey camp got among the surrounding wild oats, and a strong north wind prevailing at the time, sent it coursing over the plains towards Puto creek, where J. R. Wolfskill lived. He saw the smoke, and knowing its probable course, rushed away with his vaqueros to drive his stock out of the track of the advancing flame, and barely saved them from its ravages. Coyote and antelope found in its path were less fortunate, being caught by the fiery holocaust in spite of their frantic efforts to escape.

D. T. Bird and Granville Swift, after leaving Gordon's, went to the Fitch ranch, on Russian river, where they remained until that Fall, when the war broke out between Castro and Governor Micheltorena, when they joined the Sutter expedition to help the governor suppress the Californian rebellion.

It was during the year 1844, that bogs were first imported into this county, Mr. Gordon giving, in exchange for two Berkshire sows with their families, a couple of very fine horses. It proved a profitable speculation, and he afterwards sold some of the increase for one hundred dollars each.

The name of the oldest daughter of Mr. Gordon was Elizabeth, but custom changed it to Belle. In the Fall of 1844, she was married to Nathan Coombs, the man whose life was saved by the dog "Tinker," during the previous Winter. As this was the first matrimonial alliance contracted within this county, its accompaniments has in the present, and will have in the future, an interest that it otherwise would not possess. Captain Sutter was the only person in the Great valley who was, at that time, authorized by law to perform the marriage ceremony. Therefore, this hymeneally disposed pair were under the necessity of visiting his fort, on the American river—twenty-seven miles away. They, accordingly, started on horseback one pleasant Fall day, and, passing over the country where then there was not a single habitation, arrived at their destination, and the "Gordian knot" was tied by the captain. They were, probably, the first couple married in the Great valley; and after the ceremony they returned to the bride's house, riding fifty-four miles on their wedding day, and reached Mr. Gordon's place after dark, tired and hungry, to find the household all in bed. They took possession of the cupboard and brought forth to the light of a tallow-dip a hountiful supply of

bread, butter, and cold boiled beef, which was placed upon the table, and the two, happy as only the newly-married can be, sat down to the first wedding feast spread in Yolo county.

1845.

Wm. Gordon raised about seven acres of wheat and five of corn this year, it being the first grain grown in the county. This was the beginning, and in 1875, thirty years later, the acreage of cereals cultivated within its limits reached 196,847, of which 162,842 acres were of wheat.

The same year a party of immigrants from Oregon stopped for a time at Gordon's. Among them was John Grigsby, who recently died in Missouri; Thomas Knight, now a wealthy citizen of San Francisco; John Scott, the bearer of news to Fremont of the hoisting of the American flag at Monterey by Commodore Sloat, and his brother Wm. Scott; Wm. Todd, who painted the Bear Flag, and for a long time a resident of Yolo county; Wm. R. Roulette and his wife, who was the first white woman that ever lived in Capay valley; Joseph Davis and John Sears. With this party were the first wagons that entered the limits of Yolo. Major S. Cooper followed one year later with the second lot. Of this party Roulette, the Scotts and Todd erected a cabin in Capay valley, upon the property now owned by Hon. J. M. Rhodes, situated about six miles up the creek from the present village of Langville, where they remained until Seneca was taken the following year by the Bear Flag party. Their business while in this section was bunting, and if they entertained designs of becoming settlers, there were no indications of such intentions made apparent by them.

The grant known as the "Laguna de Santos Calle," of eleven square leagues of land lying between Puto creek and Willow slough, was issued by Governor Pico on the 29th of December, 1845, to a Frenchman named Victor Prudon and Marcus Vaca, or Baca, a Spaniard.

S. U. Chase was one of those who first saw Yolo county on the 9th of July, of this year. He came from Oregon with the Col. Blyman party of thirty-nine persons, all of whom camped for some time near Gordon's house, where Mr. Chase remained until the following May, and then returned to Oregon, remaining in the forest Territory until 1848, when he came again to California. The burning of Mr. Knight's house in November of this year, and the building of a log one, has already been mentioned. Events other than the above occurring in 1845, were such only as are incidental to the peaceful happy passage of time to those who were successfully enjoying their congenial pursuits, and we will pass on with the reader to the occurrences of


1846.

The first birth of a white child in the county occurred at Gordon's in January, 1846, and the little pioneer was named William after his grandfather by its progenitors Nathan and Belle Coombs.


In the Spring of this year James McDowell built a log house at the place known as Washington, and moved his family from Sutter's Fort to that place. He was born in 1803, and married Margaret Piles in 1840, and in 1845 he moved his family from Missouri to California, when he became the gunsmith at Sutter's Fort. During the year 1846 he made three silver teaspoons, said to be the first manufactured in the Golden State; one of them now being in the possession of his daughter, Mrs. M. A. Hunt, of Washington. He was a lieutenant and gunsmith of the California Battalion, but neither he or his heirs have ever received pay from our Government for his services while acting in those capacities. He fell a victim at the hand of an assassin, who shot him in the back on the 24th of May, 1849, in Sacramento city, from the effects of which he died two days later.

In the fall of 1845 the family of Wm. Knight moved from Gordon's, where they had been living, down to where the town of Knight's Landing now stands, and in the ensuing February S. U. Chase and Martin Brown plowed several acres of land for him that were sowed to wheat, and harrowed in with a brush hauled by a saddle-horse over the ground, by attaching it to the pommel of a saddle with a riata. It was, therefore, in 1846 that Wm. Knight first raised grain in California.


On the 3d of May, 1846, Governor Pio Pico granted to the three Berryessas—Santiago, Nemecia and Francisco—nine square leagues of land on "Jesus Maria" river (Cache creek), that included all of Capay valley, and reached out into the plains along the creek as far as the west line of Gordon's grant. It was called the "Canada do Capay" Grant, or Grant of Capay Cañon. There was also, on May 4th, a grant of ten square leagues of land made, or claimed to have been made, to Wm. Knight of




Chas. F. Reed



W. Stephens



G. D. Stephens



F. S. Freeman



Chas. Coel



Geo. D. Fiske



D. D. Adams

the section of country lying north of Gordon's and Hardy's grants. After Mr. Knight's death his title papers could not be found, and neither the land commissioners or the courts of the United States would confirm the title, and it consequently failed.

It was customary to make slaves of the Indians in early days, and when any one had work to do they would organize a party and make a raid upon some tribe, and capture as many as they required. Such an expedition, headed by Don Antonio Armijo, was fitted out in the lower country the 1st of June, 1816. The raid was to be made upon the Grand Island natives; and as the party passed through Yolo it was joined by the two Scotts and Wm. Todd, who were stopping at the time with Roulette, in Capay valley. While they were gone, Captain Ezekiel Merritt, on the 12th of June, passed Wm. Gordon's on his way to capture Sonoma, and left word with the Yolo pioneer to notify such friendly parties as came to his place of the contemplated movement, to enable them, if they were so disposed, to join his force. Merritt was but a short time gone when Armijo's party of raiders arrived at Gordon's, on their return from the slave hunt, and all but the leader, who was a Spaniard, were informed of the proposed capture of Sonoma, and they set out, losing no time in overtaking the Merritt command.

Four months later, in October, Major Stephen Cooper first entered Yolo county from the States in charge of fifteen wagons, en route for Yount's, in Napa county. He found, on his arrival at Gordon's, a dressed steer hanging to a limb. He was informed that it was for his party, and it was many years before he learned that the donor was his present son-in-law, J. R. Wolfskill. The secret manner in which he presented the very acceptable article portrays forcibly one of Mr. Wolfskill's peculiarities. He would give generously, and with an unexpressed feeling of pleasure, but would be displeased—yes, angry—if he thought the recipient, or any one else, suspected him of either the act or feeling. The Major remained on Cache creek until about Christmas, and then moved on towards his destination.

While he was at Gordon's, on the last day of October, Lieutenant Edwin Bryant stopped one night there, and we give the following extract from his journal regarding the event:

"About twelve o'clock on the 30th, accompanied by Mr. Grayson, I left New Helvotia. We crossed the Sacramento at the *embarcadero*, swimming our horses, and passing ourselves over in a small canoe. The method of swimming horses over so broad a stream as the Sacramento is as follows: A light canoe or 'dugout' is manned by three persons, one at the bow, one at the stern, and one in the center; those at the bow and stern have paddles, and propel and steer the craft. The man in the center holds the horses one on each side, keeping their heads out of water. When the horses are first forced into the deep water they struggle prodigiously, and sometimes upset the canoe; but when the canoe gets fairly under way, they cease their resistance, but snort loudly at every breath, to clear their mouths and nostrils of the water.

"Proceeding ten miles over a level plain, we overtook a company of emigrants bound for Napa valley, and encamped with them for the night, on Puta creek, a tributary of the Sacramento. Five of the seven or eight men, belonging to the company, enrolled their names as volunteers. The grass on the western side of the Sacramento is very rank and of an excellent quality. It commenced raining about two o'clock on the morning of the 31st, and continued to rain and mist all day. We crossed from Puta to Cache creek, reaching the residence of Mr. Gordon (25 miles,) about three o'clock p. m. Here we enrolled several additional emigrants in our list of volunteers; and then traveled fifteen miles up the creek to a small log-house, occupied temporarily by some of the younger members of the family of Mr. Gordon, who emigrated from Jackson county, Mo., this year, and by Mrs. Grayson. Here we remained during the night, glad to find a shelter and a fire, for we were drenched to our skins.

"On the morning of the 1st of November, the sun shone out warm and pleasant; the birds were singing, chattering and flitting from tree to tree, through the romantic and picturesque valley, where we had slept during the night. The scenery and its adjuncts were so charming and enticing, that I recommenced my travels with reluctance."

The first rain of the Fall of 1846 occurred on October 28th, and on the 23rd, 24th and 25th of December, there

was a very heavy rain throughout the greater portion of the State.

1847.

The first female child born of white parents in this county was the daughter of James and Margaret McDowell, of Washington, on February 21st, 1847, and the name of Harriet was given this new comer. It was during this year that Turner, the trapper, one of the two of J. S. Smith's party, not killed on the Colorado river in 1827, accidentally shot himself in the knee, inflicting a wound from the effects of which he died soon after in his cabin, in this county, near the bank of Willow slough, a few miles south of Woodland.

It was also during this year that the first house was built in Capay valley, by a party who intended to make the section his future home. The structure was of logs, and erected about one mile up the valley from the present site of Langville, and was the property of Francis, popularly known as "Paddy" Clark. He was one of the peculiar characters of the country, strikingly Hibernian, and fond of whiskey. In 1841 he crossed the plains to Oregon, and came to California, in 1843, with Nathan Coombs and the Sumner family, and, until 1849, spent most of his time working for parties in Napa county, putting the proceeds of his labor into stock, that, under Gordon's general supervision, was allowed to roam at will in the valley he had decided to occupy as a permanent settler. He did not know that a grant of it had been given to the Berryesses, and that eventually he would be obliged to abandon his home, but such was the case. After leaving Yolo county, in 1852, he went to Bodega, where Patrick McChristian, an old friend, said, "You are welcome; make my house your home as long as you live." He remained there for a time; but one morning, with a rifle on his shoulder, he started out for a short hunt, saying he would be back in a few hours, and has never since been seen or heard from.

Occasionally the men of those early times would, from some cause sufficiently magnetic and universal, congregate at the point of central attraction from over a large extent of country, and when such was the case a hilarious "big time" was the result. One of these general gatherings was had at Gordon's, the cause being a recent supply of whiskey obtained by that gentleman, not for sale, but for the purpose of giving friendly cheer to his hunter friends. The assemblage was quite numerous for the time, and a corresponding exuberance of spirits that soon worked into a nearly unanimous drunk was the result; Green McMahon and an old mountain hunter called "Red" being the only ones to remain sober.

The usual pleasurable accompaniment to such gatherings was not long wanting. Paddy Clark and Jack Neal soon became belligerent and proceeded to settle their matters of difference in the Limerick style. They clinched; Clark was considerably the drunker of the two, and Neal turned loose upon his shins a few well-directed kicks, and then, backing up with head down, sailed in, taking the Irishman square in the stomach, which brought that worthy to grass. Paddy was bewildered; whiskey had helped to do it; but this new mode of warfare had capped the climax, and, raising to a sitting posture, he turned a kind of amazed half-suspicious look upon his opponent, and seeming to become partially reassured as to some question of doubt regarding him that had got into his head, he said: "Faht kind of a devil's animal are yez, ah-ne-way, to go buttin' like a shape and kick like a woman." It was evident that Clark was too drunk for business, and the spectators dipped him in a spring, which seemed to collect a few more of his scattered wits, and put him in a better condition to carry on hostilities. The battle was renewed, and in the second round Neal bit off poor Paddy's nose. This was too much, and the lookers-on interposed. They had objected to Neal's adopting the line of a sheep's defence and a woman's mode of war, and for him to try to wring in the practice of a grizzly, and attempt to chew up his adversary, was more than their frontier nature could stand. Gordon mended matters as well as he could by sewing the nose on again, but it was no go. Those hunters, trappers and mountain men had witnessed what to them seemed an outrage that demanded treatment at their hands in a manner commensurate with the offence committed. Charged with whiskey and a sense of responsibility demanding of them to maintain the frontier code of single combat that recognized the fists, rifle, pistol or knife as the only weapons to be used; they voted that Jack Neal should be hung by the neck to the limb of a tree then and there as a penalty for his offence. When those men said hang that was what they meant, and Neal had

never looked death closer in the face. He knew it, and said McMahon, who related to us the incident: "I never saw a drunken man before or since get sober so quick as Neal did." The fact that he was not executed was due to the assistance rendered by the two that were sober; red and McMahon, and the fleetness of the latter's horse, on which the condemned man made his escape. We have referred to this incident for the purpose only of giving the reader something of the habits and characteristics of the men who paved the way for what now is, and in the future will be; in this country where tragedy and comedy have and always will, travel hand in hand.

1848.

The discovery of gold on the 19th of January of this year changed the quiet monotony of ordinary events, and nothing of importance transpired within Yolo county during the time, except its depopulation. If there was any one left within its limits during the summer it was Schwartz below or McDowell at Washington; Knight, Paddy Clark, and Gordon were all in the mines through the summer; and we pass Yolo's year of solitude to the more stirring events of

1849.

The most diligent search upon our part into things of consequence that transpired during the year reveals as the first and most important, that of the founding of the town of

FREMONT.

On the 22d of March, 1849, Jonas Speet pitched his tent opposite the mouth of Feather river, on the Yolo side of the Sacramento. He had reached this point with a schooner-load of merchandise, and not being able to transport his goods further towards the northern mines because of the low water, he disembarked at this point. On the 25th of the same month, his goods being in place, he opened in that tent the first store and hotel ever kept in this county. Sixty-two days later John McDowell, at the place afterwards called Washington, died of his wounds. Mr. Speet was the discoverer of the northern mines, but had not been sufficiently successful as a miner to warrant his retirement from the pursuit of wealth, and he finally came to the conclusion that there was a greater chance of success in founding a city than in tending a gold rocker. Such a conclusion had been arrived at by a combination in his mind, of two propositions, one of them sound the other false. The first was that the quantity of supplies demanded by those visiting and working the mines north of the American river, if concentrated at any one point, would make sufficient traffic there to create the nucleus of an eventual city. The second proposition, that combined with the first, causing him to locate where he did; was, that the mouth of Feather river was the head of navigation, and consequently the point where all crafts must discharge their freight and passengers for the mines, thus making of the locality a natural commercial center. The high water of the next winter carried away the sand-bar that had blocked the navigation of Feather river, and with it the gilded prospects of Fremont's founder, who saw his town become a way station, and eventually a wheat-field; but before the day of its calamity had come there centered in its midst events important to the actors and interesting to the future, because they were enacted upon the threshold of Yolo as an organized county.

On the 30th of July, W. J. Frierson, with six companions, arriving in a whale boat, camped on the east side of the Sacramento, and on the 6th of August crossed over to the Yolo side, where Speet was located. John J. McCaughan had been engaged by Mr. Speet to survey a three-league land grant and a town site, the grant to have a river frontage of from eight to ten miles, the town to be called Fremont and be a part of the grant. Immediately upon Mr. Frierson's arrival he joined the surveying party, and in a little less than three weeks, the job that cost the employer \$4,000, was done. It was generally supposed at that time, that a person who established a ferry across a river was entitled to three square leagues of land; that this right accrued under a law of California, existing at the time of conquest, and was still operative by virtue of the treaty of peace made at the close of the late war. Evidently Mr. Speet knew nothing of the Hardy grant at the time, that included the same ground. We learn from Mr. Frierson, that when he arrived on the opposite side of the river, the inhabitants of Fremont consisted of a rancheria of ten or twelve Indians, in a tule-house—probably Thos. Hardy's—Jonas Speet, living in his "tent-botel-store," and a "Sydney duck," named A. R. Lovel, who, with his whiskey and wife, lived also in a

tent. This was the sum total of Fremont on the 30th of July, 1849.

Two days later, on the 1st of August, the day on which occurred the first general election in California, two more tents were pitched in the little burg, by some families from Oregon, that added, possibly, twelve persons to the population. Counting men, women and children, the inhabitants of this embryo city numbered fifteen souls, provided it is considered that citizen Lovel had a soul, which would be a doubtful question were it not for the fact that his non-possession of one would have been a clear case of beating the Devil out of what unquestionably belonged to him.

One of the Oregon parties was a minister of the gospel, named John E. Braly, who preached the first sermon ever listened to in this county, and became the first county assessor. About this time Mr. Spect was offered \$150,000, in gold, for his claim, by Wm. McD. Howard, a responsible party, but he refused the offer. The town, after the arrival of the Oregon party, grew rapidly. Sixty days later, the population had increased sufficiently to warrant the election of a town council. Accordingly, on the 1st of October, an election was held, and sixty-eight votes were polled for an alcalde; and five councilmen were chosen. (For particulars see chapter on elections.) Among the residents of this pioneer town were Hon. C. F. Reed, Judge H. H. Hartley, C. P. Hester, and I. N. Hoag; also C. H. Gray, afterwards sheriff of the county; and Mr. H. B. Wood, now of Woodland, who was a merchant there, and paid in October \$600 for a lot, on which he built the first frame house in the county, for a store, in which Elder Braly preached immediately after its erection.

On the 13th of November the Territorial Constitution was adopted, and at this the second election, held in Fremont, there were 102 votes cast, the total county vote being 194. Jonas Spect was a candidate for Territorial Senator, and received all but 21 of the county votes. Geo. W. Crane, another resident of Fremont, also claimed a successful candidacy for the Lower House at this same election; but both of these gentlemen were unsuccessful in maintaining their seats in the first Legislature of California. The full particulars of this contest are given under the head of Elections, and we refer to that chapter. When it is borne in mind that in 1849, there were but few men who had their families with them in the county, the number of votes cast at Fremont will have more significance in determining the number of inhabitants there at that time. Every one voted without regard to his nationality or length of residence, the color of the skin being the only test of qualification, Negroes and Indians being barred out. As there were not to exceed five families in the place, it would seem a safe estimate to place the entire local and floating population of Fremont at one hundred and fifty on the 13th of November, 1849. About this time the Fall rains commenced, and Fremont was the "Mecca" of those coming out from the mines to spend the Winter, and the number of its inhabitants swelled in a few weeks to possibly 1,500.

Very soon after the arrival of the families from Oregon, in August, Mr. Spect built a frame house for school purposes, and Miss Matilda McCord, a young lady from Bloomington, Ill., became the teacher. A Sabbath school was also maintained by Rev. J. E. Braly, who held regular divine service, and was listened to by his auditors with as genuine respect as would be accorded a minister in Yolo county at the present date, although some of them were murderers, thieves and escaped convicts.

A couple of incidents transpired in October that illustrates the condition of society, not only at this little town but on the Pacific coast at that time. A Mexican on his way from Napa to the mines passed through the village of Fremont with a pack train. One of his packed animals was unmanageable and finally so thoroughly aroused the anger of its owner that he drew a short sword that was hanging by his side and ran it through the mule's body, killing the poor beast on the spot. Some one chancing to see the act, came into town and reported what had transpired, when several men mounted horses, overtook the Mexican, tied him up and gave him fifty lashes with a rawhide that he had used to whip his mule with.

A few days later, about the time of the election, a company of U. S. Infantry passed through Fremont, in charge of a supply train towards Benicia, and camped near the town for the night. About ten in the evening, one of the company's hangers-on, an ex-soldier, raised a disturbance at the tent of a sick man, when A. R. Lovel, the saloon-keeper, shot him down without a word, and he fell where he had stood and expired in a

very few minutes. After the affair the town had soon congregated at the scene of the murder, when Lovel's appreciation of the affair found vent in the remark that "This is a very solemn occasion, boys; let's all go in and take a drink." He was not tried; he was not even arrested; neither was he tied up and whipped by a justly indignant people, for on this occasion no mule had been sacrificed; it was only a man that had been killed. In those days men were hanged for stealing but not for murder. Thus we have in this pioneer town of 1849, the first store, the first hotel, the first frame building, the first sermon, the first Sunday school, and the first murder in the county.

With the high water commenced the misfortunes of this place. One day a little stern-wheel steamer passed by it, and wended its way up the Feather river to where Marysville now stands. It was soon followed by others, and the people found there was a point nearer their Eldorado where they could stop, and by the first of February, 1850, there were not three hundred persons left in the town that had become a by-station.

C. F. Reed was the proprietor of the hotel, in front of which swung the sign of the "Green Dragon," so-named by him in memory of that famous highwayman's resort in Old England, at the time when Claud Duval and Sixteen Stringed Jack made it lively for the tilted travelers in that country. Mr. Reed had a large sheet-iron lined wood box, to which was attached a lock, and it became the "Fremont Safety Deposit" of 1849. As high as forty thousand dollars in gold dust was not unfrequently placed there at a time, by the miners, on deposit, and no receipts were asked for or given.

Gambling was the principal pastime in the Winter of 1849-50 in the town that sported the Green Dragon sign and throughout the State. So prevalent was the practice that men who before and since have been looked upon as models of exemplary conduct staked their golden ounces on the chances of a game. A Spanish gentleman of the green cloth persuasion happened in his travels to pass through Fremont that Winter, and, while stopping there, by his expert practice relieved several parties of their surplus funds in a friendly way, "just a social game, you know, with something up to make it interesting." D. W. Edson, now of Knight's Landing, was at that time living in Fremont, and concluded that he would give the Castillion a little game of his own, and, preparing himself, chanced around, made a side bet or two, casually forming the newcomer's acquaintance, and soon found himself inveigled by that party into a game of cards for money. The betting in those days was done with gold dust, there being no other circulating medium, and the amount of the bets was determined by weight, an ounce being equivalent to about sixteen dollars. A few bets were made in the beginning, and Edson was the winner, when seeming to become excited with success, he drew a large bag of dust from his pocket, and, bringing it down on the table with a bang, said to the Spaniard: "Here goes for the bottom of your pile or mine," and then pocketing the gold he had already won, commenced the new game by betting ounces from the bag without untying it. This was what the gambler had been working for. He had allowed Edson to win at the outset to draw him on, but now that the greenhorn was fairly hooked he commenced to play in earnest, and luck or manipulation of the cards made him a constant winner of the bags' contents, ounce by ounce, until the game had finally attracted general attention, and Edson's friends were beginning to sympathize with him in his immense losses. Finally the Spaniard seemed to think that his winnings were sufficient to cover what gold the bag contained, and called upon the loser to pay up. Edson, with the coolness of a man who had lost but his loose change, got up, turned to the Alcalde, and pointing at his bag on the table, said: "Weigh'er out, Weeks, and pay him; if there is any left—well, keep it yourself or treat the boys," and he then turned and walked out of the tent. Alcalde Weeks proceeded to untie the string, and then, turning the bag upside down, poured its contents out upon the table before the spectators, and then there was a little tablean. It was dust unquestionably out of which ounces could be weighed, but its color was a "little off." In fact, Edson had been losing ounces from a sack of sand. The Don rushed out with belligerent intent into the street to find the man who had been playing this practical joke upon him; but concluded he did not want to find him when a miner suggested that the party he was in search of had plenty of "sand" left.

* Note—With miners the word sand was used in lieu of the word courage, and to say that a person had plenty of "sand" was equivalent to saying that he was a fighting man when occasion demanded it.

The demise of the village of Fremont was postponed for a time by making of it the seat of Justice, where the court was first organized in February, 1850; but the removal of this, its last hope, to Washington, worked a final dissolution, and there is not now a single house to mark its ancient site.

The flood of 1849-50 will be noted under its appropriate head. During the winter fourteen persons, among whom were W. J. Frierson and A. Griffith, made their headquarters at Thomas Cochran's cabin, on Cache creek. John Morris—known as "Uncle John," a Kentuckian—came in November with his family from Missouri, and built a log-house on the south side of that creek, about one and a half miles up the stream from Cochran's. In 1851 he moved to the vicinity of Woodland, and owned a part of what is now the town site. Thomas Adams lived with his family one-fourth of a mile below Cacheville, on the north side of the creek. The marriage of his daughter Jane to J. M. Harbin, in January, 1850, was the first marriage ceremony performed in the county. J. M. Harbin and Lient. Archibald Jesse lived about one and a half miles south-east of where Woodland now stands, on the property now owned by Chas. Coil, and Harvey Porterfield, now of Napa, was their "majordomo." A son-in-law of Wm. Knight, named Kendall, Saml. Smith, and some others, lived, in the fall and winter, at Baltimore, now Knight's Landing. Peter McGregor and Frederick Babel had taken up claims, on which they were living, south of Washington, and several persons had located at the latter place, among whom were J. C. Davis, J. B. and Kit Chiles, who were the owners of a rope ferry on the river between there and Sacramento, their rate for ferrying a man and two animals being six dollars. J. N. Peck became interested in Washington, in December, with Presley Welch and Col. J. H. Lewis, all of whom are now deceased. The family of McDowell were also there; and Hon. J. M. Kelley, now of Woodland, had a log cabin, on what is now the Mike Bryte place. All along up the banks of the river were choppers, living upon their 160 acre claims, from which they sold wood at \$10 per cord to steamers. J. B. Chiles owned a corral at the place where Davisville is now located, and there was some kind of a habitation on Willow Slough, owned by a Spaniard. The foregoing is the total of all we have been able to collect regarding the inhabitants, and their belongings, in the fall and winter of 1849; except the following vote for Territorial Senator. It is an indicator, but not a safe guide by which to estimate the population of the county, when the election was held; for the reason that parties passing through the country at that time voted at a precinct wherever they happened to be.

ELECTION, NOVEMBER 13, 1849.

Fremont,.....	for Spect	101	Cooper	1	102
Washington,.....	"	40	"	20	60
Paddy Clark's,.....	"	14	"		14
Puto Creek,.....	"	18	"		18
Total County vote,.....					173
					21
					194

1850.

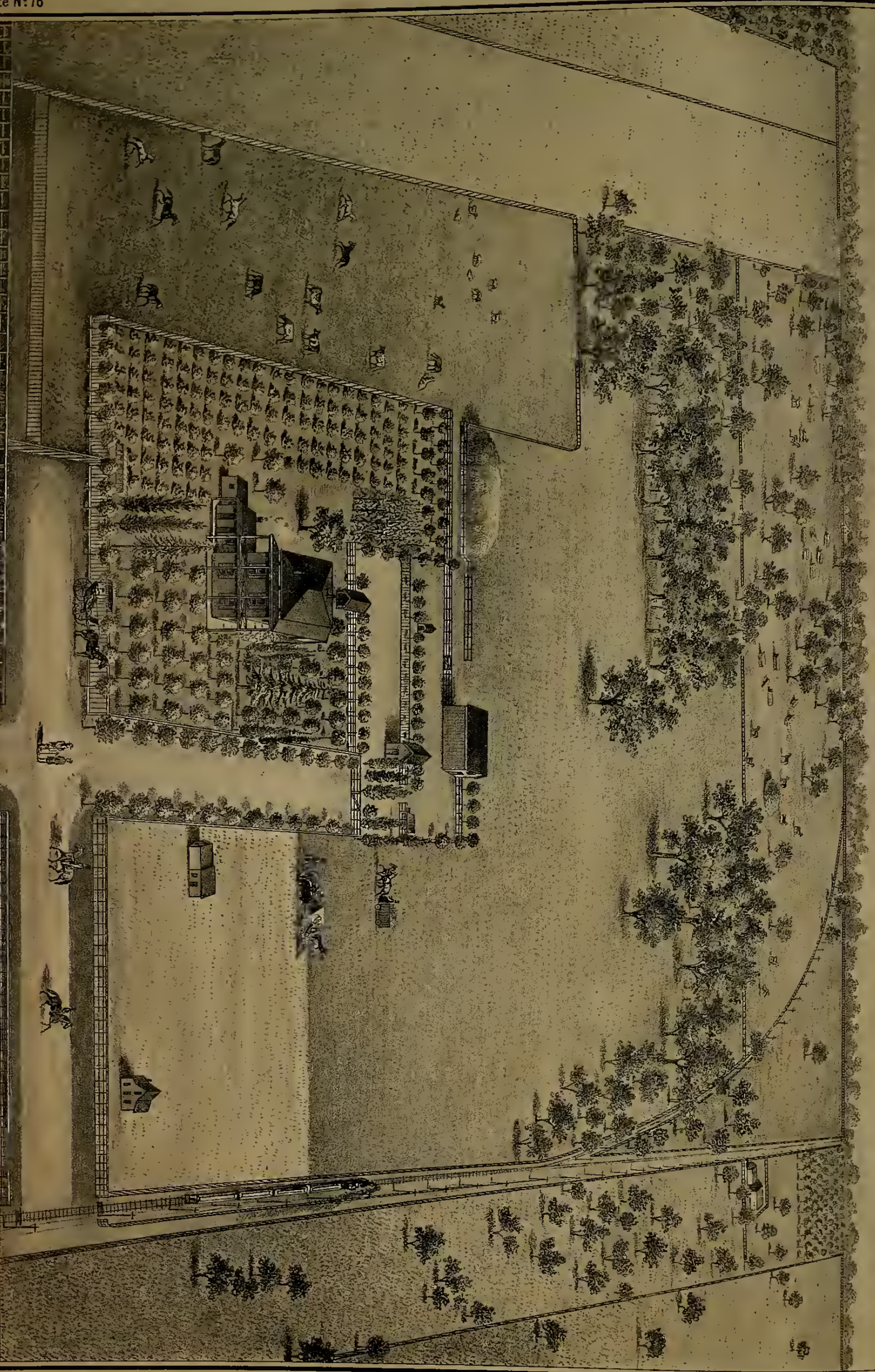
On the 4th of January, Pablo de la Guerra reported a bill to the Senate, organizing the Territory into counties. In that bill, the boundaries were given to a county that was to be called Fremont, and the seat of justice to be located therein, at a village of the same name as the one given the county. On the 18th of the month he reported an amendment, changed the name from Fremont to Yolo, and the bill finally passed and became a law, on the 18th of February. The name "Yolo" is a corruption of the Indian word "Yo-dōy," which means tule or rush lands, and was also the name of a tribe of natives, whose headquarters, in early days, were on the Yodōy mound, at Knight's Landing. Their last chief of note was called "Motti." Jonas Spect, who was then at the capital, suggested the name, not because it signified a tule country—he was not aware that such was the case—but to perpetuate the name of the Indians that had occupied the place before white men had taken possession of their country.

Under that act, the north line of Yolo was an extension west of the north line of Sutter county, and included nearly one-half of what is now the county of Colusa. On the south, its eastern terminus was at the mouth of Merritt's Slough, thence up that slough to its head, thence on a direct line to the sink of Puto creek. April 25th, 1851, the north line was changed; March 26th, 1857, the south-east line was readjusted; and in 1868, the quicksilver mines were taken in to the north-west corner from Lake county. All of these changes have resulted in giving Yolo the

RESIDENCE & FARM OF R. L. BEAMER, 400 ACRES.

U.S. GEOLOGICAL SURVEY

LITH. W. T. CALLOWAY, S.F.





DAVID HAMILTON, FARM & RESIDENCE NEAR KNIGHTS LANDING YOLO CO. CAL.



PROPERTY OF R. L. BEAMER.

form that it now presents on the map accompanying this work.

After the enactment that gave Yolo county a form and name, there was a necessity for breathing the breath of life into its corporate body, which was done by the election of its officers on the first of April in accordance with the law passed March 2d. Unfortunately, no record exists giving that vote or any other taken after this until 1853. Although no record has been kept, some of the incidents of the campaign have been obtained from Hon. Geo. W. Tyler, now a Representative in the State Legislature from Alameda county, who was elected the first Sheriff of Yolo county. He commenced the campaign as a candidate for County Clerk. James H. Allen, who was later Adjutant-General under Governor Haight, was running at the same time for Sheriff, and assumed to be a friend of Tyler's, but the latter gentleman learned of Allen's introducing a Mr. Wilson to the voters as an opponent to him for the clerkship. This aroused the latter's combativeness and he called on Mr. Allen, learned that he was correctly informed, and then mounting his horse started over the county telling the voters of Allen's treachery and announcing himself at the same time as a candidate for the position that Allen was seeking, instead of Clerk as he had at first intended. The result was that Allen got nothing, being defeated by Tyler, who carried the county by a majority of two votes. He qualified and served until in October, when, as he expressed it, "Fieiding there were more cattle thieves than gold dust to pay for hunting them, I concluded to throw up my hand and try the mines, and left there with county warrants in my pockets for about \$1,000 that have never been paid." He was elected in 1861 County Judge of San Joaquin county and helped organize the first Republican club on the Pacific coast.

The following list of one hundred taxpayers were enrolled upon the Assessor's return for 1850. The roll shows an assessment upon property, not including villages, as follows:

Gordon's Grant, two leagues.....	\$11,100
Chiles and Baldrige.....	1,600
Heirs of Wm. Knight, three leagues.....	16,660
Matthews and Bashman, five leagues.....	26,975
Hardy Grant, six leagues.....	33,330
Canada de Capay, nine leagues.....	49,994
Total assessed real estate.....	\$139,659
Improvements on same.....	3,510
Personal property.....	169,862

Total property assessed in 1850.....\$303,031

State poll-tax was at that time five dollars and county poll-tax two and a half dollars, so that a person liable to such had to pay seven and a half dollars poll-tax.

The State tax assessed was.....	\$1,348 51
State poll-tax.....	375 00

Total State tax.....\$1,723 51

County tax assessed was.....	\$674 26½
County poll-tax.....	187 50

Total county tax.....\$861 76½

RECEIPTS OF THE COUNTY TREASURER UP TO NOV. 28TH.

Received for Retail Licenses.....	\$327 09
Received for Merchants' Licenses.....	35 00
Received for Ferry Licenses.....	500 00
Received for Fines.....	500 00
Received for Taxes.....	432 33
Total.....	\$1,794 42

LIST OF THE TAXPAYERS OF 1850.

Name.	State and County Taxes.
Austin, Levi B.....	\$ 18 75
Austin & Co.....	1 12½
Armstrong, J. L. (*).....	8 25
Augustine, Albert.....	12 75
Anderson, E. S.....	7 50
Allen, James.....	22 50
Baldrige, Wm.....	7 50
Brown, Wm.....	10 50
Brown, S. W.....	8 62½
Brown, Gabriel (*).....	8 62½
Brown, B. F.....	11 25
Brady, J. E.....	60 00
Bird, D. T.....	9 75
Bryant, Wm.....	15 00
Brooks, Wm.....	7 50
Coon, M. T.....	232 50
Campbell & Wood.....	7 50
Campbell, Matthew.....	7 50
Callahan, J.....	8 25
Clark, Francis.....	52 50
Churchill, Capt.....	4 50
Crow, J. G. & Co.....	30 00

Name.	State and County Taxes.
Collins, C. F.....	15 00
Churchill.....	7 50
Crane, Geo. W.....	15 00
Carter, John.....	9 75
Chiles & Baldrige.....	94 50
Chiles, J. B.....	30 00
Cochran, Thos.....	11 25
Chappel, Geo.....	7 50
Daval, Lewis (*).....	7 50
Darrant, Geo.....	9 75
Devoe & Howard.....	3 75
Devoe, Benjamin.....	7 50
Davis, J. C.....	13 12½
Edson, D. W. (*).....	7 50
Eudy, Abel.....	10 50
Frierson, W. J.....	7 50
Fall, Anderson & Co.....	15 00
Gordon, Wm.....	107 49
Call, Lafayette.....	7 50
Hammond and others.....	6 00
Hammond, Wm.....	7 50
Hibbs, Elias.....	9 75
Hopkins, Edw.....	10 50
Homes, O. W.....	13 50
Hester, C. P.....	3 00
Howard, John.....	7 50
Heath, Jas.....	10 50
Hoppe, I. D.....	62 50
Hartley, H. H.....	7 50
Harkin, J. Madison.....	195 00
Haines, H. & R.....	12 00
Jenkins, Willis (*).....	22 50
Johnson & Shannon.....	11 25
Johnson, S. M.....	10 50
Knight, W., estate of.....	153 00
Lord, Nathl.....	45 00
Latham, T. W.....	11 25
Lewis, I. H.....	9 75
Lippard, I. H. & Co.....	3 00
Lovel, A. R.....	15 30
McGill, Patrick (*).....	8 62½
Mc Innis, A.....	10 50
Miles, Orrin.....	1 50
Malloway, Wm.....	11 25
Moore, Jas.....	11 62½
Matheney, W.....	10 87½
McIlwain, Robt.....	11 25
Matthews & Bashman (*).....	202 32
Marquam, P. A.....	11 25
Morris, John.....	12 00
Newhall, Samuel (*).....	7 50
O'Turrell, Jasper.....	312 46½
Pierce and others.....	3 00
Pierce, Seabury.....	7 50
Peck, J. N.....	16 50
Read, Chas. F.....	15 00
Richardson, J. and others.....	3 00
Richardson, J.....	7 50
Spect, Jonas.....	112 50
Scott, Wm.....	11 25
Stewart, Upton H.....	26 25
Stewart, Abel.....	3 00
Stewart, Charles.....	9 00
Smith, Charles.....	20 25
Spurk & Frierson.....	15 75
Spurk, William.....	10 50
Stevens, G. D.....	26 25
Tristin, Samuel.....	11 25
Woods, John T.....	7 50
Woods, Sachel Col.....	12 75
Walton, J. J.....	13 50
Weeks & Newhall (*).....	1 50
Weeks, H. A.....	10 12½
Woodward & Brooks.....	75
Woodward, Ferdinand.....	7 50
Wombough, M. M.....	10 50
Wheatley, Dunbar.....	7 50
Grinnell, —.....	7 50

Total.....\$2,585 27½

Total delinquent.....\$274 32

* Did not pay.

In the Spring of 1850, D. T. Bird formed a copartnership with Samuel Smith and a man named Gillett, for the purpose of cutting hay in the vicinity of Knight's Landing. They cired, then bound it into bundles, and shipped it to Sacramento for market. Bird, not liking the business, drew out of the firm, purchased the Lone Tree station of S. U. Chase and John Strong, on the road between Sacramento and the Shasta mining country, and made a moderate fortune but lost it; and since 1864 has lived in Colusa county, a poor man. Lone Tree was the first station on the road north from Cache creek, the next at that time being Sycamore Slough, and then came Colusa. During the year 1850, the residents in the county north of that creek, were F. S. Freeman (where Duncan Bros. now live), Wm. Gordon, Paddy Clark, Thos. Cochran, A. Griffith, Thos. Adams, D. P. Diggs, along the creek; John Stewart and Wm. Clark, on the road from

Knight's Landing to Lone Tree; McThiney, with his wife and daughter, in a log-house, about five miles north-west of Cacheville; and Samuel Smith and Kendall, at Knight's Landing.

The Fourth of July was celebrated for the first time in the county this year at the residence of Wm. Wadsworth, about one quarter mile east of the James Moore orchard, on Cache Creek. The neighbors of Wm. Wadsworth had assembled to help him complete a small log house, and it was finished about noon of that day, when it was decided to celebrate. To do so necessitated the hoisting of an American flag, and one was extemporized from an old blanket. A shirt made the stripes and green leaves from the surrounding trees the stars. When completed the pole to which it was fastened was nailed to the gable of the house, and for the first time our national emblem waved in the breeze over the county of Yolo. After "hanging the banner on the outer walls," the participants sat down to a pic-nic dinner to feast upon pickled pork, codfish, a bottle of pickles, with pancakes and molasses. Those who took part in the first festivities were Mr. Wadsworth, D. P. Diggs, John Morris and L. J. Estell, and probably Mr. Diggs was selected orator for the occasion.

The following, taken from bills of goods and lumber purchased in 1850 by W. J. Frierson, will serve to give the reader some idea regarding the prices of living at that time in the county:

In May there is a charge by the steamer "Lawrence" of \$8.00 for freight upon four hundred pounds of merchandise from Sacramento to Fremont.

BILL OF FALL, ANDERSON & CO. AT FREMONT.

July 13th, 1850.

40 lbs. Potatoes @ 15.....	\$ 6 00
1 sk. Flour.....	10 00
1 pr. Shears.....	1 00
2 lbs. Lead.....	30

August 19th, 1850.

10 lbs. Coffee @ 60.....	6 00
27 lbs. Dried Apples @ 40.....	10 80
1 set Knives and Forks.....	2 50
6 bottles Poppersauce.....	6 00
1 Tea Kettle and Large Kettle.....	5 00
1 Wooden Faucet.....	8 00

BILL OF F. T. PALMER OF FREMONT.

December 31st, 1850.

31 lbs. Lard @ 21.....	\$ 6 30
4 lbs. Candles @ 75.....	3 00
4 lbs. Butter @ 75.....	3 00
2 lbs. Salaratus @ 20.....	40
12 papers Matches.....	50
1 pair Spurs.....	16 00

BILL OF GEO. W. SOMES & CO. AND H. H. HARTLEY.

December 30th, 1850.

4 Doors @ \$7.....	\$28 00
520 feet Boards @ 7.....	36 40
450 feet 1-in. Boards @ 7.....	27 50
4 Window Sash for 7x9 glass @ \$2.25.....	9 00
97 feet 2-inch Plank @ 10.....	9 70
100 feet Scantling @ 10.....	10 00

1851, 1852 and 1853.

It will have been observed that there were one hundred taxpayers in the county in 1850, whose names appeared upon the roll. There were men here of property, as well as those having none, whose names do not appear. The population was greater in 1851, and it would be a vain attempt to try and enumerate or give the names of the settlers of this last or any succeeding year.

It was during 1851 that the first political convention was held in the county, the place of assembling being Cacheville, at which time the county ticket was nominated. Humphrey Griffith made his maiden speech on that occasion. M. M. Wombough, Parish and Cornwall were also among the speakers.

It was in the Spring of this year that Wm. L. and James Ryon came to the county and opened a tavern at the lower crossing of Willow Slough, and Mr. A. D. Brown was with them at the time. In December, George W. Scott settled up near the foothills, purchasing his first real estate from Archie McDonald, paying \$150 for the latter's right to it, which proved to be an imaginary one, McDonald afterwards remarking that he had given that greenhorn \$150 worth of education. Scott thinks, however, that he balanced the account in kind by selling McD. a yankee buggy a few years later. Mr. Scott can remember, as residents, between Cache and Pato Creeks, in the western part of the county that Fall, only John and Richard Bedol and Andy Work at Cottonwood, Dr. E. C. Lane and John D. Stephens, the last two north of him.

In the early Spring of 1851 a party of several young men were stopping at J. M. Harbins, on the place now owned by Charles Coil, near Woodland. In taking a horseback ride over the country one day, they chanced to reach the ford where Cacheville now stands and found the creek at that place very high. The seething waters seemed to hold for those fearless young riders, as they halted for a time on the margin of the stream, some strange, fascinating charm in its rapid, rushing flight past them toward the low lands—a charm evoked by gazing upon the silent, resistless moving power of the torrent that could swallow them up in its embrace and would hide forever in its secret places whatever by chance or design should enter its liquid domain.

There was one among them more reckless than the rest, a brother of their host named Joshua. He rode a fine large horse, that like its master was fearless and full of life. They had breasted many a stream together and passed safely, but none like this, and the unusual hazard of such an undertaking presented but an additional incentive to make the attempt. With a light word and a smile Harbin shook loose the bridle reins, and with a gentle touch of the spur the horse took to the stream as though it was his native element. It struggled nobly with the current and was carrying the rider safely to the opposite landing, when in the very madness of sport with death, the rider reached forward and dashed water with his hand into the face of the noble animal that was carrying him so surely out of the peril that menaced him. This so bewildered the horse that it lost headway and reached the opposite shore below any chance to land because of the perpendicular banks, and was caught in a whirlpool, when Harbin slipped from his position—probably to relieve his horse and thus give more buoyancy, intending to float and hang to the saddle; but missing his hold the mad waters closed over him and passed on with its terrible unconscious power towards the ocean, unmindful of the mortal tragedy enacted in its embrace, unheeding the frozen look that had seized the little group of friends whose outstretched hands and faces of horror were turned upon the place where their companion had gone out of their sight. For many days those young men searched along the banks for the body of their lost friend, and then the father came, and in a little boat passed up and down, back and forth, silent and sorrowful, week after week, searching for the one that was lost until hope faded, and he went away and abandoned the search for the place where the waters had hurried his son. Then came another, aged with grief, and through the Summer months wandered along the banks and over the dried up channel of the stream, held to the place by chords of love, searching when hope had gone, as only a mother would seek the lost grave of her child, but the cruel waters had secreted the form she loved where the eyes of affection could not find it, and she, too, in time went her way, and his resting-place was never found.

In 1852, Robert Welch, who was killed in 1854 by being caught in the horse power of a threshing, settled near where Woodland now stands, on what is now known as the Eakle place, and found, on their arrival in the neighborhood as settlers, Matt. Harbin, John and James Morris, Wm. G. Belcher and Walter Hulan. The same year E. L. Clark, Joel Wood, Vincent Alexander, Samuel Sweany and Vincent Barnes settled in Capay valley, near what has since been known as Capay or Langville.

The census of the State taken that year disclosed the following facts regarding the population of this county:

POPULATION OF 1852.

Whites, males	1,085
Whites, females	189
Negroes, no females	11
Mulattoes, no females	3
Indians, males	109
Indians, females	43

Total population 1,440

The census disclosed, in addition to the above, the fact that of this population 86 were foreigners, of whom 3 were females, and that there were 1,016 citizens of the United States, over twenty-one years of age, in the county, who had cast 750 votes at the previous election. Of the Indians, it was noted that 62 were under twenty-one years of age. The towns were given as follows: Washington, with 4 hotels, 2 stores, 3 laundries, and a post-office; Fremont, 1 hotel, 1 store and post-office; Cache Creek, 3 hotels; Cottonwood, Merritt, and Putah.

The wealth, industries, and county progress is summed up as follows:

Number of horses	1,808
Number of mules	314
Number of cows	287
Number of beef cattle	9,116
Number of work oxen	223
Number of bogs	2,607
Number of sheep	1,855
Number of hens	2,244
Number of fish pickled	2,900
Bushels of barley	126,076
Bushels of oats	5,075
Bushels of corn	1,310
Bushels of wheat	1,497
Bushels of potatoes	11,950
Turnips	4,010
Cabbages	28,400
Quantity of other produce	6,225
Acres of land in cultivation	3,846
Capital employed in gardens	\$1,524
Capital employed in boating	\$38,800
Capital employed in quartz mining	\$5,800
Capital employed in placer mining	\$100
Capital employed for other purposes	\$2,500
Wood value	\$19,370
Hay, tons of	6,238

There seems to have been but one early-day poll list preserved, and that was kept by W. J. Frierson. In the county at the time there were four precincts; the entire vote cast at that election, which occurred on September 7th, 1853, being 908. The following names appear on the Knight's Landing list.

*Cache Creek Township, Snowball and Perkins Precinct,
September 7th, 1853.*

No.	Name of Voter.	No.	Name of Voter.
1.	David E. Hudspeth	39.	Elijah Smuthers
2.	J. D. Atkinson	40.	Philip Pratber
3.	Wm. E. Smith	41.	Wm. R. Mason
4.	Carey Barney	42.	Lycurgus Charlton
5.	Geo. H. Smith	43.	Fleming P. Wilson
6.	Edward Henry	44.	J. C. Lemmon
7.	F. M. Rockhold	45.	J. H. Roberts
8.	Wm. B. Lasbrook	46.	J. J. Mayfield
9.	P. Sapington	47.	Ephram Anderson
10.	D. W. Edson	48.	John W. Snowball
11.	A. C. Shouvin	49.	John Stewart
12.	J. W. Owen	50.	Wm. T. Cox
13.	Geo. Bullock	51.	Thomas Lofton
14.	Saml. R. Smith	52.	Granville Canada
15.	Geo. Hetzel	53.	G. M. Keene
16.	John D. Blackmore	54.	H. M. Matthews
17.	Daniel Rice	55.	Caleb Knapp
18.	Richard Charlton	56.	John J. Bell
19.	Wm. Wright	57.	Joseph A. Kirk
20.	J. C. Smith	58.	John J. Perkins
21.	N. B. Sloan	59.	Josiah M. Sbord
22.	Michael Craley	60.	William Wilson
23.	Nath. Tindell	61.	Noell Hubert
24.	Horace Chandler	62.	E. G. Burger
25.	Henry Cooch	63.	J. E. Rooker
26.	Aaron Harley	64.	Wm. Meegan
27.	B. M. Pampfrey	65.	W. J. Frierson
28.	John B. St. Louis	66.	S. W. Foreman
29.	John M. Carroll	67.	N. A. Harris
30.	I. W. Brownell	68.	F. J. King
31.	John M. Spriggs	69.	B. F. Burr
32.	C. A. King	70.	H. M. Cassilis
33.	Wm. Kelm	71.	Geo. W. Huffman
34.	Wm. Mack	72.	John P. McClintic
35.	Wm. Clark	73.	J. Green
36.	Wm. Humbert	74.	Charles C. Robinson
37.	Stephen Young	75.	Caleb H. Johnson
38.	Matthew Clifton		

The following, taken from the State Tribune, found in the State Library, are the complete Yolo county election returns for that year. They are the earliest returns preserved, and show that the people were about equally divided upon the issues of the day.

FOR GOVERNOR:

Jno. Bigler (D.) 436 | Wm. Waldo (W.) 472

FOR LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR:

Samuel Purdy (D.) 463 | Henry Eno (W.) 455

SUPREME JUDGE:

A. Wells (D.) 532 | Tod Robinson (W.) 364

FOR ATTORNEY-GENERAL:

J. R. McConuell (D.) 467 | D. K. Newell (W.) 451

FOR TREASURER:

J. A. McMeans (D.) 475 | Samuel Knight (W.) 488

FOR CONTROLLER:

Samuel Bell (D.) 470 | G. T. Winters (W.) 488

FOR SCHOOL SUPERINTENDENT:

Paul K. Huhhs (D.) 469 | Sherman Day (W.) 445

FOR SURVEYOR-GENERAL:

S. H. Marletto (D.) 470 | S. E. Woodworth (W.) 418

SENATE:

H. Lee (D.) 418 | Edw. McGarry (W.) 419

ASSEMBLY:

Humphrey Griffith (D.) 510 | T. J. Russell (W.) 339

COUNTY JUDGE:

H. H. Hartley (W.) 391 | Harrison Gwinn (D.) 438

A. W. Hawkins 4

COUNTY CLERK:

W. H. Basket (D.) 462 | T. R. Roberts (W.) 373

SHERIFF:

J. W. Gist (D.) 429 | W. Riggs 18

T. W. Latham, (W.) 409 | A. J. Hedden 5

TREASURER:

J. B. Tilden (D.) 443 | J. W. Myrick (W.) 409

ASSESSOR:

Dr. Murphy (D.) 402 | Chas. Reed 1

D. P. Diggs (W.) 457

ADMINISTRATOR:

G. M. Keone (D.) 441 | D. Mathias (W.) 378

SURVEYOR:

Wm. Minis (D.) 435 | Chas. F. Reed (W.) 430

CORONER:

J. Van Arnam (D.) 439 | W. Hogden (W.) 420

SUPERVISORS:

A. H. Willard (D.) 476 | A. H. Mack 389

J. B. Tufts (W.) 468 | G. H. Peck (W.) 432

C. Chisbalm (D.) 432 | M. G. Brown (D.) 411

DISTRICT ATTORNEY:

S. N. Mering (W.) 418 | W. R. Chapman (D.) 441

CHAPTER IV.

Elections.

Sonoma District in 1849 Includes what is now Yolo County—General B. Riley Calls for the Election of Delegates to a Constitutional Convention—Sonoma Delegates in the Convention—Copy of Returns of First Election Held in Yolo County—Jonas Spect Elected to the First Senate and Ousted by M. J. Vallejo—Geo. W. Crane also Loses His Place in the Halls of Our First Legislature—The Vote of Yolo County of April 1st 1849 as given by Hon. J. Spect—Yolo County in the 11th, 21st and 10th Senatorial Districts—The Officers Elected in Yolo County, the Number of Votes They Received and Date of Each Election—A Table Showing the Complexion of the County from 1849 to 1876.

General Bennett Riley, in his proclamation of July 3d, 1849, set forth that there should be elected on the ensuing 1st day of August, thirty-seven delegates who were to meet on the first day of the succeeding September, at Monterey, California. What is now Yolo county was included in the district denominated by the General in his proclamation as Sonoma, and was bounded as follows: "8th. The district of Sonoma includes all that country "bounded by the sea, the bays of San Francisco and Suisun, the Sacramento river and Oregon;" and this large territory was entitled to four delegates. At this election, to occur on the 1st day of August, 1849 (the first general election in California), Sonoma district was to elect, besides the four delegates, a "Prefect and two Sub-Prefects, and fill the vacancies in the offices of first Alcalde, or Judge of the First Instance and of Alcaldes. There were also to be elected one Judge of the Superior Court in the combined districts of Sonoma, Sacramento and San Joaquin. The voting places in Sonoma districts were San Rafael, Bodega, Sonoma and Benicia, and if any one in Yolo county voted at that election they had to go outside of what is now that county to exercise that privilege. It must be borne in mind that at the time this proclamation was issued, the population of California was rapidly increasing, and because of this fact many more delegates were elected from the various localities than had been authorized by the General, consequently when the convention assembled it admitted an additional number, making a total of seventy-two, and Sonoma, under the increased representation, became entitled to six instead of four delegates, and the six following-named gentlemen having been elected became the representatives of Sonoma district in the first California Constitutional Convention: J. P. Walker, R. Semple, L. W. Boggs, M. G. Vallejo, Richard. A. Maupin and James Clyman. Of the





LITH. W. T. GALLOWAY, S. F.

MILES WEST OF BLACK'S STA. YOLO CO. CAL.

seventy-two delegates who were entitled to seats but forty-eight actually served, the balance were probably hunting for gold in the mountains. From Sonoma but three of the six presented themselves, namely: M. G. Vallejo, 42 years of age, a native of California; J. P. Walker, a farmer, aged fifty-two years, who, thirteen months previously, had been a resident of Missouri, and R. Semple, 42 years of age, five years in California, a printer by profession, formerly from Missouri, who was chosen chairman of the convention.

The following is a copy of the returns of the first election ever held in what is now Yolo county.

At a meeting of the citizens of Fremont, notice of which had been given two weeks previous, J. E. Braly was called to the chair, and Stephen White appointed secretary. The chairman having stated the object of the meeting, Dr. Henry A. Weeks moved, that J. E. Braly, Seabury Purse and Stephen White be inspectors of the election to be held, and that we proceed to elect a sub-alcalde and town-council, consisting of five citizens of the town of Fremont, which motion was unanimously adopted.

Having proceeded to open the polls from two to four o'clock, the result was as follows:

Sub-Alcalde, Henry Astor Weeks received.....	58 votes.
" " Geo. W. Crane ".....	10 "
Town Council, James G. Crow ".....	56 "
" " J. M. Abbott ".....	51 "
" " J. E. Braly ".....	45 "
" " A. McAnis ".....	41 "
" " Chas. F. Collins ".....	36 "
" " Geo. W. Crane ".....	35 "
" " Jonas Speet ".....	24 "
" " Arthur R. Lovel ".....	18 "
" " J. White ".....	10 "
" " Henry A. Weeks ".....	9 "
" " R. Brackett ".....	2 "
" " — McIntyre ".....	2 "
" " B. G. F. Guimarias ".....	1 "
" " G. P. Hardy ".....	1 "
" " J. O. Austin ".....	1 "

STEPHEN WHITE, Secretary.

J. E. BRALY, } Inspectors
SEABURY PURSE, } of
STEPHEN WHITE, } Election.

FREMONT, October 1st, 1849.

The second election occurred on the 13th of November, in the same year, when the Constitution was submitted to the people of the State for ratification or rejection. At the same time there were elected a governor, lieutenant-governor, two members of congress and members of both houses of the Legislature. Sonoma district elected one senator and two assemblymen.

The election returns, at the time of the adoption of the Constitution, showed that Peter H. Burnett had been elected Governor; John McDougall, Lieutenant-Governor; Geo. W. Wright and Edward Gilbert, members of Congress; and that the Constitution had been ratified by a vote of 12,064 for, and 811 against.

At this election the vote for senators in Sonoma district stood as follows:

M. G. Vallejo.....	199
J. P. Walker.....	168
Jonas Speet.....	181
S. Cooper.....	49
Scattering.....	58

Total vote in the district.....655

The Legislature convened on the 15th of December at San José, and on the 19th of December Jonas Speet was sworn, and became a member of that senatorial body on the grounds that the returns had not been received from Larkin's ranch, where he had received 28 or 29 votes, which would give him a majority of 8 or 9 over General Vallejo. This was verified by the affidavit of Mr. Speet and the certificate of J. S. Bradford, a member of the Lower House, and one Alva Farnsworth. The election returns in question were afterwards received, and showed that Mr. Speet had received but 2 instead of 28 or 29 votes; and the Senate, on the 24th of the same month (December), declared that General Vallejo was entitled to the seat occupied by Mr. Speet, who stepped down and out, after having been a member of our first State Senate for six days.* J. E. Brackett and J. S. Bradford represented the Sonoma district in the Assembly during the first session. Such are the circumstances and results of the first Senatorial contest, as deduced from the Senate Journals. But wishing to learn something more, particular in regard to the vote of what

is now Yolo county, we addressed Mr. Speet, who is now living in Colusa; and received a very different version of the whole transaction from him, as follows:

"Polls were opened, at the election of November 13th, 1849, at the following places, in what is now Yolo county, the vote for senator being—

"Fremont,....for Speet, 101 for S. Cooper, 1 total 102	
"Washington, " 40 " 20 " 60	
"Paddy Clark's, " 0 " 0 " 0	
"On Cache Creek, " 14 " 0 " 14	
"Emigrant Camp, " 0 " 0 " 0	
"On Puto Creek, " 18 " 0 " 18	

"Yolo Co., for J. Speet, 173 for S. Cooper, 21 total 194

"Sterling ranch, now Colusa, for J. Speet,.....	22
"Napa City, ".....	8
"Yolo County vote, ".....	173

"Total vote,.....203

"M. G. Vallejo received votes at Sonoma, Napa, and

"Benicia,.....199

"Speet's majority.....4

"Soon after the meeting of the Legislature, returns came from the Trinity mines, giving General Vallejo 81 votes for the senate; and Mr. J. S. Bradford for the assembly, the same. This resulted in unseating Speet in the Upper, and Geo. W. Crane in the Lower House. The following Summer it was ascertained that no polls had been opened at the Trinity mines, and that the returns were manufactured at Benicia. This was the first case of ballot-box stuffing in California."

From Mr. Speet's letter, it appears that Geo. W. Crane was one of the first two members of the State Assembly; and turning to the first page of the Journals of that body, we find that December 15th, 1849, the following entry was made: "The clerk proceeded to call the roll of the members elected, and the following gentlemen answered to their names." There were fifteen persons who answered, and among the number was Geo. W. Crane, of Sonoma district. There was not a quorum present, and the only thing that could be done was to adjourn; and Mr. Crane's vote on that proposition was the only one cast by him during the first session. On the 17th, the Assembly held its second meeting, and Mr. Crane's name does not appear, but the following entry does: "Mr. Brackett offered a resolution, contesting the seat of Mr. Bradford, and requesting that he be not sworn-in, which was rejected by the House;" and thus Mr. J. S. Bradford possessed himself of the seat that, according to Hon. J. Speet, belonged, by right, to Geo. W. Crane. In the next session of the Legislature, Crane took his seat in the Assembly, and was again ousted.

The constitution provided, that a term in the Senate should be two, and in the Assembly one year; but that one half the senators elected should retire at the end of the first session. This was done to avoid ever having the misfortune of an assembled Senate of all new and, possibly, inexperienced men. To decide who should hold over they drew lots, and General Vallejo drew a short term. He was succeeded by Martin E. Cook, who represented during his first year the same territory as his predecessor, but the Legislature, in 1850, having divided the State into counties, created out of Sonoma district eight counties, as follows: Yolo, Colusa, Sonoma, Solano, Napa, Marin, Mendocino and Trinity; and they were denominated as the 11th Senatorial district. By an act of May 1st, 1851, Yolo and Colusa were withdrawn from No. 11, and made into a separate district and numbered 21. An election was authorized for a senator to represent it, and Mr. M. M. Womhough was chosen by the electors. In 1853, May 18th, another apportionment took place, and the senatorial districts were so arranged as contain each as near as possible a population of 6278, and the Assembly districts 2690—counting none but whites. In this apportionment, Yolo, Solano, and Napa counties were found to contain about the requisite population, and were designated as districts No. 10, Edward McGarry being elected to represent it in the Senate; each of the counties having a member in the Assembly.

With the foregoing explanation, see the following list that Yolo county has helped to elect:

STATE SENATORS.

Date of Election.

November 13, 1849.....	Jonas Speet. (1)
November 13, 1849.....	M. G. Vallejo. (2)
October 7, 1850.....	Martin E. Cook. (3)
September 3, 1851.....	M. M. Womhough. (4)
September 7, 1853.....	Edward McGarry. (5)
September 5, 1855.....	S. Bynum.

STATE SENATORS—Continued.

Date of Election.

September 2, 1857.....	Humphrey Griffith. (6)
September 7, 1859.....	Henry Edgerton.
September 4, 1861.....	O. B. Powers.
September 2, 1863.....	J. T. Hall.
September 6, 1865.....	L. B. Mizner.
September 1, 1869.....	William Minis.
September 3, 1873.....	H. E. McCune.
September 5, 1877.....	John Lambert.
September 3, 1879.....	J. H. Harlan.

(1) Six days a Senator.

(2) Ousted Jonas Speet and takes his seat in the Senate December 27, 1849.

(3) Died in San Francisco in April, 1857.

(4) Is the party who failed to safely convey money intrusted to him for delivery to General Fremont. He claimed that he was robbed. Introduced a "Joint resolution instructing our Senators and Representatives in Congress in relation to a national railroad." This was the first movement towards a transcontinental railroad.

(5) Died in San Francisco December 31st, 1867.

(6) Died in San Francisco March 23d, 1863.

When Elected.	ASSEMBLYMEN.	Votes Rec'd.	Total Vote.
Nov. 13, 1849.....	George W. Crane, (1).....	.....	.....
Nov. 13, 1849.....	J. E. Brackett.....	.....	.....
Nov. 13, 1849.....	J. S. Bradford (1).....	.....	.....
Oct. 7, 1850.....	George W. Crane, (2).....	72	296
Oct. 7, 1850.....	Hiram P. Osgood (2).....	148	296
Sept. 3, 1851.....	John G. Parrish.....	.....	.....
Nov. 2, 1852.....	A. B. Caldwell.....	.....	.....
Sept. 7, 1853.....	Humphrey Griffith (3).....	510	819
Sept. 6, 1854.....	J. H. Updegraff (4).....	503	972
Sept. 5, 1855.....	E. Bynum.....	577	1088
Nov. 4, 1856.....	J. S. Curtis.....	605	1196
Sept. 2, 1857.....	William Minis.....	712	906
Sept. 1, 1858.....	Harrison Gwinn.....	595	920
Sept. 7, 1859.....	Harrison Gwinn.....	703	1365
Nov. 6, 1860.....	W. C. Wood.....	619	1577
Sept. 4, 1861.....	L. N. Hoag.....	982	1700
Sept. 3, 1862.....	Edward Patten.....	863	1526
Sept. 2, 1863.....	J. B. Hartsough.....	841	1600
Sept. 6, 1865.....	Charles F. Reed.....	817	1403
Sept. 4, 1867.....	John M. Kelley.....	785	1492
Sept. 1, 1869.....	John M. Colley.....	1224	2113
Sept. 6, 1871.....	F. S. Freeman.....	1122	2189
Sept. 3, 1873.....	F. S. Freeman.....	1151	2162
Sept. 1, 1875.....	Jason Watkins.....	1107	2191
Sept. 5, 1877.....	W. M. DeWitt.....	1444	2535
Sept. 3, 1879.....	D. N. Hershey.....	945	2529

(1) Served one day and was then superseded by J. S. Bradford. (See explanation by J. Speet.)

(2) In 1850, October 7th, the Counties of Yolo, Colusa and Trinity constituted one assembly district. Colusa County was not then organized, and held no election. Trinity County was not organized, but elections were held at various points within their limits, and there was no one to whom the various returns could be sent that could give a legal certificate of election to the successful candidate. The result was that H. F. Brown the County Clerk of Yolo, on the 28th of October, 1850, gave a certificate to this effect, that "George W. Crane had received the greatest number of votes, so far as the returns of election had come to his knowledge." On the strength of this, Crane was sworn and took his seat in the Legislature, but soon other returns came in and that body learned that when "another county was heard from," the face of things was changed and presented the following exhibit: That

Hiram P. Osgood had received.....	148 votes
George W. Crane ".....	72 "
Frederick Woodward ".....	43 "
G. Frank Lemon ".....	21 "
L. W. Brown ".....	7 "
J. M. Hogg ".....	1 "
Scattering ".....	1 "

Making a total in Yolo and Trinity Counties of 296 "

The result was that February 8th, 1851, the assembly by vote declared that Hiram P. Osgood was entitled to the seat occupied by Mr. Crane, the latter (1) having filled the position for one month and two days. (See Second Session of Legislature, page 1072-3 and 4.

(3) Decedent.

(4) Died at Knight's Landing, May 9th, 1860.

DISTRICT JUDGES.

By act of the Legislature, March 16, 1850, Yolo, Sutter and Yuba Counties, became the Eighth Judicial District; and, on the 30th of the same month, by that body William R. Turner was elected Judge of the same. He died August 6th, 1869.

The Legislature rearranged the districts in the state on the 11th of March, 1851, creating eleven; Yolo, Placer and El Dorado counties becoming the Eleventh Judicial. Seth B. Farwell was elected Judge of it by the Legislature, and commissioned April 11th, 1851. He was re-elected by the people Sept 3d, 1851, and finally died at Carson City on the 11th day of December, 1862; a singular combination of elevens.

John M. Howell was elected Judge of the Eleventh District November 2d, 1852, and resigned October 30th, 1858, and B. F. Myers was appointed the same month to fill the vacancy; at the ensuing election of September 1st, he was chosen for a term of six years, but before it expired the Legislature attached (on the 19th of April, 1862) Yolo to Sacramento County or the Sixth District, where Judge J. H. McKune was presiding. October 21st, 1863, the latter was re-elected in the Sixth District.

* See Journal of Legislature, 1850, pp. 397-8.

HISTORY OF YOLO COUNTY FROM 1825 TO 1880.

Lewis Ramage was elected to succeed Judge McKane October 20th, 1869. He died at Kansas City, Mo., February 14th, 1870. He was succeeded by Judge Samuel C. Denison by the election of that gentleman on the 20th of October, 1875. With the expiration of Denison's term, by virtue of the new constitution, the office ceased to exist, its jurisdiction passing to the Superior Judge under the new order of things. Judge E. R. Bush was elected September 31, 1879, as Superior Judge, receiving 975 votes out of a total of 2547, the vote being divided between three candidates.

When Elected.	COUNTY JUDGE.	Votes Rec'd.	Total Vote.
April 1, 1850.	P. A. Marquam	...	...
Sept. 3, 1851.	H. H. Hartley (1)	...	...
Nov. 2, 1852.	H. H. Hartley	...	...
Sept. 7, 1853.	Harrison Gwinn	635	1060
Sept. 2, 1857.	Isaac Davis	973	1728
Sept. 4, 1861.	J. B. Smith (2)	...	...
May 15, 1862.	I. N. Hoag	...	...
Sept. 3, 1862.	L. R. Hopkins (3)	882	1532
Aug. 6, 1863.	I. N. Hoag	...	...
Oct. 21, 1863.	J. A. Hutton (4)	627	1140
Oct. 1, 1867.	M. A. Woods (5)	820	1179
Feb. 2, 1870.	James Johnson (6)	...	...
Oct. 18, 1871.	J. A. Hutton	993	1866
Oct. 20, 1875.	E. R. Bush (7)	770	1656

- (1) Was an Englishman and did not become an American citizen until after his term of office expired. Died March 12, 1869.
- (2) Failed to qualify, and I. N. Hoag was appointed to fill the vacancy. Judge Hoag is now one of the editors of the Sacramento Record-Union, and Secretary of the State Agricultural Society.
- (3) Died July 18, 1863, and I. N. Hoag was appointed to fill the vacancy.
- (4) Died April 6, 1877.
- (5) Died December 31st, 1869.
- (6) Appointed to fill vacancy caused by the death of Judge Woods.
- (7) With expiration of his term the office ceased to exist, and he was elected Superior Judge of the county.

When Elected.	DISTRICT ATTORNEY.	Votes Rec'd.	Total Vote.
April 1, 1850.	Geo. W. Crane (1)	...	...
Aug. 21, 1850.	P. R. Moore	...	...
Sept. 1850.	M. M. Wombough	...	...
Sept. 3, 1851.	G. M. Keene (2)	...	...
Jan. 8, 1852.	G. H. Carter	...	...
Nov. 2, 1852.	E. F. Ankeny	...	...
Sept. 7, 1853.	W. R. Chapman	441	859
Oct. 17, 1853.	W. R. Cantwell	...	...
Sept. 6, 1854.	H. Meredith (3)	587	972
Apr. 11, 1855.	H. Griffith	...	...
Sept. 5, 1855.	F. Woodward	469	1069
Sept. 2, 1857.	Wm. H. McGrow.	560	1029
Sept. 7, 1859.	I. W. Jacobs	569	1119
Sept. 4, 1861.	H. I. Hamblin	979	1721
Sept. 2, 1863.	H. G. Burnett	845	1597
Sept. 6, 1865.	H. G. Burnett	736	1370
Sept. 4, 1867.	J. C. Ball	734	1445
Sept. 1, 1869.	J. C. Ball	1217	2113
Sept. 6, 1871.	J. C. Ball	1132	2165
Sept. 3, 1873.	F. E. Baker	895	2145
Sept. 1, 1875.	F. E. Baker	1410	2106
Sept. 5, 1877.	C. H. Garoutte (4)	1310	2515
Sept. 3, 1879.	C. H. Garoutte	1112	2540

- (1) Resigned August 21, 1859. He was County Attorney. The first District Attorney elected was Keene, in 1851.
- (2) Was also Deputy County Clerk. He resigned as Deputy Clerk, October 6, 1851; at the same time held the position of Public Administrator. Previous to this he had been County Treasurer; resigned that position March 21, 1851; he resigned as District Attorney June 30, 1852, and G. H. Carter was appointed to fill the vacancy.
- (3) Resigned April 3, 1855.
- (4) First native of Yolo county elected to an office within it.

When Elected.	COUNTY CLERK.	Votes Rec'd.	Total Vote.
April 1, 1850.	B. F. Brown (1)	...	...
Oct. 6, 1851.	Humphrey Griffith (1)	...	...
Nov. 2, 1852.	Humphrey Griffith	...	...
Sept. 7, 1853.	R. H. Baskett	462	834
Sept. 5, 1855.	A. McDonald	601	1101
Sept. 2, 1857.	J. N. Pendegast	533	1117
Sept. 7, 1859.	J. T. Daly	648	1356
Sept. 4, 1861.	Ed. R. Giddings	973	1711
Sept. 2, 1863.	L. C. Brownell (2)	857	1604
Apr. 17, 1865.	Ed. R. Giddings	...	...
Sept. 6, 1865.	Ed. R. Giddings	707	1379
Sept. 4, 1867.	E. Bynum	794	1495
Sept. 1, 1869.	E. Bynum	1203	2125
Sept. 6, 1871.	D. Schindler	1093	2178
Sept. 3, 1873.	D. Schindler	1141	2168
Sept. 1, 1875.	D. M. Burns	1189	2159
Sept. 5, 1877.	D. M. Burns (3)	1315	2518
Sept. 3, 1879.	J. K. Smith	1072	2536

- (1) Removed from the State; and Griffith, who had on the 3d of September just passed, been elected to the position, was appointed to fill the vacancy until the proper time came for him to assume the duties, by virtue of the election.
- (2) Died April 8, 1865.
- (3) Resigned July 3d, 1859, to assume the duties of Secretary of State, and J. K. Smith was appointed on the same day to fill the vacancy.

When Elected.	COUNTY RECORDER.	Votes Rec'd.	Total Vote.
April 1, 1850.	G. W. Crane (1)	1160	2163
Sept. 3, 1853.	J. D. Lawson	1158	2189
Sept. 1, 1855.	J. A. Hiller	1207	2540
Sept. 5, 1877.	R. W. Megowan	971	2542
Sept. 3, 1879.	W. D. Holcom	...	...

(1) Ex-officio Auditor. The act of March 26th, 1851, made it incumbent upon the County Clerk to perform the duties of County Recorder until 1873, when the offices were again separated.

At the same time, J. A. Hiller was elected Tax Collector, receiving 1103 votes out of 2168. The law was soon changed, and Mr. Hiller was the only person elected in the county to that position.

When Elected.	COUNTY ASSESSOR.	Votes Rec'd.	Total Vote.
April 1, 1850.	J. E. Braly (1)	...	...
Mar. 24, 1851.	Humphrey Griffith	...	...
May 24, 1852.	J. W. Myrick	...	...
Nov. 2, 1852.	Thos. L. Roberts (2)	457	860
Sept. 7, 1853.	D. P. Diggs	...	...
Dec. 6, 1853.	D. P. Diggs	534	552
Sept. 6, 1851.	P. J. Hopper	...	...
Sept. 20, 1854.	T. F. W. Price (3)	...	...
Dec. 6, 1854.	D. P. Diggs	701	1116
Sept. 5, 1855.	J. S. Cox	511	986
Sept. 2, 1857.	J. A. McCanley	801	1358
Sept. 7, 1859.	J. A. McCanley	1002	1725
Sept. 4, 1861.	J. G. Overshiner	227	317
Sept. 2, 1863.	R. Parker, 1st Dist.	163	436
Sept. 2, 1863.	J. P. Bullock, 2d Dist.	273	531
Sept. 2, 1863.	A. J. Hall, 3d Dist.	168	335
Sept. 2, 1863.	H. W. Wade, 4th Dist.	200	349
Sept. 6, 1865.	Renschler, 1st Dist.	200	349
Sept. 6, 1865.	J. B. Bullock, 2d Dist.	128	138
Sept. 6, 1865.	A. J. Hall, 3d Dist.	259	432
Sept. 6, 1865.	Robt. Terrill, 4th Dist.	161	278
Sept. 4, 1867.	J. Renschler, 1st Dist.	130	206
Sept. 4, 1867.	J. P. Bullock, 2d Dist.	213	316
Sept. 4, 1867.	E. K. Swain, 3d Dist.	320	634
Sept. 4, 1867.	Robt. Terrill, 4th Dist.	206	305
Sept. 1, 1869.	J. J. Ammons	1162	2127
Sept. 6, 1871.	J. J. Ammons	1118	2187
Sept. 1, 1875.	R. H. Beamer (4)	1308	2175
Sept. 3, 1879.	F. Schlieman	1063	2540

- (1) His official bond was signed June 31, 1850; he resigned and Griffith was appointed.
- (2) Removed from office by Board of Supervisors, December 6, 1853; and D. P. Diggs, who had just been elected to that office, was appointed to fill the vacancy until he was entitled to take the position by virtue of having been elected to it.
- (3) Resigned.
- (4) R. H. Beamer was elected September 3, 1873, County Auditor, receiving 1155 votes out of 2155. He was the only person ever elected to that position in the county.

When Elected.	COUNTY TREASURER.	Votes Rec'd.	Total Vote.
April 1, 1850.	E. S. Anderson (1)	...	...
Nov. 22, 1850.	G. M. Keene (2)	...	...
Mar. 24, 1851.	H. H. Hartley	...	...
Nov. 2, 1852.	Alex. Chisholm (3)	...	...
Sept. 7, 1853.	J. B. Tilden (4)	...	...
Feb. 7, 1854.	W. N. Brooks	...	...
Sept. 6, 1854.	W. N. Brooks	492	957
Sept. 5, 1855.	W. N. Brooks	745	745
Sept. 2, 1857.	W. N. Brooks	673	1081
Sept. 7, 1859.	W. N. Brooks (5)	1097	1097
Sept. 4, 1861.	C. W. Reed	1013	1722
Sept. 2, 1863.	G. A. Fabricius	840	1594
Sept. 6, 1865.	Giles E. Sill	742	1429
Sept. 4, 1867.	Giles E. Sill	806	1495
Sept. 1, 1869.	A. C. Kean	1212	2127
Sept. 6, 1871.	A. C. Kean	1146	2187
Sept. 3, 1873.	A. C. Kean	1272	2177
Sept. 1, 1875.	A. C. Kean	1191	2149
Sept. 5, 1877.	A. C. Kean	1420	2523
Sept. 3, 1879.	A. C. Kean	1154	2545

- (1) Filed his bond June 1, 1850.
- (2) Was appointed in place of Anderson, who had resigned. Keene, in turn, resigned March 21, 1851, and Hartley was appointed.
- (3) Served from June 1, 1852, until October 1, 1853. He was prosecuted as a defaulter; but undoubtedly was so without gain to himself or intention to commit a wrong. He was the victim of others, who received and paid out the money in his name.
- (4) Resigned February 6, 1854, and Brooks appointed to vacancy. He reports that there are two County Treasurers.
- (5) Robbed at Cacheville April 14, 1861, of \$9,833.68, County money; and be stands charged on the books of the Board of Supervisors with a deficit of \$7,912.41.

When Elected.	* SHERIFF.	Votes Rec'd.	Total Vote.
April 1, 1850.	Geo. W. Taylor	...	...
Oct. 18, 1850.	J. N. Borden (1)	...	...
Mar. 1851.	E. A. Harris	...	...
Sept. 3, 1851.	E. A. Harris	...	...
Nov. 2, 1852.	E. A. Harris	...	...
Sept. 7, 1853.	G. W. Gish (2)	429	861
April 1855.	Jas. A. Douglas	...	...
Sept. 5, 1855.	Geo. Bell	350	1110
Nov. 20, 1856.	F. G. Russell	...	...
Sept. 2, 1857.	J. L. Cox	594	1172
Sept. 7, 1859.	Jas. A. Douglas	792	1360
Sept. 4, 1861.	C. H. Gray	930	1731
Sept. 2, 1863.	C. H. Gray	835	1623

When Elected.	SHERIFF—Continued.	Votes Rec'd.	Total Vote.
Sept. 6, 1865.	Wm. Minis	811	1427
Sept. 4, 1867.	Wm. Minis	823	1497
Sept. 1, 1869.	J. P. Bullock (3)	1222	2126
Sept. 6, 1871.	J. P. Bullock	1175	2163
Sept. 3, 1873.	Carey Barney	1039	2152
Sept. 1, 1875.	Carey Barney	1229	2189
Sept. 5, 1877.	Carey Barney	1353	2527
Sept. 3, 1879.	P. M. Rahm	939	2510

- * Tax Collector.
- (1) Chas. F. Collins appointed Borden Deputy Sheriff on the 24th of August, 1850, signing the appointment as Acting Sheriff; at this time Collins was the County Coroner. Borden became Sheriff by virtue of an appointment from the Court of Sessions.
 - (2) Resigned.
 - (3) J. P. Bullock had been elected Sheriff, but could not assume the duties until March 1st following. Wm. Minis resigned and Bullock was appointed December 6th, 1869, to fill the vacancy until he could assume the duties by virtue of having been elected to the office.

When Elected.	SUPERINTENDENT OF SCHOOLS.	Votes Rec'd.	Total Vote.
Sept. 5, 1855.	L. M. Mering (1)	391	586
Nov. 20, 1856.	N. Wyckoff	...	...
Sept. 2, 1857.	H. Gaddis	531	846
Sept. 7, 1859.	H. Gaddis	853	1206
Sept. 4, 1861.	H. Gaddis	1041	1727
Sept. 2, 1863.	H. Gaddis	846	1601
Sept. 6, 1865.	M. A. Woods (2)	794	1417
Sept. 4, 1867.	R. R. Darby (3)	785	1424
Sept. 1, 1869.	R. R. Darby	1176	2115
Sept. 3, 1873.	G. N. Freeman	1120	2175
Sept. 1, 1875.	H. B. Pendegast	1169	2189
Sept. 5, 1877.	H. B. Pendegast	1483	2533
Sept. 3, 1879.	J. W. Goin	1004	2539

- (1) Previous to this time the County Assessor was ex-officio County School Superintendent.
- (2) Resigned January 13th, 1869.
- (3) Appointed January 13th, 1869, to fill the vacancy until he could, on the coming 1th of March, assume the duties, because of having been elected to that position.

When Elected.	COUNTY SURVEYOR.	Votes Rec'd.	Total Vote.
July 1850.	W. B. Brown (1)	...	...
Sept. 3, 1851.	Charles F. Reed (2)	...	...
Nov. 2, 1852.	Charles F. Reed	435	865
Sept. 7, 1853.	William Minis	1116	1116
Sept. 5, 1855.	William Minis	781	961
Sept. 2, 1857.	J. I. Underhill	668	1354
Sept. 7, 1859.	William Minis	993	1721
Sept. 4, 1861.	A. Mathews	876	1692
Sept. 2, 1863.	A. Mathews	716	1378
Sept. 6, 1865.	A. Mathews	787	1494
Sept. 4, 1867.	J. I. Underhill	1174	2082
Sept. 1, 1869.	J. I. Underhill	1074	2117
Sept. 6, 1871.	J. I. Underhill	1168	2177
Sept. 3, 1873.	L. Friel	1220	2188
Sept. 1, 1875.	M. A. Nurse	...	...
Mar. 13, 1877.	J. A. Brown	...	...
Sept. 5, 1877.	J. E. R. O'Farrell (3)	1360	2523
Sept. 3, 1879.	L. P. Everett	1106	2510

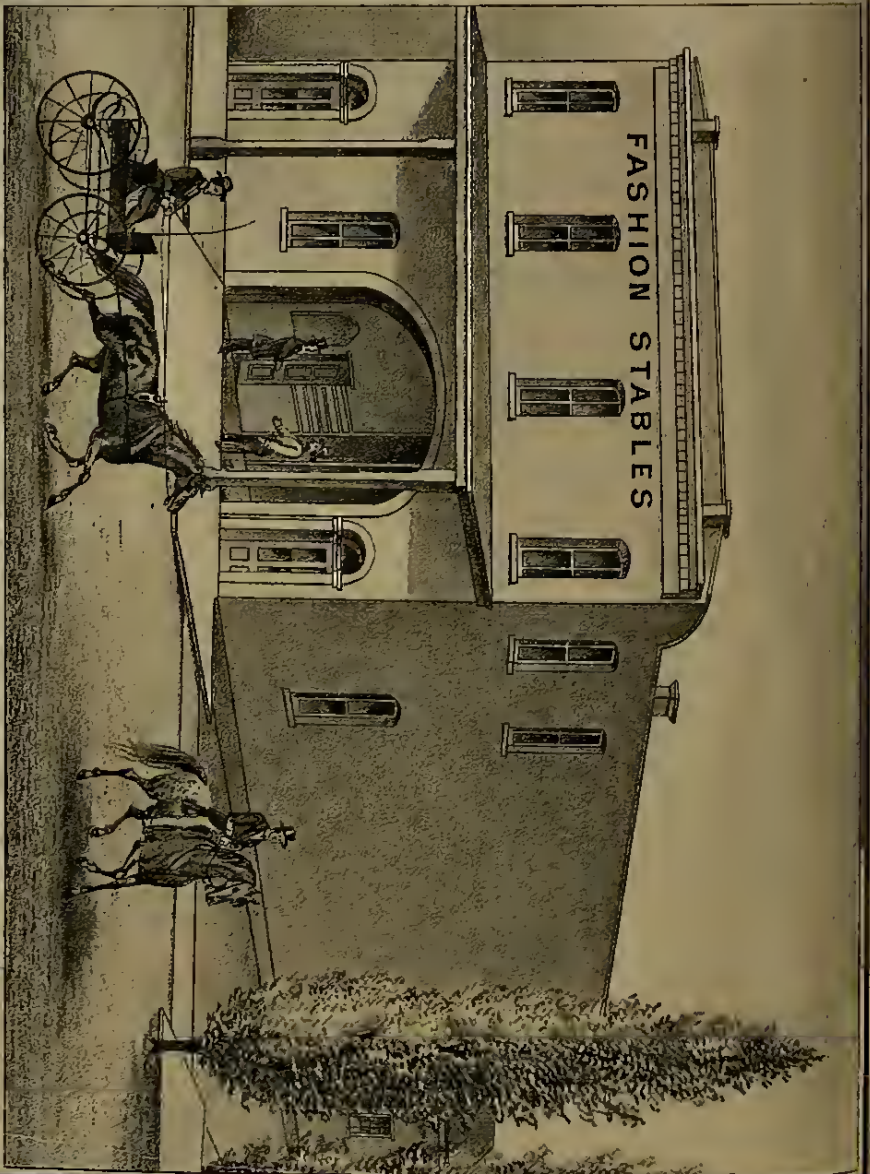
- (1) Resigned August 20th, 1851, and the Court declined to appoint his successor.
- (2) Reed appoints J. W. Stont as his Deputy October 10, 1851.
- (3) Resigned June 9th, 1879, and L. P. Everett was appointed on the same day to fill the vacancy.

When Elected.	PUBLIC ADMINISTRATOR.	Votes Rec'd.	Total Vote.
Oct. 11, 1850.	G. M. Keene	...	...
Dec. 1, 1851.	G. M. Keene	...	...
May 1852.	G. M. Keene	...	...
Sept. 7, 1853.	G. M. Keene	441	819
Sept. 6, 1854.	Israel Sunderland	476	941
Sept. 5, 1855.	E. A. Harris	607	655
Sept. 2, 1857.	Wm. H. Marders	512	527
Sept. 1, 1858.	Chas. F. Reed	104	122
Feb. 2, 1858.	W. N. Brooks	...	...
Apr. 6, 1858.	T. C. Pockman	530	1567
Nov. 6, 1860.	S. F. Rodolph	897	1541
Sept. 3, 1862.	Wm. S. Emery	849	1600
Sept. 2, 1863.	E. C. Taylor	728	1417
Sept. 6, 1865.	Geo. W. Pierce	775	1405
Sept. 4, 1867.	Geo. W. Pierce	1181	2095
Sept. 1, 1869.	Giles E. Sill	1135	2181
Sept. 6, 1871.	E. R. Bush	1137	2156
Sept. 3, 1873.	J. S. Stevenson	...	...
Apr. 16, 1874.	A. C. Ruggles	1068	2086
Sept. 1, 1875.	A. S. House	1362	2521
Sept. 5, 1877.	S. L. Munday	901	2493
Sept. 3, 1879.	A. W. Tucker	...	...

When Elected.	CORONER.	Votes Rec'd.	Total Vote.
April 1, 1850.	C. F. Collins (1)	...	...
Sept. 3, 1851.	John Van Arman	...	...
Nov. 2, 1852.	John Van Arman	...	...
1853.	John Smith	439	859
Sept. 7, 1853.	John Van Arman	483	725
Sept. 5, 1855.	E. C. Taylor	383	417
Sept. 2, 1857.	A. J. Burrum (2)	...	...
Nov. 3, 1857.	F. J. Taylor (3)	...	...
Dec. 8, 1857.	I. N. Hoag	...	...



RESIDENCE OF W. W. HANNUM, YOLO, YOLO CO. CAL.



MARDIS & LAWSDN, PROPS. WOODLAND, YOLO CO. CAL.



RESIDENCE OF GEO. SHARPNAK, YOLO, YOLO CO. CAL.



FARM & RESIDENCE OF B. F. DUNCAN CAPAY VALLEY, YOLO CO. CAL.

When Elected.	CORONER—Continued.	Vote.	Total Vote.
Feb. 2, 1858.	J. S. Curtis.....	Appointed.	
Sept. 1, 1858.	J. S. Curtis.....	482	885
Sept. 7, 1859.	E. C. Taylor.....	692	1338
Sept. 4, 1861.	S. F. Rodolph.....	1020	1710
Sept. 2, 1863.	A. S. Sprague.....	850	1599
Sept. 6, 1865.	J. S. Curtis.....	739	1436
Sept. 4, 1867.	J. S. Miller.....	789	1487
Sept. 1, 1869.	J. T. Lillard.....	1178	2097
Sept. 6, 1871.	D. W. Edson.....	1122	2187
Sept. 3, 1873.	S. L. Monday (4).....	1144	2165
Sept. 1, 1875.	P. Krellenberg.....	1284	2175
Sept. 5, 1877.	P. Krellenberg.....	1367	2506
Sept. 3, 1879.	P. Krellenberg.....	1049	2524

- (1) Served for a short time as acting Sheriff.
 (2) Failed to qualify.
 (3) Would not accept the appointment.
 (4) Appointed Oct. 7th, 1874, to fill the vacancy, until he could assume the duties of the office to which he had been elected.

COURT OF SESSIONS.

This Court was created by an Act of April 13th, 1850, and previous to the organization of the Board of Supervisors transacted all such county business as now comes before that Board. The first court met at Fremont on the 6th day of June, 1850. P. A. Marquam, County Judge, presiding, with Ferdinand Woodward and Levy B. Austin as Associates.

The Court consisted of the County Judge, who presided, and two Associates, elected yearly by the Justices of the County, from among their number.

The first election of which we have any record occurred October 6th, 1850. The following are the Courts organized from year to year until the law was repealed:

1850.			
P. A. Marquam, Judge.			
		Ferd. Woodward,	} Associates.
		Levy B. Austin,	
1851.			
H. H. Hartley, Judge.			
October	6—	E. Woodward,	} Associates, appointed
"	6—	Isaac Davis,	
April	6—	Wm. Flanders,	
1852.			
H. H. Hartley, Judge.			
December	25—	Isaac Davis,	} Associates.
"	25—	F. Woodward,	
1853.			
H. H. Hartley, Judge.			
November	5—	Prosper Bennett,	} Associates.
"	5—	Isaac Davis,	
1854.			
Harrison Gwinn, Judge.			
October	16—	Isaac Davis,	} Associates.
"	16—	Prosper Bennett,	
1855.			
October	2—	Jos. I. Underhill,	} Associates.
"	2—	J. W. Snowball,	
1856.			
December	15—	Septer Patrick,	} Associates.
"	15—	Geo. W. Fisher,	
1857.			
Isaac Davis, Judge.			
December	7—	C. W. Lewis,	} Associates.
"	7—	Jos. S. Campbell,	
1848.			
October	4—	W. G. Seely,	} Associates.
"	4—	I. N. Hoag,	
1859.			
October	3—	S. V. Carpenter,	} Associates.
"	3—	P. Gibson,	
1860.			
December	3—	I. N. Hoag,	} Associates.
"	3—	E. Giddings,	
1861.			
I. N. Hoag, Judge.			
October	7—	D. Schindler,	} Associates.
"	7—	John Hoagland,	
1862.			
L. R. Hopkins, Judge. I. N. Hoag, Judge.			
October	6—	John S. Tntt,	} Associates.
"	6—	Jas. O'Neil,	

Last session of this Court was held December 10th, 1863; the law was repealed April 20th, of that year, and took effect January 1st, 1864.

SUPERVISORS.

First Board met March 7th, 1853.

When Elected.	Vote.	Total Vote.
J. B. Greene.....		
Wm. G. Brown.....		
Isaac Laferty.....		
Chas. H. Cooley.....		
Gabriel F. Brown.....		
W. N. Brooks (1).....		

Second Board, first meeting Oct. 4, 1853.

When Elected.	Vote.	Total Vote.
Sept. 7. J. B. Tufts.....	468	
Sept. 7. C. Chisholm.....	432	
Sept. 7. G. H. Peck.....	432	
Sept. 7. A. H. Willard.....	476	
Sept. 7. W. G. Brown.....	411	

Third Board, 1854.

Sept. 6. Samuel Wagner.....	516	
Sept. 6. Haynes L. Robey.....	521	
Sept. 6. J. C. Hawley, Chairman.....	484	
Sept. 6. Wm. Flanders.....	505	
Sept. 6. J. W. Snowball.....	489	

Up to 1855 there were no Supervisor Districts.

1855.		
Sept. 5. J. V. Hoag, 1st Dist.....	100	212
Nov. 4. J. D. Stephens, 2d Dist.....	124	260
Sept. 5. D. Lamb, 3d Dist.....	294	450

1856.		
Nov. 4. J. V. Hoag, 1st Dist.....	No election.	
Nov. 4. H. C. Riggs, 2d Dist.....		
Nov. 4. M. P. Ferguson, 3d Dist.....		

1858.		
Sept. 1. Mike Bryte, 1st Dist.....	169	209
Sept. 1. G. E. Sill, 2d Dist.....	223	223
Sept. 1. M. P. Ferguson, 3d Dist.....	246	419

1859.		
Sept. 7. S. N. Norton, 1st Dist.....	195	330
" G. E. Sill, 2d Dist.....		
Sept. 7. A. W. Morris, 3d Dist.....	269	492

1860.		
" S. N. Norton, 1st Dist.*.....		
Nov. 6. G. E. Sill, 2d Dist.....	255	438
" A. W. Morris, 3d Dist.*.....		

1862.		
Sept. 3. Geo. W. Bell, 1st Dist.....	229	316
" G. E. Sill, 2d Dist.*.....		
" A. W. Morris, 3d Dist.*.....		

1863.		
" Geo. W. Bell, 1st Dist.*.....		
Sept. 2. Geo. W. Scott, 2d Dist.....	234	451
" A. W. Morris, 3d Dist.*.....		

1864.		
" Geo. W. Bell, 1st Dist.*.....		
" Geo. W. Scott, 2d Dist.*.....		
Nov. 8. S. N. Mering, 3d Dist. (2).....	373	491

1865.		
Sept. 6. Geo. W. Bell, 1st Dist.....	197	353
" Geo. W. Scott, 2d Dist.*.....		
" S. N. Mering, 3d Dist.*.....		

1866.		
" Geo. W. Bell, 1st Dist.*.....		
Sept. 5. Geo. H. Swingle, 2d Dist.....	132	189
" S. N. Mering, 3d Dist.*.....		

1867.		
" Geo. W. Bell, 1st Dist.*.....		
" Geo. H. Swingle, 2d Dist.*.....		
Sept. 4. Ed. Roberts, 3d Dist.....	434	792

1868.		
Nov. 3. L. B. Ruggles, 1st Dist.....	372	712
" Geo. H. Swingle, 2d Dist.*.....		
" Ed. Roberts, 3d Dist.*.....		

1869.		
" L. B. Ruggles, 1st Dist.*.....		
Sept. 1. G. H. Swingle, 2d Dist.....	500	768
" Ed. Roberts, 3d Dist.*.....		

1870.		
" L. B. Ruggles, 1st Dist.*.....		
" Geo. H. Swingle, 2d Dist.*.....		
Sept. 7. Ed. Roberts, 3d Dist.....	240	348

1871.		
Sept. 6. R. W. Megowan, 1st Dist.....	418	764
" Geo. H. Swingle, 2d Dist.*.....		
" Ed. Roberts, 3d Dist.*.....		

1872.		
" R. W. Megowan, 1st Dist.*.....		
Nov. 5. Geo. H. Swingle, 2d Dist.....	355	627
" Ed. Roberts, 3d Dist.*.....		

1873.		
" R. W. Megowan, 1st Dist.*.....		
" Geo. H. Swingle, 2d Dist.*.....		
Sept. 3. Ed. Roberts, 3d Dist. (3).....	188	340

Sept. 3. J. K. Smith, 4th Dist.....	348	677
Sept. 3. S. N. Mering, 5th Dist.....	221	427

1874.		
Sept. 2. R. W. Megowan, 1st Dist.....	180	188
" Geo. H. Swingle, 2d Dist.*.....		
" J. K. Smith, 3d Dist.* (3).....		
" J. K. Smith, 4th Dist.*.....		
" S. N. Mering, 5th Dist.*.....		

1875.		
" R. W. Megowan, 1st Dist.*.....		
Sept. 1. Wm. Sims, 2d Dist.....	238	358
" J. K. Smith, 3d Dist.*.....		
Sept. 1. J. H. Harlan, 4th Dist.....	426	641
" S. N. Mering, 5th Dist.*.....		

1876.		
" B. W. Megowan, 1st Dist.*.....		
" Wm. Sims, 2d Dist.*.....		
Nov. 7. J. C. Smith, 3d Dist.....	245	448
" J. H. Harlan, 4th Dist.*.....		
Nov. 7. S. N. Mering, 5th Dist.....	294	526

1877.		
Sept. 5. R. F. Hester, 1st Dist.....	234	397
" Wm. Sims, 2d Dist.*.....		
" J. C. Smith, 3d Dist.*.....		
" J. H. Harlan, 4th Dist.*.....		
" S. N. Mering, 5th Dist.*.....		

1878.		
" R. F. Hester, 1st Dist.*.....		
Sept. 4. Wm. Sims, 2d Dist.....	196	233
" J. C. Smith, 3d Dist.*.....		
" R. H. Newton, 4th Dist.....	257	526
" S. N. Mering, 5th Dist.*.....		

1879.		
" R. F. Hester, 1st Dist.*.....		
" Wm. Sims, 2nd Dist.*.....		
Sept. 3. J. C. Smith, 3d Dist.....	228	403
" R. H. Newton, 4th Dist.*.....		
" S. N. Mering, 5th Dist.....	269	526

- (1) Appointed June 7, 1853, vice Cooley, removed from the county.
 (2) Elected at special election, held March 3, 1864, to fill the balance of term; vacancy caused by resignation of A. W. Morris. Votes received 248, total vote 452.
 (3) October 6, 1873, J. C. Smith appointed to take the place of Ed. Roberts, deceased.
 (*) Held over.

GENERAL ELECTIONS IN YOLO COUNTY FROM 1849 TO 1879.

State Senate.					
Candidate.	Year.	Party.	Votes Rec'd.	Per Cent.	Total Vote.
Jonas Spect.....	1849.....		173		194
Stephen Cooper.....	".....		21		
Gubernatorial.					
John Bigler.....	1851..	Democrat...	202..	61.6	384
P. B. Reading.....	" ..	Whig.....	182..	38.4	
Presidential.					
Franklin Pierce.....	1852..	Democrat...	350..	46.7	750
Winfield Scott	" ..	Whig.....	400..	53.3	
Gubernatorial.					
John Bigler.....	1853..	Democrat...	434..	47.9	906
William Waldo.....	" ..	Whig.....	472..	52.1	
Gubernatorial.					
John Bigler.....	1855..	Democrat...	560..	48.2	1163
J. Neely Johnson ..	" ..	American..	603..	51.8	
Presidential.					
James Buchanan ..	1856..	Democrat...	553..	43.7	1266
Millard Fillmore....	" ..	American..	583..	46.0	
John C. Fremont.....	" ..	Republican..	130..	10.3	1113
John B. Weller.....	1857..	Democrat...	521..	46.8	
G. W. Bowie.....	" ..	American..	419..	37.7	1113
Edward Stanley.....	" ..	Republican..	173..	15.5	
Gubernatorial.					
M. S. Latham	1859..	Democrat...	757..	54.4	1391
John Currey.....	" ..	A. L. Dem..	568..	40.8	
Leland Stanford....	" ..	Republican..	66..	4.8	1712
J. C. Breckinridge..	1860..	Democrat...	606..	35.4	
S. A. Douglas.....	" ..	Democrat...	497..	29.0	1712
John Bell.....	" ..	Con. Union..	74..	4.3	
Abraham Lincoln...	" ..	Republican..	535..	31.3	1787
J. R. McConnell ..	1861..	Democrat...	694..	38.8	
John Conness.....	" ..	Union Dem..	367..	20.6	1787
Leland Stanford ..	" ..	Republican..	726..	49.6	
Gubernatorial.					
John G. Downey....	1863..	Democrat...	768..	47.0	1633
F. F. Low.....	" ..	Union	865..	53.0	
Presidential.					
Geo. B. McClellan..	1864..	Democrat...	473..	42.0	1126
Abraham Lincoln...	" ..	Republican..	653..	58.0	
Gubernatorial.					
H. H. Haight	1867..	Democrat...	796..	54.1	1470
Geo. C. Gorham.....	" ..	Republican..	573..	39.0	
Caleb F. Fox.....	" ..	Ind. Repub..	101..	6.9	2190
Horatio Seymour....	1868..	Democrat...	1061..	51.6	
U. S. Grant.....	" ..	Republican..	995..	48.4	2056
H. H. Haight	1871..	Democrat...	1126..	51.4	
Newton Booth.....	" ..	Republican..	1064..	48.6	1565
Horace Greeley.....	1872..	Democrat...	711..	45.4	
Charles O'Connor....	" ..	Democrat...	12..	.8	1565
U. S. Grant	" ..	Republican..	842..	53.8	

Congressional.				
Candidate	Year	Party	Votes	Total
John K. Lattrell	1872	Democrat	1174	72 1/2
John M. Coghlan	"	Republican	455	27 9/10
Governatorial.				
William Irwin	1875	Democrat	1169	53 3/4
John Bidwell	"	Independent	889	40 5/8
T. G. Phelps	"	Republican	136	6 2/3
Presidential.				
Samuel J. Tilden	1876	Democrat	1360	52 4/5
R. B. Hayes	"	Republican	1233	47 6/10
Constitutional.				
Rejection	1879		862	38 3/4
Ratification	"		1388	61 7/8
Governatorial.				
Hugh C. Glenn	1879	N. Con. & D.	1164	42 2/3
William F. White	"	Workingman	332	16 7/10
George C. Perkins	"	Republican	1027	41 1/10

CHAPTER V.

Stock Raising and Stealing.

Its Advantages as a Business in Early Days over Grain—Gross Comparison in 1852—Prices in 1835—How the First American Stock Came Here—Prices in 1849—The Business in 1850—The Destruction of Stock in 1853—The County becomes Overstocked—The Effect of the Drouth of 1854—Why It is not Profitable to Grow Cattle Here Now—A Table Showing the Increase in the Livestock of the County from 1852 until 1877—Horses and Mules—The Business in Early Days, Prices, etc.—The Same at the Present Time—Dairying—Sheep Raising—Stock Stealing—Thieves Whipped and Hanged.

In the early settlement of the county there was a carpet covering the plains of Yolo and California that made the Pacific coast peculiarly attractive to the man, who, from experience or association, had come to know of the advantage that lay in a climate and soil that produced during the entire year, that which would give sustenance to flocks and herds of domestic animals without the necessary expense of providing in the summer for their winter's consumption. This combined with the fabulously high prices that were sometimes paid for beef and mutton in the mines caused the early settler to adopt extensively the stock-raising branch of the land-holder's industry. To become a tiller of the soil, as then supposed, necessitated great risk of loss of labor by drouth, or a large expense in making irrigating ditches, fencing against cattle, combined with numerous other disadvantages to be overcome, that, with an uncertain market as a reward, made that industry too unfavorable to warrant a trial by many. This was especially the case when brought into competition with the extensive herds whose owners could hunt the shady side of a house or tree during the day to keep out of the sun, while their vaquero attended to the wealth that increased whether the owner was sleeping or awake. Under these circumstances it was a natural and inevitable result that the plains of Yolo should become one vast pasture for the herds of the grazer.

First there were here Mexican cattle and Spanish bronco horses, that were gradually exterminated as the American brands could be procured in their stead.

As early as 1852, according to the census returns, there were in Yolo county 1,808 horses, 314 mules, 1,855 sheep, 2,607 hogs, and 9,626 head of horned cattle. The same year there were only 3,846 acres of land inclosed, on which was grown 1,491 bushels of wheat, 126,076 bushels of barley, and 5,075 bushels of oats; yet it was one of California's best years for raising grain.

At the time, when foreigners commenced to settle in California, they found here grazing upon the plains adjacent to the Missions the descendants of those black cattle driven from Mexico to San Diego in 1769 by the party under that pioneer of California, Father Junipero Serro, and we find in Forbes' California History, written in 1835, the following prices laid down as the ruling rates for stock here at that time:

One fat ox	\$5 00
One cow	5 00
One mare	5 00
One saddle-horse	10 00
One mule	10 00
One sheep	2 00

When the gold-seekers came over the plains, in 1849, with those immense trains hauled by oxen, with a few

cows to give milk on the road, they introduced practically into California the first American cattle. A few straggling lots had found their way here before, but their numbers were so limited that they produced no visible result.

When those ox-trains reached the State in 1849, and for several years later, the owners were in the habit of selling them for whatever was offered, because cattle, after the miner's arrival, would only be a bother to them while seeking gold. The stock, on its arrival here, was always worked down poor, weak, and often saturated with alkali, breathed into the lungs, and taken into the stomach in the water drunk along the route, that eventually killed some of it. The great influx of immigration in 1849 created a home market, and raised the price of beef cattle. Oxen were especially valuable, and a good fat, heavy yoke would bring \$500. The high price was caused by the correspondingly high rates for freight, 50 cents per pound being charged from Sacramento to Coloma. A man named Armstrong, who had a saw-mill at Washington, wished to give his men a Christmas dinner, and thought to astonish them with some fried fresh pork, and procured the desirable relish; but was surprised to have a bill presented for the same at 75 cts. per pound.

In 1850 hogs were about equal in value to gold nuggets. Wm. Gordon sold ten for \$1,000, and the same year Charles Coil paid \$250 for two white ones weighing about one hundred and seventy-five pounds each, and considered it a fortunate investment. In the Spring of 1851, the retail rates, as per bills in our possession, were as follows:

January 7th, 1855, S. Cooper sold to Spurr & Frierson, one ox @ \$100. January 17th, 1851, A. Kendall to same, six cows @ \$40; ten yearling calves @ \$10. January 20th, A. Kendall to same, one milch cow, \$100. In the same year Charles Coil bought of J. M. Harbin 1,500 Spanish cattle at \$18 per head, and 200 saddle-horses at \$40 each. A well-broken vaquero horse would bring at that time \$150, and the same lot of cattle, had they been fat, would have been worth from \$30 to \$35 per head for beef. During this year J. W. Chiles sold to a dairyman in San Francisco four fresh American milch cows for an average of \$175 each, one of them being rated at \$225. Mr. C. had paid \$30 a head for them as they arrived from the plains. Mr. Childs also sold fat hogs to Sacramento hutchers at thirty-five cents a pound.

In consequence of the high prices prevailing for American stock, Charles Coil visited the States in 1851, and returned in September, 1852, with 350 choice cows. He sold them with their young calves during the following Spring (1853) at from \$75 to \$250 each. The grazers were in the habit of meeting the overland emigrants in the mountains and buying their cattle before they had reached their destination. W. Y. Browning and John Morris, made a trip of this kind in August, 1852, and purchased a number at prices ranging from \$40 to \$50 ahead.

In August, as per bills, the following sales were made. August 16th, 1852, D. T. Bird sold to W. J. Frierson seventeen hogs and thirty-nine pigs for \$925, August 17th, 1852, J. Boggs sold Frierson (title warranted) two American cows for \$250. Oct. 19th, 1852, S. Shellhammer sold Frierson one black cow @ \$135. Charles Coil sold 330 head of fat Spanish steers in one lot @ \$72.50 a head, that had cost him \$14 each in September, 1851. And thus fortunes were made from the grasses growing in Yolo and the acorns that fell from her thousands of oaks covering the valley along Cache Creek.

Very high prices were maintained until the drouth of 1857, when there had been so great an increase in numbers that feed ran short, and rates were reduced considerably. In 1860, the County Assessor's returns show that Yolo contained 23,480 cattle, 30,971 sheep, 3,940 horses, 373 mules, and 13,852 hogs, the latter having decreased from 35,000 in 1855. With this 72,616 domestic animals unprovided for, except by nature with a supply of food, those terrible winds and storms of snow and rain, and resultant flood of 1861-2, came and found the stock-raisers unprepared, and made them feel as though they had been accursed. On the 5th of January, of the last-named year, a storm from the north commenced that has had no parallel in the memory of white men, and is only approached in the legends of the Indians, who say in a time long past, after a famine, in which all the old men and women of the tribe starved, that a rain came and washed a mountain down in the cañon on Cache creek, that so effectually dammed up that stream that it went dry for days, until it had raised sufficiently to overflow and wash away the obstruction. This storm of 1862 was so fierce and combined with chill of cold, that it rained to death numbers of hogs belonging to Gable Brothers, in this county. It drowned

them; not by their getting into pools of the water after it had reached the earth, but by chilling and suffocating them before it reached the ground. The rain turned into snow, and at the place mentioned, sixteen inches accumulated on a level, in addition to what melted while it was gaining that depth. There were five different snowstorms in succession, keeping the ground covered for three weeks on the plains, and for seven weeks on the north side of the hills. Before these storms commenced, the mountain rains had filled the Sacramento river, swollen the creeks emptying into the tule lands, and rendered the grazing of the numerous herds precarious. The last storm forced the cattle out of the lowlands, and sent them wandering over the country in search of food. They were weak, it being that time between the old and new grass, when stock is in bad condition, and the scenes that followed beggars description. Through the day, they wandered over the country and along the roads, lowing for food. When night came, they would gather in bunches of twenty to a hundred in a place, and in the mornings the stronger ones would struggle off, while the weaker portion, stuck fast in the mud, would throw their heads towards their sides and die, frothing at the mouth. For over a month the starvation of the poor herds continued, until the grass started, after the snow had melted. The *Knight's Landing News* of February 15th, 1862, says: "One thing is favorable—the feed is growing rapidly; stock has about ceased dying, and begins to show signs of increased vitality from the genial rays of the sun and a moderate share of feed. The change was needed, and is hailed with gladness by our stock-raisers. The amount of stock which perished during the past month in this county is immense. No man can realize it unless he rides around and witnesses the number lying dead on our plains and open lands. Great numbers have been skinned, and some men have done a thriving business in this line; but probably not one-half the total number will be found, a great number having died in the hills, a distance from any habitation." The same paper, referring to this subject in its issue of March 15th, 1862, just one month later, says: "Some idea may be formed of the immense loss of stock in Yolo, from the number of hides which are being shipped from Knight's Landing to San Francisco. This week over two thousand have been sent off, and this is an average of what we have been shipping for some weeks, and yet a small portion of the whole are hauled in from the country, the weather and had roads having kept them back."

Out of 3,000,000 head of cattle in the state, 800,000 starved to death that year. Many parties in the county made a business of skinning the cattle found dead, and often they did not wait for death, but killed stock found mired. A butcher, named John E. Butler, skinned what he found by horse-power. He would rip the hide down the inside of the leg with a knife, cut a circle just above the hoof, then part the skin by a sweeping dash up the belly to the mouth; then skin a part of the head, hitch the skin to a chain, the chain to a horse, and strip the hide as though he was skinning a squirrel. This man made money in the business. It was facetiously remarked of C. J. Shaw, by a neighbor who was without the bowels of compassion, that Shaw was making ten dollars a day skinning his own cattle.

The loss in the county was estimated at \$200,000 by the Assessor on account of floods, and it will be seen by the following table that between 1860 and 1862 there was an increase in all kinds of stock except cattle, in which there was a decrease of 10,020 head:

Kind of Stock.	1860.	1862.
Horses	3,940	4,806
Cattle	23,480	13,460
Sheep	30,971	46,800
Hogs	13,852	14,800

The prices maintained for stock caused a rapid increase in their number, until the drought of 1863 demonstrated that there was more in the county than its grazing capacity warranted in even an average year of productiveness. Seasons when but little grass grew were not among the things unknown in California, and the stock-raisers began to seek a market to lessen the number of their flocks and herds. The natural result was, as all wished to sell and none to buy, that the price went down, but there was no panic. The year 1864 followed with its dry, hot siroccos to parch the earth and wither the vegetation upon its face, until the great valley, scorched and arid, seemed to have never smiled with the face of a perennial beauty. With the country in this condition, over which roamed 75,000 starving animals, an outlook was presented to the owners that



PROPERTY OF DAVID BARNES.

WOODLAND CAL.

M. H. TORRANCE LESSEE.



RESIDENCE OF W. L. MANOR, YOLO, CO. CAL.

LITH. W. T. GALLOWAY, S.F.

has had no parallel in the history of California. The business was ruined, stock could not be sold as there was no one to buy. Four dollars a head would have taken a majority of the cattle in the State, that a year before would have sold for \$50 each, and nine-tenths of the stock-raisers in the country were bankrupt. Some of the owners in Yolo collected what cattle they handily could and started for Nevada, Oregon, Lake county, anywhere to get feed and save a remnant. The result was that as Winter came on there were very few cattle in California, and the price rallied. Those who had driven away returned and sold as high as fourteen cents per pound, live weight, in Sacramento. The same animals that were driven by Geo. W. Scott, of Yolo, through Sacramento en route for Nevada, in the Summer, when he could not have obtained \$4 per head for them, brought in December of the same year fourteen cents per pound, or over \$100 a head. From that time until the present, stock-raising has been a profitable business in California, beef bringing from five to ten cents per pound, live weight.

The great drouth caused the people to turn their attention from stock-raising to farming, and they began to fence the land and thus curtailed the range for large herds. The result was that a better grade of stock had to be introduced to make its raising profitable; and as the land has become more valuable for grain raising, a new state of things resulted. It no longer pays to grow ordinary breeds of domestic animals in this county, as an acre of land is worth more for cereals than for grazing, except when the stubble-fields can be utilized. Mr. Charles Coil buys in the fall from two to three hundred head of steers at from three to four years of age, going to Nevada, Oregon, or some place where lands are cheap to make his purchase. He then turns them on his stubble-fields, and sells in the spring. In this way he uses his land to raise grain, and his stubble-fields for fattening stock, letting countries where there are cheap grazing regions grow the stock for him to make the profits from.

The following table, taken from Yolo county assessor's reports, will give the comparative increase of the different kinds of domestic animals in the county from 1852 until the present time, and, though not absolutely correct, is, as an average, the best guide now attainable:

STATISTICAL TABLE.

Showing the Increase and Decrease of Live Stock in the County since 1852; Taken from the Assessors' Reports.

	1852.	1854.	1855.	1856.	1857.	1860.	1866.	1870.	1873.	1874.	1875.	1876.	1877.	1878.	1879.
Number Horses	1,808	5,000	6,000	3,937	3,271	3,940	4,480	9,773	7,272	5,527	6,636	6,730	5,377	6,601	7,124
Number Mules	314	.....	.....	.....	500	373	1,976	1,107	1,012	1,121	805	876	876	877	767
Number Horned Cattle	9,426	20,000	23,000	19,000	18,272	23,480	8,770	11,260	10,156	8,532	8,421	7,714	7,714	6,830	3,401
Number Sheep	1,855	4,200	2,000	13,760	9,599	30,971	59,166	40,285	60,726	78,986	75,809	92,497	92,238	91,505	70,921
Number Hogs	2,007	3,300	35,000	13,630	7,079	13,852	14,041	18,193	12,899	13,135	17,015	19,675	20,050	22,001	19,960
Pounds of Butter .....	.....	.....	50,000	.....	40,460	.....	97,020	107,500	120,000	186,920	186,920	89,766	75,175	80,113	65,000
Pounds of Cheese .....	.....	.....	10,000	.....	135,300	.....	7,940	.....	.....	8,762	8,762	17,798	12,500	16,423	18,126
Pounds of Wool .....	.....	.....	.....	45,500	113,000	77,427	162,680	201,425	160,000	326,842	411,916	739,976	823,761	41,331	36,300

HORSES AND MULES.

Horses did not present much figure in the line of speculation in California until 1852. During the three previous years, mustangs ranged in price from nothing to ten dollars, and when well broken as vacquero animals, were worth considerably more. At the same time, a good American horse would bring \$75. The reader will excuse us if we digress, and state that the information regarding this class of stock was obtained principally from Dr. H. P. Merritt, living about four miles south from Woodland, who has been in that business since 1852. On New Year's day of 1851, he first passed through Yolo county, without a cent of money or a coat to his back, footing it and "steering" four little pack-mules loaded with merchandise for the Shasta mines. In June, 1852, he purchased, from immigrants, American horses at from \$50 to \$75 a head, taking the best; some were sold as low as \$10. This was the turning-point, and the quantity demanded by the various stage companies caused the price to advance, the first indication of this being manifested by the operation of a man named Monroe, who sold, in April, 1852, one hundred and fifty horses, at \$75 apiece, and bought them back, two months later, at \$150 a head, for stage purposes. In 1852, Dr. Merritt went to the states, and returned the following year driving one hundred horses over the plains to California, and located in Yolo county, where he initiated himself into the mysteries of farming on the

Pacific slope, by paying nine cents a pound for seed-wheat, which, sowed in the fall, produced a crop of smut that gave him a financial black eye, that he recovered from by selling fourteen spans of his horses to the California Stage Company, at \$700 a span. Friend Merritt speaks caustically, to this day, of that first essay of his at farming, and thinks damn out loud when reverting to the financial policy thus pursued, of paying three dollars a day for cutting with a cradle, and fourteen cents a bushel for thrashing the grain that proved to be two-thirds smut, and afterwards sold at one cent a pound, leaving him about \$1,000 behind on the operation. The fourteen spans of horses sold by him, in the fall of 1854, were of the lot from the states, driven over by him the previous year. Some of them sold as high as \$500 each. They were extra large fine animals. Of the lot he purchased from immigrants, some sold as high as \$800, but ranged generally from \$250 to \$400, going to the stage companies. In 1852, '3 and '4, Yolo county had the best horses in the State, and this comes near being the truth in later years, since Theodore Winters became a resident of this county.

Prices held good until the drouth of 1861; any of the preceding years a fine young horse would bring \$300. That drouth drove the Spanish and poorer grades of animals out of the country, and but few of them have ever returned. After 1864 the people of the country turned their attention more to grain raising. This created a new market for horses and prices remained good until recently.

The year before the great drouth, that is, in 1863, Dr. Merritt turned his attention to mules, and since that time he has raised some 800 of them, never having sold to exceed four for less than \$100 each, from that price to \$300 being the range.

Humphrey Cooper brought, in 1852, the first thoroughbred horse into the county. The animal was from Mission, and was known as "Tom Moor." The same year James Moore, now of this county, imported to Yolo two thoroughbreds. One was called "Bulwer," and the other "Lola Montez." In 1854, Henry Williams added "Owen Dale," by Belmont, to the number of blooded horses in the county. From 1854 until 1862, a race track (previously a quarter-stretch, owned by I. W. Brownell and others)

was kept by Carey Barney, near Knight's Landing, where the fastest horses in the State were trained and tried. It was laid out in 1854 and opened to the public in 1855, when Barney gave a purse of \$1,200, and there was a week's racing with the fastest animals in the State to compete. Some of them were in training on the track for three months previous, and twenty-two in all were entered. It was on that occasion that Nathan Coombs purchased of Capt. Johnson his start in blooded horses. During the races, two stages ran between Sacramento and the ground, and Mr. Barney fed between 900 and 1,000 persons at his place. At present Theo. Winters has no rival in the place, and but few in the State, as a breeder of thoroughbred horses. For particulars regarding his stock and facilities, see portraits in this work of some of his animals and read the biography of the man.

DAIRYING.

The first dairy in Yolo county was owned by J. C. Davis, and located about one-half mile above Washington. The second, consisting of nineteen cows, was started in 1850 by C. H. Cooley and Wallace Cunningham, on what is now the Mike Bryte place. The latter gentleman worked for Cooley & Co. in 1850, then went to the mines, returned in 1853 and bought the business that Fall. The price of milk in Sacramento in 1850 was one dollar per quart, or milk in Yolo was two dollars per gallon. In 1852-3 the price was reduced to one dollar per gallon in quantities, and

Mr. Bryte imagining the business not sufficiently profitable at these rates thought to abandon it, but for some reason did not, and in the Fall of 1854 contracted with the California Steam Navigation Company to supply their river steamers at forty cents per gallon. These rates continued for about three years, when the price was again reduced to thirty-five and then to thirty cents, when the Navigation Company sold out. His milk bills with that company amounted to \$72,000. He is now furnishing his customers at twenty cents per gallon. He has been an extensive loser by floods, especially that of January, 1862, during which lost forty out of one hundred and seven cows were saved, and in all two hundred and sixty-four head of horned stock were swept away from his ranch, with fences, buildings, etc., that left his farm a wreck. He has spent \$15,000 in levees on his own place, and now has one of the most complete, well regulated, and extensive dairy farms in California, that may be summed up as follows: the most extensive barns and out-buildings in the county, one hundred and fifty cows, one hundred head of young stock, thirty head of horses and mules, and about fifteen hundred acres of land.

From 1856 until 1860 there was extensive dairying on the Big Ranch, by Hutchinson, Greene & Co.

At present J. F. Elliott, above Washington, is making cheese and milks about thirty-five cows. Jackson Wilcoxson, at the ancient site of Fremont, milks about one hundred and twenty-five cows and makes cheese. Hugh Cayo, C. Perkins, Mrs. Anna Henry, Charles Clay, E. Comstock, H. E. Clark, and L. Short are all in the dairy business above Washington, Mr. Clark being the only one of these who manufactures cheese. On the river below Washington are Mrs. Conrad, Dr. Snider, and Peter McGregor. Near Woodland, Russell Day has for five years been engaged in the business, but he recently sold his stock to D. R. Clanton, who milks seventy-five cows and supplies the town with milk. The above, we believe, comprises the dairy business of Yolo county.

SHEEP-RAISING.

In 1848, Wm. Gordon purchased some sheep that had been imported from the Cape of Good Hope. They had tails like that of a heaver, were good only for mutton, and not very good for that purpose. In 1851, D. T. Bird and Edson Gordon commenced raising sheep. W. T. Cole had a flock on Pato creek in 1853, and W. G. Hunt started in the business the same year. Robert Briggs, at Buckeye, and John Richie, J. H. Kirkpatrick, and Stovel and Wilcox invested in this kind of stock in 1854. Humphrey Cooper drove a flock to Yolo from across the plains during the same year. Others were probably engaged in sheep raising at that time, but we have not their names. J. W. Bandy, of Oat valley, invested first in this business in 1855, and now has 7,000 head. He recently sold 287 Spanish merinos at \$9 each. In the same year John D. Stephens started in the sheep business, and Dr. E. C. Lane commenced in 1857. Mr. Stephens purchased, in 1858, a celebrated South-down buck, which had taken the premium at the World's Fair at Paris, and was one of the finest bred bucks in the world at the time. He was called the "World's Prize," and cost Mr. Stephens \$2,000. Two years later there was a general move towards changing the breed to French merino, and Wm. Gordon paid, in 1860, \$2,000 for a buck of that breed. Dr. Lane purchased one at the same time at a cost of \$1,500. About 1865 the Spanish merino began to supersede the French, and now a few Cotswold are working their way into favor.

Among those who have been interested in the sheep business in later years might be mentioned Gable Brothers, the Hoppins, Geo. W. Chapman, the Bemerlys, Basil Campbell, Wm. Brown, Pace and Cramer, James W. Bandy, H. C. Yerby, S. M. Enos, W. R. Gidlap, and B. W. Stephens.

Prior to 1857 but little account was made of wool, as it was a poor grade, low-class commodity, and mutton was the object of the sheep owner. For that purpose prices ranged from four to eight dollars, and fluctuated in sympathy with the price of beef. In 1861, owners began to discover that it was possible to make the fleece more valuable than the meat, and from that time wool has been the chief source of revenue to the sheep-raisers.

At present Frank Bullard is the principal grower of Spanish merinos in the county. He commenced the business in 1875, and has now about 320 head that are thoroughbred. Thirty dollars was the least paid for any one ewe to breed from, and his flock will now average by two clips a year fifteen pounds to the sheep. Up to 1879 all his bucks were sold to J. H. Kirkpatrick at thirty dollars

c. b. There are probably 100,000 sheep in the county at the present time.

STOCK STEALING.

In 1870 the high prices of meat were a tempting inducement for a thief to appropriate cattle to his own purposes. Thieves were plentiful and opportunities unlimited for them to follow their vocation, and they organized in gangs, and made lively work for the cattle-men all over the State. One of these organizations had three grazing-grounds; one on the Cosumnes river, one in the vicinity of Knight's Landing, and another on Bear river. We are informed by W. J. Frierson that the first lawsuit in the county occurred at Fremont, Oct. 31, 1870, resulting from a prosecution by him of Fiehl and Johnson upon a charge of stealing cattle, but they escaped through the informality of the writ. Fiehl was a partner at the time of Frank Laxton, now of San Francisco. The parties accused were supposed to have stolen some stock from others than Frierson. Some belonging to Stephen McCallum was found in their possession when arrested, and in less than two months McCallum himself was taken out by stock-raisers, tied up and whipped as a thief and warned to leave the country, a notice which he complied with. This broke up that particular rendezvous, but stealing went on upon the plan of a wholesale business at intervals for a number of years and caused some rough scenes to be enacted in the county before it was stopped.

In the spring of 1851, Calvin James and — Stiggers, who lived where the village of Langville now stands, were strongly suspicious of being connected with the heavy losses that the grazers were meeting with, in the sudden disappearance of their property. James has since missed a family in Clay county, Missouri, that have won a national notoriety for being fearless and successful robbers. They are all dead now, having been hunted down and killed like wild animals by the authorities; the last one meeting his fate in 1879, being shot dead by an officer who was trying to arrest him in his native county. The citizens of this county, concluding that something must be done to stop the extensive losses, assembled, and going to the cabin of the suspected parties, arrested and took them down to a place in the timber, now owned by J. D. Stephens, where they were given an impromptu trial. There were about thirty settlers present, and their object was to make the parties confess, name their accomplices and place of secreting stolen property, which would break up the gang. If this was accomplished, they then proposed to let the parties off—at least without killing them. They were both convicted, and sentenced to be hanged; the performance being opened by tying James up and giving him an unmerciful whipping on his bare back with a riata. He then was given to understand that a short time would be given him for reflection, while they were hanging his companion, after which they would serve him in the same manner.

All this had its effect on the younger man, Stiggers. He was taken away out of sight of James, and by a rope fastened around his neck was run up to the limb of a tree, then let down and informed that if he made a clear confession he would be let off, but that his partner being the older villain would have to die. He made a confession, telling where the stolen stock was, in Napa valley, and parties immediately set out for the point designated, where they found it. The prisoners were then turned loose, with the understanding that permanent altitude would be the reward with which the settlers would greet their reappearance in that part of the country. The thieves went to Salmon Falls, on the American river, where they had some friends working in the mines, and by a pitiful tale of wrongs committed upon them so worked upon the feelings of the miners, that an expedition was fitted out to visit Yolo county and avenge the high-handed treatment of honest citizens by a mob. They passed through Sacramento, where some recruits joined them, and they then proceeded to Fremont, where writs were taken out and placed in the hands of Sheriff Harris, who started with the miners—some thirty strong and well armed—to make the arrest of those who had taken part in the lynching. They proceeded up Cache creek, where they found first, John D. Stephens, who was on his way to Sacramento, and "took him in," not because he was a stranger, however. They passed on up to where the Duncan Brothers now live to a little cabin, arriving just at night, where they found young F. S. Freeman at home, and requested him to become a member of their "Gideon's Band," and the invitation being strictly according to the rules of etiquette, in writing, presented by the Sheriff, and pressing, he at length complied. That night they camped at the cabin of the thieves. Mr. Stephens says that night was to

him one of dreamless pleasure, the monetary being disturbed by suggestions from the posse committatus to the effect, that it would afford them great pleasure to take the prisoners out and hang them—a suggestion that carried with it a strong probability in favor of its consummation. But the morning found them still on praying ground—wondering if either of them ever took advantage of this fact—en route to Fremont, by way of Cacheville, seeking along the road in the cabins for the settlers who seemed to have clothed themselves in the "invisible green" and were not to be found.

When within about half a mile of Cacheville, they were met by Parish and Tyler, who informed the Sheriff and his posse that the citizens of the county to the number of about seventy-five, armed and equipped, as the law did not direct, had sent them to demand the release of Stephens and Freeman. The Sheriff was not disposed to dispute the point, and in view of the prospect of refusal bringing on a pitched battle, the posse concluded to comply with the demand, and the prisoners were set free, but the people deemed it best to proceed to Fremont and have the trial. Accordingly Thos. Cochran, a North Carolinian, the portly whole-souled proprietor of a hotel, a Justice of the Peace and the fortunate possessor of a clean shirt recently purchased, with a Spanish sword "cinched" to his side and a feather in his cap, took command of the party, and it proceeded—a formidable army—to the county seat, followed by the Sheriff and his men. Arriving at the place they stacked their arms in the court-room and put a guard over them. Soon a steamer from Sacramento arrived, with reinforcements for the settlers, and the case proceeded, with W. W. Wombough as prosecuting attorney and Edwards and Ward for defendants. Wombough was taking the ground that a confession, under such circumstances as had surrounded the neck of Stiggers, was no evidence of guilt; when, just as he was making this plea, in walked the men who had been sent after the cattle and had found them where the thieves' confession had located them. This virtually ended the case, and the next morning there were no prosecuting witnesses, all having made their escape, and the case against Freeman and Stephens was dismissed.

In October, 1853, a man was caught by A. W. Gable, A. W. and H. Porterfield in the act of killing a calf, the property of the latter. He had followed this business for some time, shipping the skinned carcasses to Sacramento and selling them for elk meat. He was taken to the residence of J. W. Garreutte, on Cache Creek, where he was tried before Esq. Wm. Erwin, found guilty, sentenced to be whipped, and was tied up to a tree where he received fifty lashes.

Another man was whipped for stealing a mule that was not stolen. It was all a mistake, except the whipping.

In 1853, a couple of men occupied a log house in Capay Valley, on Salt Creek—George Taber new lives on the place—whose names were Lea Trambler and — Hayden. In the same neighborhood was a married sister of Trambler's, named Willett, and they all remained there for several years. In the same vicinity, E. L. Clark, now of Woodland, resided, from whom some horses were stolen in 1856. He was untiring in his efforts to regain them, borrowing his acquaintances' animals and riding them down in search of his lost property. One morning, he called upon his neighbor Willett, to obtain from him a horse, contemplating starting once more to hunt for them, when, in talking the matter over with Mrs. Willett, he was strongly advised by that woman to spend no more time or money; "for," says she, "Mr. Clark, you'll never find 'em." There was something in the manner and tone of the woman that indicated absolute certainty, and aroused the suspicions of Mr. Clark; but without appearing to comprehend the woman, he as politely informed her that he would and should keep hunting until they were found. This served, as he had anticipated, to make her more eager to dissuade him from doing so, and in her anxiety to convince him that he was only devoting himself to a useless task and expense, so far forgot herself as to assume the tone of one who had especial reason for thinking so. This was enough, and Clark changed his tactics, by suddenly demanding of her to state where his horses were. "For," said he, "you have shown that you know, and if you don't tell me now who stole my stock, and all about it, I'll have all of you in strings before night, and get every last one of you hung." The woman, seeing, when too late, what trouble she had brought upon herself and relatives, began to cry, and her husband, hearing the unusual sound of weeping, came out to see what was the matter. He was a very rough, brutal kind of a man, and demanded, with a

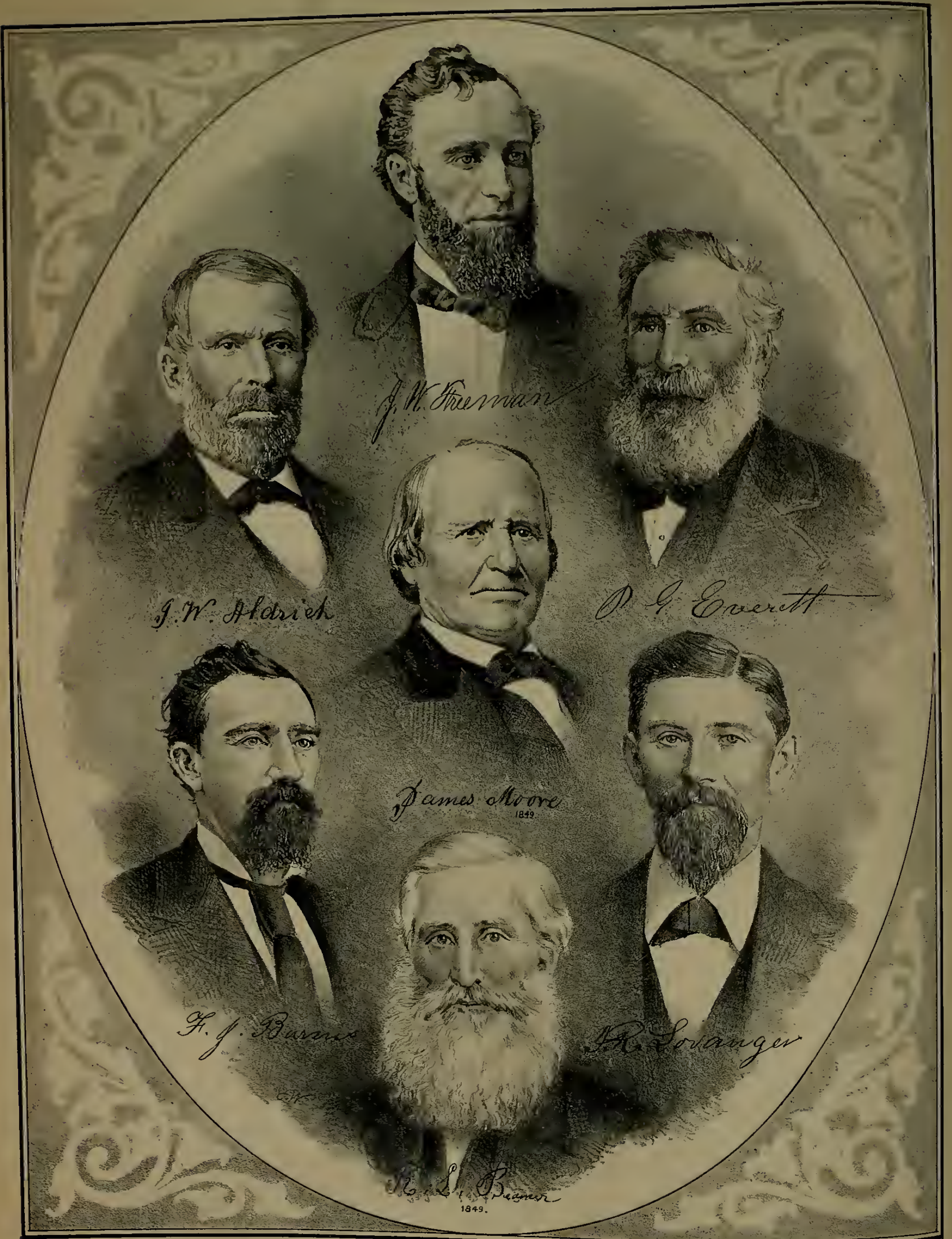
multiplicity of oaths, to know what all the "rew" was about, and was invited to "sit right down and shut up" by Mr. C., which he proceeded to do. As soon as the husband found what his wife had been doing, he demanded of her to go on and tell the whole affair, inasmuch as she had commenced and the matter, and finally she did so, revealing the fact that her brother Trambler and Hayden and others in the county—whose names Mr. Clark has forgotten—were the California division of a gang of horse thieves whose headquarters were in Oregon. That members in this State drove their stolen stock to Oregon, and brought back to Capay valley the fruits of their operations in that upper country, a business that had been successfully prosecuted since 1853, and this was the gang that had stolen Mr. Clark's horses, her brother and Hayden having stolen them. Upon the strength of Mrs. Willett's statement, Clark, with nine other citizens of the county, arrested the two men accused, and separated them, so that neither might know of what was being done to the other, and proceeded with all possible solemnity to hang Trambler to a tree near his house. The rope was fastened around his neck, and then thrown over a limb, and the men laid hold of the other end to raise their victim. He was then blindfolded, and the order given to give way; but as the rope tightened, and he was jerked on to his tiptoes, Clark sung out to slack up a minute to give him a chance to fix the rope better: "For," said he, "we'll have to hold him up there an hour—to choke him to death with the rope in that condition. I'll fix it in a minute, so it'll break his neck. There, that's better," and he gave the rope a twist and a shake, and pulled it around and tightened up on it with his hand, so as to bring the knot horribly close and tight under the ear, and then said to the men, "Tighten up a little, so as to hold the knot right in its place; and when I sing out, give way—lively, and I reckon it will break his neck. There, that will do. Steady now. Are you all ready?" The man could stand it no longer; he believed that he stood on the threshold of another world, and his courage gave way. He begged for a little time in which to pray, and said he was willing to tell all he knew of the gang. Mr. Clark, who was after truth, and wanted no conjured up yarns from the men, given with a hope of getting off, told him that he could do as he chose about confessing; that to do so would not save his life, as they proposed to hang him any way. But he said he wished to tell all, and make his peace with God before he died, and was consequently let down, when he prayed, and then told all he knew concerning the whole gang. Mr. Clark asked him if he would go before a court and swear to what he had confessed, and he said he would.

The party then went to his comrade, Hayden, and told him that Trambler was dead, and that now they proposed to hang him, and told him to make his prayers short, and tell whatever he had to say with as little delay as possible. He cursed them, and called them cowards, said he would fight them all if they would give him a chance, and to go on with the hanging as soon as they pleased, as he had no prayers or confessions to make. He stole the horses, and was glad of it; would do it again if he had the chance, and nothing could be gotten out of him as a confession. He was eventually convicted on Trambler's testimony, and afterwards escaped; but was at liberty only a short time before he was caught, in Berryessa valley, with stolen horses, and shot. It is not known what became of Trambler, but Willett moved to Oregon, and the band was broken up. This was the last lynching of thieves in Yolo, and we are informed that it was the last of any known organization of thieves in the county.

CHAPTER VI. Agriculture.

The Spanish Mode of Tilling the Soil—Tools Used—Manner of Yoking Oxen—An Ancient Wagon—The First Grain-raisers in the County—Their Mode of Doing It and Prices for Grain—Communication from Charles E. Greene—The First Farming Machinery in the County, and who Owned and Worked It—Productiveness of the New Land—Steam Thrashers Introduced—Plows Made by Mr. Greene's Blacksmith—The First Successful working Gang-plow—Why a Table of Statistics is Introduced—The Statistics of Agriculture from 1852 to 1879—Capacity of Land to Produce Cereals—Yolo County in Advance of Imperial Rome—Average Yield of Wheat and Barley—Summer-fallowing Introduced by H. Oaddis, and the Result—Crop Failures from Other Causes than Drouth, Including Smut, Grasshoppers and Rust—Silk Culture—Grape Culture—Fruit Statistics—Rise in Land, and its Present Value—Wages—Assessment-roll from 1850 to 1879.

The state of agricultural advancement attained in California at the time when foreign influence hid its strong



hand upon the country, was a fair representative of the stage of advancement in civilization attained by the Spanish occupants. Forbes, in writing upon the subject, in 1835, describes the mode and condition of this class of industry at that time. A plow was cut from a convenient tree and consisted of a crooked stick, one end of which served as a handle with which to guide, the other as a plow, that was tipped, sometimes, with a small piece of iron to make its point last longer. A long pole served for a beam, to one end of which the primitive sod irritator was fastened, that served as the means by which it was attached to the yoke of the oxen that pulled it.

The ox yoke, resting upon the neck, was fastened by thongs to the animal's horns, which forced the poor beasts to painfully sustain with the muscles of the neck the resistance of whatever load they were compelled to pull. Those loads sometimes became engines of torture to the long-suffering ox when forced with wagons or carts over the roads cut with ruts, and filled with stones that constantly jerked their heads about as though intent upon dislocating the neck. Those wagons of antediluvian structure, such as the ancient Kings of France used as vehicles of state, consisted of a tongue that was more weighty and substantial than elegant, mortised or fastened by rawhide thongs to a wood axletree that served to keep the wheels from pitching into each other, or of one starting off independently of the other across the country. The wheels were made by sawing a couple of slices from the end of a round log.

Mr. Forbes relates that on one occasion he attempted to convince one of the Californians that these yokes should be so fastened by bows to the ox that the animal would be left free with its head, and sustain the resisting power of its load with the shoulders. Said Forbes: "Why do you make an ox draw by the head and a horse by the shoulders? The people of other than Spanish countries have ceased that practice long ago." The Spaniard replied that their ancestors had found that the strength of all animals was not located in the same part of the body, and that the strength of an ox lay in its horns, and, continued he, "Can you suppose that Spain, that has always been known as the mother of sciences, can be mistaken on that point?" Thus wrapped up in their conviction of being the leaders in civilization, the people of other countries came here and found them, up to the time of the American conquest of the country, using the same kind of plows, yoking their cattle in the same way as the father of agriculture, Buzzyes, the Athenian, had recommended centuries before Christ had visited the earth. Their plows only shoved the dirt out of its way to the right and left, never turning the soil, consequently they plowed up and down on the same side of the field, and when they had finished that way, would cross-plow it, sometimes running corner-wise of the field. A brush, or flat piece of timber, that was hauled without allowing it to roll over the ground, served as a harrow to cover the grain when sowed. Harvesting was done with sickles, and threshing was accomplished by making a corral into which the grain was cast and a number of unbroken horses turned loose upon it and driven around promiscuously until the kernel was separated from the straw. The mode of separating the chaff and dust from the grain was by tossing it in the air on a windy day.

To the fact that we were so very much in advance of those people at that time, is due largely to the life and inventions of Jothro Wood, of New York, who patented the "Cast Iron Plow," in 1819, that revolutionized agriculture and worried the life out of the inventor, who never received enough from his improvement to pay the expense of a respectable funeral.

In Yolo county the first grain was raised, as already mentioned, by Wm. Gordon, in 1845, followed by Wm. Knight, in 1846. In 1850 vegetables were raised along the Sacramento river. Charles Depindry sowed barley near Willow slough that was destroyed by stock, and Thos. Cochran, at Cacheville, also sowed some barley that he obtained from John Morris. He was also the owner of a rail enclosed field, probably the first in the county.

In 1851 J. W. Chiles and Dr. Irwin had ten acres of land enclosed with a ditch fence, on what is now known as the Constock place, and possibly four acres of it was sown to barley, the crop being threshed with a flail, and tossed in a blanket to separate the grain from the dust and chaff. The barley was sold for eight cents per pound. E. L. and W. W. Brown also raised a few acres of barley on Pato creek that year, and this is the sum total of all we can learn of any grain raised in Yolo county prior to

1852.* In 1851 there lived on the north side of Pato creek Wm. Brown, east of him J. C. Davis, where Davisville now is, and Gabriel F. Brown, still farther east, on the place now owned by P. S. Chiles. North of them their nearest neighbor was Matt. Harlin. The following extract from a letter by Chas. E. Greene, in response to a request to furnish us with his recollections of early agriculture in this county, needs no comment at our hand. He says:

"I was interested as one of the firm of Cozzens & Co. (afterwards Hutchinson, Greene & Co.), who started a farm on Putah creek in the latter part of the year 1851, early enough to put in 800 acres of barley during the Winter of 1851-2, the seed costing from seven to thirteen cents per pound.

"It was not far from the first of November, 1851, that we commenced building our farm house, at a distance of about one and a quarter miles above the residence of William Brown.

"Our crop of 1852 was large, giving us a heavy yield, but we were much troubled in getting it harvested, as no machinery was in the country to be had. A few implements, such as scythes, horse rakes and pitchforks, had been imported in the year 1850 for gathering hay, and we were compelled to use these in harvesting our crop. We had ordered reapers and threshing machines from the Atlantic States, but they were not expected in time; consequently, early in the season we contracted with Bowstead, Woods & Co., Sacramento foundrymen, to build for us an eight-horse power and separator to be ready for the present harvest. A Mr. Root, an old threshing machine maker, wishing one also for himself, engaged to make the patterns for the builders. According to my recollections, Bowstead, Woods & Co. only made these two machines, and they were probably the first manufactured in the State. We used the one made for ourselves, though very imperfect and expensive to run; paying for it the sum of \$1,400 in gold dust, the principal circulating medium at that time.

"Mr. Root, after having threshed for other parties in small lots, in the northern part of the county, came to the ranch with his machine to help us finish, as we feared the Winter rains would set in. We finally finished in time to have it hauled and stored in Sacramento, where the great fire of November, 1852, burned the entire crop—thus making almost a total loss for the season."

It will have been seen from Mr. Greene's letter that 1852 was practically the commencement of agriculture in the county. That year J. W. Chiles raised eighty acres of barley. F. S. Freeman, in company with H. Works and Norton, raised 100 acres near the west line of the Gordon grant. It was cut with cradles, bound and threshed in the old Spanish way, separated by a fanning mill constructed from a box, and finally sold in Sacramento for five cents a pound. Mr. Gordon raised barley. The Porterfields had a crop in Oat Valley that they sold and delivered that fall at the Ohio House to a stage company. John Morris sowed ten acres of wheat that year where Woodland now is, and it grew so rank that he turned hogs and cattle in the field and did not harvest it. Carey Barney raised eighty acres of barley, and Daniel Earl 125 acres, near Cacheville. The fact that an endless chain thrasher was at work along Cache creek that year is evidence of the growth of considerable grain; but if there was any other than the ten acres of wheat that John Morris failed to cut raised in the county, we have not heard of it. E. Norris paid thirty cents per bushel for threshing, and he says that Wade Moseby ran the "Go Devil Machine." Theodore Weyand claims that the first threshing in the county was done for him in July, by Jerry Morris, on the place now owned by John Wolfram. Barney and Laugenour owned an endless chain thrasher, then called a "Go Devil," in 1852. The next year, when at work for John Pruitt, two miles east of Cacheville, the cylinder flew out of the machine, sailed over the top of a tree, striking the ground a hundred yards away, but hurt no one. Thus we have mentioned the different owners of three machines, but we are inclined to think there was but one owned or run by all these parties during that summer. Barney and Laugenour sold the machine after threshing their own crop and they are the ones who brought it into the county. Carey Barney purchased at Sacramento two cradle blade scythes,

paying sixteen dollars apiece for them, and made them into a couple of complete cradles, one of which he was offered \$125 for and refused. He and his partner cut their own eighty, and Earl's one hundred and twenty-five acres of grain with them, and after the work was done sold one for \$100. They received five dollars an acre for cutting.

The year of 1853 was, of course, a year of advancement in grain raising, and we introduce an additional extract from Mr. Greene's letter:

"All of our machinery—four threshing machines, five reapers and two mowing machines—arrived in time for the crop of 1853. Two of the threshing machines were made in Rochester, N. Y., by Hall, and were eight-horse power; the other two were made in Buffalo, N. Y., by Emery, and were of two horse-power, endless chain pattern. The reapers were of two different patterns. Two McCormick's and three Hazy's. The mowing machines were made by Ketchum, and these were horse killers, yet they saved men, but gave plenty of work to machinists, and on the whole were unprofitable to use. Having more machinery than we needed, we sold one two-horse power Emery for \$1,400 to a neighbor and rented on shares one of the eight-horse power, and the other Emery two-horse power. Messrs. Chilson & Etnier, taking the two horse, and John McKee the Hall's eight-horse power. Chilson & Etnier ran in the neighborhood, and McKee took his machine to Sacramento county and ran it on the American river. The two-horse power earned a net profit of \$1,400, and the eight-horse power \$2,700. Therefore our machines were returned after the threshing season was over, with half of the above amounts, both parties having obtained a reasonable and satisfactory profit.

"The reapers did considerable jobbing outside besides harvesting our own, on which we received a good profit. Grain raising had become quite extensive in 1853, both in Yolo and Sacramento counties.

"In the Winter of 1853-4, we employed Mr. Jason Hitchcock, an Eastern plow-maker, to manufacture fifty steel plows, mostly for farm use—some were sold in the neighborhood."

This was the beginning, and in 1859 another immense stride was taken in the mode of threshing. Joseph Enright, of San Jose, offered to thresh the grain belonging to F. S. Freeman, in Yolo county, for nothing, provided Freeman would furnish the necessary help, and the offer was accepted. Enright was compelled to do this, as everyone was afraid of his machine. He had introduced a steam engine to run in place of horse power, and they were afraid of fire. On the day of trial the whole country turned out, and were astonished to see 800 sacks filled in a day, and no conflagration. After this he had plenty of work. Mr. S. T. Welch raised about one hundred acres of barley, about half way between Woodland and Willow slough. The ground had been plowed by ox teams during the preceding winter, and the grain harrowed in with a brush and wooden tooth drag. It was cut with scythes and cradles, and yielded fifty-two and a half bushels to the acre. The next year the volunteer crop produced an average of forty bushels per acre, and the third year thirty bushels per acre were harvested from some of the same land, making three harvests, and 122½ bushels per acre as the total yield from one sowing. Mr. Welch, in connection with Wm. Belcher and Wm. Boardman, were owners of a threshing machine, in 1853, that was run in this county during the season, and purchased in the fall by Mr. Welch. B. H. Hoag, now of Davisville, also threshed that year, commencing on the Fourth of July, for W. G. Hunt, and afterwards for Judge Gwinn, Clanton, and others at (he affirms) twenty cents per bushel. Carey Barney purchased, for \$600, a McCormick reaper, that did service in the vicinity of Cache creek during that season. It was in this year that the first peanuts were grown in the county, Dr. J. S. Curtis being the party who inaugurated the enterprise. He also raised a small quantity of sugar cane and cotton. It will be readily understood that to attempt to give the names of the grain-raisers during this or any succeeding year would be injudicious, because of the great number so employed.

The following, from Mr. Greene's letter, is his experience in the production of probably the first considerable quantity of wheat raised in the county:

"In the year 1854 we raised the first crop of wheat; the average yield on 500 acres was 45 bushels to the acre—ten acres of this, measured in a favorable place, yielded 66½ bushels per acre. This crop was sold to Polly & Co., Sacramento millers, for three cents per pound. Mr. Garfield, foreman of the Pioneer Mills, owned now by H. G. Smith & Co., Sacramento, was

* Since writing the above we are credibly informed that C. F. Reed owned the first thrasher in the county, and threshed in 1851 for Updegraff and Harris, near Knight's Landing, who had raised seventy acres of barley in an inclosed field. Jonathan Phillips also raised, the same year, a few acres of barley near Knight's Landing.

"one of the firm of Polly & Co. at that time. This was the first year our place paid any profit.
 "Our farm was, from the first, known as the Big Ranch.
 "Grain raising was the principal business. Yet quite a quantity of Spanish cattle were bought and herded back on vacant lands by us."

FIRST SUCCESSFUL WORKING GANG PLOW MADE IN YOLO COUNTY.

Charles E. Greene, who, as part owner, had charge of the "Big Ranch" at the time, writes us as follows:

"When we first settled—in the Fall of 1851—we started a blacksmith shop, and as we advanced in farming it became quite an important feature of the ranch. We kept much of the time two forges going—always one. Generally a wagon maker and always a carpenter besides the blacksmith. All the plows, harrows and many of the wagons, were manufactured on the place. The first gang-plows, known to me, were used here. Marshall, a blacksmith of Sacramento, made and donated a three-gang-plow to the Big Ranch in the Fall of 1851. From this start we remodeled and manufactured six or seven three-plow gangs during the winter, making such improvements as necessary to make them a success. In so doing, much time and expense was attached—our blacksmith followed the plow many days to be able to make such changes as would appear necessary. I have no hesitation in saying that on the Big Ranch the first successful gang-plowing in the State was done, with plows made there from the raw material."

After 1851, the comparative increase in production of the various crops can be shown best by the following table of statistics. As an instance take the columns of barley and wheat for comparison, and it is seen that in 1855, for the first time, there were more acres of wheat than barley, the former gradually distancing the latter up to the present time. It is to be regretted that from 1860 to 1865 no account of those matters were taken, and it includes the time of destruction by both the great flood and drought. The only items during that time we were able to obtain were of 1863 and 1865. In the former year the Assessor reports 110,000 acres of land inclosed, and 50,976 acres under cultivation, and in the latter 1,835 acres cultivated that produced 82,576 bushels of corn.

STATISTICAL TABLE.

Showing the Growth of Production and Increase of Values in the County since 1852; taken from the Assessors' Reports and First Census of Agricultural Products.

	1852.	1854.	1855.	1855.	1857.	1860.	1866.	1870.	1873.	1874.	1875.	1876.	1877.	1878.
Acres of land inclosed...			60,000		49,996	80,000	161,748	136,367	81,593	151,233	160,471	135,340	111,265	142,175
Acres of land cultivated...	3,846	40,000	28,135	38,996	39,698	87,471	141,041	160,450	189,157	196,847	134,995	140,000	138,500	138,500
Acres Wheat	8,000	13,000	13,300	13,149	13,236	47,705	102,179	65,335	145,723	162,842	122,695	100,000	103,500	103,500
Bushels Wheat	1,497	600,000	226,000	Nominal	459,360	1,446,579	1,384,300	2,030,000	2,050,135	2,779,880	2,322,269	1,250,000	1,552,500	1,552,500
Acres Barley	10,000	20,000	14,200	21,442	25,634	26,498	33,155	11,315	25,289	31,371	18,559	20,000	17,500	17,500
Bushels Barley	126,076	800,000	350,000	Nominal	1,511,640	867,590	232,460	282,875	503,780	627,420	400,620	600,000	280,000	280,000
Acres Oats	5,075	120,000	2,200	Nominal	3,600	10,000	3,000	830	25	100				
Bushels Oats		3,000	100	253	120	532	100	60	250	560	536	872	975	975
Acres Corn	1,310	9,000	60	110	120	16,120	2,850	1,800	6,872	11,200	12,372	15,200	25,365	25,365
Bushels Corn, Ground						3,200	13,500	13,400	968	1,025	1,175	1,585		
Bbls. Flour Made		3,000				31,000	52,500	21,000	52,867	52,867	61,250	75,000	76,560	76,560
Grist Mills		2	3	3	3	97	40	30	3	3	3	4	4	4
Acres Peanuts						121,370	38,000	30,000	25,000	54,281	45,975	60,000	39,600	39,600
Pounds Peanuts					32	67	312	300	200	320	433	500	530	530
Bushels Beans					2,087	12,480	12,000	16,800	14,000	43,463	51,010	53,105	53,105	53,105
Acres Potatoes			200	594	426	67	105	80	255	310	305	450	635	635
Tons "			10,666	118,800		3,570	12,480	2,400	795	1,000	1,555	5,020	6,275	6,275
Acres srt.			100	90	76	56	45	50	100	100	125	125	120	120
Tons "			13,333	18,000		5,280	5,400	1,500	300	250	1,247	1,248	1,465	1,465
Acres Onions				38	21	35	18	40	55	55				
Bushels Onions				7,600		6,300	1,200	4,800	165	3,053				
Acres Hay				12,597	12,060	10,141	13,490	8,000	12,900	12,900	16,122	15,750	17,160	17,160
Tons Hay	6,238		6,000		2,000	15,669	14,745	12,000	18,230	18,230	27,206	27,250	24,870	24,870

* 161,551 pounds raised in the State in 1866.

CAPACITY OF LAND TO PRODUCE CEREALS.

Julius Caesar deposited in the Temple of Ceres, at Rome, 362 kernels of wheat as the largest yield from one seed ever produced in that empire. At the Mission of San José there was obtained, as the result of one seed planted, 365 kernels, three more than the Roman deposit in the temple. It seems to have been reserved, however, for Yolo county to excel both Rome and the Missions in an instance of unprecedented prolific fruitfulness. In 1862, John D. Laugenour presented at the office of the Knight's Landing News "a bunch of wheat, the product of one grain, which contained one hundred and five (105) heads of wheat, and the combined weight of the grain from the one seed is eleven ounces. It is of the variety known as club wheat."

In the United States in 1874, the average yield per acre of wheat was 12½ bushels; in England, 33½; and in Denmark, 27½.

In early times New York would produce from twenty to thirty bushels, but now its yield is from five to seven. This great reduction is due to the gradual exhaustion of the soil's store of chemical ingredients that have combined to produce cereals, from year to year, until it has become nearly worthless for grain purposes. In Yolo county there has been some exceptionally extraordinary yields of wheat and barley, fifty bushels to the acre for small lots not being an unusual occurrence. In 1869, A. J. Stiner, living near Woodland, was awarded the first premium at the State Fair for the best forty-acre field of grain in the State. The yield was 52½ bushels per acre of club wheat. To get an authoritatively correct average of yield in this county would be impossible. At the best it would be a guess, based upon various circumstances, in the consideration of which the quantity and date of rainfall, and mode of treating the land, would become an important factor. The fact cannot be disguised that the land is being gradually relieved of its grain growing qualities. Taking the years as they come, wet or dry, it will be safe to say that on summer fallowed land twenty bushels of wheat and twenty-five of barley to the acre will not be over the average of the present capacity of land used to produce cereals in Yolo county. In this connection it would seem that something in regard to the history of the first introduction of summer fallowing into this part of the country would not be amiss.

SUMMER FALLOW.

Henry Gaddis, in a communication to the State Agricultural Society, dated July 5th, 1864, records that he has since 1859 been experimenting with summer fallowed lands. This establishes the fact that he was the party to introduce that practice in farming the lands of Yolo county. He states that forty bushels per acre was the result of that mode of treatment, while other land near it only produced fifteen per acre. In 1863, his summer fallowed land produced thirty bushels to the acre, while ground treated in the ordinary way yielded six or less. We learn from other sources that he raised a fair crop of barley in 1864, when there was nothing produced where there was no summer fallowing done. It has come at this day to be so well understood that this is the proper way to raise grain in California that we leave this subject with only the account of its introduction.

as to obstruct the light to the extent of making it resemble that of a partial eclipse of the sun. After that year, until 1859, there were more or less of them every year, and their advent was looked for with anxiety by the farmer. In the last named year they left no green thing behind them, and destroyed even the orchards by eating the bark from the trees where they passed, but they were not over the whole county. Since 1859 their appearance has been confined to long intervals and limited localities, hatching in the foothills or vicinity and traveling east to the tules. In 1861, they worked material injury to the grape vines in the country. W. J. Clarke reports them in the northern part of the county in 1869, Thomas Hall at his place in 1868, Jay Green at his place in May, 1878. They seem to have had their day, however, and the farmer no longer reckons them among the chances against his success in business. In 1858, the wire-worm made its appearance and destroyed a quantity of the growing crops, but it has worked no damage since.

When recollections of smut, the grasshopper and wire worm had all passed into the soil-filler's memory of things that had made up the total of his past misfortunes, there came to take their place another enemy to a sure return for his toils, called

RUST.

In 1855, Jesse Clark, in this county, sowed two kinds of wheat—Club and Australian. The first spoiled by rust; the latter escaped, being early to ripen, and that which the rust spoiled was of rank growth and later to mature.

In 1855, wheat was raised for the first time along the river on the Comstock place. There were about ten acres, that produced seventy-five bushels to the acre, and sold for 3½ cents per pound. This encouraging result caused an increased acreage to be sown each year, until 1866, when there were about 2,000 raised, that yielded an average of about sixty bushels to the acre. Since that time they have been unable to mature a crop because of rust, and have abandoned any further attempts in that way, turning their attention to the growing of stock fruit and dairying. Thomas Hall reports rust as early as 1865, but the general loss in the county on account of it occurred in 1878 and 1879.

From the best information at our command regarding the cause of this grain scourge, it seems to be briefly this: If rain comes when the kernel of the grain is nearly matured it causes an extra quantity of fluid to enter the stem through the roots, and then the sun's heat expands it. In this way the covering or skin of the stalk is burst and the sap escapes through the crevices thus made, and consequently fails to reach and fully develop the kernel that shrinks for want of the nourishment that is wasting through the seams. Where the sap escapes it deposits a substance or causes a fungus growth to develop that resembles iron-rust. Consequently a rain, if it comes off warm, will rust wheat two-thirds matured, and do no injury to that which is fully developed. Because of this fact the farmer has come to look upon the dry north winds in April as a blessing, as they check the growth of straw and make the grain mature earlier and get out of the way, as was the case in 1875-6 and 7, before a rain comes to rust it. Those hot northers are not unalloyed blessings, however, as it was due to them that the silk worms were nearly all destroyed in this county in 1871.

SILK CULTURE.

When one comes to consider that the importation of silk into the United States amounts to about eighty millions of dollars per year, it ceases to be a surprise that the people of the Pacific coast should have been seized with a mania to join in the ranks of the little American army of "Malticulis speculators."

The production of silk is confined by climatic influences to a limited portion of the earth's surface. A locality where the air is dry and charged with electricity, not disturbed by detonation of thunder or flashes of lightning, is the one best calculated for its success. It was believed that such a climate was peculiar in an eminent degree to California, and that this fact would make of this coast a nursery for the culture of this fabric to supply not only the raw material but the eggs for Italy, France, Prussia, and all the silk-growing provinces of the world. As early as 1856, a French banker of San Francisco, named Henry Hentsch, imported eggs of the silk-worm, and Louis Prevost, of San Jose, having 25,000 mulberry trees at that early day, attempted to grow them; but after three attempts succeeded only in the last, in maturing some of the worms. Mr. Prevost, in a letter to the *California Farmer*, dated August 7th, 1860, says: "My silkworms

CROP FAILURES FROM OTHER CAUSES THAN DROUGHT.

Among the things against which the Yolo county farmer has had to combat—in addition to the drought and low prices—in his efforts to make the soil profitable in its productions, may be mentioned, first:

SMUT,

That made its first appearance in 1857, was banished in 1858. It was discovered that soaking the seed in bluestone water served as an effective preventive, since when the wheat fields have not been troubled with it. Next in the list that came to worry the husbandman, was the

GRASSHOPPER.

In 1855, there came an army of them, but not as when God had sent them to curse the land of Pharaoh. In the northwestern part of the county, Mr. Gable reports them as passing in the air from the northwest in such numbers



RESIDENCE & RANCH BASIL CAMPBELL, NEAR FAIRVIEW, YOLO CO.



"ter figure to one twenty. * * * It is evident at a glance that the raising of grain in this State for exportation must to a great extent be abandoned."

Geo. W. Scott, in 1863, traded four young horses for 240 acres of land, the owner being anxious to get out of what seemed to him a God-forsaken country. The same could not now be purchased for probably \$15,000. In the following year the great drought came, and land was nearly valueless, as everybody wished to sell. F. S. Freeman purchased the eighty acres where R. B. Blowers now lives, near Woodland. The owner was owing him \$600, and he gave him \$200, more and took the land, paying much more than he considered it worth to secure the debt, and this was one of the most valuable pieces of land in the county.

In this connection the following table, exhibiting the average, as well as the lowest and highest prices paid in San Francisco for wheat each year from 1864 to 1879, both years inclusive, is an important factor to be considered among the causes that have given value to agricultural lands:

TABLE SHOWING WHEAT RATES AND AVERAGES PER CENTAL FOR SIXTEEN YEARS.

Year.	Highest Price.	Lowest Price.	Average.
1864	\$4 37½	\$1 25	\$2 84½
1865	5 30	1 60	3 33½
1866	2 25	1 25	1 82
1867	2 64	1 37½	2 02
1868	3 10	1 27½	2 25
1869	2 52½	1 05	1 73½
1870	2 30	1 27½	1 81½
1871	3 15	2 00	2 50½
1872	2 52	1 25	1 86
1873	2 37½	1 60	2 00½
1874	2 30	1 30	1 73
1875	2 40	1 50	1 79
1876	2 25	1 45	1 76
1877	3 00	1 97½	2 28½
1878	2 35	1 62½	1 83½
1879	2 25	1 60	1 76½

In 1866 real estate commenced to advance in localities where grain could be shipped by river to San Francisco, and by the time the railroad had been graded to Woodland, in 1869, land was worth fifty dollars an acre, and now ranges from seventy-five to one hundred. In the section of country farther west, that is now tributary to the Yaca Valley Railroad, land increased from \$2.50 per acre to \$20 in the year 1868, the rise being due to the successful shipment of grain to foreign markets, that gave assurance of some stability to the market, with no danger of overstocking it. Land remained at those figures in the western part of the county until it became an established fact that the Yaca Valley Railroad would run through that part of the county, and thus give them an easy and rapid mode of transit in freight and travel, when the lands adjacent to the line took another sudden rise to between forty and fifty dollars per acre, where it now stands. Farming lands are now worth from twenty-five to one hundred dollars per acre in Yolo county, the price depending upon quality and locality.

FARM WAGES.

We take the rates paid by Hutchinson Greene & Co. on the Big ranch as the ruling rates of the time. Probably smaller farmers paid higher wages. In 1851 and '52 they were seventy-five dollars per month; in 1853 they dropped and from fifty to sixty was paid, then fell to forty, followed by a still farther decline to thirty dollars per month, paid in 1859. From the spring of 1853 until, and including, 1860, men working by the month at the above wages, lost time and paid for their board when not working. After 1860 they lost such time as they were not at work, but were not charged for board when forced to be idle. Now wages may be stated as being \$300 per year, or from one and a half to four dollars per day in harvest, according to what the man employed is doing. It is an extra man that gets \$300 per year and a mechanical job that four dollars per day is paid for.



CHAPTER VII.

"The Grange Movement."

The Causes That Produced the Necessity for the Farmers to Organize—Organization in Yolo County—What It Accomplished—The Failure of Morgan Sons—Names of Yolo County Farmers That Were Lost—Successful Suit by Chas. E. Greene—Letter by James Beards That Indicates the Spirit of the Time—What Is Left of the Order in the County.

It seems to be the inevitable result of the workings of that propensity called selfishness; that when, in the association of mankind, an equilibrium is obtained in the ad-

justment of the conflicting interests of different branches of society; that the equipoise should be invariably destroyed by the encroachment of some one of those numerous branches upon another.

A sameness in nature God abhors; for a mortal to look without change continuously upon one object, would make of him an idiot, or result in insanity. In the past, before "the morning stars sang together," the Great Architect of the Universe, planned a great grand system of varied creations as vast as space, as endless as eternity; and mankind was not made an exception in the general plan. He is a living demonstration of the existence of the rule that in nature no two things are known that are exactly the same. To so adjust these differences as to work the greatest benefit to the largest possible number in each class of the human family is the problem to be solved by society. One man is the possessor of talent that leads him into the department of art; another finds that his greatest pleasure is derived from searching into the mysteries of creation, and he becomes a scholar. A third is only interested when viewing or studying out some combination of machinery, and he becomes a mechanic. A fourth is so constituted that for him only growing nature presents an alluring charm, and his attention is turned to the tillage of the soil. Thus the peculiar mental or physical development in the individual creates an inclination that leads the various members of society into different classes or pursuits in life, such as artisans, mechanics, merchants, farmers, etc., each class striving to acquire more than its due proportion of the general results of the combined labor of all. Each in its turn overreaches and oppresses the others, until forced back again from the sowing of the wind to reap the whirlwind. Thus the balance is kept shifting as one or the other gains a preponderating advantage.

The Grange organization was the outgrowth of a long-timed increasing and unjust demand upon the agricultural classes of the country by the balance of society. It had come to be recognized as a fact that when the farmer wished to exchange the results of his labor for that of any other industry, he found the necessity of giving two for one; that is, two hours' work in raising grain was equal to but one hour's labor in any other industrial pursuit. This was an unjust discrimination against the producer that had a cause. This became so oppressive that the American farmer began looking around to discover why so much on his part produced so little, and found that all other forms of industry had organizations for mutual protection and united effort; he alone being without it, became the easy victim of the absorbing powers of wealth, as exhibited by monopolies, rings, corporations, middlemen and corners. He discovered that there were men with capital who took from him his products of the soil, and transporting them to the consumers supplied them. He found when he wished to buy that the same parties supplied him from the mechanical products, and in both cases he was paying a large per cent. to these parties who stood between him and those who consumed what he raised, and produced what he wished to buy. He called those parties middlemen; to get rid of them was his first effort, and to accomplish that result he became his own middleman.

To move the immense crops required extensive means of transportation that cost vast sums of money. This concentrated capital was, in our Legislature, a power behind the throne, stronger than the throne itself, that caused the granting of unjust advantages to the transportation companies. To counteract this, an influence must be brought to bear upon the legislative, the judicial and the executive departments of the State, and none could be more effectual than the combined votes of the farmers.

Coalitions were effected among dealers to maintain for goods certain high rates. To break those prices, the farmer became his own merchant. Capital combined to lower the price of grain, when the majority of farmers were forced to sell. To overcome this, the united credit and capital of the farmer would prevent the necessity of such sale, and thus break the ring.

To accomplish all of these results, an organization of the farmers was effected, from the Atlantic to the Pacific, from the Gulf of Mexico to the British Possessions, and they called their association the "Grange." It accomplished much; in some localities all the objects, in others only a part, and sometimes nothing; but the average was a long stride towards the equalization of the general balance between the various industries.

In Yolo county the first organization took place at Woodland, May 19th, 1873, and was known as the "Yolo

Grange No. 13," it being the thirteenth association of the kind in the State. Wm. M. Jackson was the first Master, and was succeeded by J. A. Hutton, N. Wyckoff, R. B. Blowers, and E. J. Clanton. They started with twenty charter members and increased the number until at one time they had one hundred and nine. They are now about to surrender their charter. In the same year the following Granges were organized in this county:

TABLE OF GRANGES IN YOLO COUNTY.

NAME.	No. OF GRANGE.	WHEN ORGANIZED.	LOCATION.	HIGHEST NO. OF MEMBERS.
Yolo Grange	13	May 19, 1873	Woodland	189
Davisville Grange	73	Sept. 23, 1873	Davisville	31
Coele Creek Grange	82	Sept. 25, 1873	Coltonwood	121
West Graden Grange	89	Oct. 3, 1873	Coeleville	74
Cupay Valley Grange	90	Oct. 4, 1873	Cupay	16
Buckeye Grange	96	Oct. 6, 1873	Buckeye	104
Edenview Valley Grange	97	Oct. 7, 1873	Edenview Valley	11
Antelope Grange	98	Oct. 8, 1873	Dunsmuir	95

By the organization of the Woodland Lodge the movement was inaugurated in the county, and in September and October of the same year the Order reached its maturity. There were probably favorable results within that year, such as competition to secure their trade by merchants, in bidding down on the price of goods, machinery, etc., but it was in 1874 when the lasting footprints were made.

On the 25th day of May, 1874, about a year after the organization of the Woodland Grange, a number of members of that body associated and incorporated, with a capital of \$12,000 subscribed, to build warehouses, and assumed the name of "Yolo Grangers' Warehouse Association." J. A. Hutton was President, N. Wyckoff, Vice-President, J. M. Rhodes, Secretary, and D. Schindler, Treasurer. A warehouse 100x200 feet was erected, with a storage capacity of six thousand tons, and was ready for and received the first grain in August of that year, reducing the price of storage from \$1 25 to \$1 per ton for the season. Afterwards their rates were reduced to 75 cents, and remain at those figures at the present time in the county. The building cost \$7,600, and was sold at auction in 1878 for \$3,005.

In June, 1874, a committee of six from Yolo and five from Solano, visited San Francisco with a view of obtaining a reduction in freights on the railroad. Mr. Crocker invited negotiations, as the Grangers had perfected a combined move to ship all their produce by way of the Sacramento river. The result was a reduction of fifty cents per ton. This reduction alone benefited the farmers of Yolo county that year \$37,472, and the reduced rate has remained permanent. The price of sacks fell from eighteen to twelve and a half cents the same year, because of the Grangers' manipulations. A warehouse was put up at Davisville in 1874, by an association of farmers, with a storage capacity of 2500 tons, at a cost of \$4,800, including lot and scales, and is still owned by them, it having paid one and a fourth per cent. per month on the original investment. At Langville the Grangers erected a two-story building for hall and store purposes, at a cost of \$5,000, and everything seemed moving into the columns of the Grange line.

This was the time in the history of the order when its members needed to remember the Biblical admonition, that recognized the necessity of a wisdom like that of a serpent. They had become a co-operative united body, that sent out into the world products of the soil, calling for vast sums of money in return; and this unity of action, carrying with it, as it did, the equivalent of immense capital, as represented in the united crops of the farmer, became a mighty loadstone that attracted from various quarters, the financial vultures that prey upon the vitals of concentrated wealth.

In 1874 a general movement was made in this State to get rid of what was termed "middlemen" in the handling of grain. The farmers thought by combining their crops, to warrant the chartering of vessels, and thus obtain low transportation in shipping their own products abroad, expecting by doing so to obtain high prices without having to submit to the loss that heretofore had been drawn as a business margin, that found its way into the pockets of those who had been the shippers.

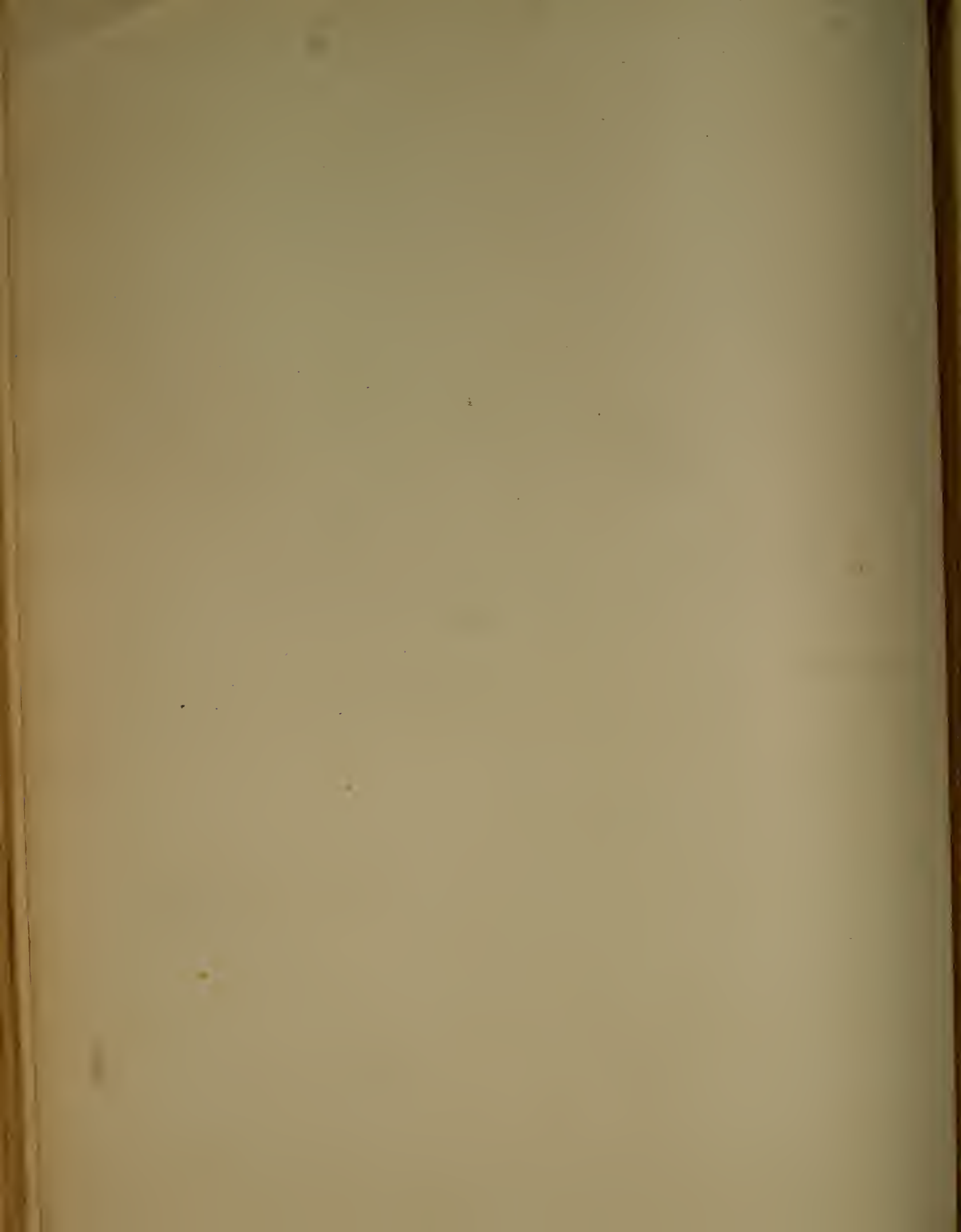
This was the devil's opportunity—a good one—and it was seized.

A firm, doing business in New York, and known as Morgan's Sons, had a large number of vessels afloat, and apparently unlimited capital and London credit. They sent one of the firm, A. F. Wolcott, to establish business on this coast. He interviewed the farmers, and said to them:



RESIDENCE OF ASA PETTIT, CACHEVILLE, YOLO CO.





"Gentlemen, you, whose hands have become horny from the tillage of the soil, are entitled to all the proceeds from the sale of what you produce, except the trifling amount necessary to pay a small profit to the transportation company, that take what you produce to those who consume it. You have been robbed by the middlemen. We present to you an opportunity to get rid of them: send your grain abroad in our vessels. We will make all necessary advances until it is sold; and you can thus, with our vessels, and our money to aid you, become shippers as well as producers."

It was a hook with a tempting bait; they nibbled, they bit, then swallowed it all, hook, line, bob and sinker; and it was a sinker in fact; for in October of 1874 the transportation company suspended. The failure of Morgan's Sons came like a thunderbolt in a clear sky, and their victims of misplaced confidence were to be found scattered throughout the whole agricultural portion of the State of California. They failed for \$1,000,000, and \$679,000 of the amount was due to the farmers. Among the many losers were the following citizens of Yolo county:

Chas. E. Greene.....	Davisville	\$4,185 37
G. W. Pierco.....	"	3,430 04
W. D. Wristen.....	"	6,488 84
J. C. Careysbell.....	"	7,488 44
F. E. Russell.....	"	1,093 66
Wm. Shuhan.....	"	2,079 63
D. Durst.....	Woodland.....	225 86
R. B. Butler.....	"	947 65
Pierce & Goodenough.....	"	357 67
S. A. Howard.....	"	715 43
A. S. Ayers.....	"	1,795 11
W. J. Clarke.....	"	1,894 26
D. Schindeor.....	"	710 58
A. Q. Powell.....	"	695 66
Wm. Hayos.....	"	407 39
A. F. Anderson.....	Knight's Landing	2,698 24
W. S. Flournoy.....	"	3,050 71
G. Mast.....	"	701 35
James Root.....	"	3,381 88
George Hatcher.....	"	200 47
T. F. Laugonour.....	"	1,267 24
G. M. Dameron.....	"	408 83
John Bruer.....	"	203 78
D. B. Harlbnt.....	Madison	2,388 64
Thos. Hall.....	"	577 76

This failure was a death blow to the grange in this county. Members were assessed five dollars a piece to sustain the loss and failed to respond to the demand, which worked a double calamity, as it shattered confidence in their own organization; and as mankind seems created to pass from one extreme to the other, they flew from the struggle for control to the opposite of controlling nothing, and rest to-day under the benefits already obtained, without any combined effort to maintain or increase them.

The grain in the possession of Morgan's Sons had been delivered by bills of lading to Daniel Meyer, of San Francisco, and money had been drawn, and thus the grangers' grain all passed from Morgan's Sons to Daniel Meyer.

When the news came that the transportation company had failed, Chas. E. Greene, of this county, in company with some other gentlemen who were losers, visited San Francisco, calling upon A. T. Wolcott, who represented Morgan's Sons, and found that an unfriendly feeling had sprung up between Wolcott and Mr. Meyer, the man to whom the assignment had been made, because of the latter failing to comply with some private understandings that had existed at the time the assignment had been made, Meyer refusing to cash the former's check. The result was that Wolcott gave Mr. Greene and his friends information that finally resulted in their procuring the money for their grain.

A suit was commenced in October, 1874, in the name of Chas. E. Greene that included the demands of several other parties, and after the case had gone to the Supreme Court of California, a final decision in his favor was obtained in 1878 for \$31,635 77, and interest from October, 1874, making a total of \$37,375 56. The expenso of obtaining this decision was in attorney's fees alone \$10,000.

The whole matter pertaining to the litigation was, by request, taken in charge by Mr. Greene from the commencement, and conducted to a successful termination, the money drawn and paid over to the proper parties, by him, to the entire satisfaction of all concerned except the defendants. While the suit was pending the balance of the creditors in the State suspended operations, as they generally considered this to be a test case,

that would determine all their rights to recover. There were points of difference between the case of Green and those that are yet to be tried that leaves the question still unsettled as to the rights of all to receive their pay from Mr. Meyer, and it is not the promise of this work to discuss the gist of the various pending litigations.

We append a letter written by one of the parties whose claim was included in the Chas. E. Greene suit. The writer did not live to learn the final result, but his family became heirs to the benefit after his death. The communication seems to shadow forth the spirit of the time:

"CALIFORNIA, Jan. 1st, 1875, }
"GRAND ISLAND, COLUSA COUNTY, }

"MR. CHAS. E. GREENE—Dear Sir:—Not having heard anything from our wheat shipping law-suit since we parted at Davisville, I have concluded to bother you with a few lines of inquiry. It is, perhaps, too soon, but I shall not say much. Can you tell me whether anything has been done yet, and what you think of our chances to win? It is going to be hard with me to lose my wheat. I have six hundred sacks on another vessel that we knew nothing of when we were at San Francisco, making, in all, about 3,500 sacks. It is most mortifying to me to think that I have perhaps been slain in the house of my friends, but I am not discouraged. The Grange movement is a great and good cause. If our leaders have made a great blunder let us learn them better or set them aside and put in better."

"C. F. Corbon wishes me to inquire if it is necessary for us to have some sort of receipts from you. He thinks something was said about it, but he has forgotten what. Please write to me soon and give me all the good news you can. Direct to Grand Island Colusa Co."

"Yours respectfully,

"JAMES HEARN."

In March, 1875, the "Buckeye Granger's Warehouse Association," incorporated with a capital stock of \$25,000. They eventually built two warehouses at Winter's with a storage capacity of 7,000 tons. They own three acres of land; have shipped, up to July, 1879, of different kinds of grain, 11,800 tons, and seem to be doing a flourishing business. In 1876, the Yolo Grange Warehouse Association erected a warehouse at Cacheville that cost \$5,066, and for a year it was a profitable venture, but in 1877 the profits were meagre, and after that the shipments from Madison drew so largely from Cacheville that the building was sold in 1878 to Geo. F. Wherry for \$2,800.

The order is to-day sleeping in lethargy, having been betrayed in the house of its friends, but the nucleus is still in the county and at some future time may make a more perfect organization, when aroused from its slumbers by blows from the live jackasses that are kicking away under the belief that they are thumping the carcass of a dead lion.

ASSESSMENT ROLLS AND TAXES ASSESSED FROM 1850 TO 1879.

Year	Value of Real Estate	Value of Improvements	Value of Personal Property	Amount of Money	Total Value of all Property	Rate on \$100	State and County Tax	No. of Acres	Assessment per Acre
1850	\$106,330 00	\$3,510	\$150,862 00	.....	\$260,702 00	2 15	\$2,092 71	.....	.....
1851	137,327 00	118,160	331,332 00	.....	586,819 00	1 15	6,748 12	265,387	1 23
1852	307,981 00	117 15	781,873 00	.....	1,391,962 00	1 15	16,201 64	.....	1 46
1853	199,451 00	169,000	608,245 00	.....	1,177,696 00	1 10	12,954 51	.....	.....
1854	375,671 00	.....	302,935	1,111,920 00	1,990,576 00	1 15	22,804 64	.....	.....
1855	.....	.....	.....	.....	2,205,610 00	1 15	27,514 12	.....	.....
1856	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1 40	36,065 02	.....	.....
1857	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	2,204,004 00	1 10	31,003 82	.....
1858	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	2,213,388 00	1 50	36,072 51	.....
1859	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	2,411,825 00	1 50	32,738 49	.....
1860	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	2,230,78 00	1 50	30,870 13	.....
1861	516,098 00	314,200	1,253,176 00	.....	2,174,074 00	1 42	28,464 96	.....	.....
1862	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	2,303,410 00	1 67	61,492 80	.....
1863	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	2,489,391 00	2 41	73,157 01	.....
1864	114,118 00	112,400	1,194,283 00	.....	2,300,814 00	3 30	58,730 62	.....	.....
1865	733,243 00	405,148	975,549 00	.....	2,113,940 00	2 13	50,489 92	.....	.....
1866	733,411 00	405,948	1,189,733 00	.....	2,329,100 00	2 30	64,320 13	.....	.....
1867	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	2,303,535 00	2 43	55,418 55	.....
1868	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	3,486,472 00	2 27	101,281 77	.....
1869	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	4,461,730 00	2 27	102,893 95	.....
1870	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1,131,645 25	2 16	102,893 95	.....
1871	2,382,513 00	656,060	1,116,615 25	.....	4,071,181 00	2 21	197,897 38	.....	.....
1872	2,068,447 00	778,581	1,609,000 00	.....	4,456,028 00	1 50	131,092 11	194,192	.....
1873	3,371,038 00	294,188	2,308,296 00	9,883	6,073,463 00	1 50	129,716 17	517,165	9 18
1874	5,604,133 00	1,013,098	1,717,038 00	38,341	8,334,270 00	1 65	148,058 33	521,738	10 13
1875	5,667,657 00	1,091,273	2,134,371 00	64,103	9,233,399 00	1 60	150,249 51	516,621	9 69
1876	5,791,151 00	1,076,998	2,312,102 00	117,602	9,786,253 00	1 78	180,236 14	536,195	12 11
1877	7,976,204 00	1,201,200	1,639,077 00	71,490	10,246,571 00	1 65	163,804 28	510,073	12 15
1878	6,932,570 00	1,261,150	1,632,253 00	30,668	9,956,143 00	1 58	160,893 35	511,264	12 65
1879	7,200,297 00	1,332,965	1,335,168 00	26,730	9,915,235 00	1 55	153,686 16	543,119	12 40

* Figures are taken from rolls, but seem to be incorrect.

† Special school tax of \$10,503.98 is not included.

‡ A school tax of \$15,312.41 is not included.

CHAPTER VIII.

The Winds, Rains and Seasons.

Introductory Thoughts—Merrill's Hot Sun—Physiology of Air Expansion—What Causes it to Move Along the Earth Toward the Equator and then Around—A Diagram of the Winds on the Pacific Coast From Five Degrees South of the Equator to the North Pole—A Current of Air Followed in Its Movement, showing the Changes and how it Picks up Moisture and Turns Loose the Rain—General Rule Regarding the Direction of Air Currents—The Exception That Occurs California has South-west Winds—Some of the Laws Controlling Rain—Why the Pacific is Greater in One Place Than Another—All That is Known of the Seasons in Yolo County From Journals Kept by Various Citizens—Sacramento and Woodland Tables of Rain-fall

If stillness sat down upon the face of the earth, and the winds were hushed; water would no longer come down from the clouds to refresh the parched bosom of our planet. There would be no clouds, and desolation like that of a dead world would enfold this sphere, as absolute and overwhelming as the darkness that pervaded space, ere the voice of a Deity, whispering among His creations, said: "Let there be light." When one contemplates the mastering influence exerted by the rain, in the economy of nature, it creates within him a desire to fathom the cause producing such a vast and beneficial result. He who would unveil the mystery of the rain must first seek the cause that turns loose the winds upon the earth; that irresistible primitive power in the universe called heat.

That portion of the earth's surface lying directly under the vertical rays of the sun receives the greatest heat; and it follows that the zone of the highest temperature encircling our sphere is not always confined to one locality, but moves with the great imaginary in its apparent travel of three thousand miles twice every year from the Tropic of Cancer to that of Capricorn, thus giving us our winter and summer and consequent wet and dry seasons. The air that lies under that belt receives its proportion of warmth. Heat expands the particles without increasing their heft, and in their expanded state they are immediately crowded from their places by others containing equal weight and less bulk. The least resistance to their escape lies in space away from the surface of the earth, and the result is, that hot air will always ascend when not confined. This process of air expansion is always going on with greatest vigor where the heat is most intense, followed by the displacement of the expanded element and its upward movement towards the sun, forced by the cooler winds that come along the earth a ceaseless wave from the north and south. Those currents meet and struggle until forced on in turn by the following volume up and up until they escape from the elevating power by rolling like a wave back upon themselves, moving upon an inclined plane towards the north and south to repeat again the action and thus continue traveling a ceaseless round as ages fade and eons pass.

If the reader will observe closely the following diagram, giving a sectional view of that portion of the Pacific coast lying between the equator and the north pole, it will enable him to grasp the entire subject with less difficulty. The diagram represents the three wind zones as they exist in mid-winter at the time when the sun's vertical rays



have reached their furthestmost point south. The direction of the wind's movements are indicated by arrows. The countries—South America, Central America, Mexico, California, Oregon (on.), Washington Territory (W.) and British Columbia, over which the wind zones revolve, are given their proper places and extent. The region is indicated in South America, on both sides of the equator, where the north and south currents meet, and force each other to stand still or ascend, thus causing the calms or varied winds, as one or the other gains a temporary advantage. This region of contact is one of calms, varied winds, copious rains, and tornadoes, and is about 7°, or 483 miles, wide, extending 5° south and 2° north of the equator in the winter, and is marked C. In the summer it moves north, and the limits of its movement to follow the sun is indicated by A—A.

The region of the calms of Cancer is another point where two currents of air meet and force each other to stand apparently still, thus creating a calm, with no rain. It varies in width, sometimes being 5° and at other times

72° wide, and also changes back and forth with the sun in its movements north and south, and it is also marked C. The limits of its travels are indicated by B—B, and the country over which it is passing gets no rain.

The locality marked "winter storms" is the battle-ground of heat and cold, where the northerly and southerly surface winds, indicated by D and F, meet and struggle for mastery; the contest ceasing only when a uniformity of temperature, caused by contact, has enabled them to commingle and move away, as F, to the south between the upper and lower air strata. In summer this battle-ground is further north, as indicated under "summer rains." The figures indicate the distance or degrees from the equator.

Having before us the diagram, we will follow one of the currents of air in its movements around the different air zones, and in so doing note the various influences that control the direction of its travels. Starting on the surface of the earth, with the torrid zone winds over Central America, the current moves toward the south-west, gradually ascending as it approaches the equator, until arrested in its southerly course by a like force that meets it from the south. It is soon in the region of tropical calms, over C, and the movement is upward until, like boiling water in a spring, it reaches the surface above, and, running over, flows away towards the extremities of the earth laden with the moisture it picked up as it passed over the face of the waters below.

A material change has taken place in the condition of this air current since it glided over the Pacific Ocean. As the upper regions were approached, the cold began to take hold and shrink it to its original size; and as it arrived beyond the regions of eternal snows a cubic yard of it had become much heavier than a like bulk that was forcing it up; but the strong is forced to move on by the weak because of its quantity. There are about fifty perpendicular miles of air surrounding the globe, and that fifty miles of resistance is forced to give way by the thousand miles of true winds that are pushing it on.

But let us return to the north moving current at the upper surface that because of the cold has become a part of the general body, striving to get back again to the earth's surface. As it moves on it meets, in the region marked G, with constant loss from contact with the under moving hot trade winds with which it mingles; and, as its temperature is increased, joins to go back again to the south. The great victory, however, is achieved in its struggle to reach the earth between latitudes 13° and 20° north, over a portion of Central America and Mexico, or the adjacent ocean. At that point it meets the return winds from the north, and at least one-half its volume succeeds in reaching the surface below, marked C, and either returns to the south or continues its way along the earth, forming the temperate zone winds. The surplus balance, not able to reach the earth, continues as an upper current toward the north pole, constantly losing its volume until what remains, reaching the extreme north, meets a similar wind from the opposite and every side of the earth, that forces it to halt in its direction, and turn back. It does this by going down and under and along the surface of the continent towards the south, having started on its return.

There possibly will be no better place than here to call attention to another and principal influence that helps to form the wind zone and give the varied direction to their movements. The rotary motion of our planet is towards the east, and everything upon its surface moves in that direction. Its velocity is over one thousand miles per hour at the equator and nothing at the poles; upon the same principle that a fire moves faster than the hub of a wheel in its revolution around its axle. It follows that the upper air, having obtained the earth's motion in the tropics, has a more rapid eastward velocity than has the earth itself at its north and south limits. Because of this difference in the eastward motion of the earth and air, the latter descends upon the former in the polar regions as a wind from the north-west, and is gradually retarded by contact until the velocity becomes the same as the surface over which it is passing; but as the current moves south it reaches points where the increased eastward motion of the earth causes the wind to fall behind, and its course is thus gradually changed to the south-west, a direction it maintains as long as it moves toward the south. The reverse of this rule is applicable to the winds coming from the direction of the equator. The loss of its easterly motion as it travels northerly is not equal to that of the earth; therefore distance to the east is gained in its progress; and its direction being to the north-east, it is designated as a southwest wind. The rule may be considered established

that all winds approaching the north do so from the south-west, and all winds going towards the south approach the tropics from the north-east, unless forced from these directions by local causes.

Let us return to follow a little longer the air current that was under observation before this digression. It had become divided as it reached a point overlying Central America and Mexico, one portion joining the tropical trade winds, another continuing its northerly journey, along the earth's surface, over northern Mexico, California, Oregon, Washington Territory and a part of British Columbia. While the third division, as an upper current, had reached the polar regions, where, forced back, it had started, impoverished of its moisture, to return whence it came.

The two currents approach each other, one with its diminishing arctic cold, the other with its moisture accumulated "from the face of the waters," and they meet in the vicinity of latitude 60° north over British Columbia, when the war begins. The north wind, because of its weight, striving to keep to the surface of the earth, the warmer south wind holding that position because of its superior motion or momentum, forces the more dense northerly wind to mount up towards the heavens and abandon the earth ere it can pass on its way southerly. But it is a drawn battle, after all, for the south wind goes no further towards the regions of the "Ice King," and though continuing to hold the surface, is borne back towards the south upon itself a captive to the polar force. The south-west wind does not always maintain even the surface against its northern competitor, for often the two move side by side, instead of one over the other, the warmer current penetrating far into the volume of the cold, the cold rushing for leagues along the surface into the warmer air; but in the end they mingle together and form a middle current, that reaches the earth in the latitude of Central America, void of moisture, and materially modified in temperature. Thus have we followed from its place of starting the current of air and through centuries it has been and will be repeating the movement.

Having started with the heat giving its influence upon the air, and followed the air, showing its various conditions, changes and motions, with the cause, there is still left the subject to which all that has been said is but a prelude. The heat, cold, and the earth's motion operating as the motive power upon the air, uses that element as an agent by which a result is produced, the result being to water with generous rain the bosom of our earth; and rain, produced from a combination of those causes, is the subject we will now investigate.

It is the contact of the warm surface air with overlying cold currents, as each struggles to force its way through the other, that causes the one containing damp vapors to turn it loose to descend in the form of rain. Air, in its heated state, is in a condition to take up from the surface of the ground the rivulet, the stream, lake, and ocean their damp vapors as it passes over our planet, and, hearing them away in its embrace, yield them finally up again upon the mountain, the valley, and the parched plain, to make the face of growing nature smile and the heart of animate creation glad. These are all general rules, equally applicable to any other part of the northern hemisphere as to the Pacific coast; but it is necessary to bear in mind always that a local variance in their effect can be produced by a local cause. To become familiar with the result produced by the operation of these laws in any given place necessitates a knowledge of the local influence, if any exists, that interferes with their continuous action. If the wind does not always come from the north-east or south-west, it is because a local obstruction has forced it out of its natural path, and the obstruction may be either mountains, hot low lands, ocean currents, or all combined.

The wind rising under the hot rays of the sun in the tropics—because of its great heat—bears aloft excessive quantities of moisture that the colder regions above reject with electric energy; creating almost constant and deluging rains over 250 or 400 miles of territory north and south in that region where the tornado breaks in upon them and scatters terror amid the calm. As the air current passes north and descends again to the earth in the ocean west of Central America and Mexico, it has passed from a cold upper down to a warm lower climate. The heat instead of forcing it to turn loose its moisture increases its capacity, not only to retain what it has, but to absorb even more as it passes over the bosom of the deep; consequently no rain falls there, and that latitude, for about 480 miles in width, marked C, is an absolute rainless one.

Following this current along the Pacific in its movement to the northeast, where it is taking in a fresh supply of damp vapor, we find it soon reaching the mountains of damp coast of Mexico, where it comes in contact with the first obstruction to the continuance of its course.

There is a mountain system extending through the Pacific regions of North America, running northeast from the Isthmus of Panama to the Arctic Ocean. As the south-west wind reaches that wall of rocks at the mouth of the Gulf of California, it is forced from its course to move up the channel; thus obtaining a new direction, parallel with the rocky range that intercepts its further eastward course. It passes over the Colorado Desert, over the barren sterile plains of Mohave, descends into the San Joaquin valley, stretches away to the northwest over the valley of the Sacramento, and passing Yolo county as a breeze from the southeast, is finally halted in its career by the return polar winds.

As this moist, rain-laden air passed over the face of the country, what was there lying in its path to force that element from its custody? Cold alone would do it, but where was the agent to apply that cold? Here and there, along the way, a Butte or trifling mountain thrust its head up out of the surrounding plain. The wind rushing up its sides would force the overlying air up into the regions of frost, when the water would descend upon the southerly side and top of the elevation, the current passing over and down, ruinless, into the plain beyond. But when the north and south winds meet, the strife begins; the warmer rushing in among the colder, the colder penetrating far into the bosom of the warmer, creates the sudden changes of temperature, and consequent rains, that this strife distributes over California, Oregon, Washington Territory, and the countries north of them, including a region of over seventeen hundred miles in length.

It is this warm air current from the south that gives California and the Pacific slope its moderate winters, while the Asiatic gulf stream, sometimes called Japanese current, coming from the tropics to us, through a portion of the Alaska regions, gives the even, cool temperature in summer to the immediate vicinity of the coast, and particularly that of San Francisco.

In the summer time, the atmosphere in the valleys of the San Joaquin and Sacramento become extensively heated, and then rushes in, through the Suisun Bay, from the Japanese current, by way of the Golden Gate, and over low points in the Coast Range—a cool sea breeze to crowd out the heated incumbent. The incoming current divides, and one portion passes south over San Joaquin county, giving that section a cool north summer wind; and the other division moves north over Yolo county, fanning the cheek of the husbandman with that seeming absurdity of a cool south summer breeze, that gives way, the next, or possibly the same day, to a polar sirocco—dry, hot and oppressive—coming down from the north with its withering power, enhanced by every mile that it glides over the sun-parched valley. It would almost induce one to think that the climate zones had been changed, and the tropics transferred to the poles.

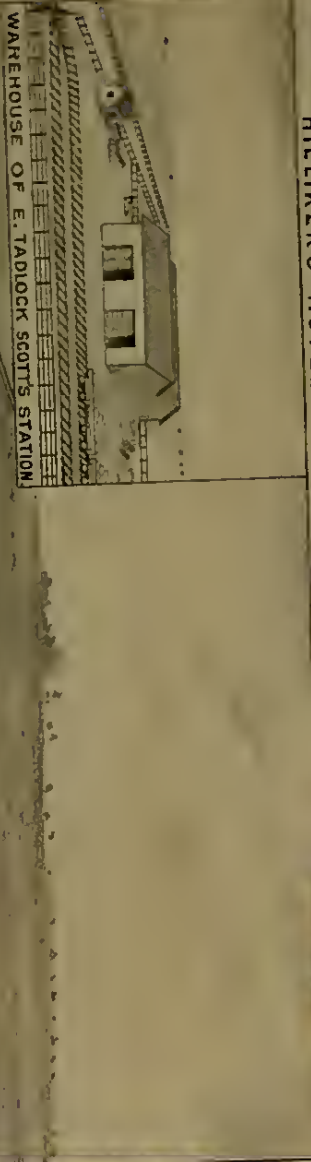
The quantity of rain-fall at any given point in the Sacramento valley, during the continuance of a storm, depends, with rare exceptions, upon the direction from which the wind comes, and its proximity to a mountain. A current of air always deposits most water upon the elevation that resists its passage, therefore the eastern slope of the mountain range flanking the western border of this county receives the least water from either a north, south or westerly direction; but a storm coming from the south-east, northeast, or east, yields to that slope a much larger quantity than it would to the lower level, opposite line of Yolo county bordering on the Sacramento river. The moisture-laden air comes over San Joaquin county from the Gulf of Mexico and approaches the coast range from the southeast; consequently the Orleans vineyard receives, during the rainy season, a greater quantity of rain than the vineyard of R. B. Blowers, near Woodland, because of the nearer proximity of the former to the point of resistance, to the passage of the wind. Let the polar winds obtain the advantage and hug the surface of the earth as it comes from the northeast and force the moist southeast current to mount into higher regions that it may pursue its way, and the result is the same; we have a northeast wind, that, rushing up the side of the mountain, presents to its southern competitor accumulated obstructions at those elevations, therefore more rain in that locality; and an additional phenomena of a storm coming apparently from the northeast, that came in fact from the San Joaquin valley.



HILLIKER'S HOTEL L.W. HILLIKER PROP. MADISON, YOLO CO. CAL.



W. LEVY. MADISON, YOLO CO. CAL.



WAREHOUSE OF E. TADLOCK SCOTT'S STATION



RESIDENCE & FARM OF E. TADLOCK, NEAR MADISON, YOLO CO. CAL.



RESIDENCE & FARM OF R. G. TADLOCK, NEAR MADISON, YOLO CO. CAL.

LITH. W. F. BALDWIN, S.F.



FARM & RESIDENCE OF I. R. LORANGER, S. W. OF MADISON, YOLO CO. CAL.



RESIDENCE & FARM OF E. E. GORDON, OAT VALLEY, YOLO CO. CAL.

LITH. W. T. BALLOWAY, S. F.

DE PUE & CO. PUB. S. F.

In Yolo county, in 1849, the first rain of the season fell in September, another came on the night of October 8th, and one day later this last storm reached Napa valley. Uncle John Morris remembers the time and events distinctly, as it was thoroughly tattooed into him. He, with his family, was temporarily stopping in that valley at a log house, and the rain drove the fleas in such bewildering numbers into it that they were forced to move out and occupy a tent. A poor dog that had followed his master over the plains, sharing his privations, hardships and dangers, was sleeping by the hearth-stone, dreaming of his puppyish days and unconscious of the approaching calamities, when, as the locust swooped down upon the Egyptians, so came the invading army and swarmed upon him, arousing the poor canine to a belief that most of the little dogs of California were laying hold of him. Rushing distracted from the cabin he shook the mud of Napa from his feet, and the place that had known him he has never seen since. On the 4th of November the rains began in earnest, and the rainfall of that season was thirty-six inches. In Yolo county, in 1852, the rain commenced on the night of November 3d, and Dr. Logan estimated the rainfall in Sacramento to be 17.98 inches for the season. There was a storm of three days' duration that commenced on April 10th, 1853, that overflowed Cache Creek and the surrounding country. It was the heaviest rainfall ever known to occur in the county so late in the season. The following extracts from various journals comprise the sum total of all we have been able to collect regarding the rainfall in Yolo county from the beginning of 1854 to the close of 1879, and the reader will find many other matters and occurrences of interest noted by the authors.

EXTRACTS FROM JOURNALS KEPT BY CHAS. E. GREENE, W. J. CLARKE, JAY GREEN, AND S. B. HOLTON, FROM 1854 TO 1879, INCLUSIVE.

BY CHAS. E. GREENE,
Living eight miles south of Woonland.

1854.

January—1st to 5th. Plowing and sowing.
5th. Northwest gale.
6th. Northwest gale, going down.
9th. Wind changes. Cloudy. Sprinkles.
11th. Bought four and a half tons of hay, at \$15 per ton.
13th. Rainy night. Ground too wet to harrow. Making plows in the shop.
14th. Wind northwest. Frosty night.
15th. Wind south. Heavy shower at 3 P. M.
16th. Wind turns to the west, and continues through the day; at sun-down it gradually shifts to north-west. Clear. Still too wet to plow. Snow on valley range.
17th. Clear, frosty morning. Wind changes in evening to southwest.
18th. Strong southwest wind. Rain. Wind shifts to north, and clears up. Commences freezing in the evening.
19th. Ground frozen so thick that it is difficult to plow. Wind northwest; moderate. At sun-down freezing; very cold.
20th. Ground frozen two inches deep. Coldest night ever known in California. Freezing through the day. Ice bears a man. Men not working. Wind goes down with the sun. Bought 15 tons of hay at \$25 per ton.
21st. Cold and dreary. Ground frozen six inches. Ice two inches thick in a barrel.
22d. Weather moderates, but wind continues in north-west. Ground frozen six inches deep. In afternoon frost begins to come out on surface of the ground.
23d. Frost out two inches. Commenced harrowing. In the evening commenced raining.
24th. Wind southeast. Twelve teams plowing, but rather wet.
25th. Wind northwest. Clear. Continuing the same for balance of the month.

February—1st to 3d. Grows cold. Appearance of rain.
5th. Warm. Raining all day.
6th. Raining in forenoon. Wind north. Clears off. Have had a quantity of rain. Grain looks fine; is all coming up.
7th. Wind northwest.
9th. Rain in afternoon. Warm.
10th. Showery all day.
11th. Pleasant.
12th. Rainy. Mountains covered with snow.
17th. Wind north.
18th and 19th. Wind south.
21st. Changeable. Rain all day.
22d. Rainy. Pato Creek full.

23d. Creek falling. Pleasant.

25th. Showers.

26th. Rainy all day.

27th. Rainy.

28th. Clear.

March—3d and 4th. Wind northwest.

5th. Clear most of the day. Raining on Coast Range.

6th and 7th. Wind northwest.

11th. Heavy hail-storm.

12th. Wind south. Clear.

April—7th. Raining.

11th. Raining in the morning.

23th. Raining in the afternoon and all night. Ground well soaked.

May—6th. Had shower just at night.

10th. Commenced haying.

13th. Rainy.

14th. Showers.

25th. ECLIPSE.

26th. Heavy fog.

28th. High north wind, that has thrown down considerable grain.

29th. Wind continues until nearly night.

June—5th. Commenced cutting volunteer barley.

8th. Commenced cutting new crop of barley.

12th. A little rain in the morning. In the afternoon a tremendous rain and hail storm, with heavy thunder, has thrown down all the grain.

17th. Rain. Wind northwest.

21st. Commenced cutting wheat.

July—6th. Heavy northeast wind, that has shelled a large quantity of wheat that was standing.

November—9th. Warren killed an antelope.

19th. First fall of rain last night.

December 31st. Commenced raining at half-past three A. M., and continued all day and night.

1856.

January.*

February—2d. A slight rain.

4th. A. M., rain.

8th. Fog.

14th. Pruning peach trees.

18th. Ground getting dry.

24th. No rain yet.

26th. Strong north wind. Ground drying up. Finished plowing and sowing.

27th, 28th and 29th. Strong north wind.

March—1st. Wind south. Setting maple trees.

2d. No rain since Feb. 4th. Need it to sprout late sowed grain.

4th. Never such a time known. Hardly any grain sprouted.

6th. Fog.

9th. Grain coming up very thin and slow.

10th. Wind north.

12th and 13th. Wind south.

14th. It actually commenced raining at 9 A. M. Cleared up at night. Sandy soil, wet down two inches; clayey one.

16th. North wind has taken the moisture out of the ground.

22d. Wind has been north since the 16th, until to-day, when it shifted into the south.

27th. For the last three nights, considerable dew. Fog all day. Afternoon, wind south.

28th. Cloudy in the morning. Few drops of rain.

Strong south wind towards noon. At night, falls and clears off.

29th. Wind southeast; comes up with the sun, and does not follow it round, as usual. Commenced raining at 3 P. M. The hardest thunder-storm I ever saw, for about half an hour.

30th. Yesterday's rain, wet sandy soil down four inches; clayey two. Wind south and southwest, but clears up in the evening.

31st. Showers. Wind strong southwest. At night clears up.

April—1st. Strong south wind. Everything growing. Corn sprouting.

8th. Two sun-dogs and circle around the sun. Wind north.

9th. Wind south and cloudy. Wind shifts to north and clears off at dark.

10th. Wind southeast. Rains all day and night.

11th. Wind south. Showers all day and night.

12th. Wind north. Rain over and ground well soaked.

13th. Strong south wind.

14th. Strong south wind. Showers on the mountains.

15th. Strong, cold north wind.

16th. Strong, cold north and northwest winds. Grain growing finely.

18th. Pleasant. Barley five cents a pound and hay the same.

28th. Wind south-east.

29th. Rained a little during last night.

30th. Rained all day. Wind southeast.

May—1st. Showery in the afternoon.

10th. Commenced grinding scythes for haying.

12th. Commenced haying.

15th. Wind north.

19th. Cloudy in the morning. Rained hard just at night.

21st. Rained in the afternoon and night. Ground well wet.

28th. Stage company put on four horses.

June—5th. Commenced cutting barley. Finished cutting hay.

6th. Tried the new hay press.

9th. Raking scatterings with wire rake, and get about twelve bushels to the acre.

17th. Tom Bennett went to the city with green corn, and sold it for ten cents per dozen.

20th. Commenced cutting wheat.

22d. Strong northwest wind.

28th. Have a great deal of northwest wind.

(*) July—3d. Finished cutting wheat this morning at daylight.

4th. All drunk. Nothing doing.

(*) August—23th. Damn the man that stole Sally.

October—1st. There has been a great loss this year, on account of barley being so short that it could not be gathered by raking.

7th. Strong south wind. Rain enough to wet ground.

November—21st. Tried the gang-plows.

December—10th, 11th and 12th. Rainy.

26th. Too dry for plowing.

29th. Rained all the afternoon. Wind northeast.

30th. Coast hills covered with snow. Wind southeast. Rained last night.

31st—Shower in the night. Wind southeast. Clears off.

1857.

January—1st. Pato Creek too high to ford here. Stage crosses at Peck's. Tried the gang-plow on new land, no go.

2d. Rained in afternoon.

3d. Showery all day.

4th. Showery.

6th. Commenced sowing wheat.

12th. Commenced sowing barley.

16th. Rained all day.

February—4th. Heavy rain in afternoon.

5th. Rained in the morning.

12th. Rained heavy in the afternoon.

13th. Showery.

27th. Rain, moderate.

March—21st. Wind southeast. Rains in the morning.

April—5th. Northwest wind, strong.

7th. Northwest wind, strong.

8th. Northwest wind.

13th. Grain suffering for rain.

28th. Commenced mowing.

May—14th. Strong north wind.

18th. Commenced cutting.

24th. Dry north wind.

June—27th. Commenced threshing.

28th. Cool south wind.

29th. Sprinkle in the daytime. Rain at night.

30th. Cold as winter.

July—3d. Terrific wind and rain-storm, thunder and lightning.

4th. Heavy north wind. No one at work.

November—3d. Slight showers during the night.

4th. Rainy.

7th. Heavy north wind.

28th and 29th. Showery.

* No record kept by Mr. Greene. Rainfall in Sacramento 4.919 inches.

* The journal of July and August was kept by an employee.

30th. One good shower. Ground wet down about four inches.

December—8th. Commenced sowing wheat with drills.

9th. Rain in the night.
10th. Rain all night.
11th. Rain all day and night.
12th. Ground wet down about fourteen inches.
24th. Some rain during the night.
28th. Crows and black-birds very thick.
30th. Killing crows with strychnine.

1858.

January—1st. The year begins with a strong north-west wind.

6th. Coldest night of the season.
7th. Rained a little in the night.
11th. Very dry. Wind southeast. Showers. Clears off.
12th. Rainy night.
13th. Considerable rain fell last night. Wind southeast turns to north, and clears off. Heavy frost during the night. Ground frozen half an inch.
20th. A little rain just at night.
21st. Southeast storm. Rained all night.
22d. Heavy showers during the day.
23th. I think the rain has been the best of any for three years. Heavy fog during the last of the month.

February—13th. Wind southwest. Cloudy.

14th. Rain in afternoon.
15th. Wind southeast. Rained all night and day.
16th. Rained all last night and this morning. 5 p. m.—Brown's levee gone. But little rain after 10 a. m. It is now raining. Wind southeast.
17th. Rained all night very hard. Pnto Creek down two feet. Came up and overflowed its banks this p. m. No rain to-day.
18th. Creek commenced falling again about sundown. Is now down eight feet. Squatters are plowing out claims back of the field.
20th. Creek down twenty feet this morning.

March—4th. Strong north wind.

5th. Wind so strong that no one works to-day.
11th. Cattle affected with dry murrain and hollow horn.
12th. Rained one hour.
13th and 17th. Severe northwest wind.
18th. Blows like a hurricane, cold, from northwest.
19th. Not so severe.
23d. Clay getting dry. Have had a heavy frost.
24th. Wind southwest. A little rain.
25th. Some showers during the day.
26th. Wind southeast. Rained all night.
27th. Ground wet down about ten inches. Storm broke away about noon. Showers the rest of the day.
29th. Wind southwest. Rained most of the night. Favorable prospects for a fine yield of grain.
31st. Circle around the sun.

April—1st. Wind southeast. Showery. I see by the Sacramento Union that this storm was the equinoctial, and that three inches of rain fell there.

3d. Frost last night. Clear and cold.
4th. Rainy morning.
5th. Corn coming up.
7th. Rained three hours.
8th. Strong northwest wind.
9th and 10th. Strong northwest wind. Grain growing finely.
13th. Volunteer harley heading out.
18th. Crops look very fine.
20th. Warm and sultry.
21st. Where ground was not overflowed grain begins to curl. Rain wanted badly. Wind north.
22d. Strong north wind.
24th. The last week has changed our prospects for a crop; it will be light unless we get rain at once.
26th. It looks discouraging to see a fine crop cut down by the dronth.
28th. Cool north wind. Showers everywhere but here. Rather cool.
30th. Foggy morning.

May—1st. Commenced mowing on ground that did not overflow.

3d. Circle around the sun nearly all day. Wind southeast.
4th and 5th. Stiff northwest wind.
6th. Strong north wind all day and night. Grain damaged considerably. Wind is cooler than is usual at this time of year.

7th. Strong north wind for the last four days—the longest blow of the season; but its being cool is favorable to the grain.

8th and 9th. Wind southwest
10th. Wind north; very warm.
11th. Men asking \$50 per month, but I hire none at that price; have engaged some at \$40 per month through haying and harvest. Wind southwest.
13th. A number of men coming and going all the time.
14th. Cold, southwest wind. Overflowed grain, sowed early, is looking well; later sown, though overflowed, is not doing so well.
17th. Warm; grain ripening where not overflowed and very light.

19th. Showers all the forenoon.
20th. Some rain last night—one-fifth of an inch.
21st. Wind southwest, just enough to make it nasty.
24th. Blue Monday.
26th. A little rain—not enough to do any good.
29th, 30th and 31st. Strong northwest wind. Grain not overflowed terribly dried up and shriveled.

July—1st. Tax-collector here and made a great scattering among the men. Commenced threshing.

August—13th. Wind southeast.

14th. Few drops of rain. We have threshed and hauled to market a little raising of 10,000 bushels of wheat.

September—29th. Finished threshing to-day; have been at it since the 1st of July.

October—4th. The great comet appears to be very large; supposed to be the one that was to destroy the earth last year; seems to be no fear of its knocking us into a cocked hat.

21st. Rain commenced about midnight, and we were much surprised.

22d. We have had twenty-four hours' rain, that has wet the ground down about six to eight inches; a trifle less than three inches fell in Sacramento.

23d. Rained hard for a spell during the night. Total fall at Sacramento up to date 3.010 inches.

28th. Commenced plowing.

December—2d. Strong north wind. Crook nearly frozen over last night.

9th. Have had a week of freezing nights. Ice from half to three-quarters of an inch thick.

10th. Wind northeast, rain-storm all day.

15th. High north wind. Foggy.

23d. Southeast storm commenced at nine a. m., and has rained all day. Fall 1.603 inches.

24. Shower in morning. Fall .350 inch. Same in Sacramento.

26th. Commenced raining at 7 p. m., and continued until about 4 a. m. Monday. Fall 0.590 of an inch.

27th. Another shower during the night. Fall .228 inch. Total fall, including last night, of the season 7.496 inches.

31st. Have sowed in December 760 acres of wheat.

1859.

January—4th. In the morning foggy.

10th. Fog frozen on the trees.

15th. Sun gone. Has not been seen in a number of days. Lost in a fog. Cold; wind turns north and sun comes out.

17th. Crows and blackbirds simply awful. They skin the barley and eat it in no time.

19th. Strong north wind.

25th. Hurricane from the north; it has destroyed our wind mill.

27th. Ground very dry.

28th. Raining in the night.

30th. Considerable rain last night and this morning. Showers all day.

31st. Southeast rain commenced this morning; showers all day.

February—6th. Showers all day.

7th. Rained all night.

8th. Rained nearly all day.

9th. Showers.

11th. Wind southwest.

12th. Rained hard latter part of the night; showers to-day; wind southeast; grain growing nicely.

13th. One fifteen minute shower.

17th. Rained very hard in the forenoon.

18th and 19th. Frosty nights.

23d. Rain in forenoon.

27th. There must have fallen $\frac{1}{2}$ inch of rain to-day.

March—8th, 9th and 10th. Wind north; frost at night.

19th. Need rain.

20th. Commenced raining after dark.

21st. Moderate rain all day.

22d. Clears off.

31st. Cold north wind since the 27th; and on the night of the 29th, had a very hard black frost that has curled the wheat up as though a fire had gone over it.

April—1st to 4th. Strong north wind; 4th, turns to south; 5th, no wind; 6th, strong north wind.

7th. Sultry. Grain on clay land suffering a little for rain.

8th. Raining! Hurrah!! Not enough, after all, to wet the ground down more than an inch.

9th. Clear.

10th, 11th and 12th. Cold north and northwest wind. Frost on the night of the 11th.

13th. Wind north; outlook very discouraging.

14th. Wind north, all last night. Dronth begins to affect the grain materially.

15th. Warm north wind again. It is awful to think that the country is again bound to dry up.

16th. No rain; no appearance of rain; unless we get it there will be no hay or grain this year. I am getting entirely discouraged about crops.

23d. Cold southwest wind; some appearance of rain.

24th. Mild rain for an hour.

30th. Well! we have had quite a shower of rain since about two p. m. to-day.

May—1st. Had quite a shower of rain at two p. m.

2d. Have had ten hours good rain; it has wet the ground four inches down. I hope it may bring out the crops.

4th. Grain has come to life, and if the future is favorable we will get half a crop.

7th. Commenced haying.

9th, 10th, 11th. Dry; north wind; cold.

12th. Hurricane from the north; sand flying. Poor crop and little hay this year.*

31st. Hurricane from the north.

June—1st. Commenced cutting grain. Wind north. Finished cutting July 2d.

November—3d. First rain of the season.

4th. Rained all last night and to-day.

5th. Rained hard all the afternoon.

6th. Rained all last night, with heavy thunder between nine and ten. Pleasant to-day.

7th. The ground is wet twelve inches down, but the creek has raised none. At Sacramento the rainfall was 3.340 inches.

9th. Rained steadily all day.

23d. A little rain in the night.

25th. Commenced raining hard last night, and continued until noon to-day. Wind strong; southeast until night, when it changed north.

28th. Trifle of rain. Wind north. Total rainfall in Sacramento for the month, 6.485 inches. To this add that which fell in September, .025, making a total, at Sacramento, of 6.510 inches.

December—5th and 6th. Wind north and freezing.

24th. At nine this morning there is one and a quarter inches of water in the rain-gauge.

N. B. I have a rain-gauge given me by Dr. F. W. Hatch, of Sacramento.

25th. Rained last night. At noon one and nine-tenths inches water in gauge.

26th. Some rain last night. The total rainfall this storm has been 2.200 inches. Total rainfall in Sacramento during this month, 1.834 inches. Rainfall at Greene's Ranch more than at Sacramento, .366 inches.

1860.

January—6th. One inch of rain since the heavy frost.
7th. Wind north. A ten minutes' shower, and .300 inch of rain.

9th. Gauge indicates a fall of 1.850 inches of rain.

13th. Cold.

23d. Wind north. Rain needed to make plowing easy.

31st. Too dry to plow. Total rain for month. At Greene's, 1.850 inches; at Sacramento, 2.310 inches.

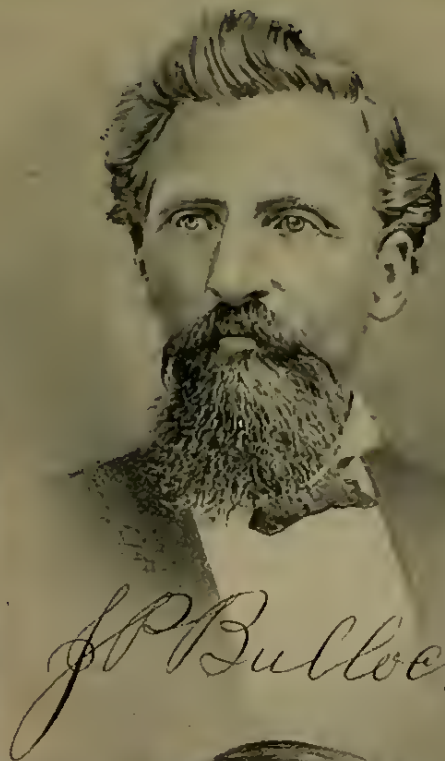
February—3d. Stormy. North wind.

7th. Rainy to-day. Gauge shows a fall of 1.100 inches of rain. There was in Sacramento only enough to lay the dust.

* From the 13th to the 30th the journal was mutilated—the leaves having been cut out.



J.W. Gable



J.P. Bullock



A.C. Gable



J. Craig



H.P. Merritt



H. Bullard



R.A. Beamer

13th. Rains: .203 inch. There was more in Sacramento.

26th. Cold north wind. Rainfall this month at Greene's, 1.300 inches; at Sacramento, 0.931 inches.

March—1st. Rains: .500 of an inch. It was badly needed. North wind for a week past.

21 and 3d. Wind southeast.

5th. Trifle of rain. Considerable has fallen on the coast range. Creek rising.

6th. Slight shower.

15th. Quite a rain commenced at midnight.

16th. Rained until noon; 0.800 inch in the gauge.

21st. Two Sun-dogs to-day.

22d. Commenced raining about noon.

23d. A little rain this morning. Gauge indicates 0.375 inches.

27th. Circle around the sun nearly all day; sultry.

May—2d. Commenced raining at noon.

3d. Rained hard all last night; wind north; cleared up at night.

4th. Wind southeast; raining.

5th. It has finally stopped raining; we have had 2.000 inches this time.

6th. Sunday; a little frost in the morning.

18th. Showery all day.

22d. Wind southeast; heavy showers.

23d. Heavy shower at noon; gauge indicates 0.750 in.

24th. Rain after 6 P. M.

25th. Hard rain from 7 to 10 A. M.; cleared away this evening. Since noon of the 23d the gauge indicates 0.450 inches; total this storm, 1.200 inches; total rain this month, at Greene's, 3.200 inches; at Sacramento, 2.491 in.

June—1st. A little rain to-day.

2d. Finished mowing and commenced cutting barley.

16th. Wind north.

22d. Heavy north wind that is shelling grain a little.

Total rainfall in Sacramento this month, 0.017 in.

July—10th. Shower of rain just at night.

11th. Rained enough to wet the ground down an inch.

18th. Sunday. Had an eclipse of the sun to-day. Total rainfall in Sacramento for the month 0.549.

October—22d. Has rained to-day one inch. The rainfall in Sacramento for the month has been 0.914 of an inch.

December—15th. Rains commenced.

24th. Raining all night. Has rained considerably for the past two weeks. The gauge has indicated five inches in that time. In Sacramento the rainfall for the month has been 4.282 inches.

1861.

January—4th and 5th. Rained 4.200 inches.

6th. Rain has ceased. No change of wind. Futo Creek is over its banks.

The following is from the "Knight's Landing News."

1861.

October—29th. Sprinklo.

November—16th. Rainfall to date three-quarters of an inch.

December—7th. Not enough rain yet to wet the ground, but the banks of the Sacramento are full and quantities of wood are floating in the stream.

26th. A terrific rain storm during the day and night.

1862.

January—5th. The snow falling all day has deposited on an average one foot over the country. The last week in January was very cold, the ice being sufficiently thick to hold a man.

JOURNAL KEPT BY JAY GREEN,

Living about 15 miles northwest of Woodland from Nov. 3d, 1866, to May 14th, 1868.

1866.

November—3d. Rain—the first of the season; wet the ground two inches down.

6th. Snow on the coast range.

7th. Clear and cool.

December—30th. Drizzling rain all day.

1867.

January—24th. Snow on the coast range; ice and frost in the valley.

February—20th. Storm commenced with a violent wind and rain.

21st. Storm continued until evening.

22d. Wind north.

23d. Wind north; cold; ice quarter of an inch thick; strong wind at twelve M.

June—5th and 6th. Heavy north wind that threshed out standing grain.

October—5th. First rain of season; wet the ground two inches.

December—22d. A violent storm.

23d. Storm continues.

1868.

January—1st. The storm has now ceased. It had been almost continuous for two weeks.

7th. Cold northwest wind; did not thaw in the shade.

12th. At night commenced to rain; wind northwest; turned to snow, depositing three and a half inches.

13th. Ground covered with snow; wind southwest.

14th. No snow in the valley; drifts yet on the hills.

15th and 16th. Wind northwest.

19th and 21st. Rained at night.

22d. Rained.

23d. Rain, with a northwest wind all day.

24th. Fresh fall of snow on coast range.

25th. Heavy rain at night with south wind, and snow on coast range disappeared on the morning of the 26th.

February—21st. At five P. M. the rain fell in torrents, accompanied by heavy peals of thunder and short flashes of lightning.

May—14th. Another violent rain-storm last night.

October—21st. At twenty minutes past seven this morning, while at the table, we experienced the shock of an earthquake, the motion being from northeast to southwest, undulating like a wave. The motion was so strong that it made every loose object about the house shake.

A SUMMARY FROM THE JOURNAL OF CHAS. E. GREENE.

1867.

After January 6th, 1861, Mr. Chas. E. Greene kept no journal until the 1st of January, 1867. During this last mentioned month, there were three rains; one of twenty-four hours' duration, in which fell three inches of water. On the morning of the 19th there was frost. The total rain-fall for the month was 5.900 inches.

February—5th and 6th. There was three inches of rainfall, and the total for the month was 10.500 inches.

March—No rain.

April—Three inches of rain fell during the month.

October—The rainfall was one-half inch.

November—The rainfall was 4.500 inches.

December—There were thirteen rainy days, in which 10.500 inches of water fell. During the month, there was a total rainfall of 16.500 inches, and 40.900 inches in the year.

1868.

January—During this month, there were twelve rainy days, and 6.900 inches of rainfall. On the 12th, there was a severe snow-storm, that deposited seven inches of snow on the ground, that, when melted, made 0.750 inches of water.

February—There were seven rainy days and 5.100 inches of rain.

March—There were eight rainy days and 4.300 inches of rain.

April—There were four rainy days and 3.400 inches of rain.

May—Heavy north wind on the 12th and 21st.

June—Commenced cutting barley on the 18th.

November—On the 19th, the fall rains commenced with a rain of 1.600 inches.

December—Nine rainy days during the month that aggregated 4.000 inches of water, making a total for the year of 1868 of 25.300 inches.

1869.

January—There were eight rainy days in this month, and 6.400 inches of water fell.

February—There were two rainy days, and a rainfall of four inches.

March—Five rainy days; 2.500 inches rainfall.

April—Rain on the 17th and 18th—1.500 inches.

May—Rain on the 19th.

June—Commenced harvesting on the 20th.

October—On the 19th, at sunset, the first fall rain commenced, continuing until the 21st, depositing two inches of water, wetting the ground four inches down and starting the volunteer crops. Total rainfall for the month, two inches.

November—But one rainy day, the fall being 1.333 inches. From the 23d to the close of the month there was a heavy north wind.

December—There was considerable north wind during the first part of the month, and the ground was too dry to plow. In the latter part of the month there was a rainfall of three inches, a total for the month of four and a half inches, and a total for 1869 of 22.230 inches.

1870.

January—There was a rain lasting from the 18th to the 21st, and a fall of two inches in the month.

February—Five rainy days in which fell 2.800 inches of water.

March—No rain.

April—Four rainy days and one inch of water.

June—Commenced harvesting barley on the 10th, and on the 12th there was a shower.

November—On the 29th there was a slight shower, the first of the fall.

December—Seven rainy days and 1,900 inches of water, making a total for 1870 of 7.700 inches.

1871.

January—From the 8th of December to the 8th of January there was no rain, but on the 9th there was a fall of 0.750 of an inch. The total of the month was 2.450 inches, and it put the ground in fair condition.

February—On the night of the 31st there was a heavy thunder storm from the southeast. On the morning of the 22d the coast range of mountains was covered with snow. The morning of the 24th disclosed a heavy frost. The total rainfall for the month was 2.875 inches.

March—The rainfall was 0.850 of an inch. During the last seven days of the month, a strong north wind took the moisture out of the ground and dried up the crops.

April—On the 3d, 4th and 5th, 0.400 inches of rain; 8th, north wind again, and the crops were about used up. Mr. Greene had summer-fallowed much of his land the previous year, and there had not been sufficient rain during the spring to wet the ground down to the old moisture, retained by this manner of cultivation. There was about two inches of dry dirt between the upper and lower damp soils and the April winds dried out the surface moisture. The grain began to show signs of drouth, but the roots searching down for life and moisture, struggled through the two inches of dry earth, and reaching the moisture below, sprang into new life and astonished Mr. Greene by yielding twenty bushels to the acre.

June—Commenced cutting wheat on the 30th.

October—First autumn rain on the 27th, 0.100th of an inch.

November—On the 26th, 27th and 28th there was rain. Total for the month 1.750 inches.

December—Southeast rain-storm commenced on the 17th, and on the 19th the water-gauge was found to be running over, and no account was made of the amount thus lost; but enough had been registered to show that 7 inches had fallen in the preceding forty-eight hours. It continued to rain during the month, making a total for that month of 18 inches, 12 of which fell in one week. This is the greatest amount that has fallen in the Sacramento valley in any one month since its occupation by the whites. The total rainfall for 1871 was 26.425 inches.

1872.

January—During this month, there were eight rainy days, with a rainfall of 4.400 inches.

February—There were thirteen days in which it rained, the gauge registering 6.830 inches.

March—In this month, four rainy days, and three with north wind. The rainfall was 1.050 inches.

April—Rain from 14th to 26th; 0.500 of an inch.

June—Commenced harvesting on the 10th.

November—Fall rains commenced on the night of the 28th, the rainfall being 1.750 inches, followed by four days of fog.

December. Commenced raining at 1 p. m. on the 22d, and continued, with the exception of the 27th, to the end of the month, an eight inches of rain fell, making a total, for the year of 1872, of 24.425 inches.

BY S. B. HOLTON,

Living about five miles southeast from Madison.

1870.

Jan. 7th.—Grasshoppers have injured the grape vines to some extent. During the winter we had very light rains, there being only a sufficient amount to wet the ground eight inches down, not enough to make the sloughs run. The rain began October 20th, 1869, and ceased April 21, 1870, with light showers, still we had very good crops.

1871.

Dry year. Very little grain raised.

February—22d. We had about one inch of snow; it lasted only a few hours. The Fall rains began November 6th, 1870; ceased April 4th, 1871.

COMPARATIVE TABLE OF RAINFALL IN WOODLAND AND SACRAMENTO.

SEASON OF	WOOD 1872-73	SAC. 1872-73	WOOD. 1873-74	SAC. 1873-74	WOOD. 1874-75	SAC. 1874-75	WOOD. 1875-76	SAC. 1875-76	WOOD. 1876-77	SAC. 1876-77	WOOD. 1877-78	SAC. 1877-78	WOOD. 1878-79	SAC. 1878-79
September.....	0.00	0.102	0.00	0.000	0.00	0.050	0.00	0.000	0.17	spring.	0.00	0.000	0.25	0.200
October.....	0.00	0.200	0.20	0.310	3.25	2.259	0.11	0.410	3.37	3.320	0.91	0.730	0.31	0.650
November.....	13	1.910	1.15	1.510	2.79	3.501	3.57	6.200	0.27	0.320	1.10	1.070	0.88	0.610
December.....	4.06	5.388	12.14	10.009	0.16	0.410	2.43	0.000	0.00	0.000	1.29	1.410	0.31	0.470
January.....	1.25	1.230	5.99	5.200	5.22	8.705	4.40	4.780	3.95	2.770	11.52	9.260	2.62	3.180
February.....	4.84	4.304	1.33	1.856	0.35	6.550	4.85	3.050	1.42	1.400	7.61	8.040	3.24	3.880
March.....	0.56	0.551	2.85	3.050	0.05	0.800	4.21	4.160	0.77	0.560	2.30	3.090	4.48	4.880
April.....	0.18	0.512	0.64	0.890	0.00	spring.	1.30	1.090	0.03	0.185	1.25	1.070	2.40	2.600
May.....	0.00	0.000	0.40	0.370	0.15	spring.	0.45	0.190	0.53	0.640	0.68	0.170	1.70	1.300
June.....	0.00	0.010	0.00	0.002	1.59	1.100	0.00	0.000	0.00	0.200	0.00	0.000	0.00	0.130
July.....	0.00	0.015	0.00	0.001	0.00	0.000	0.16	0.210	0.00	0.000	0.00	0.000	0.00	.....
August.....	0.00	spring.	0.00	0.000	0.00	0.000	0.00	0.020	0.00	0.000	0.00	0.000	0.00	.....
Total for Season.....	10.22	14.208	23.00	22.598	14.18	23.703	22.31	20.156	10.51	9.395	26.69	24.870	16.23	17.750

RAIN TABLE FOR SACRAMENTO.

Kept by the late Dr. T. M. Logan, and since his death by Dr. F. W. Hatch, S. H. Gerrish and the United States Signal Service Agent.

SEASON OF	1849-50.	1850-51.	1851-52.	1852-53.	1853-54.	1854-55.	1855-56.	1856-57.	1857-58.	1858-59.	1859-60.	1860-61.	1861-62.	1862-63.	1863-64.	1864-65.	1865-66.	1866-67.	1867-68.	1868-69.	1869-70.	1870-71.	1871-72.
September.....	0.25	.....	1.	.....	.....	spring.	spring.	spring.	0.195	0.655	3.010	0.914	spring.	0.355	0.003	0.004	0.080	.....	0.600	.....	spring.	.....	0.001
October.....	1.5	.....	0.18	.....	.....	1.01	.....	0.195	0.655	2.406	0.147	6.485	0.181	2.170	0.005	1.490	0.718	2.427	1.428	3.806	0.774	0.850	0.584
November.....	.....	spring.	2.14	6.	1.5	0.65	0.75	0.651	2.406	0.632	4.329	1.531	4.282	8.037	2.327	1.815	7.867	0.364	9.511	12.850	2.612	1.962	0.971
December.....	.....	spring.	7.07	13.410	1.51	1.15	2.00	2.396	0.632	4.329	1.531	4.282	8.037	2.327	1.815	7.867	0.364	9.511	12.850	2.612	1.962	0.971	10.620
January.....	4.5	0.65	0.580	3.	3.25	2.67	4.919	1.375	2.444	0.964	2.310	2.008	15.036	1.733	1.077	1.770	7.698	3.440	6.036	4.790	1.371	2.075	4.040
February.....	1.5	0.35	0.120	2.	8.50	3.46	0.692	4.801	2.100	3.906	0.931	2.020	4.260	2.751	0.186	0.712	2.018	7.101	3.147	4.630	3.236	1.910	4.740
March.....	1.	1.88	6.400	7.	3.25	4.20	1.403	0.675	2.678	1.037	5.110	3.320	2.800	2.360	1.303	0.491	2.018	1.010	4.318	2.942	1.642	1.090	1.955
April.....	4.25	1.14	0.100	3.5	1.50	4.32	2.132	0.675	1.214	0.981	2.874	0.475	0.821	1.093	1.080	1.370	0.476	1.905	2.306	1.740	2.720	1.454	0.040
May.....	2.50	0.69	.....	1.450	0.21	1.15	1.841	spring.	0.293	1.037	2.401	0.590	1.808	0.355	0.742	0.460	2.252	0.008	0.270	0.648	0.270	0.768	0.280
June.....	.....	.....	.....	1.001	0.31	.....	0.038	0.350	0.098	0.017	0.135	0.011	.....	.....	0.087	0.100	0.100	.....	.....	spring.	0.008	0.001	0.025
July.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	0.030	0.549	.....	.....	0.006	.....	0.085	0.004	0.018	.....	.....	spring.	0.001	.....	.....
August.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Total.....	36.000	4.710	17.980	36.365	20.065	18.620	13.770	10.443	18.991	16.041	22.626	15.648	35.549	11.579	7.868	23.512	17.924	25.305	32.709	16.644	13.672	8.470	24.652

CHAPTER IX.

Floods, Snow-Storms and Earthquakes.

Effect of High Water in Yolo County in the Early Part of 1850—Scenes of Horror in Sacramento as Described by Dr. J. F. Morse—Flood of December 1852 and January 1853—Sacramento Under Water—Knight's Landing the Only Point on the West Side of the River Between Benicia and Colusa Where Steamers Could Discharge Freight—The Yodel Mound Used as a Wharf—The Indians Pack the Freight Ashore—Jay Green Tries It—The Primitive Hotel—Scenes in Sacramento—Flood of December, 1861, and January, 1863—Terrible Destruction of Property and Live Stock—Narrow Escape of a Family—Flood of 1867-68—Narrow Escape of F. W. Dreesbach and Others from Drowning Through the Brave Venture of a Boy—Flood of January and February, 1878—Its Effect on Knight's Landing and Other Parts of the County—Something in Regard to the Loss—Conclusion of Floods—The Snow-Storms of 1855, 1862, 1868 and 1873—Earthquakes of 1865, 1868, and 1872 Felt in Yolo County.

THE FLOOD OF JANUARY, 1850.

The high water, in the early part of 1850, that rolled like a wave through Sacramento, found little in Yolo county to destroy. Farming had not then commenced; there was not an excessive amount of stock in the county, and but little improvement subject to destruction. The low lands were full, there being, on an average, about six inches of water on the high ground next the river, between Fremont and Washington. The Indians were wise enough to come from the East across the river, and take possession of the mounds, before there had been much rise in the river. They told the Whites at Fremont that soon there would be "heap water cover country all up," but they were laughed at. A slight levee was thrown up along the river-front, that kept back the overflow at Fremont, and nothing but inconvenience resulted to disturb the people of that village. Further down the river Hon. J. M. Kelley, who was a wood-chopper, with a claim and a cabin at that time, had for two or three weeks a water carpet on his floor, of Turkish softness, that was about one foot thick.

His cooking was done during the time on a pile of logs. At Washington a large number of immigrants' cattle mired, from weakness, and died; but the native stock was mostly saved by the owners. The highest point above low-water mark attained by the river was twenty-four feet on about the 10th of January. At Sacramento the flood became in its passage a resistless power that scattered destruction and death along its way. At that time Dr. John F. Morse lived there. He was a physician by profession, a philanthropist by practice, and a humanitarian by instinct. When horn into the world, Nature had left the gates of his heart ajar, and they were never after closed. He was also an artist, and his pictures were painted in Rembrandt colors with the pen. He is now dead. Peace to his ashes, but his memory still lives. He witnessed the horrors of that flood, and afterwards pictured the scene. As he painted it so we give it to the reader.

"The reckless spirit of speculation had declared an inundation as out of the question, if not physically impossible. The very air was tremulous with oft-repeated assurances that the town plat had remained free from floods during the sojourn of the oldest Californians, and the headlong and unreflecting career of the people showed them sufficiently credulous to believe the really transparent story.

"Thus, persons who would have raised their buildings so as to have given them some security, or fastened their merchandise in order to prevent its being swept from their reach, were induced to build upon the ground, whatever the topography of the lot on which improvements were erected. And as will always be the case when the relative height of lots is estimated by the eye, hundreds of persons who supposed themselves to be upon elevated grounds, found that they were the first to be submerged by the intruding waters of 1850.

inches fell. Grain in stacks had to be stirred up. Some farmers commenced plowing.

1876.

Good crop year. Rains commenced Nov. 1st and ceased April 21st.

1877.

Not a very good crop year. Rain-fall was only about 8 inches. Where the land was new crops were a total failure, unless we had a greater amount of rain; but cultivating the soil seems to make it moister, and it consequently requires less rain, so that this year, with only 1 inch more than we had in the drought year of 1864, we have over half a crop. Rains began Oct. 16th, ceased March 30th.

1878.

The crops this year were very much injured by rust, caused by a hailstorm on May 19th, that passed in a northeasterly direction over a portion of the county, ruining a great many fields that lay in its course. The autumn rains commenced October 21st, and were light up to January 15th, causing a lack of faith among the farmers. After the heavy rains began, it was impossible to do much farm work until they ceased, May 20th. From the 15th to the 25th of December the thermometer stood below the freezing point, reaching as low as twenty-two degrees. Ice three-quarters of an inch thick on the morning of the 29th. Rain commenced on the 31st.

1879.

Rain began Oct. 14th, and enough fell to sprout the summer-sown grain, and then ceased for so long a time that many fields had to be re-sown. The year averaged fairly, some damage from rust, but less than the preceding year.

"The rains through the latter part of December and first of January were so heavy that men began to entertain an apprehension of approaching difficulty. The Sacramento river and the American fork were raising rapidly, and the back country seemed to be fast filling up and cutting off communication from the highlands.

"But still every one was inclined to believe the ridiculous and false assurances of safety, which could scarcely be extinguished when the city was absolutely under water, and hence, when the deluging waters began to rush in and overwhelm the city, there was no adequate means of escape for life and property, and consequently many were drowned, some in their beds, some in their feeble efforts at escape, and many died in consequence of the terrible exposures to which they were subjected. The few boats which belonged to the shipping moored by the levee, were brought into immediate requisition in gathering up the women, children and invalids that were scattered over the city in tents and canvas houses. Some of the women who were living in tents, situated in remote low places, were found standing upon beds and boxes in water a foot and a half deep, and which was still rising with perilous rapidity. Sick men, totally helpless, were found floating upon cots that seemed miraculously buoyant, and in the enfeebled tones of dissolution crying for help.

"The hospital then used by the authorities was the frame and canvas house first occupied by Dr. White. It was unfortunately situated upon very low ground, and, in the absence of the attending physician, was entirely abandoned by those who could have been of service to the poor invalids during the aggressions of the water. By mere accident, a boat, in which Captain J. Sherwood was manager, passed the hospital, and discovered the situation of the floating sick by their dreadful cries for help. The boat was immediately appro-



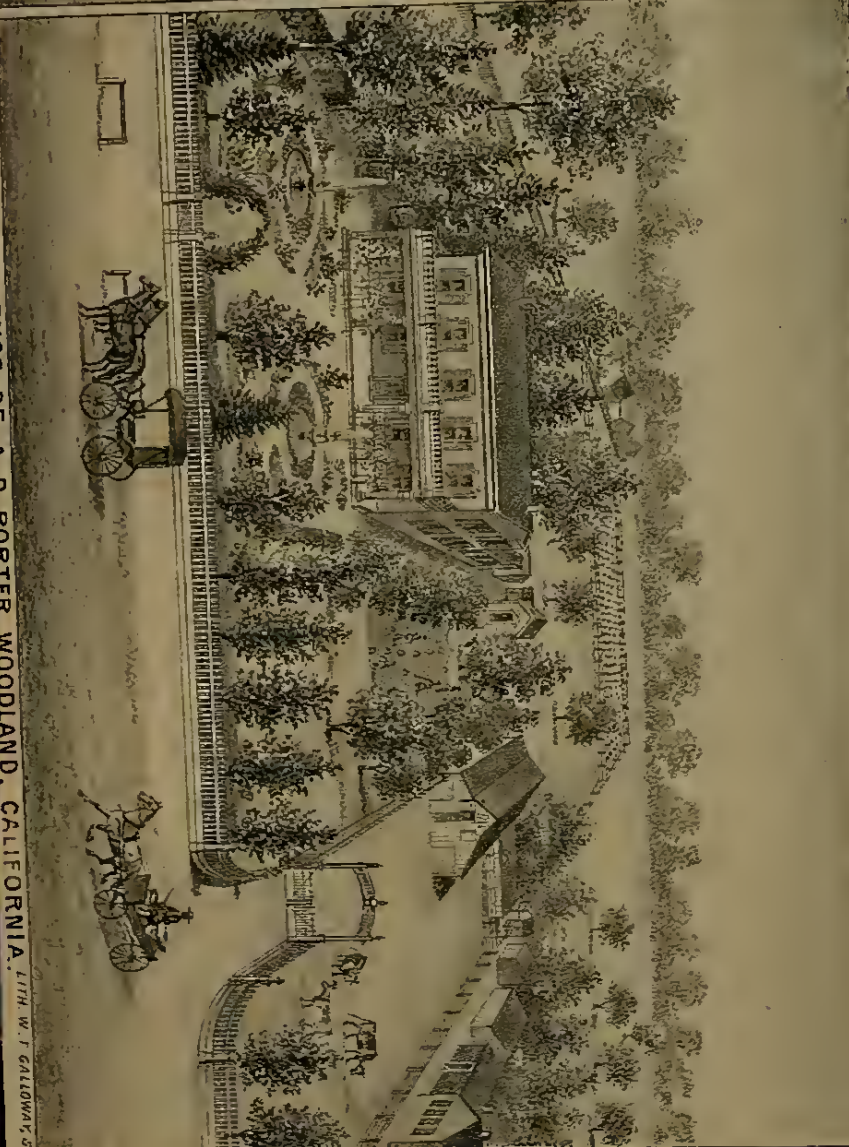
RESIDENCE OF PROF. A. M. ELSTON WOODLAND, CALIFORNIA.



RESIDENCE OF W. G. BULLARD, DAVISVILLE CALIFORNIA.



RESIDENCE OF JOHN M. RHODES, WOODLAND, CAL.



RESIDENCE OF A. D. PORTER, WOODLAND, CALIFORNIA.

LITH. W. J. GALLOWAY, S. F.

24 PUBLISHED BY

"printed to the office of removing them to a vacant house of Mr. Samuel Brannan, where they were at least safe from drowning." * * *

"We believe there were between twelve and twenty removed to this place on the levee, only two of which number revived from the unutterable sufferings they had endured. After the death of a majority of them the balance were removed, by order of Captain Sherman and consent of the authorities, to the hospital corner of K and Third streets. One of these thus removed was an old man who had become a mere skeleton from chronic diarrhoea. With assistance his threadbare coat and pants were removed, and by request hung up by his cot. In a few hours afterwards one of the physicians going up to see him discovered that his coat and pants had changed their color from a black to a light and decidedly grey, and upon a little closer inspection the grey was found to depend upon a perfect coating of those execrable animals, technically called pediculae, and of that abominable species that prefer a habitation upon the bodies of neglected or filthy individuals. But his situation was less revolting than a number of the many victims to disense and dispicable neglect which were crowded into the second story of this hospital on the night of the flood. From a miserable canvas building on K street, between Second and Third, called a hospital, opened by Drs. Hazzard and Taylor, and subsequently kept by Hazzard, the most dreadful representatives of a worse than heartless neglect were rescued from the invading waters and thrust into the above frame hospital on the opposite corner. Three were brought at one boatload, rolled up in blankets in which they had been lying, no one could tell how long, but certainly in a condition too horrible to be seen and too awful to meet a faithful description. One of them, whose blanket enveloped the entire body and head, seemed to be rapidly dying, and consequently he was the first to get the attention of the physicians and nurses. An attempt was made to unroll the blanket, but it was found to be so adherent to many parts of the body as to make it difficult of removal—so difficult that the effort was delayed after the face was relieved, for the deplorable victim to revive if possible, or if not, that death might free him from a sense of his situation. Fortunately for him death was the speedy alternative. His troubles were ended. A finely developed form, a face on which lingered the indices of cultivated intellect, a heart that once beat with manly pride, were enveloped in a death so dreadful as to beggar description, and so appalling as to excite an almost eternal impression of nausea and disgust in the minds of those who beheld it.

"The blanket was with difficulty detached, and when drawn off, presented a shirtless body already partially devoured by an immense body of maggots, occupying nearly as much space as the emaciated carcass itself. And when one adds to this loathsome mass these crawling elements of disgust, the accumulated excretions which were alike confined by the agglutinated folds of the blanket, a head of hair almost clogged up with vermin, then can a just conception be formed of what was suffered during the sickness of the fall and winter of '49. This, which was probably the worst case of the interval referred to, was too nearly approached by many of the victims of an impoverished excitement. Where the best efforts were made to promote cleanliness, with men who had fortunes at their command, it was almost impossible to avoid an exhibition of the scenes that would appall the heart of any man who had been reared amid the comforts and cleanliness of eastern homes; many might suppose that under such circumstances, when disease was rioting in the community, when seven-tenths of the population were valitudinarians, that physicians were piling up fortunes through professional assessments. But nothing could be further from the truth. Their professional knowledge became fountains of charity, entailing upon them not only the motives and means of doing good, but in many instances associated appeals that consumed alike their previous savings and even their wardrobes, in vain to assuage the misery and distress which they could not fly from. We say fly from, for it was the instinctive habit of those whose professional or official positions did not require them to visit the sick, to avoid all knowledge of the sufferings around them.

"Hence, at ten o'clock, on the evening of the flood, when the back waters of the slough and the water that came pouring in from the banks of the Sacramento were rushing into the city, tearing up sidewalks and dislodging

"merchandise, sweeping away tents and upsetting houses, at this very time, and throughout the inundation, the city seemed almost mad with boisterous frolic with the most irresistible disposition to revel in all the joking, laughing, talking, drinking, swearing, dancing, and shouting that ever were patronized by the wine-drinking son of Jupiter and Semele.

"All the shipping and two-story houses became crowded with the unwhetted bipeds of hilarity and merriment. When hundreds of thousands of dollars in merchandise were being wrested from the grasp of the merchants and traders of our city by the currents that were running through the streets in some places with irresistible force, no man could have found among the losers of property a single dejected face or despondent spirit. There were no gloomy consultations, no longing looks cast upon the wakes of absconding produce, no animosities excited. Brannan, Cornwall, Lee, Hensley, Reading, Fowler, and a score of others, whose enterprise had fixed the local destiny of the town, and who were so artlessly skeptical as to the possibility of inundations, were the peculiar spirits of congeniality and the decided favorites of the aquatic yet amphibious community. A man who would purposely roll into the water that he might share the general laugh that was entailed upon one who had accidentally fallen in, would not wet the sole of his foot or disturb a joke to save a barrel of his pork, flour or whiskey that were being carried off with the current.

"In the early part of this great flood small boats would bring almost any price on sale or hire. A common sized whale boat would bring \$30 per hour, and sell readily for \$1,000; but in an incredibly short time every particle of lumber that would answer for boat or raft making was thus appropriated; in a few days the people were enabled to emigrate to the adjacent hills, where settlements were made in the manner of the Hoboken in 1853.

"At the time that this sudden inundation was affecting its destruction to life and property, the city council were most commendably at work making vigorous and untiring efforts to relieve the distressed and unprotected. The council were seconded in their exertions by all who had means, and especially by those who had places of refuge to offer. Almost every second story was freely appropriated to the occupancy of the needy.

"It would be impossible to estimate the amount of property destroyed by this terrible visitation. The flood occurred at a time when there was not less than three hundred persons engaged extensively in business, and of these there were not more than five or six who had second stories for storing goods, and perhaps an equal number not entirely flooded on the first story. The balance were obliged to see their effects floated off to destruction, or nearly ruined by the water that inundated them in their stores."

There was another overflow in the spring of that year, but it was comparatively small and harmless.

FLOOD OF DECEMBER, 1852 AND JANUARY, 1853.

The greatest rainfall in the Sacramento valley during any one season since its occupation by the whites, occurred in 1852-3. There was a deposit of 36.365 inches, and 13.410 inches fell in December 1852, a greater portion of it during the last half of the month. There had been a fall of six inches during November that raised the Sacramento ten feet on the first day of December. On the tenth it was over its banks and commenced filling the tule lands. There were no levees in the country at that time—except to protect towns or cities—Sacramento had one ganged to resist floods equal to that of 1850, but by the twentieth of December the water had reached a point sufficiently high to flood that place, and by the first of January, 1853, had reached its highest point, twenty-two feet above low water-mark, and about seventeen inches higher than in 1850. There was no place on the west bank of the Sacramento, between the Montezuma hills and Colusa, and except the Indian mounds, that was not under water, and the whites have never seen a flood in the country that would cover those elevations. Thousands of cattle were caught in the lowlands and drowned. Uncle John Morris attempted to count—after the water had subsided—the number of dead animals he saw along the margin of the tules, as he was going from Cacherville to Sacramento, but found them so numerous that he abandoned the undertaking.

Knight's Landing was a point of considerable importance during the flood, as an embarcadero. The Indian mound at that place was out of water and steamers could

come alongside it, and receive or discharge freight or passengers. It could be reached from the country on the opposite side, by wading a short distance through water from the high lands; and this was the only place between Benicia and Colusa, from where the high lands back from the river could be reached. Because of this fact, thousands of stock, both horses and cattle, were unloaded there and driven back to the upland, that had been picked up at various points along the river, where they had been hemmed in by the flood. The steamer, "G. Winter," was busy in this line. The great number of stock passing to the mound, through the water two and a half feet deep, intervening between it and the high ground beyond, made the mud almost bottomless and dangerous to enter, in passing to and from the landing. Consequently, Indians were employed to carry out to *terra firma* such freight, provisions, etc., as was discharged at that point, and they made it a profitable business.

Jay Green says that he received from Sacramento a small cask of Sugar, possibly 100 lbs., and none of the race of the noble red men could be induced by filthy lucre to carry it out. They were afraid that so much sweetness on their backs, all at once, might result in planting them permanently in the underlying mud, as they waded through the water, although he succeeded in buying one, on condition that he was to undertake to carry one end of the package himself. Mr. Green becomes excited when he tells of this event, and says the thing was light enough when they started, but as they approached the middle of the stream he would swear it weighed three quarters of a ton, and wouldn't take a pound off the yarn. We suggested that this was considerable sugar for us to take in at one sitting; but he thought it could have been done easily enough if we had been the Indian hanging to the south end of the cask.

Two wood-choppers, driven off the island by the water, were camped on the mound, and comprehending their opportunity started a hotel. They served the public with bread strong enough to be the staff of life, accompanied by a solvent of mahogany-colored water that tasted as did the book swallowed by John the Baptist, when he got it securely down, followed by a sample of bacon that was an antidote for too much eating. Taken as a whole, the fare was nothing to brag of, but the building was. Its foundation was four ten-foot rails, laid to form a square, the upright being a perpendicular continuance of the foundation. The cooking range was in the center—a *la wigwam*—and the landlord entered the place, as do all blessings, from above. The guests were left out in the rain, to arrange themselves like sardines along the side of the hotel, to eat from "the lay-out" placed before them on the orves of the house. One dollar a meal and plenty of custom; if you did not like it you could leave it alone. Business was thrust upon these two enterprising landlords as honors are upon some other men. Steamboats were not as prompt in making their schedule time of arrival at the landing in those days as they were in exacting twenty dollars fare to Sacramento and return. Passengers who expected to get off in the morning were on hand, but the steamer generally, was not, and along towards night those in waiting were ready to patronize the pioneer hotel of Knight's Landing.

Sacramento had been transformed into a second Venice, and on New Year's day the people held high carnival. They were as joyous, apparently, as though the muddy waters flowing into their streets were from the springs of Perpetual Youth. Every boat, raft or floating thing that could be navigated through the city, was traversing the streets. It was a scene of general hilarity, due not entirely to the influence of water "straight," but the spirit of speculation was not entirely lost sight of amid the general influences of the hour. If a man who wished to navigate was so unlucky as not to be the captain of a raft or a Whitehall gondola, he was forced to subsidize one who was, and passenger traffic became a lively business. Michael Leman, now, and since 1856, living near Woodland, was the fortunate possessor of a little boat of his own manufacture, with which he cleared one hundred dollars in carrying passengers on that day, and was offered another hundred for the boat, by a rival boatman, in the evening, but refused to sell and regretted having done so on the next day, when he could not have sold it for one hundred cents.

At the ranch of E. Comstock, eight miles up the river from Sacramento, the water was about one foot deep on the high ground along the banks of the stream. That gentleman lost seventy-five out of one hundred and twenty-five head of cattle, and sold in the spring the fifty saved

for over \$1000 a head. There were stacks of hay along the river, not carried off but were thoroughly soaked, from which parties fed such of their stock as could get on the Indian mounds, paying for it \$60 per ton.

By the last of January the water had receded sufficiently to permit a renewal of business in the country, and by the twenty-fifth of March was only five feet above low water mark in the Sacramento, but that stream rose again suddenly on the first of April to nineteen and a half feet, and then gradually fell away.

FLOODS OF DECEMBER, 1861, AND JANUARY, 1862.

The first sprinkle of rain in this county in the fall of 1861, fell on October 29th. The ten days previous had indicated rain, and the mornings and evenings were unusually cold for that season of the year. In the second week of November there were other showers, with a rainfall of three-quarters of an inch. On November 30th the following item appeared in the *Knight's Landing News*: "On Thursday night last (29th) the water in the river at this point raised about six feet, and has been rising ever since."

On the 7th of December the following appeared in the same paper: "The Sacramento river at this point has risen unusually high for this season of the year. It is now nearly bank-full. * * * We presume last week, while we had cloudy but pleasant weather, it must have been raining incessantly in the mountains. The river is the only indication, however, we have thus far of much wet, as our farmers are complaining of a want of rain to wet the land to enable them to plow and put in their crops." The days are recorded as having been unusually warm for two weeks previous to this, and it is noted that the green grass was two inches high. The editor further remarks that "one week more of such growing days and stock will have plenty of feed."

On the 10th, three days later, Sacramento was flooded, Poverty Ridge, I street, and some of the levees being the only portion of that city not submerged. The R street levee, between Fifth and Sixth streets, was cut to give vent to the accumulated water, that, when allowed to escape, rushed through the opening in torrents, carrying some twenty-five houses with it, that were floating within current influence of the breach. On the 11th the stage-driver reached Knight's Landing from Sacramento, but left his coach somewhere on the road, stuck in the mud. This was the last arrival before the flood closed in, leaving Knight's Landing unapproachable, except from the country to the west, and by water. On the 14th Sutter county was submerged as far as could be seen from Knight's Landing, except a small strip of land on the bank of the river, opposite that place. Large droves of cattle were caught in the lowlands and perished, and the *Knight's Landing News* states that "the suddenness of the rise prevented their owners from getting them on high land in time, and the poor animals can be seen standing around, some on small knolls, with nothing to eat, others mid-sides in water, while the owners are wading around endeavoring to get them to a place of safety. During Thursday over a thousand head were taken out and ferried across the river to this place."

About the 15th the flood had reached an elevation twenty-two feet above low-water mark, when it began to recede. Previous to its subsidence, most of the cattle had either been drowned or driven from the tules in Yolo county to the country west.

Up to this time there had been but little rain in the valley, but on the 26th of December it fell in torrents all day and night, accompanied by a heavy wind.

On the third of January the river again rose at Sacramento a half foot higher than at the highest stage a few days previous. At Knight's Landing, with a north wind, it was kept from passing through the town, in places by the temporary levees, and was at least two feet higher than the first high water. On the fourth the elements marshaled for the final great storm, and on Sunday, the fifth, it snowed all day, depositing on an average, a foot of the fleecy carpet over the county of Yolo. On the thirteenth, the last rise began at Knight's Landing, and reached its highest point, three inches higher than on the third—the next day at Sacramento it reached a point twenty-four feet above low-water mark, being eighteen inches higher than ever before known.

In the big bend about one and a half miles above the Comstock place, a levee had been started that was extended along down the west bank of the river some five miles. It was built by the farmers and was not far from two feet high, with width on top sufficient for a path. This kept

the water back until the last rain, when it gave way all along the line, and the water two feet deep rushed back in a torrent from the river into the tules. Mr. Comstock, having trusted to his levees had not driven away his stock, and, consequently, lost two hundred head of cattle and some hogs. His family were driven to the barn where they were forced to live for a week, using the hauled hay to keep them above high water. Most of his horses were saved, and some hogs. A number of cattle were found hanging by the head in the crotches of trees after the flood subsided. Some horses belonging to J. L. Lewis that were kept for four weeks standing in water were ruined and had to be killed. Their flesh would drop from the bone as far up the leg as it had been continuously in the water.

On the 18th of January, the *Knight's Landing News* thus graphically describes the situation:

"Our town is dry, being protected by a temporary levee thrown up by our citizens prior to the former freshet. In making this announcement we do so with a feeling of gratification, knowing, from observation, that desolation utterly reigns all around us. Below here, on the river, the loss to ranchers is immense. On the finely fenced lands between here and Fremont, all the fencing is swept away. Messrs. McCormick, Kneeland and Wilcoxson, Sheriff Gray and Mr. Dawson being the greatest sufferers. These gentlemen had thousands of acres under fine board fences set up with rod-wood posts, on which their herds grazed. Now all is deluged—their stock starving and miring on the lower hills and their lands made a waste. Truly this is a fearful calamity. Our town is filled to overflowing with families driven from their homes, both above and below here on the river, until not even a spare room can be rented in town, and yet the end is not yet. Still it rains—pouring rain; no matter how the winds blow, north, south, east or west, rain comes from every quarter. Heretofore all our rain came from the ocean by a south wind, but this year two of our heaviest and longest rains came from the arid regions of the north, making true the old adage, 'All signs fail in a wet time.' Toward Cacheville, and in the Cache Creek district, the floods have been also severe. Cache Creek was on Sunday last higher than ever known before, overflowing its banks and flooding several farms in the vicinity. We understand Mr. W. G. Hunt had a thousand head of fine sheep swept away and drowned, and the losses are so numerous that they cannot be specified. Yet, with all our suffering and calamity by the floods, we have reason to congratulate ourselves in the fact that we have not suffered anything in comparison to other parts of the State; that we are in a valley of plenty. Though the waters may raise and the floods come, still high land is in view and accessible to all, and plenty of provisions and abundance of fuel, that all may be comfortable who will only make an effort."

The *Union*, of Sacramento, contains the following account of the destruction of property in the south part of Yolo county:

"We were informed yesterday by Geo. H. Swingle, who arrived from the sink of Putah Creek, that the flood has been very severe between that point and Sacramento, covering a distance of about nine miles. From Martins, at that place to Sacramento, some seven houses have been carried away by the flood. The well-known Tule House and Miners' House are both gone, with all their outbuildings. The water in that section is now about eight feet deep, and has been eleven feet. There is nothing to indicate the location of the ranches about the sink of Putah but a wind-mill. Miles of fences have been carried away. Geo. H. Swingle lost about one hundred head of hogs, but the stock generally had been driven back to higher land. Mr. Swingle says that for about three days he witnessed houses, many of them fine one story and a half edifices, passing down the flood from the north. He should estimate the number about ten or twelve. The telegraph wires in that section on the line to Benicia were generally down, but would soon be repaired. To show the depth of water on these plains it is only necessary to state that a sloop sailed from Washington to Yolo city on Wednesday last.

Mike Bryte lost, on Saturday last, by the freshet one hundred and fifty head of cattle, of which eighty-five were milch cows. He lost about one hundred head a month ago. Of three hundred head about fifty only remain."

The river steamers and sailing vessels were constantly employed in saving the lives and property of the lowland

sufferers. It was like the time when God became angered at the perversion of his image, and veiling the face of the sun, sent cold desolation in waves to enfold the earth—No it was not like that, for there was an ark then whose captain paid no attention to the cries for help issuing from a drowning world. It was different this California deluge to those who tremblingly looked out from its midst upon cold, bleak, snow-shrouded mountains, over the moving, troubled sea; for they knew it was not the wrath of God that was visiting them, it was only the angry elements; but to them it was ruin, it was an exciting calamity beyond which they could comprehend nothing greater, unless it was death. Some ten miles below Sacramento a mother (Mrs. Judge Read), her little ones and a servant were driven into the second story of their house, where hour after hour they watched for the help that came not. They were forced to remain in this distressing condition and see the water creep slowly up, and farther up towards their last retreat. Minutes melted into hours as they watched until the hours became without beginning or end, a space of time woven by an agency of suspense, into a comprehension of the feeling only of an approaching horror that might be escaped, if help would only come. It was little ones praying for life, and the mother asking that her offspring might be spared, that the cold waves listened to, and then reached farther up; the winds catching the supplication bore it away and brought back no response; but He, that notes the sparrows fall, heard the cries, and by unseen influence guided succor to their rescue. The steamer "Chrysepolis" was steaming down the river towards San Francisco with passengers on board, among whom several imagined they heard the notes of a horn swelling out occasionally upon the breeze, and then dying away like far off tones of the "curfew bell." Searching over the waste of water for a cause, they discovered on the front of a house the fluttering of something white. As they approached all could plainly see gathered upon the upper balcony a party of ladies and children all waving clothes as signals of distress, while another person who had attracted attention by blowing the horn, stood there holding it in the hand, as if transformed to stone. A small boat was soon alongside, that taking the castaways, placed them on the steamer's decks. The mother was the last to leave the little yawl and go on board, where she stood for a moment surrounded by her children all saved, with her loose hair streaming out upon the air, pale, wan and haggard; when with hollow eyes she took one backward glance over the surging tide at the old home still wrestling with the flood, and realizing at last that the long horror was over: gave voice to her pent up feelings in one glad, joyful cry of thankfulness, so thrillingly wild and heart-touching; that life is not long enough for its echoes to die upon the ear of those who heard it.

To record the detail of general disaster, or to chronicle the tragic events and amusing incidents of that flood, would require too much time and space to warrant the attempt in this work. Within the month of January over fifteen inches of rain fell in Sacramento, the greatest quantity yet known to have fallen at that place during one month. The last of January was clear and cold, ice having been frozen thick enough to bear the weight of a man. On the fifteenth of February the *Knight's Landing News* notes that the pleasant weather of the past week had caused all the farmers to commence putting in their crops, except those whose land was still under water, and that the new grass was so far advanced as to cause a cessation in the wholesale death of starving stock. Thus ended the most destructive flood ever known since the occupation of the country by the whites.

THE FLOODS OF 1867 AND 1868.

In May, 1867, there was high water in consequence of the melting, by spring showers, of the heavy snows deposited during the previous winter in the mountains. It caused considerable damage to the low land crops. Much of the new levees built by District No. 18 were washed away. The American river flowed across the Sacramento, cut the levees north of Washington and passed on out to the tules west. There was a quantity of stock drowned, among which were sixty-four head belonging to Martin & Greene. They had swam about two miles towards high ground, and when near the sink of Putah creek they became entangled in a wire fence, and out of eighty-six head but twenty-two escaped. In the latter part of the same year there was a more serious flood, which was first indicated as noted in the following article which appeared in the *Yolo Democrat*, dated Saturday, December 21, 1867: "We have had a heavy fall of rain this week, with a



PROPERTY OF D. M. BURNS, WOODLAND YOLO CO. CAL.



BOTTOM RANCH



RESIDENCE IN DAVISVILLE



BUCKEYE RANCH



PROPERTY OF L. C. DRUMMOND, YOLO CO. CAL. (HOME RANCH)



"prospect of an additional supply. We learn that the Sacramento river is rising rapidly, and that the water from various overflowed streams is spreading out on the tule lands. Communication between Sacramento and Woodland is almost cut off, and although the stage men have done their level best to get through, they find it an 'up-hill business' and are now carrying the mail on 'horseback.' That was the condition of things on the twenty-first of December. On the next day, Sunday, there was a terrific storm of southeast wind and rain that was quite general throughout the State. Cache creek was again over its banks and running across the country, over the north end of Charles Coil's ranch and flowing through the barn of Mr. Campbell into the streets of Cacheville. Puto creek was very high, one foot of water being noted as resting on the floor of Jerome C. Davis' barn, a higher point than it was ever known to attain before. The heavy wind overturned trees, injured the roofs of houses and demolished some buildings entirely, leveled orchards to the ground and worked extensive damage generally. On the fourth of January, 1868, the following brief note appeared, but after it no further mention of the flood is made in the Yolo county papers, a rather curt disposal of an important matter: "We learn that one day this week the water stood within four inches of the top of the counter in the Tule House. It extends from the river, westward, to a point within three miles of Woodland, from whence boats make daily trips to the Sacramento bridge. Cache creek has been over its banks again in the vicinity of Cacheville. On the south side of the creek, near the bridge, the water was from two to four feet deep yesterday, and still rising.

The Tule House referred to stood near the center of section thirty-four, range three east, township nine north, and the water, to reach the counter, was about eight feet deep. This building was carried away in 1861, when twelve feet of water covered the country in that immediate neighborhood, but was anchored at its old moorings after the flood had subsided. The levee, built with a slope of two feet in one, on the north side of Puto creek, at the H. M. Larne place, west of Davisville, in 1866, was swept away. It was afterwards rebuilt by T. M. Martin, in 1878, at an expense of \$3,200, with a slope of four feet to one. The surplus water of that stream sought its ancient bed through the break flowing out by the timber north of Davisville, thence on to the tule country. A German, named John Judamiro, was caught by the stream as it spread out over the low country, and was seen waving signals from the upper story of his house through the day; but he could not be reached because of the want of a boat and adverse winds. His animals took to the water and swam out, and towards night he built a raft and followed them, being blown ashore by the wind. He was so offended because his neighbors had not gone out, against wind and current, on a raft to his rescue that he would not speak to them. In the fall of 1870, Judamiro was found dead in front of his house, his body being badly disfigured, possibly by the hogs that were roaming about the place.

The river levees were seriously damaged by this flood. John Hoagland, caught between breaks, was forced to climb a tree, where he remained nearly twenty-four hours before he was rescued. Several persons were drowned in attempting to cross the overflowed country in boats. H. M. Hoyt, now a resident of Woodland, was at that time keeping the Miner's House at Washington. About ten o'clock, one morning, he heard a voice sounding like some one calling a long way off, and finally came to the conclusion that it was some one calling for help. He procured a boat, and sent it out in charge of two boatmen towards where the sound seemed to come from. They found a cap-sized White Hall boat, with six men, and a boy with a little duck-boat trying to save the men from drowning. The lad had been hunting in his little craft in the timber, and seeing the peril of the men had gone to their rescue. It was a wonder that he ever reached them over the waves and that he himself was not drowned in the effort. It was a brave act that entitled the boy to remembrance in the annals of generous heroism, and we regret that we have been unable to obtain his name. One of the men, a teamster, was so nearly drowned when the boat sent by Mr. Hoyt arrived that he was unconscious, and was being supported by his associates, who would have been unable to have stood the contest much longer. The boy's boat was too small to hold them, and they were hanging to its sides drifting with the current and wind, and were all saved; but it was a narrow escape. Mr. F. W. Dreshach and a negro, both of Davisville, were of the party, also a man named Ward. It was June before the water had gone

from the tules, although it had receded from the principal part of the tilled land quite early in the season. The rainfall during the month of December, 1867, was 12.850 inches.

FLOODS OF JANUARY AND FEBRUARY, 1878.

The following is the register as recorded by Dr. E. L. Parramore of Woodland, of the rainfall of the season ending with February, 1878:

Oct. 21, 1877...	.30..	Jan. 25, 1878...	1.08..
" 23, ...	.64..	" 28, ...	1.46..
Nov. 3, ...	.13..	" 30, ...	.95..
" 5, ...	.04..	" 31, ...	.55, 11.52
" 11, ...	.56..	Feb. 5, ...	.63..
" 12, ...	.37..	" 6, ...	.52..
Dec. 17, ...	.13..	" 7, ...	.05..
" 18, ...	.25..	" 8, ...	.34..
" 22, ...	.09..	" 11, ...	.15..
" 23, ...	.50..	" 12, ...	.38..
" 24, ...	.02..	" 13, ...	.65..
Jan. 7, 1878...	.20..	" 14, ...	.36..
" 8, ...	.08..	" 15, ...	.65..
" 10, ...	.11..	" 17, ...	.23..
" 14, ...	.22..	" 18, ...	.76..
" 15, ...	1.35..	" 19, ...	.57..
" 16, ...	1.88..	" 21, ...	.52..
" 17, ...	1.55..	" 24, ...	.94..
" 19, ...	.30..	" 25, ...	.25..
" 21, ...	.17..	" 26, ...	.50..
" 22, ...	1.56..	" 28, ...	.11, 7.61
" 24, ...	.06..		
Total for the season			22.46

From the above table it will be observed that the rain held off until the 15th of January. The farmers had generally become discouraged at the prospect of another dry year. Up to that time the total rains amounted to 3.94 inches, including October, November and December, and the 14th of January. On the 15th, 16th and 17th there was a total fall of 4.78 inches, that transformed Puto and Cache creeks into foaming torrents, and caused them to overflow their banks. Puto swept away the railroad bridge at Winters, and the young village was thoroughly irrigated. Cache Creek leaped its banks between Cacheville and Nelson's Bridge and flowed down over the country, submerged Hon. Jason Watkins' farm, and passed out toward the tules over the northern part of Charles Coil's place. The storm was mainly confined to the west side of the Sacramento river. On the 22d and 24th, 3.54 inches more rain fell. Reclamation District, No. 108, had become a vast reservoir into which the overflowing river had discharged its surplus waters up in Colusa county, that came down and met the strong levees at the south, an obstruction to its further passage. These levees were the dividing lines between the town of Knight's Landing and the reservoir. The quantity of water accumulated there was so great that it flowed over the embankment into the south part of the town, and Mr. Charles F. Reed caused the levee to be cut north of the place, to drain off into the Sacramento river the surplus water that had accumulated, and thus remove the immediate cause of peril to the village. It was of little avail, however, for the river kept rising, then falling back then rising a little higher, until Wednesday, February 19th. During that day the wind blew a gale from the southeast keeping back the water toward the north in the reservoir, when suddenly about six o'clock in the evening, it shifted and came a tempest from the north bringing with it an irresistible wave that leaped the levees and swept over the town. The scene that followed for a time would be hard to describe, but one who was there thus writes of it.

"The water was rushing madly everywhere, waves beat against houses and through fences, women screamed, children cried, dogs howled, cattle lowed, and men leaped fearlessly into the tide and nobly struggled to rescue women and children from the danger, a task they successfully accomplished in less than half an hour. In the south part of the town the water was three feet deep in some houses, but Front street was high and dry." Chas. F. Reed was the greatest loser. Alex. Eibes had a house wrecked; a house belonging to Mr. Carpenter was destroyed. Mr. Fairchilds lost a house, a haru and some cattle. Ed. Huston's house was wrecked and lodged against the school-house. There was a general destruction to outbuildings, and fencing in the south part of the village. The house and barn on the ranch of W. C. Wright were torn down by the waves and utterly ruined. On the 28th the town had communication by neither railroad or telegraph with the outside world, the grade of the railroad having been destroyed as far as Cache Creek. The new railroad bridge at Winters, just put in place, after having been washed away a few weeks before, again took to the waters and floated off. The town itself was naviga-

ble for flat boats. Cottonwood Creek became a river and took a run over the country to Madison, carried off a quantity of lumber from the yards of F. B. Chandler, distributed it over three miles of country and damaged a large quantity of hay belonging to D. Q. Adams. Cache Creek came down from the mountains and leaped its banks in many places, deluging Cacheville and spreading as far out as Schindler's place, a mile distant. This was the most serious overflow ever known at that place. The railroad bridge at Davisville was sprung out of line, and the passage of trains stopped.

The following is the summing up of the ills that befell Knight's Landing, as related by a correspondent of the *S. F. Post*, after all was over: "The town has been more fortunate than any part of the surrounding district. Front street has been high and dry all through the flood. The hotels, restaurants and business houses have all escaped. The back portion of the town has been flooded. Three houses were washed away with their contents, namely: A. O. Eibes' house lost and other damage, \$1,500; Mrs. Smith's house, \$700; Carpenter's house, \$500. Other property was damaged as follows: J. A. Black, \$500; Ed. Huston, \$600; Wm. Haney, \$3 0; Wm. Barnett, \$250; W. S. Huston, \$500; S. R. Smith, \$500; John O'Keefe, \$500; other damage to citizens, \$4,000. The warehouses and their contents are all in good condition, one of which, a very large one, is opened for stock, etc., brought out of the flooded districts, and all the citizens that are not flooded have done all they could for the comfort of those who were compelled to leave their residences. The water is now going down and the citizens are cleaning out and drying their houses in the flooded portion of town preparatory to moving home again." The Sacramento river kept rising until about the 22d, when the levee began to give way in many places, thus relieving the streams by side escapes out to the tules in Yolo county. Two breaks occurred south of Washington, one about two miles below, the other at the Williams' hop ranch, some five miles further down, and two occurred above Washington, one at the English Ranch, the other at Wallace's place, some four miles up. These breaks saved Sacramento city from an overflow at the expense of Yolo county. Washington was under water and the damage to levees in this county was estimated at \$60,000 by the editor of the *Yolo Democrat*, Mr. Wm. Saunders.

The following is a partial list of those injured, with the amount of damage, to each occurring in Yolo county. It was published in the *San Francisco Post* in the latter part of February, and foots an aggregate loss of \$218,750, but is probably double what it should be. It is given not for its accuracy, but because it shows the proportion of loss and losers. J. C. and Frank Welch, \$15,000; D. Cox, \$3,000; J. P. Bullock, \$20,000; W. Haney, \$4,000; A. J. Downs, \$1,000; D. N. Hershey, \$1,200; W. J. Clarke, Wm. H. H. Copp, John J. De Rose, N. E. Cook, John Byrns, F. Giguere, Geo. Sharpnack, J. B. and J. M. Pockman, Sterling Creason, F. M. Rahm and Mr. Leonard, all of whom are heavy losers. Wm. Mills, \$5,000; J. P. Menen, \$1,000; James Riley, \$1,000; P. S. Glascock, \$2,500; H. Hurlbert, \$1,000; P. Peterson, \$1,500; Thos. H. Hibbard, \$500; Robert Conner, \$1,000; H. B. Heard, \$2,500; Hayward White, \$1,200; I. W. Jacobs, \$2,500; Noble Clark, \$3,000; J. D. Lungenour, \$2,000; Mrs. Phillips, \$500; Mrs. McClintic, \$500; R. Roberts, \$2,500; H. E. Fairchild, \$7,000; D. Hamilton, \$1,000; H. O. Gwinn, \$1,000; D. M. Edson, \$6,000; E. Willett, \$600; E. H. Curtis, \$100; Chas. F. Reed, \$75,000; W. C. Wright, \$3,000; James St. Louis, \$4,500; Henry Provost, \$2,500; John Colier, \$1,500; Wm. Fryatt, \$500; J. W. Snowball, \$10,000; Philemon Beck, \$500; L. Johnson, \$300; Mrs. S. A. Powell, \$500; Mrs. Simmons, \$500; E. H. Roseberry, \$2,500; Mr. Curtiss, \$300; Edward Lefever, \$300; A. G. McCormick, \$6,000; H. B. Wood, \$3,000; E. R. Lowe, \$3,000.

The following from the *Yolo Democrat* of March 7th, 1879, mentions the only panacea for the ills that are planted in the path of the floods:

"A BRIGHT FEATURE IN THE FLOOD.—The story of the flood as it is now being narrated is one of woe. It is a tale of devastated grain fields, vineyards and orchards; of drowning cattle and homeless settlers seeking refuge in the hills and shelter under the roofs of their more fortunate neighbors. This disastrous flood is, however, like a cloud with a silver lining, says the *Bulletin*. It has some bright features that will soon crop out much more conspicuously than they do now. Some of the lands now under water in the Sacramento valley have

"been producing wheat for the better portion of a score of years. The result is that the soil has been almost exhausted. Every year the quantity harvested per acre was decreasing. Such, especially, was the case in Yolo and Colusa counties. The present flood is now fertilizing these exhausted lands with the rich soils of the foothills. It is doing for them just what the Nile does every year for the wheat lands of Egypt. In Colusa county another process is observed. A rich sediment from a foot to eighteen inches in thickness is forming on that section of the country where the hard pan has heretofore been exposed. This will greatly increase the area of agricultural land in that county. Farming land, such as is being formed by the flood there, is regarded as the most fertile for wheat culture. Then, again, the flood means death to those destructive pests, the gopher and the ground squirrel. The farming lands of the great valley of California have been overrun for years by these pests. The problem of their extermination is one with which the farmer has unsuccessfully wrestled for years. The inventive mechanic has been designing traps innumerable and the chemist manufacturing poisons by the wholesale for their destruction; but the struggle for supremacy favored the gopher and the squirrel. The flood has, however, solved the problem. Both pests have perished by countless numbers, and have been entombed in their own burrows. The future story of the results of the flood of 1878 will be that of abundant crops and a freedom from agricultural pests."

In conclusion, we would add that there were no levees along the river prior to 1854, to obstruct the passage of its surplus water back into the great reservoir called tule or swamp land. In 1862, there had been a five mile levee built two feet high, but it gave way and left the flood free to take its course. In 1867 and 1868, the levees were new, and soon yielded to the force of the current. In 1877 and 1878, those obstructions were firmer and held back the water longer but finally gave way, and have not as yet been repaired.

The depth of water on the high banks along the river on the outside of the levees at the Comstock place was, before the levees gave way:

In 1849 and 1850.....	Six inches.
In 1852 and 1853.....	One foot.
In 1861 and 1862.....	Two feet.
In 1867 and 1868.....	Three and a half feet.
In 1877 and 1878.....	Five feet.

THE SNOW STORMS

Of unusual severity that have occurred in Yolo county have been in the years 1855, 1862, 1868 and 1873. Snow upon the coast range, with a flaky fall in the valley that melted as soon as it reached the ground has been more frequent. The snow storm of 1855, commenced with a northwest wind on the night before Christmas, and in the morning there had been deposited five inches at the Gable ranch, about four inches in the valley north of Cache creek, and two inches at Woodland. In a southerly direction and towards the river, it diminished in quantity, and south of Puto creek there was none. Previous to this date there had been no rains, but as night approached on Christmas the rain commenced, and the snow was gone in the morning. From the *Sacramento Daily Union* of December 27th, 1855, we take the following:

"SNOW, HAIL AND RAIN.—Except that we had no streak of sunshine, we were favored with every variety of weather yesterday. It commenced snowing sometime previous to daylight, so that at the usual hour of rising the ground far and wide, was covered with a mantle of ermine, reminding one forcibly of the prevailing feature at this season in the cooler latitude at the east. "Never before since the foundation of the city had sneg a sight been witnessed in the vicinity, but unfortunately the prospect was of short continuance. About nine o'clock A. M. the phenomenon was transferred into a hail storm, and at noon settled into a steady, old-fashioned storm. The total amount of distillation up to 9 P. M., as ascertained by Dr. Logan, measured 0.140 of an inch, including 0.016 of an inch of melted snow. The fall of snow in the vicinity of the hills must have been very heavy, as will doubtless be developed to our vision on the first clear day, should we have one soon. It was observed yesterday that while the clouds were drifting from the south-east an under-current of air was driving the rain towards the south. At nine o'clock last evening the wind and clouds came from the same direction, the southeast indicating a continuance of the storm. The barometer at the

"same hour was lower than at any previous time during the winter. As might have been anticipated, a high wind arose soon afterwards, and, as we are writing, is doing extensive damage among the awning and light outside fixtures throughout the city. We have been favored with snow before, but not until now with a degree so palpable. It snowed lightly at half-past ten P. M. on the 6th instant, on the 5th and 11th of January, 1855, and at Brighton during the Hoboken speculation, in January or February, 1853.

The snow storm of 1862 commenced and ended on Sunday, January 5th, and left on an average a foot of snow covering the valley, there being sixteen inches at the Gable ranch, where there were five different snow-storms during the next few days. The last of it had not gone from the north side of the low hills seven weeks later, and over the valleys it hid the grass from the starving stock for three weeks, rendering it useless for them after the fleecy mantle had melted away, leaving the poor beasts to starve and die before the new grass had taken its place. During some of the days it would melt and then freeze again at night, making a hard crust on the surface that rendered it difficult for animals to travel over the country.

On the night of January 12th, 1868, there was a fall of seven inches of snow at the Big ranch on Puto creek, equal to a rain fall of 0.750 of an inch. In Capay valley it was eight inches deep, in Madison six inches, and said to be twelve in Woodland. In two days it had disappeared from the valleys.

In 1873, a storm set in about eight o'clock on the morning of December 3d, commencing with snow that changed at evening to rain. On the 4th and 5th it rained again, making a total water-fall of five inches during three days. Previous to this there had practically been no rain. The snowfall at Green McMahons on Puto creek was ten and a half inches; at Chas. E. Greene's ten inches, and at the Gable ranch fifteen inches. It was damp and heavy, and the roofs of many buildings in the county were crushed, among them being the warehouse of Thomas and Hunt, in Woodland, and a new school-house at Buckeye. In three days it had mostly disappeared, yet some could be found on the 25th of the month hid away in by-places.

EARTHQUAKES.

This is a subject regarding which much has been written and little known. They are attributed to gracious explosions, also to the sudden generation of steam, etc. Whatever may be the cause the effect is certainly known to be such as to whiten the cheek of the bravest. In the year 19, when Tibrous was Emperor, 120,000 people were swallowed up, and in the year 526, in Syria, 200,000 more became victims to this terrible destroyer, and Iharra, Otavalle and Lisbon added 700,000 more to the vast army of those who, without a moment's warning, had been hurled upon the strand of that mystic realm around which ripples the immortal waves of a shoreless sea. Those named have been the greatest calamities, but the lesser ones are numbered by the thousands. Within two hundred and fifty years, prior to 1850, between six and seven thousand earthquakes were recorded, some coming with terrors that kill, others like those experienced in Yolo county. No other element in nature has proved so destructive to human life as that which produces this rocking, wrenching and trembling of the earth.

In the adjoining county of Lake, a shock made furniture in houses dance at nine P. M. on January 2d, 1865. The vibration was from east to southwest, and commenced with a rumbling sound. No damage was done, and Yolo county was not disturbed by it, and has not in the memory of men been visited by a shock from earthquake that has been sufficiently strong to work any injury to life or property. The shocks have been felt at three different times in this county. First on the 8th of October, 1865, at 12.45 P. M., the vibration being sufficiently strong to cause the thin ice on Willow slough to rush out upon dry land, as noticed by Mr. N. Wyckoff at a crossing near Dr. Ruddock's. The motion, where noted, was from the northeast to the southwest, and at Sacramento there were several vibrations, then an interval of a few minutes, when the motion was repeated with greater violence. No damage was done, but a lively dance was inaugurated among movable things. Bells rang, dishes tried to set themselves, chairs waltzed around, clocks stopped in disgust, as everything else in the houses seemed bent on having a little time. "Old toppers" found themselves reeling, and stopped in the street to sit down on a curbstone, imagining themselves drunk, mentally anathematized the saloon-keeper, and started in to make believe they were all right by looking meditative and

dignified; but suddenly finding themselves sober again, became bewildered and lost track of their first intention. Others thought they were bilious, and a few were relieved from their dizziness by vomiting; and one person, a lady, believed that the spirits had laid hold of her, and that she was being made a medium. Many, knowing what the trouble was, rushed in fright into the streets; but in all this comedy of misconceptions no one was harmed. In San Francisco this shock was more severe, the damage to property being estimated at \$250,000, and a number of persons were injured. Some damage was done at San José and Santa Cruz, but it did not reach Los Angeles. It shook up Stockton and Petaluma, but was not felt at Visalia, yet the ocean felt its power, and ships far out at sea found themselves surging on "troubled waters."

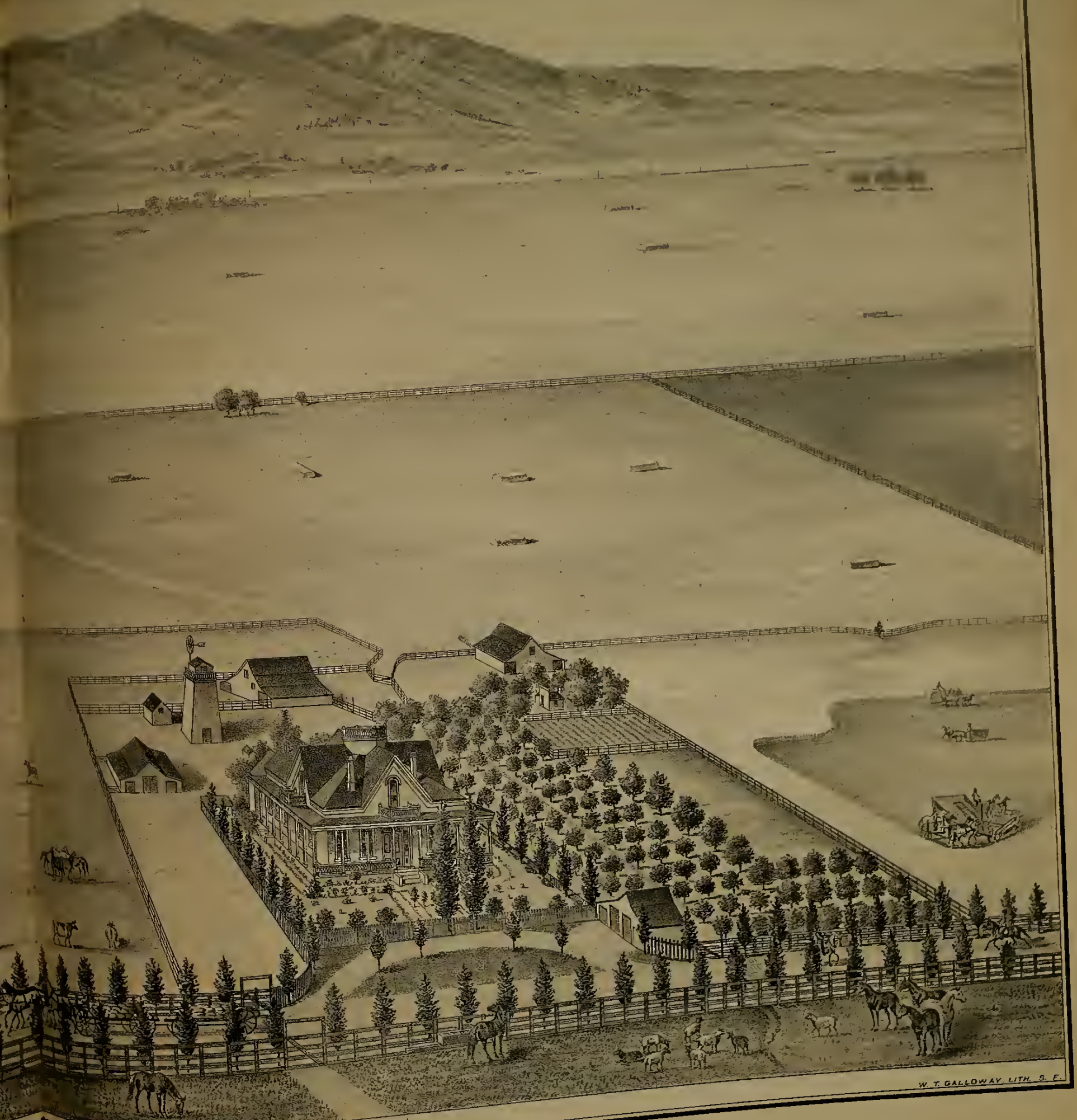
In 1868, on the 21st of October, between seven and eight in the morning, a severe shock was felt in the State—strongest in the vicinity of San Francisco—that was referred to by the *Yolo Democrat* as follows:

"The heaviest earthquake shock ever experienced in this part of the country was felt here about 8 o'clock A. M. on Wednesday last. There were two distinct shocks. The first being the hardest and lasting several seconds. Buildings were swayed to and fro and great oak trees were agitated by the unseen power, as if they had been shaken by a mighty storm. In some instances plastering was broken, and the creaking of timbers and motion of furniture, wares and merchandise, created considerable alarm. At the court house the county officers and those in attendance at court were panic stricken and all rushed in hot haste into the court yard. Stores and dwellings were deserted by their occupants in a twinkling, and many groups of pale faces and dizzy heads were seen gathered together on the streets, their terror stricken owners seemingly engaged in attempting to solve the portentous question, 'What next?' Political topics were for the time being forgotten and more serious thoughts in their stead seemed to possess the minds of the disturbed community. Of course, as is the case in all similar frights, many amusing incidents occurred; but the apprehension felt for the safety of other cities and towns believed to have been more exposed to the violence of the shock than our own, rendered the mysterious visitation too serious a matter for the indulgence of jesting. The news from other parts of the State stricken by the terrible disaster has proven that such apprehensions were not groundless, and a deep sympathy is now felt for those who, less fortunate than ourselves, have suffered so terribly. In San Francisco a great part of the city suffered severely. Several persons were killed and many were wounded by falling chimneys, walls, awnings, etc. At Oakland, San Leandro, Alvarado, San Lorenzo and Alameda much damage was sustained. The town of Hayward is in ruins. Many buildings were injured at Redwood City. At San José, Santa Clara, Gilroy, Santa Cruz, Centerville, San Rafael, Petaluma, Santa Rosa, Somerville, Martinez, Pacifico and many other places the shocks were very severe, in many instances buildings were thrown flat down, and the people greatly terrified, sought safety in flight from the ruins. But few lives are reported lost in the places above mentioned. The damage to property can only be estimated by millions."

The vibrations were from northeast to southwest, and were recorded by Jay Green, living near Black's Station, as occurring at 7.20 in the morning. Some men were painting the house of John Hollingsworth, and the ladders narrowly escaped being thrown to the ground. Boys jumping did not notice the shock; but seeing the water begin to rush from one end of the watering-trough to the other, were astonished at such eccentricities, and searched diligently under "the thing" to see what had loosened it. A man who was in the cellar of the house, where H. S. Deanor now lives, near Woodland, became sea-sick; but the family up stairs failed to notice the shock. In other parts of the county the effect was similar, and the force of the vibrations about the same. In 1872, on the morning of March 22d, at about two o'clock, the third and last earthquake was felt in Woodland. Wm. Saunders writes as follows:

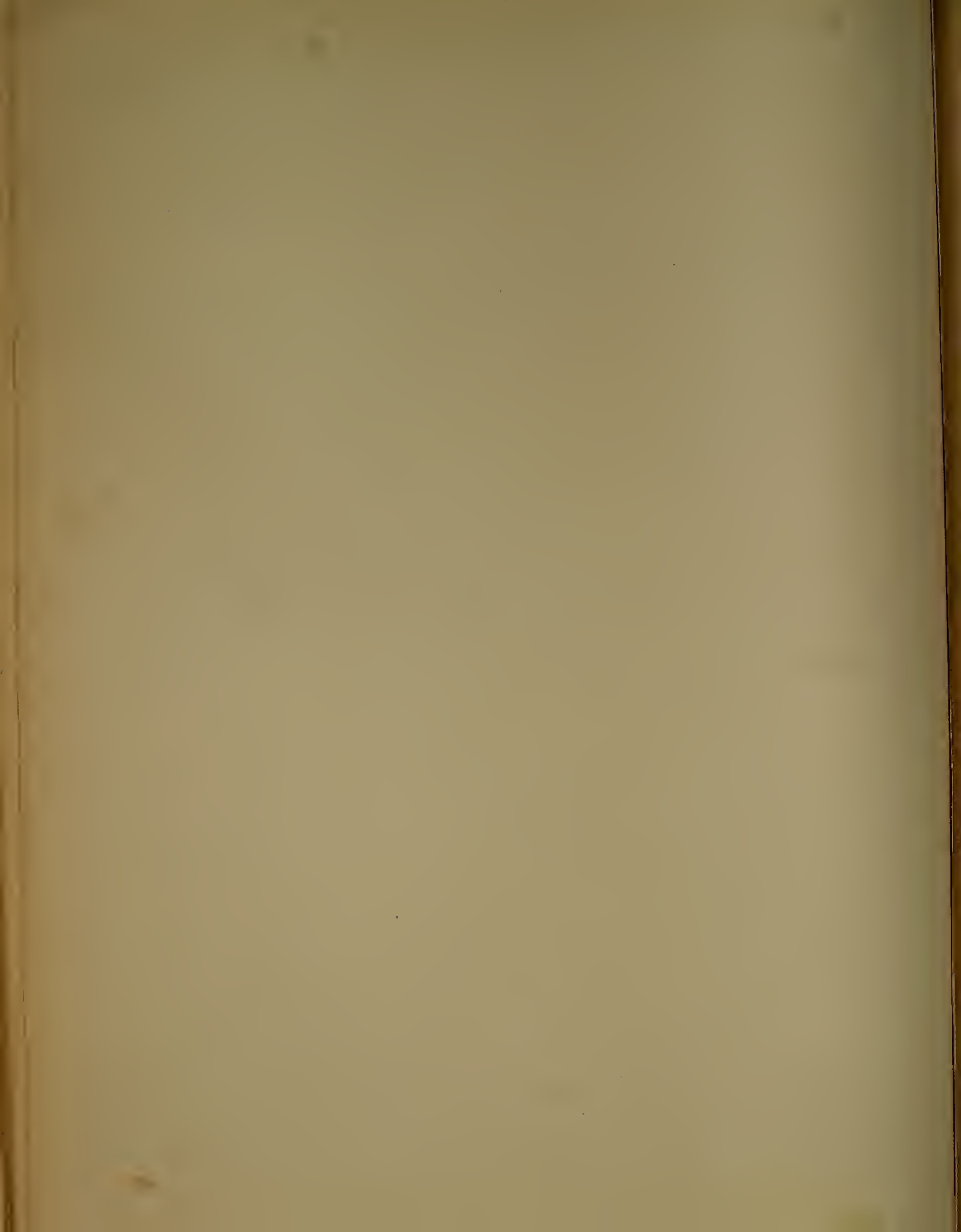
"Woodland was visited by an earthquake at 2.25 A. M. on Tuesday morning last, which was the most severe ever experienced in this locality since its settlement, but doing no damage other than causing something of a scare. It seemed to come from the south or southwest and continued, as near as we could judge, about thirty seconds. The motion was gentle and regular, in a horizontal direction—no jerking, but a regular, though rather





W. T. GALLOWAY LITH. S. F.

R. BRIGGS, NEAR WINTERS, YOLO CO. CAL.



rapid away back and forth. Clocks hanging on east and west walls were generally stopped, windows and doors rattled, and those who happened to notice say that the trees and shrubbery bowed gracefully either way.

We are thankful it was no worse. The jurymen who were locked up in the Jury Room of the Court House deliberating upon the case of Wright vs. Langenour, were considerably scared and clamored to be released from confinement, and shortly after were released, as they could not agree, and the case adjourned for the term. The papers report a general "turning out" in Sacramento, and an acquaintance of ours who was sojourning at the Capital says he never before saw so many addressed people as rushed into the streets on this occasion. It was a lovely night, and the moon looked radiantly down upon the scene."



CHAPTER X.

Swamp Land, Reclamations and Levees.

Grant by the United States to California Uncertain—The Question of Title Settled—Reclamation—General System Attempted—Commissioners Appointed—Commencement of Leveeing—What the Levees Cost Yolo County under the Commission—Grand Island District, No. 108—Merritt Island District, No. 150—Lisbon District, No. 307.

On the 28th of September, 1850, Congress by an Act, conveyed to the State of California all the land within her limits, that because of its being swamp or overflowed, was rendered unfit for cultivation. The title to the same passing immediately to and vesting in the State. There was one thing unfortunately left unsettled, and that was what particular townships, or legal subdivisions of townships, were included in the grant.

This was an important defect as the question of what belonged to the United States and what to the State of California soon became a serious one, as the settlers' title depended upon his making application to the rightful owner for a patent. The law, however, provided a means of determining this matter. It provided that the Secretary of the Interior, should designate, that which should go to the State, after having it surveyed and platted to enable him to obtain the necessary knowledge of what was and what was not swamp or overflowed.

The surveys were made, but the Secretary did not, as a rule, certify or cause to be designated in accordance with the Act the subdivisions that properly belonged to the State.

His decision, however, when made, was final, but the fact that on the United States maps certain localities were laid down as upland; was not conclusive to the extent of determining that it belonged to the United States. Yet when those same approved maps showed that the land was swamp or overflowed, it was conclusive as against the ownership by the United States whether the Secretary of the Interior had so decided or not.

Matters remained thus until a law was passed by Congress, March 12th, 1860, giving the State the right to designate, under certain restrictions what was swamp and overflowed lands.

In conformity to the congressional law, the State Legislature passed an Act, May 31st, 1861, that made it the duty of the County Surveyors, by maps and surveys, to segregate the swamp from the uplands in their respective counties, and to transmit maps showing what they had done, together with sworn testimony in regard to the character thereof to the Surveyor-General of the State, who sent copies to the United States Land Department asking that what was therein set forth as swamp and overflowed should be certified to the State in accordance with the Act of 1850. The County Surveyors immediately proceeded to act under this law, and the result was a demonstration that the United States Surveyors had platted quantities of land in the State as upland that properly should have been classed as swamp and overflowed, on some of which settlers had made pre-emption or homestead claims. Thereupon arose a conflict of title that was likely to produce endless litigation. This state of things finally called forth a congressional law passed July 23d, 1866, that purported

to be "An Act to quiet land titles in California," known as the Conness Act, that made it obligatory upon various officers through whose hands the State maps and plats of swamp land segregations passed to approve the same, without regard to whether they were swamp lands or not, when found to conform to the rectangular system of surveys, provided they did not include lands for which rights had already accrued to settlers under the United States laws. Thus was finally settled what particular land was to be passed to the State by the United States grant.

RECLAMATION.

In the meantime California had grasped feebly with the question of reclamation of this class of the State realty. As early as 1855, an Act was passed by the Legislature authorizing the sale of swamp land on five years' time, with interest at ten per cent. In 1858, another Act required all moneys received from the sale of that class of property to be retained as a separate fund to be expended in reclaiming the property sold, but in all the legislation the object seemed to be to make the effort an individual one, until May 13th, 1861, when a law was enacted introducing a general system. This Act created a "Board of Reclamation Commissioners," naming the following gentlemen as members thereof: A. M. Winn, of Sutter, President; J. C. Pemberton, of Tulare; Wm. J. Hooten, of Solano; B. B. Redding, of Sacramento, and T. T. Bouldin, of San Joaquin.

This board employed about twenty engineers, and during the two years they served laid out some thirty districts, among which was No. 18, formed in 1862, extending from Knight's Landing to Cache slough, including something over 160,000 acres of land. It was the floods of the winter of 1861-2 that awakened the people to the necessity of protection against high water. Between the years of 1853 and 1862, the Sacramento river had not overflowed its banks, and in 1863 a commencement was made on the river levees in Yolo county, under a system authorized by law. Contracts were let to the farmers over whose land they passed to build the same and the construction went on towards completion as they could be conveniently worked, until the winter of 1867-8, when the American river came down from the Sierra in a torrent, rushing across the Sacramento river, tore away the levee above and close to Washington, and passed into the country beyond. The levees being new and light were damaged all along the district and afforded but little protection.

In the meantime, during the fall of 1864, the canal through the center of the tule marshes had been excavated, James Moore performing eleven and a half miles of the work, for which he received about \$18,000.

The system of reclamation and levees, as conducted under the State Board, cost in Yolo county \$213,797.34, and was finally abandoned as an impracticable system. The board was abolished in 1866, by an Act of the Legislature, passed April 2d, that turned the whole matter over to the counties having such lands within their limits. The Board of Supervisors assumed control of district No. 18, on the 9th of May, 1866.

GRAND ISLAND DISTRICT, No. 108.

In 1869, Chas. F. Reed, of Knight's Landing, inaugurated a system of reclamation to be applied to the immense tule country lying along the west bank of the Sacramento river, north of Knight's Landing, and extending up into Colusa county, embracing an area of 74,085 $\frac{1}{10}$ acres of land. The plan was presented by him to some San Francisco capitalists, who, upon his representations, organized August 9th, 1869, under the name of the "Sacramento Valley Reclamation Company." Among the members at the start were W. C. Ralston, L. A. Garnett, A. H. Rose, Wm. Blanding, and others. Mr. Reed, under the State law, took about 36,000 acres of the swamp land and transferred it to the Company. The next step was to organize Reclamation District No. 108, which was done on the 28th day of September, 1870, and Hon. Chas. F. Reed, the Hon. A. H. Rose, and L. A. Garnett were selected as the trustees. There is embraced in the district, 40,805 $\frac{3}{10}$ acres in Yolo, and 33,280 $\frac{7}{10}$ acres in Colusa county, making 74,085 $\frac{1}{10}$ in all. A contract was let for the building of a levee from Knight's Landing to the town of Colusa, J. M. Lemon being the contractor, at 20 cents per cubic yard. The plan of the work was to build an embankment having an average height of four and a half feet, bankment having an average height of four and a half feet, with a river slope of three to one, an inside slope of two to one, with a uniform width of three feet on top. The first year it was completed to its terminus at Upper Sycamore

Slough, a distance of 38 $\frac{1}{2}$ miles, and the second year after, it was all raised two feet higher, which gave it a base of thirty-four feet. Charles F. Reed has had charge of the construction since the commencement, and under his management 38 $\frac{1}{2}$ miles of levee has been built, and about \$450,000 spent in this reclamation.

At the upper end of the district there is a channel running from the Sacramento River out to the tule lands, through which the water, when high, would flow back into the low country. At the south end of the district there was another channel through which it could pass, either out of or into the same low land, and these channels connecting the lower part of the swamp land with the river are known under the one name of the Sycamore Slough, being distinguished by Upper and Lower. The system of leveeing of course must control the passage of water into those water-courses from the river, or the levee would be of no account. To accomplish this, two immense bulkheads have been constructed—one at the mouth of each of those channels. The one at the landing cost \$15,000, and the one at the north inlet \$12,000. The flume, where Sycamore Slough empties into the river at the landing is sixteen feet wide, sixteen feet high, and has a length of 120 feet. There are four ponderous gates, that serve to let the water that may have accumulated in the slough during the rainy seasons, flow out into the river when it is low. There has, according to the county records, been expended in that portion of the district included in this county \$196,831. In the year 1879, Dr. Hugh J. Glenn completed the levee across his ranch, which makes a continuous one for 80 miles northerly from Knight's Landing to seven miles above Princeton, in Colusa County. This makes complete the reclamation of district No. 108, that has heretofore been submerged by the water flowing over Glenn's ranch, where there was no obstruction to its passage into the tules during a flood. About 20,000 acres are tilled that have been reclaimed, besides many thousands that are being grazed. The grain raised upon it is mostly wheat, and thirty-five bushels to the acre is considered an average yield, though sixty are occasionally produced. At the time of organization, 42,279 $\frac{1}{10}$ acres of the land in district No. 108 belonged to Charles F. Reed, A. H. Rose, L. A. Garnett and the Sacramento Valley Reclamation Company.

MERRITT'S ISLAND, DISTRICT No. 150.

On the 10th of November, 1870, the Board of Supervisors formed Swamp Land District No. 150, but the proceedings were not in accordance with the law and consequently were void. November 5th, 1873, the second order was passed by them re-creating the district and their action was declared void by the Supreme Court of California, April 18th, 1876. Pending the litigation the Legislature passed a special Act, March 30th, 1871, creating district No. 150 and the same is now in operation.

There had been a large amount of leveeing done under the action of the Board of Supervisors and the parties who had built under that illegal organization were entitled to be credited for the work they had done or so much as was of use under the new state of things. How much those old levees cost we have no means at hand of ascertaining, but since the special Act was passed the district has expended \$39,321.84, and the amount of land reclaimed is 4,986 $\frac{7}{10}$ acres. There are eighteen miles of levee that encloses Merritt's Island, which comprises this district. There have been two assessments, one of \$10.65 per acre, another in 1878 of fifty-five cents per acre. The levee is of various heights, ranging from four to twelve feet, averaging possibly seven with a width of two feet on top and a slope on both sides of two to one. It is built mostly of clay and another assessment of two dollars would improve it sufficiently to ensure the district against danger from high water, except from seepage.

LISBON DISTRICT, No. 307.

The first order by the Board of Supervisors organizing this district is dated October 20th, 1876; but there were improper descriptions given of the land included, and a reorganization took place September 14, 1877. It is located between Bable Slough and Merritt's Island, or District No. 150, and contains 6,000 acres of swamp land. There are fourteen miles of levee in all, divided as follows: Along the Sacramento River, it is six feet high, three feet wide on top and has a base of thirty feet, the slope outside being three to one, and inside, two to one. From the river out along Bable Slough it is built eight feet high, four feet wide on top, with a base of forty-four feet, and

a slope of three to one outside and two to one on the inside. The cross levee that connects the south end of the one along the river with the west end of that on Bable Slough is a monster undertaking. It has a base of one hundred and thirty feet, a slope of five to one, a width on top of twelve feet, and averages seventeen feet high. The three levees are built of clay, and to construct them an assessment has been levied of \$20 per acre for the land enclosed. The work is not entirely completed at this time, but is progressing well under the management of Wm. Gwynn, the contractor.



CHAPTER XI.

History of the Churches in Yolo County.

A Glimpse at the Beginning: An Astonished Minister: The Devotions of a Preacher Punctuated by the Crack of the Deadly Revolver—Service in a Wholesale Liquor Store: Letter From the Pioneer Minister of Yolo County: The "Goebog" Preacher—An Early Campmeeting: The Methodist Churches: Churches of Christ—Baptist Churches—Presbyterian Churches—Congregational Churches—Seventy-day Adventist Churches: United Brethren in Christ—Roman Catholics—Strength of Christian Denominations in the County, as shown by a Table of Summaries.

Among the masses who, from the human storehouses of the world, found themselves strangers on the Pacific Coast, in those "days of '49" striving to wrest from nature's secret places her hidden wealth; came also the followers of Him that was a Nazarene, who were not seeking before all else the treasures found at Coloma, or the reward that came from the approval of man. They were a small band, a forlorn hope, the advance guard of God's great army. They came to raise their Master's standard among a people that had apparently forgotten, as they fell down before Aaron's image, that there was might else, in all the universe, save the Golden Calf, to worship. They were but a handful among a host, a few devoted men, those pioneer preachers that came—some sent by denominations, more upon their own responsibility—to try and stem the tide of evil acts and influences, that had bound in shackles of iron, the desires, the will and the impulse of men.

It will be difficult in the years that lie beyond us, for the reader to comprehend the strange mixture that entered into the worship of God, among the pioneers of California; and to realize the scenes that were enacted among their own ancestry, and by them.

A minister was once preaching, in one of the mountain mining camps of this State, calling upon his hearers to "see from the wrath to come;" enlarging upon the rewards and inducements for the believers; and the benefits that would fall to the lot of him who was found recorded in the book of life; as such would be permitted to walk through the gates of pearl into the streets of the new Jerusalem, that were paved with gold.

Imagine the consternation of that divine, when in response to his eloquent exhortation, an unwashed son of Belial, arose from among the auditors and said: "Put me down as a prospector for that gulch, parson; it beats 'h—l out of these ere diggings for a home stake." It is difficult to realize even now that but thirty years have passed since a minister of the gospel, Rev. James Woods, while living in Stockton, Cal., was obliged to stop with his family in a gambling house, separated from the gambling tables only by a thin partition, occasionally having his devotions punctuated by the crack of the deadly revolver as some gambler entered upon the warpath. As we go into a modern edifice, where the people meet and listen to divine services, can we of 1879 fully appreciate the position, or act of a blacksmith who vacated the front half of his shop that it might be occupied for Sunday preaching, while he plied his vocation in the other half that was divided from the congregation only by a cloth screen. A strange melody, that, for the recording angel: the exhortation of the minister for his hearers to remember the Sabbath day to keep it holy, mingled with the sharp ringing notes from the anvil as the smith forged the shoes for a horse he was shoeing at the time. Will it be entered to his credit in the final reckoning that he received \$32 for shoeing that horse. There are now in California gilded temples where eloquent divines preach to fashionable suits of clothing that cost thousands of shekels; places where, if by accident Christ should enter He would be shown a seat near

the door, if He escaped being summarily thrust out. The temporary occupants of these elegant suits of garments would find it very hard to conceive even now that a minister preached a telling and spirited sermon to a congregation that was seated upon whisky barrels in a wholesale liquor store in Stockton in 1849, and that his hearers listened with respect and greater interest to the divine word preached that day, than do the golden calves of 1879, who on Sunday congregate at the crystal palaces to worship their own images and listen to the precepts from the pulpit that they are fully persuaded are excellent in theory and to be applied to and practised by their friends.

There has been no place in the world where in the same length of time the Christian religion has worked so complete a transformation in the moral status of a people as has been accomplished through that agency in California in the last thirty years, and it is due to the men who were pioneers in the work that their names should be preserved. There were a few of those ministers that found their way into Yolo county as early as 1849 and '50, the first one being Rev. J. E. Braly, the writer of the following letter:

"SANTA CLARA, Cal., October 20th, 1879.

"S. C. WOLFESKILL, Winters, Cal.—Dear Sir: I take great pleasure in complying with your request in regard to the early religious history of Yolo county. In the latter part of July, 1849, I arrived with my family on the Sacramento river, at the mouth of Feather river. Jonas Speet, who was an acquaintance of mine, was about completing a town plat of the place, which he named Fremont. We had come overland from Oregon, and were, of course, somewhat tired and weary from the journey in the hot weather. Mr. Speet was anxious that we should stop there, and we accordingly did so, remaining nearly a year and a half at that place. Our first religious services in that locality, were held in the shade of a little canvas house, at 4 p. m. of the last Sunday in July or August, 1849, and was conducted by the writer.* After that we constructed a large camp, partly out of the mainmast of a ship, partly of willow boughs and wagon sheets. In this our family lived, and kept a long boarding table, at which we boarded a number, and supplied the wants of a great many passers-by. But during the balance of the Summer and Fall, after dinner, or about two o'clock of Sabbaths, we rang our dinner bell, and the people assembled in our camp, which was large, and accommodated a great number. It was still further adapted for the purpose in having one side open. In this way we kept up religious services all the fall, excepting a few Sabbaths when I was absent, and there was no one else to conduct them.

About the last of October, 1849, Rev. Isaac Owens, of the M. E. Church, was brought to camp by an acquaintance of mine, and introduced as a minister of the Gospel. This was Sabbath morning, and I was glad to have him preach, which he did. This was the first sermon he had preached in the Sacramento valley.

Soon after this Rev. John M. Cameron, a Cumberland Presbyterian Minister, with his family stopped at Fremont for a few weeks; and he preached for us several times."

"In the mean time Mr. Speet built a board house for school purposes. A young lady named Matilda McCord taught the first school in the place."

"We also had a Sabbath-school for a short time, but the rains set in early and were very heavy. The whole town and country were overflowed; putting a stop to all our services and closing the schools; and for the most part of the winter my own health was very bad. With the return of Spring there was a general rush for the mines and during the greater part of the Spring and Summer I too was away from home, but during the latter part of the Summer and Fall we had frequent religious services."

"During the summer of '50, some parties (Mr. H. B. Wood, now of Woodland and his partner) built a frame house on the lot adjoining mine, which they kindly allowed us to use as a place of worship, even before it was finished. It became my duty during these years to conduct numerous funerals in the little town. Among these was the case of a very interesting and much loved young man named Montague, who died during my absence from home. His father was a sea captain of culture and refinement as well as religious convictions. On my return, at his request, I

* According to a journal kept at the time by Mr. W. J. Frierson of Knight's Landing, Mr. Braly arrived in Fremont during the first week in August, 1849; therefore the preaching alluded to must have been on the last Sabbath in that month.

"preached a funeral discourse for his son. This service was held in the new frame house already referred to.

"In this same year, Rev. Thomas A. Ish, a Cumberland Presbyterian Minister, in passing through Fremont preached for us."

"Some time during the month of October, Rev. Mr. Owens spent a Saturday and Sabbath with us and we held communion service together, which I doubt not was the first sacramental service ever held in Yolo County. If there was, during these years my preaching or religious service besides that referred to, I never heard of it. We made no effort to organize a church during these years, as no one seemed to settle, though a great many religious people were from time to time in the community."

"I left Fremont on Christmas Eve, 1850, and have never visited Fremont or Yolo county since. I refer to our Sabbath and day schools, etc., to show that even amongst the excitement and money getting of 1849 and '50 the people were not unmindful of the religious and intellectual wants of their children. The tender respect shown to the dead in the matter of funeral also shows that we had an enlightened and christian community. I may also add that all of the above services were well attended by respectful and orderly congregations.

Yours respectfully,

J. E. BRALY.

Thus are presented to us the almost extinct footprints of the advance guard. Uncle John Morris, an old man, a pioneer of 1849, remembers that in the fall of 1850, Rev. Thomas A. Ish came to his place on the south side of Cache Creek, about one-half mile above the town, and expressed a desire to hold religious services there, under an oak tree, on the following day, (Sunday), and asked the advice of Uncle John as to the most effectual mode of giving out so short a notice. The result was, that they together went down to the rice tract, just below Cacheville, on the south side of the creek, where a horse race was about to take place, and gave out the notice. On the following day, at 11 A. M., about thirty settlers had assembled at the place designated, to listen to the first sermon preached in Yolo county, west of the tules. Uncle John says: "I remember distinctly, that it was remarked at the time, that it was the first." Rev. T. A. Ish was a Presbyterian, a man that looked on the bright side of life, had a smile and jolly word for all, would give and take a joke, and was calculated to make headway among men found upon the frontier. His headquarters were with Uncle John, and he was the only preacher west of the tules up to July, 1852, when Rev. H. B. Sheldon, of the M. E. Church came. Mr. Ish is now living at Brownsville, Browne county, Texas; his brother, C. W. Ish, is a resident of this county, living near Winters.

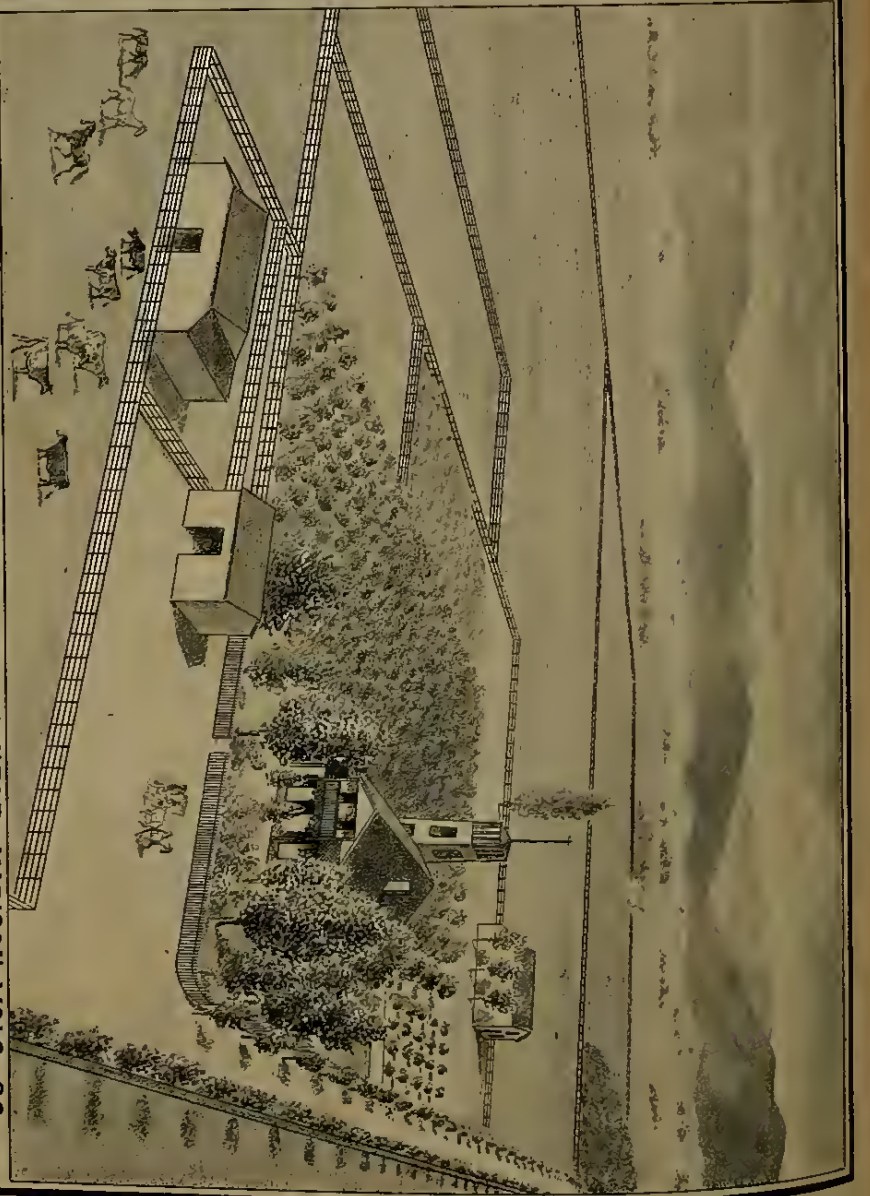
In 1850, Rev. Isaac Owen preached in Washington, in this county, and was followed by Rev. M. C. Briggs, now pastor of the Howard-street church, in San Francisco. Rev. O. C. Wheeler, now the General Baggage Agent for the C. P. R. R. Co., was one of the Baptist preachers of 1849. Rev. H. B. Sheldon was succeeded in March, 1853, by a young man named — Benham, whose sad fate is one of the many incidents that help mark, with a shadowy gloom, a page here and there in the early history of the church in California. The following account of his death we give as it comes from one who witnessed the tragedy:

"CACHEVILLE, June 7, 1879.

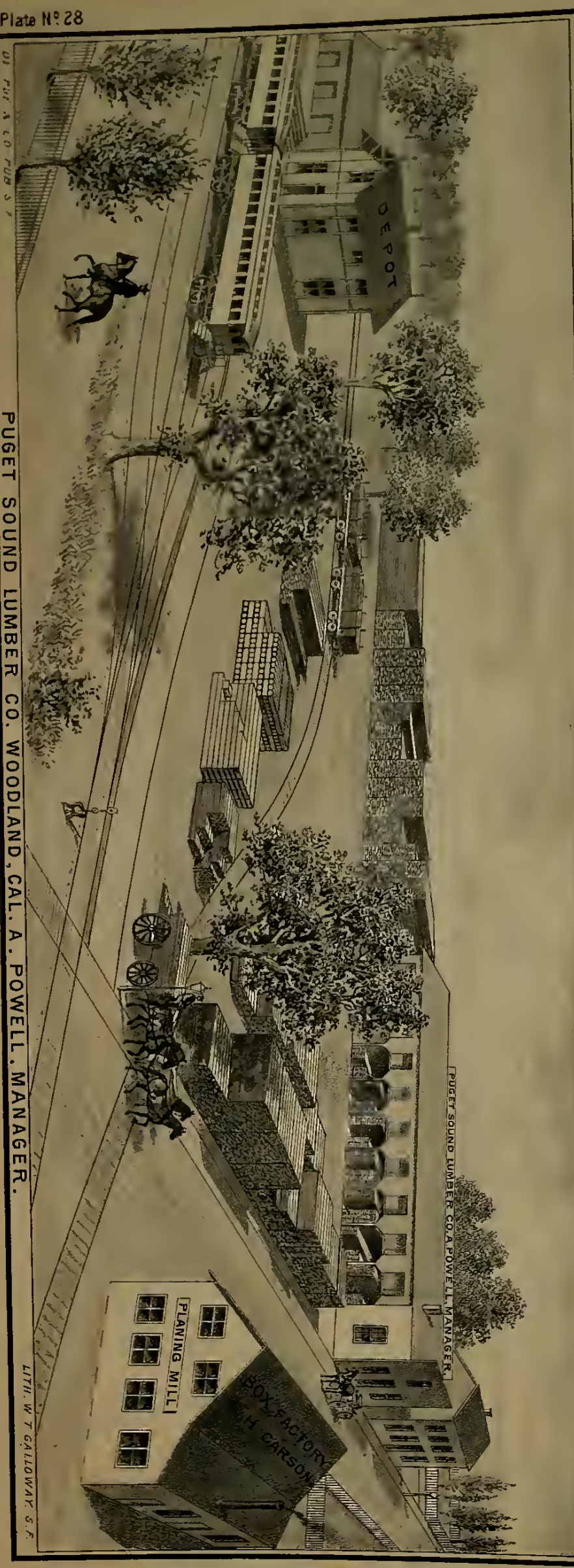
"COL. GILBERT—Dear Sir: I charge you with the loss of one night's sleep, for I woke up in the night thinking of our conversation yesterday, when other points crowded in upon me, that I had failed to mention to you. In the Winter of 1852-3 a young man by the name of Benham was sent to California by the M. E. Church from Brooklyn, N.Y., and came to this county sometime in the Spring of 1853. One evening about the last of March, he crossed the creek at this place to stay with John T. Lewis (who lived in the house formerly occupied by Parish & Tyler.) It had been raining, but the creek could be forded on the evening he crossed to our side; but during the night it had risen and was swimming. I saw Benham pass our house toward the ford, but not thinking that he would attempt to cross, did not tell him to the contrary. I supposed he was going to the creek to water his horse. But in a few minutes after he passed, I heard shouting and went to the door; and saw the men from the blacksmith shop standing on the bank of the creek. With others, I ran to see what the matter was; and we saw the horse that



RESIDENCE & RANCH OF M. LEMAN, WOODLAND, YOLO CO.

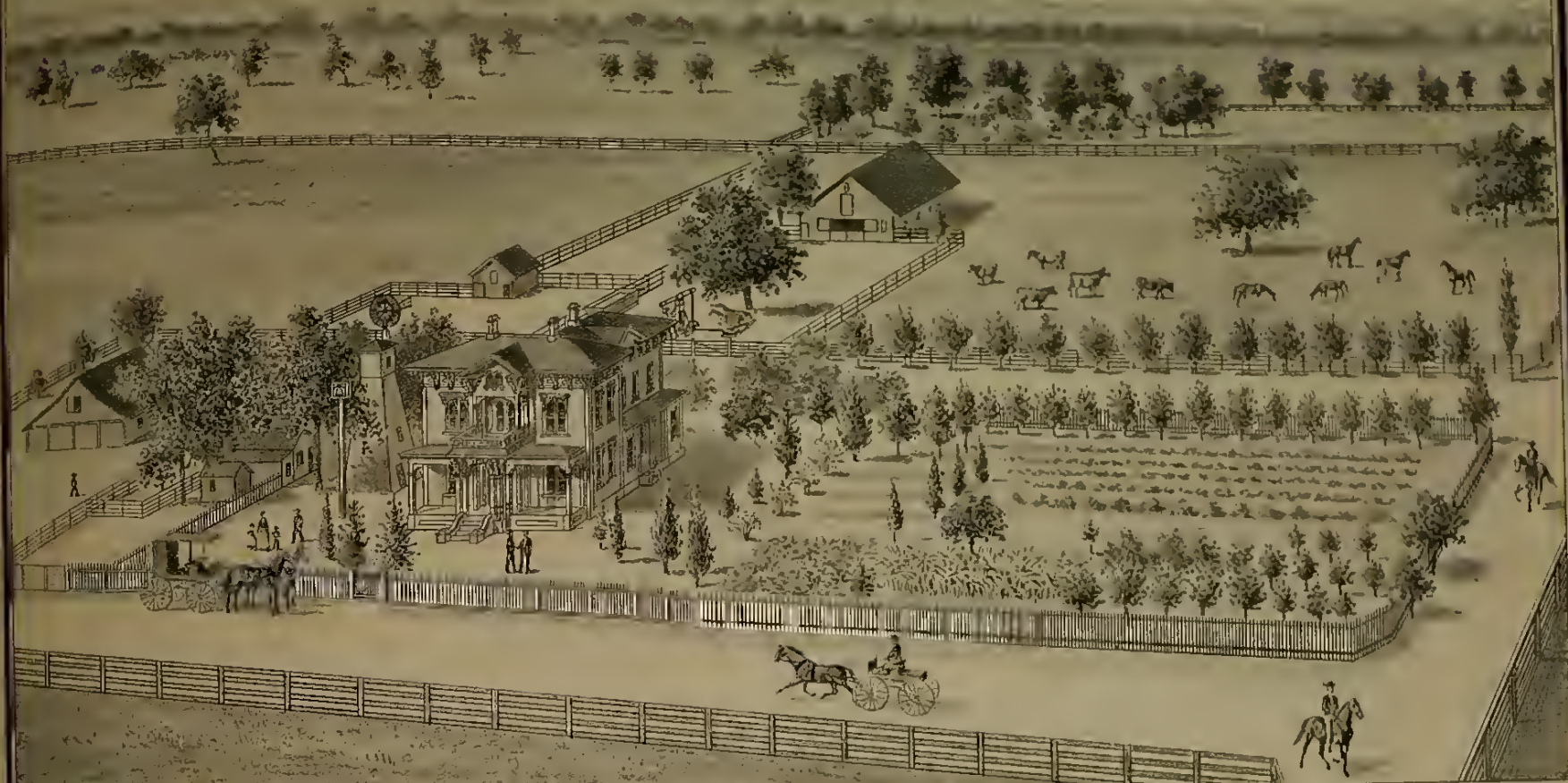


RESIDENCE & RANCH OF STEPHEN HOLTON, NEAR MADISON, YOLO CO.



PUGET SOUND LUMBER CO. WOODLAND, CAL. A. POWELL, MANAGER.

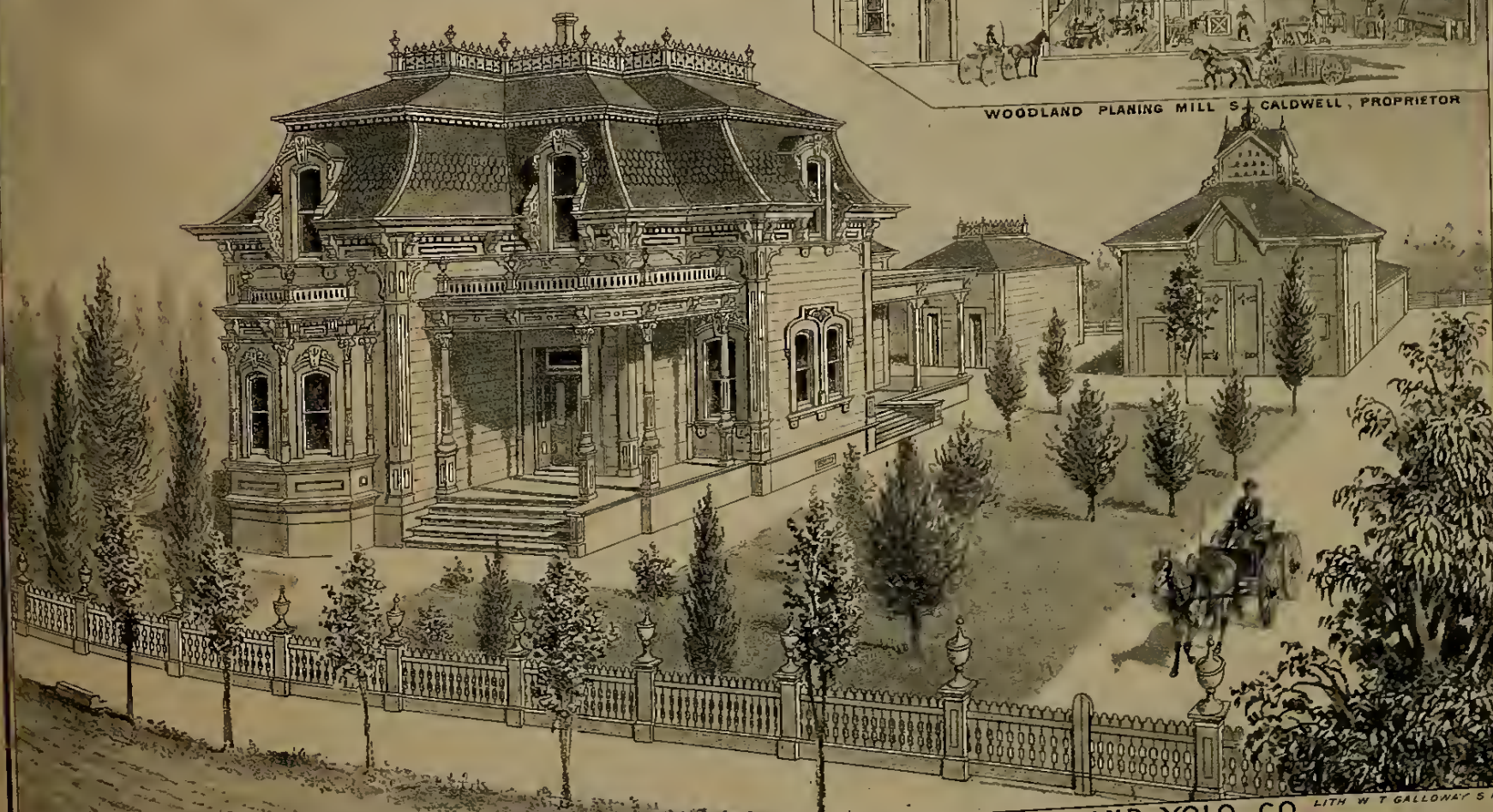
LITTLE, W. T. GALLOWAY, S. F.



RESIDENCE & FARM A. W. MORRIS, 7 MILES N. E. WOODLAND, YOLO CO. CAL.



WOODLAND PLANING MILL S. CALDWELL, PROPRIETOR



RESIDENCE & PLANING MILL OF S. CALDWELL, WOODLAND, YOLO CO.

LITH W T GALLOWAY S F

"A. GRIFFITH."

METHODIST CHURCHES.

THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCHES OF YOLO COUNTY.

WOOD AND M. E. CHURCH.

CACHEVILLE M. E. CHURCH.

PLAISFIELD CLASS.

MADISON M. E. CHURCH

Was organized in March, 1879, at Madison, with Samnel Wootten and Albert Taylor as Stewards, and E. H. Archer, G. W. Scott, John E. Wootten, Albert Taylor and John Plamer for Trustees. The same parties are

now holding these positions. The congregation, numbering about twenty, erected a Church building at a cost of \$1500 in 1879. They have no Sabbath school.

DAVISVILLE M. E. CHURCH SOUTH.

We have been able to learn but little concerning the early history of the M. E. Church South; in Yolo, due to the fact, that members of this order have taken comparatively no interest in the matter themselves. There were preachers of that denomination here at an early date, but except of Rev. Newton the "Geebung" preacher and Rev. James Fulton, in 1853 or 1854, and of the latter, nothing but his name, no one whom we have met seems to know ought of them. Services of this order were first held in the vicinity of Davisville by Rev. James Shelton, in 1859 at the Franklin school house, six miles south east from that place. The same year he organized the Davisville M. E. Church South. Since Rev. Shelton, the pastors of that church have been Rev's Jacob Grawell, T. K. Howell, John Ward, R. F. Allen, B. F. Harris, Joel Hedgepeth, J. F. Campbell, J. K. P. Price and the present incumbent T. L. Duke. In 1874 a church building was erected by the congregation at a cost of \$3,000. At present the membership reaches thirty-four; the sabbath school scholars fifty; W. D. Wristen being the Superintendent. The first and present officers are W. D. Wristen, L. C. Drummoud, Joseph Melvin and B. J. Guthrie.

WINTER'S M. E. CHURCH SOUTH.

The first service held by a divine of the above order, in the vicinity of Winter's was in 1851, at a place said to be about two miles northwest from where that town now stands. By whom, at whose residence or whether in the open air, is not stated. Neither have we been able to learn when the church was organized at Winters, or by whom; but the ministers have been Rev's — Latimore, in 1865, Ira Taylor in 1866 to 1869, Jacob Grawell, four years, and John Ward, J. S. Clark, B. F. Russell, John Campbell, J. K. P. Price and T. L. Duke, the present pastor, each one year. They erected a church building at Winter's, in 1875, at an expense of \$3,500. They have a membership of fifty at the present and a Sabbath school of forty-eight scholars, with L. Canterbury as Superintendent.

CHURCHES OF CHRIST.

CHURCH OF CHRIST, AT WOODLAND.

The "Church of Christ," organized in Yolo County first in the Fall of 1854. In the Spring of that year, notices calling a meeting were posted in a few conspicuous places in the county, designating as the point for congregating, a certain large oak tree in a grove near the Shellhammer ranch, where the "wandering preacher" would preside. No name was attached to the call, and the result was that curiosity arrested the attention, and attracted to the primitive church an audience that came to learn who the "Wanderer" was. They waited in expectation for some time, and no one stepped to the front. They began to fear a practical joke had been played on them, when one of the spectators, a medium sized, square shouldered, grey eyed man, middle aged, active and quick of motion, with black hair and plainly dressed, a total stranger to them all, arose and announced himself as the one referred to in the notice. He proceeded to deliver them a discourse that made itself felt among his auditors, and left its impress there. It was the beginning of the Christian Church movement in this county, "and the end is not yet." It was a stone cast into the sea, creating ripples, which, moving out further and further, will eventually reach the most distant shore. At the close of the sermon the assemblage was astonished to see the familiar hairless head of neighbor Joshua Lawson gradually emerge from the shadowing folds of a black wig that had disguised the "Wandering Preacher."

This was the first, followed by one other service held in the same place, and then the meetings were held in the old school-house, the second built west of the tules in the county. It was located a little north of what is now Woodland. As before stated, the church dates from the Fall of 1854, and Joshua Lawson became the organizer and first minister. The first officers elected were Joshua Lawson, J. C. Welch, Elders, and Downing Lamb, Deacon.

In the Fall of 1855 the Union Church was erected by the co-operation of all denominations, to be free to any Christian order. It was built on the grounds of the present Woodland cemetery, and after its completion services of the Church of Christ were held there until in the Fall of 1868, when they first occupied their present structure

on Railroad street. This church cost about \$7,000. They have now not far from three hundred members, and at one time they had three hundred and fifty, but many have with drawn to connect themselves with congregations of the same order in other localities. The ministers, since Father Lawson, have been J. N. Pendegast, J. D. Wilmott, B. H. Smith, I. N. Hodgen and B. C. Lawson. The present church officers are J. C. Welch, B. C. Lawson, Jesso Clark, I. N. Hodgen, Daniel Huldard, Elders, and W. H. Welch, L. Shellhammer, Henry Fern and J. I. Eaton, Deacons. There is at present a Sabbath school with seventy-five scholars, over whom Clay Edwards presides as Superintendent.

CHURCH OF CHRIST, AT WINTERS.

The first minister of any denomination, to preach in the village of Winters, was Rev. S. B. Duntun, who delivered a sermon in the Mansfield Hall, in that place, in August, 1875. At that time the M. E. Church South, and the Cumberland Presbyterians, were holding services at the Wolfskill school-house, on the south side of Pato creek; and soon after this commenced holding their meetings at Winters. In the Fall of 1876, a church organization was perfected under the name of "The First Christian Church," with S. B. Duntun, Benjamin Ely and C. H. Wolfe, for Elders, and H. M. Hord, John Briggs, John Devilliss and E. G. Brey, for Deacons. The same parties are the present church officers, and Rev. S. B. Duntun has been their minister until the present time. In the Fall of 1877, a church-building was erected in Winters, by the order, at a cost of \$2,700. It is a fine building for a town of the size of Winters, and is a credit, both to the projectors and village. It is thirty by sixty feet, and of a mixed style of architecture known as, both Italian and Doric. It is situated on Main street, in the western part of the town. There are sixty-five church members at present, and a Sabbath School with from thirty to fifty scholars, with C. H. Wolfe for Superintendent.

CHURCH OF CHRIST, AT MADISON.

In 1858, April 11th, a church organization was perfected at Buckeye, of the order known as the "Church of Christ," with Revs. J. N. Pendegast and Joshua Lawson for its early pastors. In the Fall of 1876 it divided; one portion reorganizing at Winters, the other at Madison. The Madison branch erected a church in 1877, at a cost of \$3,650. They have a membership of one hundred, and a Sabbath School of sixty scholars. The present officers are Elders M. R. York, G. M. Dameron; Deacons Thomas Collett and J. W. Gilliam.

BAPTIST CHURCHES.

All along down the pages of church history are the names of Baptist martyrs to the principle of religious liberty. Martin Luther claimed freedom of religious expression and worship, but was not willing to grant it to the Baptists, an order older than Protestantism, and he as well as his followers joined the Catholics in persecuting them.

From 1520 to 1575, there were ten Baptists that yielded up their lives as a sacrifice upon the altar of freedom of conscience, where there was one who met a similar fate in the ranks of the great army of the Reformation.

It is a long, glorious list, those names of victims at the *Auto-de-Fe*; and it has become a part of our country's history that the only denomination in the Colonies that petitioned the framers of our Constitution to incorporate those tenets into the American Magna Charta, was the Baptist. It was due to the influence of the order, still under persecution, that the first authoritative recognition of freedom of conscience in modern times was engrafted into the Rhode Island charter, granted to Roger Williams in 1636, followed fifty years later by Wm. Penn, and finally, in 1776, by our country.

It has been often recorded in history that Roger Williams was the founder of the first Baptist Church in America, but it is an error, for that distinction belongs to Dr. John Clark, a preacher, who was also a physician; his church is still in existence, and dates to a time prior to the formation of a church by Williams.

In 1770, the Baptists in the United States had 77 churches and 5,000 members; one hundred years later, in 1870, they had increased to 17,745 churches, 10,818 ordained ministers, and 1,419,493 members—the total in North America at that time being 1,464,638; add to this the minor sects of that name, and the total of Baptists in North America reached the great number of 2,075,000.

THE BAPTIST CHURCHES OF YOLO COUNTY.

The first Baptist Church was organized about ten miles below Washington, by Rev. O. C. Wheeler. It was a short-lived affair, and we can get nothing definite regarding it. Grafton Baptist Church, the first of which we have any authentic information was instituted at the old Presbyterian church near and north of Cacheville, on the 19th of February, 1859. Rev. J. E. Barnes was the presiding Elder. The first officers were G. M. Pinney, Clerk; James Hatch, and later J. W. Baldwin, Deacons. There were but four members that constituted the original organization, namely: James Hatch, Ann Hatch, Jane Morris, and the since notorious G. M. Pinney, who was granted a withdrawal card on the 23d of the following April. J. W. Baldwin was the first person to join the new church, and became its clerk and a deacon. A number of persons soon attached themselves to the reorganization, until twenty-four names appeared upon the books, but they were never able to own a building of their own, and finally disbanded, their last minutes bearing date December, 1866. In 1869 their membership was thirteen. Elder J. D. Gregory succeeded Elder Barnes.

BUCKEYE BAPTIST CHURCH.

This organization was formed in 1861, by Elders O. Crittenden and S. M. Harriman, at the Lono Tree School-house, near where the Union Schoolhouse now stands. The first officers were S. M. Harriman, Pastor; B. W. Stephens, Clerk; D. Francisco, Treasurer; T. J. Maxwell and William Sims, Deacons. Services were held alternately at the Lono Tree and Buckeye Schoolhouses for several years, but the congregation was finally merged into the

PLAINFIELD BAPTIST CHURCH.

On the 3d of March, 1866, Rev. J. E. Barnes, assisted by Elder J. D. Gregory, instituted a church organization at the Plainfield School-house, and the place of meeting became the name of the church. After a time the place of meeting was changed to the Prairie Schoolhouse, where the members of the Buckeye Church joined them and ceased to have a separate organization. The Plainfield Baptists having erected a building at Buckeye in August, 1873, moved to that place and changed their name to

HOPEWELL BAPTIST CHURCH.

The history of this congregation will be found under the two preceding heads of "Buckeye" and "Plainfield."

The ministers presiding since the organization of the Buckeye Church were: J. D. Gregory, S. M. Harriman, J. T. Prior and H. Smith.

The present officers are Elder H. Smith, B. W. and B. H. Stephens, Deacons; Wm. Sims, Treasurer; Sterling P. Stephens, Clerk; and T. J. Maxwell, Sexton.

Their church cost \$1,720, and they have 61 members, never having had more than 68 at any one time.

WOODLAND BAPTIST CHURCH.

This church was organized on the third Sunday in July, 1874. Elder Y. Witherspoon was the first pastor, and was succeeded by Elder J. T. Prior, who has been their pastor for the last four years, until this summer, 1879, when he removed to San Francisco to take charge of the *Evangelist*, as editor and proprietor, and the congregation is left without a minister at present.

The first officers were W. S. Flournoy, B. W. Stephens, F. M. Hall and P. W. Fisher, Trustees. Those gentlemen are still acting in that capacity with the single exception of F. M. Hall, who, having withdrawn, has been succeeded by C. T. Bidwell. P. W. Fisher was chosen Clerk, and fills that position now. James White and P. W. Fisher were elected Deacons. Mr. White, having withdrawn, leaves the church with one Deacon.

They have no church edifice, but own three lots. At one time they had about 50 members, but now they have 35. There is a Sunday-school with about 30 children, and F. S. Knauer is the Superintendent.

PRESBYTERIANS.

In attempting to establish the beginning of the Presbyterian Church, they claim a date indefinite, that preceded the reformation in the sixteenth century, but their history became unquestionable only after that time.

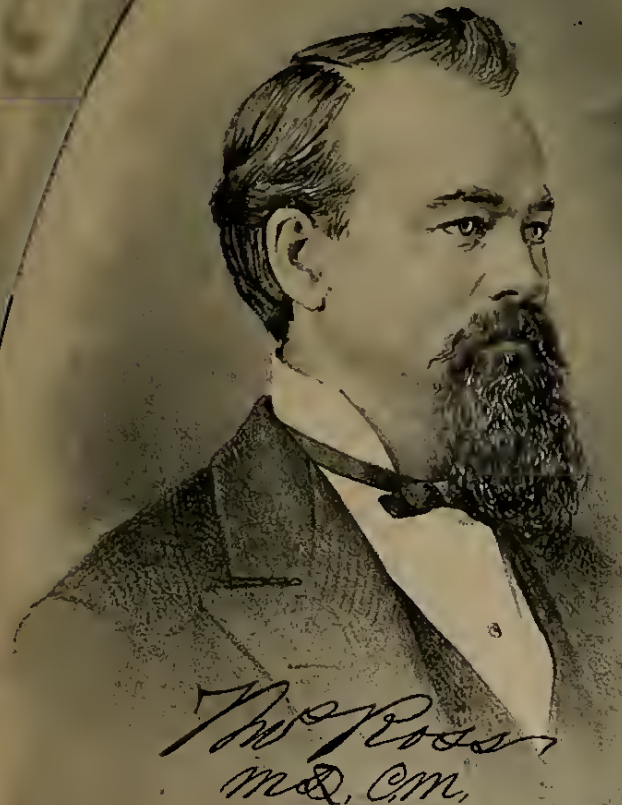
The modern church dates, in Switzerland, from the time of Calvin, and in Scotland from that of John Knox, and became fully established in the latter country as early as 1560, when the union took place between Church and State, and it bore the same relation to that country that



Geo. H. Jackson M.D.



E. J. Parramore M.D.



*Thos. Ross
M.D. & C.M.*



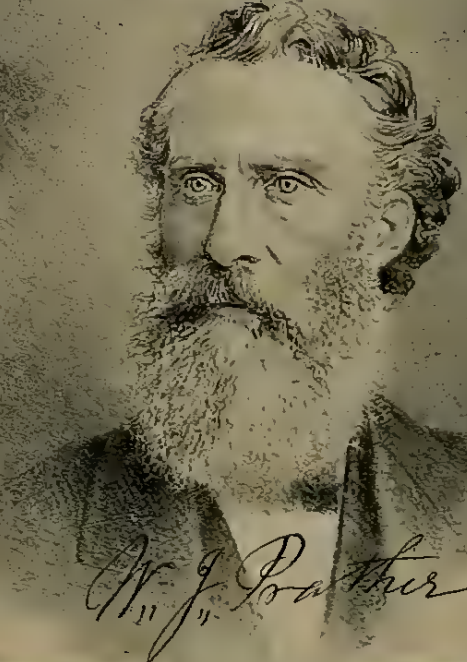
*A. Strong
M.D.*



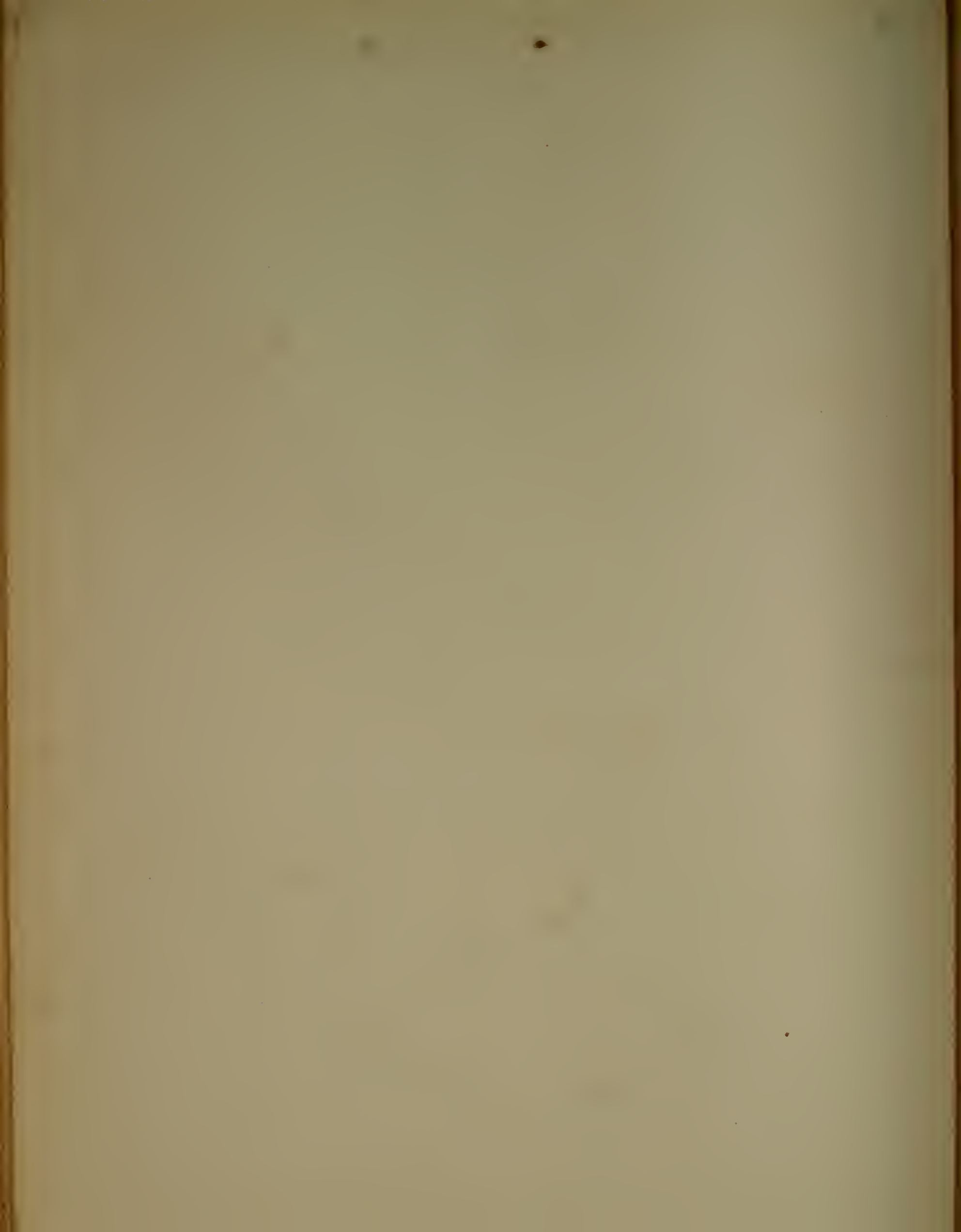
*L. B. Holmes
D.D.*



*Thornton Craig
M.D. & C.M.*



W. J. Parker



the Episcopal Church does to England. There are a number of different orders of Presbyterians. In 1874 there were fourteen separate ones in the United States, each having its name, such as the Cumberland Presbyterians, the United Presbyterians, etc., and they had a total church membership in America of 1,100,790 at that time. The year previous, in 1873, as near as could be ascertained, there were in the various countries of the world a total of 20,133 Presbyterian Churches, with 18,774 ministers and 96,765,396 members, of whom 23,991,178 were in Germany, Holland, Austria and Switzerland.

FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF DAVISVILLE.

This denomination is not strong in this county. There is an organization at Davisville that dates from Nov. 14th, 1869, that has thirty-two members. Their first pastor was Rev. B. B. Burham and the successive ones to date have been Revs. J. D. Strong, E. Verrue, A. Fairh and Alfred H. Croco.

The first officers were James H. Clark, Wm. H. Hampton, ruling elders. Those filling that position at the present time are Chas. E. Greene, Wm. H. Hampton and Joshua R. Tafts.

The first Trustees were Wm. H. Marden, James H. Clark, A. J. Rollins, Thos. M. Gregory and J. E. Parmeter. The Treasurer was Wm. H. Marden.

In the fall of 1870 they erected a church building at a cost of about twenty-eight hundred dollars. There is a Sabbath School connected that has about seventy scholars, with Chas. E. Greene for Superintendent.

FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF PLAINFIELD.

This organization was perfected on the 13th of July, 1879, at Plainfield, in this county. Eight persons constituted the original membership. Their place for holding services is the schoolhouse for the present. The ruling elder is G. S. Chandler; the pastor Rev. A. H. Croco.

CUMBERLAND PRESBYTERIANS.

A great revival of religion, under the preaching of Presbyterian ministers in Tennessee and Kentucky occurred in the year 1800, the first camp meeting on record being held by them in July of that year. So many were converted that the church could not supply the new congregations with ministers, consequently young men not educated especially for the ministry were encouraged to prepare themselves for that field, which they did, and presenting themselves to the Presbytery were licensed. This continued for a couple of years, when an opposition sprang up in the old church against licensing what they termed uneducated ministers; finally an attempt was made to annul the licenses already given. Another ingredient entering in, to aid the discord was the failure of those new preachers to believe in the doctrine of predestination. The result of the attempt of the mother church to suppress the new doctrine and the new ministers was that a separate organization took place on the 4th of February, 1810, at the house of Mr. McAdam, in Dickson County, Tennessee. The word Cumberland being attached for no other reason than to indicate the locality where the organization had its birth. In 1873 they had 1223 ministers, 2212 congregations, and 98,408 members.

In Yolo county, the Cumberland branch of the Presbyterian denomination has been the principal one of that order. One of its ministers was the first to hold divine services within what is now Yolo county. It was on the last Sabbath in August, 1849, at Fremont, by Rev. John E. Braly, who, accompanied by his family, pitched his tent at that place in the first week in August of that year. He was elected the first Assessor of this county, but did not serve, and is now living on a farm in the township of Santa Clara, in the county of that name, in this State. Rev. John M. Cameron also preached when stopping there, in 1849, for several weeks with his family. In 1850, Thomas A. Ish delivered a sermon at Fremont. Revs. Cornelius Yager (now living at Murtle slough, in the San Joaquin valley) and Wesley Gillmore, visited Cacheville in 1852, to attend a camp-meeting, and found it to be a "basket meeting," the one mentioned in connection with Rev. H. B. Sheldon, of the M. E. Church. These gentlemen preached when in this vicinity.

Uncle John Morris says that Rev. Yager preached at the house of A. Jesse in 1850; that Rev. John M. Cameron, — Small and J. J. May preached at his house in 1852, and held their Presbyterian Synod at the schoolhouse near what is now Woodland, in the Fall of 1853, and ordained two young ministers.

In the Fall of 1855, Rev. — Derrick preached at the Reed schoolhouse, about three miles northeast of Cache-

ville. In 1857, a Union church was built two miles north of Cacheville, that turned out to be a Presbyterian edifice after it was complete. In later years, Rev. — Dodson desired it moved to Cacheville, but the people preferred that it should remain where they had buried their dead, and the project failed. The building cost \$2,300, of which we are informed the Methodists furnished \$700.

A Presbyterian Church was organized there in 1855, Rev. — Derrick being the first, and Rev. — Dodson the last pastor. G. M. McConnell, John Smith and Joseph Cook were the first officers; and the organization afterwards disorganized.

Further concerning the church than that it was and is not, we have been unable to learn.

CUMBERLAND PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF WINTERS.

In 1875, October 17th, a Cumberland Church was started with sixteen members, at or near Winters; Rev. T. M. Johnston being the first pastor, his successor being Rev. H. C. Culton, the present minister.

At the time of organization, S. C. Wolfskill and N. F. Hildebrand were elected elders. The present officers are S. C. Wolfskill, N. F. Hildebrand, R. B. Butler, Henry Saling, Wm. B. Ball and C. W. Ish, Ruling Elders; Kenneth, McPherson and Calvin Covell, Deacons.

In 1875, they erected a church building in Winters, at a cost of about \$5,000, and they have at present seventy-seven church members, with a Sabbath School of seventy-five scholars, Rev. H. C. Culton being Superintendent.

CONGREGATIONAL CHURCHES.

Congregationalism in America originated in New England, and flourishes principally in the North Eastern States.

According to the best authority at our command, there were, in 1862, in the United States 2,555 Congregational Churches, and 255,034 members, to whom preached 2,658 ministers of that denomination, and in 1872, ten years later, the number had increased to 3,202 churches, with a membership of 312,054, the ministers numbering 3,124. In 1878, there were 3,496 ministers, 3,620 churches, and 375,654 members.

CACHE CREEK CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

The first congregation of this denomination to organize in Yolo county was on the 3d of September, 1865, and the name they assumed was the "Cache Creek Congregational Church." They erected a building for worship about two miles south of what is now known as Madison, close to where the railroad passes, dedicating the same in September of that year. Their first services had been held in the early part of the preceding June, in Cacheville, by Rev. Tyler Thacher, who became the first pastor of that Church. He was a man advanced in life, and after four years of faithful and zealous labor, passed over the silent river. Upon the tombstone that marks his resting place, close by the Church he had helped to build, is inscribed the following, that can be truthfully said of not one other minister in California:

"He loved, studied, preached and exemplified the Bible, "reading it in nine different languages, both ancient and "modern; was pre-eminently a man of prayer."

The organization has almost ceased to exist, yet his widow still lives close by the place where they buried her dead, awaiting the summons from the dark angel to join in "the sweet bye and bye," the lost companion who is awaiting her on the other shore.

In the start there were nine members, and two afterwards joined, making eleven, the highest number that belonged to the order. S. B. Holton was their first Deacon and Clerk; Enoch Drew, Thomas Wiley and S. B. Holton being the Trustees. Revs. J. W. Brier, Jr., and J. T. Baldwin succeeded Mr. Thacher, who died in 1869. The building succeeded cost \$1,800, and the property is now worth, perhaps, \$500, Mrs. Tyler Thacher, the only remaining member of the Church, being its custodian.

THE FIRST CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH OF WOODLAND.

The first Congregational service in Woodland was by Rev. J. H. Warren, at a private house in 1869. After him came Rev. — Crosswell and J. W. Brier, Jr., who preached each for a short time, previous to the organization of the church; that occurred on the 22d of June, 1870, there being thirteen persons—six males and seven females—who constituted the original organization. Of these S. P. Pond and S. M. Hopkins were Deacons, J. F. Mackey being the Clerk, and Rev. S. R. Rosboro the Pastor. Services were held in Central Hall until 1874, when the denomination

erected a Church building on First street, Woodland, at a cost, including lot, of \$7,600. Rev. Rosboro was succeeded in 1874, by J. A. Barber, who remained three years, and was succeeded in turn by J. Lauman, who remained until the close of 1877, when Theophilus Beasley, the present Pastor, took charge. The officers in 1879 are S. P. Pond, E. L. Little and C. Rudlock Deacons, C. L. Beasley, S. P. Pond, T. J. Dexter, D. A. Jackson and N. M. Merrin, Trustees, James Y. Dillon, Clerk. The membership at present is thirty-eight, and they have had no greater number at any one time. The Sunday School connected with the denomination is reported to have 130 scholars, with E. C. Gilbert for superintendent.

SEVENTH-DAY ADVENTISTS.

Wm. Miller, whose teachings commenced in 1833, and who lived before the establishment of the "Seventh-Day Adventist Church," was born in Pittsfield, Mass., in 1782. He was a captain of volunteers during the war of 1812, and as a biblical scholar ranked high. In his studyings of the prophecies he came to believe that they revealed the day on which Christ would make his second appearance on the earth. At one time he had as many as 50,000 followers, but when the event foretold did not occur on the day designated, in 1841, there was an end of Millerism; but immediately after it, sprung into life the order known as the Seventh-Day Adventist Church, its existence being due to the belief of its members that Miller correctly interpreted the Bible as to time, but mistook the event. They think there is something foretold that was to transpire, and that it did occur on the day that Miller had named. That the something was not what is popularly known as the end of the world, "the second coming of Christ," but that it was the day on which the last epoch was to begin; the short space blocked out of the last end of time, in which Christ is to make preparation for his second coming, the length of which is not revealed in the Bible; yet they believe that there will be but little time occupied in this preparation, and that the end is in the near future. When it does come they expect the appearance of Christ, and that then the living wicked will meet death, and all the followers of sin will remain dead for one thousand years, when they will be resurrected from their rest and be destroyed. During that thousand years while the wicked sleep, the righteous are to dwell with Christ while the world is being purified, after which the just are to occupy it. The seventh-day portion of their creed comes from the biblical record that God rested after He had finished, instead of before He had commenced the world's creation, consequently that man should follow the example and rest at the end instead of the beginning of the seven days which constitute a week. This seventh-day clause of their creed was first taught by Mrs. Rachel D. Preston, of New York, who moving to Washington, N. H., joined the Advent Church at that place. She convinced the congregation that they were keeping the wrong day; consequently they changed from Sunday to Saturday, and became the first Advent Church to introduce the change that has given the order its name. This was in 1844.

In Alexandria, Egypt, they have a successful school where the languages of the oldest nations are taught, and men from that city carry those views to Russia, Greece, Turkey, and those of the Arabic tongue. They also have successful missions in Italy, England, Switzerland and Prussia, and from these points publications are sent to every nation in the old world, including the islands of the Mediterranean Sea.

There are published at Battle Creek, Michigan, the headquarters of the denomination, two weeklies, six monthlies and two quarterlys, with an aggregate circulation of 71,000 copies. There are also several papers issued in Europe; a publishing house in Basle, Switzerland, and the other at Christiania, Norway.

At Battle Creek, Michigan, is located their denominational college and a sanitarium of great repute. The college is capable of accommodating about five hundred students, and in the Fall and Winter terms is usually crowded. The sanitarium is 150x90 feet, five stories high, having patients from all parts of the country. Connected with the college is a medical department, or hygienic school, conducted by J. H. Kellogg, M. D., physician-in-chief of the sanitarium. They have no settled pastors, but their ministers go with tents in the Summer, and use halls and meeting-houses in the Winter, in which to present their views. When companies embrace their views, they organize them, ordain local elders, and enter new fields. This present season, 1879, they have upwards of one hundred

tents in the fall, embracing those in England, Norway and Denmark. They vary in size from sixty feet in diameter to 84x125 feet.

In 1877, they had 190 ministers, 450 churches and 11,000 members. This has been considerably increased in 1879. The Seventh-Day Adventists publish an eight-page paper at Oakland, called the *Signs of the Times*, with a weekly circulation of nearly ten thousand copies.

WOODLAND S. D. ADVENT CHURCH.

In California, the doctrines of the order were first preached in San Francisco, in about the year 1868, by Elders J. N. Loughborough and D. T. Berdean. Their first preaching in Yolo county was at Woodland, in the Autumn of 1872, by Elder M. E. Cornell, in a tent, and the Woodland organization dates its commencement from that time. In 1873, they erected a church-building in Woodland, on third street, between Main street and Lincoln avenue, at a cost of not far from \$3,000. Their first officers were W. W. Smith and Wm. Saunders, Elders. The Trustees now are Nathan Grayson, D. B. Guile, Wm. Fowler, Wm. Saunders and G. C. Martin; the latter being the President, and D. B. Guile the Secretary.

Congregations of this order have no regular preacher, as there are more congregations than preachers; consequently ministers are forced to occupy different pulpits, distributing their work where it is most needed, and often using a large tent to preach in. The ministers that have, from time to time, preached in Woodland, have been as follows: First, Elder M. E. Cornell, followed in succession by J. N. Loughborough, M. G. Kellogg, J. H. Waggoner, D. M. Canright, James White, Mrs. E. G. White, G. I. Butler, I. D. Van Horn, Uriah Smith, W. M. Henley, B. A. Stephens, W. C. Granger and S. N. Haskell.

There are at present sixty-three members; the number belonging is some less than the greatest number at one time in the past, the decrease being due to the removal of its members out of this county, many having joined that are no longer residents of this county. They have a Sabbath School of sixty-eight scholars, with J. G. Overshiner for Superintendent.

UNITED BRETHREN IN CHRIST.

This denomination, first organized at Baltimore, Md., in the year 1800, was the result of the preachings of a minister of the German Reform Church, Rev. William Otterbein, who commenced in 1774 to proclaim the doctrine that closed the doors of his own denomination against him. The doctrine that affirmed the necessity of a change of heart, and the right of all Christians, without regard to their creed, to assemble at the same communion table. The followers of Otterbein were from all denominations, and no better name than the "United Brethren" could well have been selected. It was at Mount Pleasant, Penn., fifteen years after the first organization, that a church "discipline" was adopted, and the church has steadily increased in numbers and grown in influence until the present time, 1879. It wages an especial war against intemperance and secret societies, as it did against slavery, until it ceased to exist in the United States. The following will show the growth of the church:

Classes	in 1861, 3,901; in 1870, 3,924; in 1879, 4,356;
Churches	" 1,049; " " " 2,152;
Ministers	" 1,365; " 1,634; " 2,217;
Members	" 94,456; " 118,055; " 154,796;
Sabbath Schools	" " " 3,264;
Institutions for Learning	" " " 15
Sabbath School Children	" " " 159,925
Total moneys received	" " " \$661,662.56

The first minister of the denomination to arrive in California was Rev. David Thompson, who came in 1849. Several others followed in the early years, but no organization was perfected here until December 10th, 1858, when Rev. Israel Sloane formed a class of eight on Pato creek, in Yolo county. Their first quarterly conference was held on the 9th of the following July, at the same place, there being several ministers in attendance. In 1879, there were fifteen assigned to duty in the State.

The first preaching in Yolo County by a minister of the U. B. Church was at a grove at Monument, in 1858, by Rev. Israel Sloane. At that time there were but six church members of that denomination in the County. The next was held at the schoolhouse called the Seminary, near the residence of Hon. D. N. Hershey. At the present time there is a membership of ninety in the County distributed as follows:

MONUMENTAL CLASS

Was organized in Washington Township in 1839 with Rev. Israel Sloane, Pastor; C. Hubbard, Leader and N. Dunning, Steward. Their meetings are held at the Monumental School House; the following ministers having served as pastors: Revs. Israel Sloane, B. B. Allen, A. Musselman, J. W. Harrow, D. Shuck, S. D. Ensley, T. S. Jakway, G. C. Starr, J. L. Field, A. E. Davis, J. H. Young, E. H. Curtis, J. McBride, T. J. Bander, H. J. Becker and D. D. Hart, the latter being the present presiding minister. There has been a Sabbath School when practicable, A. H. Cowell being the Superintendent most of the time.

PRAIRIE CLASS

In Grafton Township, was organized in 1865. Rev. D. Shuck, Pastor, J. S. Rollins, Leader and N. Dunning, Steward. This society has been served by the following ministers: S. D. Ensley, T. S. Jakway, G. C. Starr, J. L. Field, A. E. Davis, J. H. Young, E. H. Curtis, J. McBride, T. J. Bander and J. J. Gallaher, the present incumbent. The meetings are held in Prairie School House and a Sabbath School under the superintendency of J. S. Rollins is held in the same place.

WOODLAND CLASS

Was organized in 1868, Rev. D. Shuck, Pastor, Philemon Beck, Leader and M. Lemm, Steward. This class worship in their church edifice situated about two and a half miles west of Woodland. The building—the only church structure belonging to the denomination in the county—was presented to it by Willard Huntley in 1875. It is a frame building of rustic architecture, 22x32 feet. It rests on a brick foundation, is painted white and cost between ten and eleven hundred dollars. It was given to the United Brethren in Christ on conditions that it should be held free to all denominations except the Unitarians. The same ministers officiate here and for the Prairie class from time to time.

FAIRVIEW CLASS

In West Grafton Township, was organized in 1870, with Rev. G. Starr, Pastor; D. G. Rnsh, Leader; and S. Blodgett, Steward. The following ministers have served as its pastors: Revs. J. H. Young, J. L. Field, A. E. Davis, E. H. Curtis, J. McBride, T. J. Bander, and J. J. Gallaher, who is the present pastor. They have a Sabbath School, with S. Blodgett as Superintendent. Meetings are held in Fairview schoolhouse.

CAPAY CLASS

In Capay Valley, was organized in 1878, with Rev. T. J. Bander, Pastor; J. R. Lowe, Leader; and J. Winter, Steward. There is a Sabbath school at this point. Rev. J. J. Gallaher is the present pastor, and their meetings are held in Central View schoolhouse. Their parsonage was built at Dunnigan's Station, at a cost of about \$1,000.

ROMAN CATHOLICS.

This denomination is one with which the reader is too well acquainted to warrant any general remarks or abbreviated history by us. They are the most numerous of any christian denomination in the world, as will be seen by the following general religious statistics of the globe by M. Huber:

Christians, 400 millions.	Roman Catholics, 200 millions.
	Protestants, 110 millions.
	Greeks, 80 millions.
	Various sects, 10 millions.
Non-Christians, 992½ millions.	Buddhists, 500 millions.
	Brahminists, 150 millions.
	Mahomedans, 80 millions.
	Israelites, 6½ millions.
	Known different religions, 240 millions.
	Unknown different religions, 16 millions.
	Total religiousists, 1,392½ millions.

They are divided, by the same author, into about one thousand religions. We have no statistics of the present strength of the Roman Catholic Church in California.

In Yolo County, until 1870, services were held by Priests from Sacramento and Folsom. During that year Father Lawrence Scanlon, now of Salt Lake, located in Woodland. The succeeding priests to date have been: Father Dominic Spellman, Father Patrick Gallaher, Father Peter J. Kaiser, Father James Lagan, Father Patrick Ward, Father John F. Nugent, and Father Cornelius O'Connor.

In 1869, a brick church was erected in Woodland, but owing to defects in the architecture its foundation was rendered insecure by the heavy rains of that winter, and the edifice partially fell, and what remained was pulled

down. In 1874 a wood structure was put up to take its place, at a cost of about \$2,500. The building is unfinished internally, but the congregation have subscribed money to remedy the deficiency. The choir, consisting of W. B. Treadwell and wife, E. E. Hummelin, Miss McEvoy, and others, is considered very efficient. Every Sunday at 9 A. M., the children assemble at the church for Sunday School. The prospects, at present, are very favorable for the erection of a Convent at Woodland.

AT DAVISVILLE

A neat little church has been erected, and the denomination has a building at Knights Landing also. Neither of these places of worship is entirely complete in its belongings, but money is already subscribed for the purpose of finishing them. All their property is free from debt. Services are held in Woodland on the first and third, at Knights Landing on the third, at Davisville and Dixon on the second and fourth Sundays of each month, and at Knoxville on the fifth, when that number occurs in a month. The Priest who resides at Woodland attends all these congregations, and on week days holds services in private residences in localities not convenient to churches.

STRENGTH OF THE RELIGIOUS DENOMINATIONS OF YOLO COUNTY.

DENOMINATION.	MEMBERS.	S. S. SCHOLARS.	VALUE OF PROPERTY.
Christians	405	185	\$13,360
Methodists	219	268	14,025
Presbyterians	155	107	7,800
Baptists	96	30	1,720
Adventists	63	68	3,000
Congregationalists	38	130	4,100
United Brethren in Christ	30		
Roman Catholics	700	75	9,200
Totals	1,626	853	\$31,095

* Estimated by the Priest in charge.

CHAPTER XII.

Secret and Other Societies of Yolo County, and a Glimpse at the Origin of the Several Orders.

Odd Fellowship—\$22,081,772.12 disbursed by the Order in Charities, etc.—The Blackest and Whitest Page in California History—Sacramento Odd Fellows' Association—Strength of the Order in the State—Capay Encampment, No. 62—Woodland Lodge, No. 243—River Lodge, No. 258—Yolo Lodge, No. 169—Origin of Masonry—Its Strength in California—The Yolo County Lodges—Veterans of the Mexican War—Ancient Order of United Workmen—Knights of Pythias—Sons of Temperance—Good Templars—Orphans' Home—Christian Association Opposed to Secret Societies—Woodland Turn Verein.

ODD FELLOWS.

The Odd Fellows is a secret benevolent and beneficial association. It was first instituted in London, England, in 1745. Later, Lodges were organized in Liverpool, and the societies of the two cities united in the year 1800 under the name of the "London Order." Nine years after a member of one of the London Lodges removed to Manchester, and introduced Odd Fellowship into that city; this was the "little cloud like a man's hand" that was eventually to cover the whole earth.

In 1814, the Lodges in Manchester and vicinity united, under the name of the "Independent Order of Odd Fellows of the Manchester Unity." Thus began the two great divisions of Odd Fellowship. The Manchester Unity proved to be the most successful, and between 1865 and 1875, they distributed in Europe for benefits and charities \$15,392,582, and it is from this branch that the American Order has descended. There were, however, a few societies organized in New York and other American cities as early as 1806, that had a brief existence.

American Odd Fellowship dates from April 26th, 1819, when Thomas Willey and others organized a Society at Baltimore, Md., calling it "Washington Lodge, No. 1." It was chartered by the Manchester Unity February 2d, 1820. In 1843, a final severance of all relations with the Manchester Unity took place, and since then American Odd Fellowship has been an institution by itself. Between 1830 and 1875, there were initiated into the Order in America 979,428 persons, and during that time they



FARM & RESIDENCE OF S. U. CHASE, CAPAY VALLEY, YOLO CO.



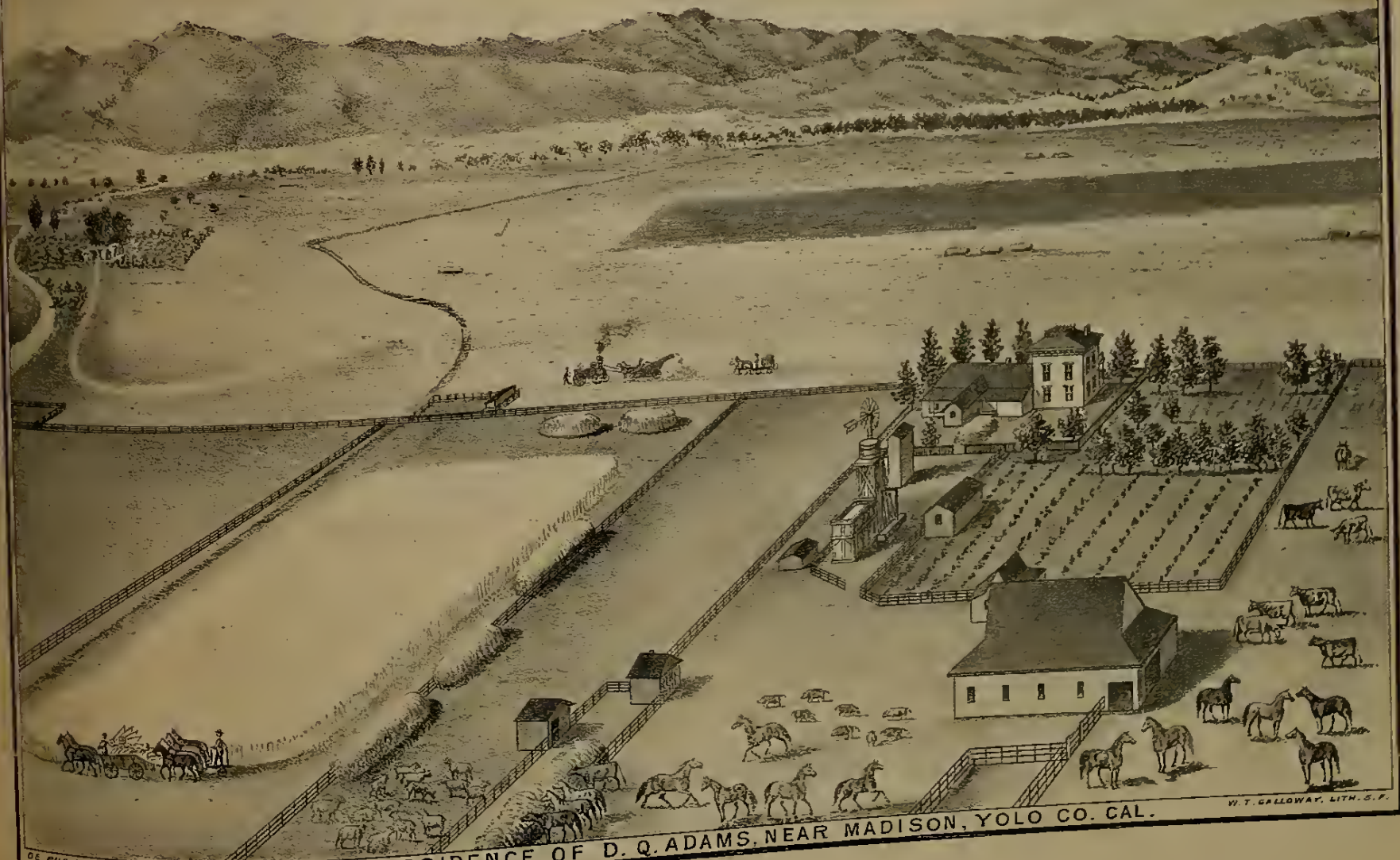
FARM & RESIDENCE OF D. C. RUMSEY, HEAD OF CAPAY VALLEY.



PROPERTY OF J. W. ALDRICH, CAPAY, YOLO CO. CAL.



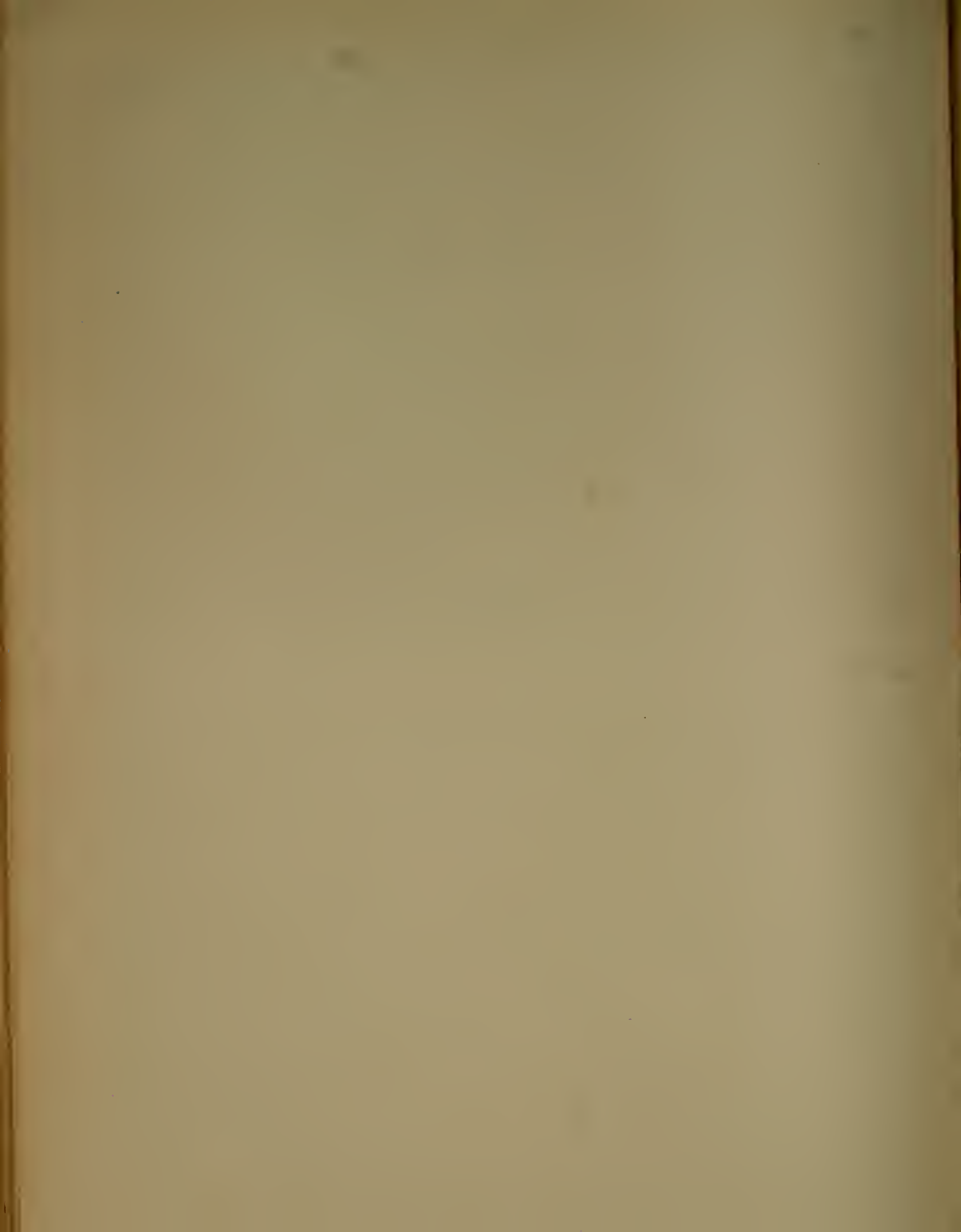
FARM & RESIDENCE OF P. G. EVERETT, CAPAY VALLEY, YOLO CO. CAL.



FARM & RESIDENCE OF D. Q. ADAMS, NEAR MADISON, YOLO CO. CAL.

W. T. GALLOWAY, LITH. S. F.

DE RUE & CO. PUB. S. F.



paid for sick and funeral benefits, and the care of widows and orphans, the great sum of \$22,081,772.12.

If there is one attribute of the Creator, held in greater veneration than another by mortals, that one is charity. When charity and her sister mercy, holding the scepter, rule mankind, sorrow veils her face and passes by. When man, led by these divinities meets his fellows struggling by the way, and reaches forth his hand to aid, mercy spreads her wings, and wafts to the throne of Deity, cries: See, oh King! he was created in Thine own image. From the cradle to the grave, that which elevates man and makes him better than a savage, is the teaching of that principle to help the "unfortunate," and he who having a susceptible heart listens to its promptings, gains most the respect of his fellows. You may bare the head to wealth, but your heart will be uncovered to the generous. Charity covers a "multitude of sins," and they who practice it possess the respect of all mankind, as they deserve.

There has been a time in the history of the great Sacramento valley, unparalleled in that of any other locality in this republic, probably the world—a time when neither clarity or humanity seemed, within it, to have an abiding place. It was in 1849, when a frenzy seemed to have seized the people of all countries, to reach, by some means, the Pacific coast, where, in a few weeks or months, could be wrested from the streams and gullehes of California, the virgin gold that would place them in a position of affluence for life.

The little savings of years that had been carefully laid away to guard against penury in old age, was sacrificed; land warrants that were to give future homes in the west were disposed of, or money borrowed on homes mortgaged, to be swallowed up in getting an outfit and purchasing a passage, possibly in the steerage, to be landed on the unknown shore, often sick and penniless. Ships were chartered in both foreign and American ports and loaded. The ocean was dotted with the sails of vessels, coming from every country, and in them the anxious and excited, each helping to make the other more wild in his hopes and desires, until all other feelings became subservient to the one intense desire, to acquire sudden and great wealth.

Dr. John F. Morse, in his history of Sacramento, published in 1853, says: "From the first of August, 1849, the 'deluging tides of immigration began to roll into the city' of San Francisco their hundreds and thousands daily; not 'men made robust and healthy by a sea voyage, but poor, 'miserable beings, so famished and filthy, so saturated 'with scorbutic diseases, or so depressed and despondent 'in spirits, as to make them the easy prey to disease and 'death. * * * For months nine-tenths of these im-'medately took passage for Sacramento. * * * But 'these were not the only sources of difficulty in 1849, for 'at the same time that the scurvy ridden subjects of the 'ocean began to concentrate among us, there was a more 'terrible train of scorbutic sufferers coming in from the 'overland roads, so exhausted in strength and so worn out 'with calamities of the journey, as to be barely able to 'reach this the 'Valley City.'

"From those sources Sacramento became a perfect lazar 'house of disease, suffering and death.' * * * 'In 'proportion as these scenes began to accumulate, just in 'such a proportion did men seem to grow indifferent to the 'appeals of suffering and to the dictates of benevolence. The 'more urgent and importunate became the cries and be-'seething miseries of the sick and destitute, the more ob-'durate, despotic and terrible became the reign of epid-'emy. Everything seemed vocal with the assurance that 'men came to California to make money, not to devote them-'selves to a useless waste of time in aiding the destitute, in 'watching with or caring for the sick, or in burying the dead.' * * * 'It men had not allowed themselves to become 'the temporary vassals of cupidity—an old grey-haired 'father nearly famished by a tedious Cape Horn voyage 'and landing on our levee in the last stages of disorganiz-'ing scurvy, could never have been abandoned by a son and 'other relatives who were dependent upon him for the 'means of coming to the country, and yet such an old man 'was left alone upon the unfrequented banks of the slough to 'await the coming of the only friend that could give him 'relief—death and the grave.'

"In the month of July, 1849, these subjects of distress 'and the appeals of misery became so common that men 'could not escape them and if there had been the utmost 'attention paid to the exercise of charity and protection, it 'would have been impossible to have met the demand of 'the destitute, sick and dying as a commensurate sym-'pathy would have dictated under such circumstances."

If there was ever a time in the annals of misery, when a power was needed stronger than the power of gold, that time had come. If among men there was an influence that could come like the tempest, or, "a still small voice," and check them in their pursuit of wealth, to listen to the promptings that would awaken again the instincts of humanity, the voice of nature cried out for that influence to come and stay the tide.

At such a time there were those who, remembering that in the past, in the far off country where their homes were, they had learned of the love that bound David to Jonathan; and like the still small voice, they heard the passing arrow, the messenger of a fraternity's devotion. General A. M. Winn was the first to respond, leading off in the path of humanity towards an organized effort for the relief of the unfortunate. In the morning of August 20th, 1849, he caused to be distributed printed notes, calling upon "The Odd Fellows of Sacramento City," to meet that evening at the store of Winn, Baker & McGhee. A goodly number answered to the call, and the General, as chairman, being called upon to explain the objects of the meeting, said:

"BROTHERS:—You are assembled under most extraordinary circumstances—we have not the power to work 'as a Lodge, and yet the immense amount of suffering 'among the members of the Order, requires our most 'active benevolence in carrying out the great principles 'taught us at the altar of Odd Fellowship. We have 'met for the purpose of finding out who of our citizens 'are Odd Fellows, and to form an association for the relief of sick and distressed brothers.

"A dreadful calamity has overtaken us—hundreds are 'lying sick, rolled in their filthy blankets, without wife, 'children or friends to nurse them while sick or bury 'them when dead. We who have health and means 'should be liberal to those in distress, as long as in our 'power. Let us do all we can, without a violation of the 'principles of the Order.'

At the close of the General's speech Daniel McLaren was chosen Secretary and the following resolutions introduced by B. F. Hastings were adopted:

- "1st. Resolved, That we will form an Association of Odd 'Fellows in Sacramento City, for the relief of the dis-'tressed members of the Order.
- "2d. Resolved, That a committee of three be appointed 'to draft rules and regulations for our government.
- "3d. Resolved, That a Committee of Relief be now ap-'pointed, whose duty it shall be to collect by voluntary 'contributions from members of the Order an amount 'sufficient to relieve the distressed and bury the dead, 'until further provisions are made by the association.'

A Committee of Relief was appointed, consisting of E. K. Gallup, Dennis Ridout, Isaac H. Norris, Samuel McNulty, and James B. Cunningham, and the meeting adjourned until the 24th instant, after having appointed a committee to draft rules and regulations for the government of the Order. On the 24th, A. M. Winn became President, Edw. E. Hunter Vice President, Daniel McLaren Secretary, and E. K. Gallup Treasurer, of the permanent organization that was christened the "Sacramento Odd Fellows' Association."

This was the first organized effort for relief in that dark hour of California history. The talisman had been touched, that was stronger than the power of gold; that could arrest the stranger in his pursuit of wealth, and bring him to the side of a sick brother. A spark had been drawn from the flint of the "arrow," that ignited again the fraternal fire upon the altars of the Brotherhood, and caused its members to remember that they were of an Order that inscribed upon its banners, "Visit the sick, relieve the distressed, and bury the dead."

The names of that association of Odd Fellows we append, that their children's children may point to them with pride, as the first organized Pioneers of Charity in California.

A. M. Winn, present residence, Sonoma; Daniel McLaren, San Francisco; W. Grove Deal, Surgeon U. S. A.; C. C. Hayden, Sacramento; B. F. Hastings, San Francisco; D. O. Mills, San Francisco; L. A. Booth, Oakland, California.

Wm. Glaskin, E. K. Gallup, Dr. John F. Morse, Matthew Purdin, E. E. Hunter, E. Meconekin, Jas. A. Meyer, Thomas Bannister, M. S. Hedrick, D. D. Ashcraft, Robert Hammett, Henry E. Robinson, J. D. Stambangh, C. J. Kendrick, Captain J. O. Derby, deceased.

E. Crowell, Dr. Jas. A. Reed, Jas. H. Flender, A. Barker, John Ledger, W. F. Deitz, A. F. Taylor, Israel P. Chase, John Seymour, Jas. B. Cunningham, S. Brown, John Taylor, O. C. Osborne, Joseph B. Adams, Samuel

Smith, Ephram Martin, H. B. Bradway, Daniel B. Elsworth, Benj. Cartell, Charles E. Warren, Noble C. Cunningham, Woodbury Masters, R. H. Hall, A. C. Watson, W. D. Dake, J. C. Jones, R. G. Ranlon, Wm. P. Seward, J. B. Welden, Wm. Kesey, Samuel McNulty, R. G. Slaughter, C. F. Hart, Gilbert L. Sees, Henry Bates, Captain Isaac H. Norris, H. S. Merrill.

With an organized association once in operation, the work ceased to be an exclusive effort of the Odd Fellows, for the Masons at once joined them, and the labor was performed jointly, all working together as a single band of brothers in humanity. Each member paid weekly five dollars into the treasury as a relief fund, some giving much more, and in addition, volunteering their own services when required. Sickness increased so rapidly that it was impossible for the association to meet all the demands made upon the society. In this emergency the idea of establishing a hospital under the management of trustees from both Orders was conceived. Accordingly A. M. Winn, Dr. Jno. F. Morse and N. C. Cunningham were appointed on the part of the Odd Fellows Association, and W. M. Doughty, S. C. Hastings and Dr. S. M. Miles by the Masons. The six elected Dr. W. Grove Deal, President, who was a member of both Orders. The board were all active in the discharge of their arduous duties, and thus maintained a hospital, and wrested from the dark angel many a poor soul, that else had found his resting-place in the cemetery of that city; together the societies nursed the sick, together they helped the unfortunate, together they buried the dead, together they remain in the memories of those still living who received benefits at their hands; and the historian in his record of their generous deeds, cannot well separate them. Fourteen months after the call of Gen. Winn was issued to organize this association, the first victim in Sacramento, of the cholera, died on the levee of that city; he was a stranger, a passenger just arrived, and when discovered on the morning of October 20th, 1850, was in the last stages of the disease. No pen can depict the scenes that followed for a month. Noddy, side by side the Masons and Odd Fellows steamed the tide of death. They formed in committees of the whole, and those who had escaped became nurses for the unfortunates that the terrible disease had seized upon; many took the infection while in the performance of these acts of humanity, became victims "in this slaughterhouse of death," and followed across the "silent water," close in the wake of those they had striven in vain to save. But why dwell upon such scenes? Is it not enough, as far as these orders are concerned, to know that they were tried as by fire, weighed in the balance and not found wanting. It was those and like acts that have made them on this coast the powerful organizations they have become. The Odd Fellows had organized up to Dec. 31st, 1878, in California, 278 subordinate and 11 Rebekah Degree Lodges, the former having 21,203 members, and the latter 1,911, and they together paid during the year for benefits and charitable purposes, \$183,923 29. The property of the order in this State is valued at \$1,738,135.31.

YOLO COUNTY LODGES, I. O. O. F.

CAPAY ENCAMPMENT, No. 62, I. O. O. F.

By a dispensation from the Right Worthy Grand Patriarch of the jurisdiction of California, certain citizens of Yolo County were initiated, advanced, and exalted the same evening by the Solano Center Encampment, No. 41, at Suisun, in Solano County. Immediately after their exaltation they withdrew and petitioned the Grand Encampment for a warrant to organize at Langville, at the month of Capay Valley, in Yolo County. The warrant being granted, the organization was perfected on the 28th day of June, 1878, the following being the names of the organizers and first officers: James McHenry, C. P.; Ed. E. Perkins, H. P.; P. G. Everett, S. W.; R. F. Hamilton, J. W.; A. Appleby, S.; J. A. Lang, Treas. At present the officers are the same, except the Junior Warden, G. L. Parker having succeeded Hamilton in that office. The property of the Encampment is valued at \$400, the membership being twenty-two, and they meet at Langville on the second and third Tuesday of each month.

WOODLAND LODGE, No. 111, I. O. O. F.

January 17th, 1863, there was instituted in Woodland, a Lodge of Odd Fellows. The charter members were Elias Peterson, N. G.; G. J. Overshiner, V. G.; Manville Barber, Secretary; A. S. Armstrong, Treasurer; John Wiley, I. G. Of these, two only are now active mem-

bers, Peter and A. ... At the present time the officers are J. F. Bowman, N. G.; R. H. Beamer, V. G.; E. Peterson, R. S.; J. W. Till, P. S.; and C. Barr, Treasurer. The Trustees are D. M. Barnes, E. J. Atkinson, and J. W. Goss. They have 192 members at this time, and never at one time have had to exceed 195. The property of the Lodge is estimated to be worth \$3,500, and it has distributed in benefits and charitable objects since its organization in 1863, the sum of \$6,485 25 up to May 30th, 1879. The order meets every Saturday evening at its hall in Woodland.

CAPAY LODGE, No. 230, I. O. O. F.

The Capay Lodge was organized on the 13th of March, 1875, with the following charter members: Robert Marders, N. G.; L. L. Widen, V. G.; Charles R. Clark, Secretary; G. Hololph, Treasurer; Wm. Raymond, W. H. Troop, H. Peine, M. Eaton and James McHenry. Their present officers are T. Craig, N. G.; A. Appleby, V. G.; G. L. Parker, Secretary; E. L. Perkins, Per. Secretary; and E. B. Aldrich, Treasurer. They had at one time sixty-seven members, at present they have fifty-four. The property of the Lodge is valued at \$2,500, and they have distributed for charitable purposes \$400. The Lodge meets every Saturday night at Langville.

WINTERS LODGE, No. 243, I. O. O. F.

This Lodge was organized at Winters, on the 19th of April, 1876, Centennial year. The first officers and charter members were J. O. Maxwell, N. G.; H. J. Whitney, V. G.; F. B. Ellerson, Secretary; H. M. Horn, Treasurer; John A. Brown, Wm. B. Ball, and W. D. Bowen. At present the officers are J. D. Gregory, N. G.; R. S. Spaulding, V. G.; Wm. B. Ball, Secretary; W. D. Bowen, Treasurer. Some time in the past this Lodge had thirty-two members; they have four less at this time. The Lodge property is valued at \$100, they have \$220 on hand and have distributed in benefits and charities \$100—a good showing for so young an organization.

RIVER LODGE, No. 256, I. O. O. F.

This Lodge was organized at Knights Landing April 20th, 1877. The first officers and charter members being A. Frisbie, N. G.; J. A. Black, V. G.; Donald Crane, Recording Secretary; B. Hanly, Per. Secretary; W. O. B. Gwinn, Treasurer. Officers at present are Dr. H. M. Kier, N. G.; A. Kness, V. G.; T. J. Goin, Recording and Per. Secretary; J. C. Taylor, Treasurer. It has at present forty members. The property of the Lodge is valued at \$500, and the organization has distributed in benefits and charities \$400. It meets at Knight's Landing Thursday evenings.

YOLO LODGE, No. 169, I. O. O. F.

This Lodge was instituted at Davisville, Yolo county, April 12th, 1870, with the following first officers and fourteen charter members: Jacob Horning, N. G.; F. Moulton, V. G.; E. C. Hartman, Rec. and Per. Secretary; J. Winberger, Treasurer; J. D. Ford, J. L. Morgan, J. Brulley, John Gunter, J. E. Fleegal, J. Roberts, M. Brinkner, J. H. Clark, Byron, Benham and Geo. W. Pierce. There remains now but one of those persons as an active member of the Lodge, Geo. W. Pierce. Four of them have since died and the balance have withdrawn. The present officers are Geo. Sager, N. G.; A. L. Hawk, V. G.; Eugene Melvin, Rec. Secretary; D. D. Reed, Per. Secretary; R. Shelton, Treasurer; and O. D. Reed, J. F. Collins and Frederick Ross, Trustees. At present there are forty members that constitute the organization. The Lodge property is valued at \$3,000, and there has been paid out for charities, benefits, etc., about \$900. Their hall was built in 1876, at a cost of \$3,000; it is of brick and thoroughly fire proof, 99 by 30 feet inside, with necessary ante-rooms, finely furnished and all in modern style.

MADISON LODGE, No. 287, I. O. O. F.

Was organized at Madison, January 24th, 1880, by Grand Master Geo. A. Case and others. The charter members were J. S. Norton, Fred. N. Heinrichs, Peter Saling, Wm. H. Troop, John E. Wooten, Joseph A. Deering. Their officers for the first year are J. H. Norton, N. G.; John E. Wooten, V. G.; Fred. N. Heinrichs, Secretary; Wm. H. Troop, Treasurer; J. J. McKeun, R. S. of N. G.; Stephen B. Holton, L. S. of N. G.; L. W. Hilliker, R. S. of V. G.; F. A. Freunde, L. S. of V. G.; J. A. Dearing, Warden; Arthur Scott, Conductor; James Grafton, R. S. S.; M. M. Taylor, L. S. S. There were eight new members added under dispensation of Grand Master.

THE MASONIC ORDER.

It has been erroneously supposed that the order of Masonry dates back to the building of Solomon's Temple, and that the St. Johns were members of this fraternity; but Undel, in his "History of Freemasonry," has demonstrated the fallacy of these theories, by showing that the first order or lodge of Speculative Masons, was convened in London in 1717. The order from which the present organization is the direct descendant, dates from the building of the Cathedral at Magdeburg, A. D. 876, in Germany. From 876 to 1717, Masonry, as a society, was a secret school for architects and builders, where the greatest perfection in these branches of science could be obtained, and kept from the uninitiated. The dark mantle was being raised from the horizon of the middle ages; the world was emerging from the gloom that had obscured mankind for generations and held them in ignorance; the two great civilizers, the Church and the Architect, were working side by side. The Church wanted cathedrals, abbeys and edifices in which to worship, and the Masons built them. The two, joined hand in hand, civilized and educated the masses. Together they covered Germany and entered France, passed over Britain, and found their way into the Scottish Highlands. Then came the Reformation and the Thirty Years War, when the building of Churches ceased, and Masonry fell into a decline; there was no longer work for either architect or builder. The burning of London gave the order a temporary revival, after which it would have fallen into final decay and passed from the stage, had it not reorganized and made its sanctum accessible to all crafts—a universal instead of an exclusive body.

On St. John's day, June 24th, 1717, in London, was organized the first Grand Lodge of Speculative Masons, the order that now exists, and the celebration of this day is in memory of that event. The new or present organization of Speculative Masons hold the same relation to the old operative order that man's spirit, disembodied, holds to the body it has left. The old had taught the science of building and beautifying mechanical structures. The new teaches mankind how to erect a house not built with hands. How to construct a universal brotherhood. How to erect a moral edifice that makes of the mortal a more perfect man. The ancient Masons built the church where man could worship the Grand Architect of the universe; their offspring, the speculative order, teaches man how to venerate and comprehend the works of that Architect. To have been an honored ancient Mason, was to be an honest, skillful builder. To be a worthy member of the present order, is to possess and cultivate all of the virtues and no vices.

There is in the world now over 3,000,000 Masons, 600,000 of whom belong to the order in America.

A convention of the Masonic Order of California first met at Sacramento, April 17th, 1850, and completed the organization of the first Grand Lodge of this State on the 19th of the same month. There were but six Lodges represented at the time on this coast. In November, 1878, there were carried upon the rolls of the Grand Lodge of California 251 Lodges. There was distributed for charitable purposes in San Francisco, between 1856 and 1877, \$149,691.46 to needy members and to the widows and orphans. What has been disbursed for charitable purposes outside of that city in the State, we have no means at hand of ascertaining.

MASONIC LODGES OF YOLO COUNTY.

YOLO LODGE, No. 81, F. AND A. M.

On the 27th day of January, 1855, the first Masonic Lodge was organized in Yolo county, at Cacheville, with the following fifteen gentlemen as charter members: F. G. Grey, Charles Traver, Q. C. Tebbs, E. Giddings, J. T. Boone, Conrad Gotwals, J. L. Forman, H. C. Riggs, C. D. Davis, William Isbell, W. F. Anderson, Nicholas Wyckoff, G. F. Brown, G. E. Simpson and B. Hambricht, none of whom are at present active members of the Yolo Lodge. The first officers were F. G. Grey, W. M.; Q. C. Tebbs, S. W.; Charles Traver, J. W.; D. Schindler, Treasurer; E. Giddings, Secretary; W. F. Anderson, S. D., and C. D. Davis, J. D. At present the officers are Abraham Griffith, W. M.; L. Cramer, S. W.; W. W. Hannan, J. W.; J. M. Pockman, Treasurer; R. S. Markell, Secretary; C. H. Bork, S. D.; A. M. Ayers, J. D.; P. Leminx, Tyler; D. P. Diggs, Marshal. At one time they had as big as forty-five members, but at present they have thirty-two, and their Lodge property is valued at \$3,500. They meet at Cacheville, Saturday, on or before each full moon.

GRAFTON LODGE, No. 141, F. AND A. M.

This Lodge, at Knight's Landing, was the second in the county to organize, the date being October 13th, 1859. There were eight charter members as follows: John N. Baldwin, W. M.; I. H. Harrold, S. W.; Godfrey Rodolph, J. W.; A. Hutchins, Treasurer; W. S. Hamilton, Secretary; P. Gibson, S. D.; Henry P—, J. D.; William Leiford, Tyler; and of these none are now active members of the Lodge. The present officers are Peter Gntelher, W. M.; Isaac J. Ely, S. W.; Adolph Meter, J. W.; H. M. Kier, S. D.; John A. Leathers, J. D.; J. W. Snowball, Secretary; C. O. Copp, Tyler. The highest number of members at any one time in the past was thirty-six, at present they have thirty-one, and their property is valued at \$1,000. Their time of meeting is on Saturday night, on or after the full moon, at Knight's Landing.

WOODLAND LODGE, No. 156, F. AND A. M.

In 1862, August 16th, the Woodland Lodge was organized. There seems to have been but three charter members—Isaac Davis, T. C. Pockman, and E. H. Pullan, being those three; but their first officers included two more, and ranked as follows: Isaac Davis, W. M.; T. C. Pockman, S. W.; E. R. Pullan, J. W.; Monroe Snyder, Treasurer; and F. S. Freeman, Secretary. At present their officers are F. E. Baker, W. M.; Humphrey Hicks, S. W.; G. C. Grimes, J. W.; T. P. Magee, Treasurer; and J. K. Smith, Secretary. They have now eighty-five members, and at one time had ninety. The property of the Lodge is estimated to be worth \$1,200, and they meet Friday evenings, on or before the full moon, at Woodland.

ATHENS LODGE, No. 228, F. AND A. M.

Next in order of time comes the organization of the above Lodge, at Davisville, on the 10th of May, 1873. The charter members, eleven of them, being E. F. Rams, W. M.; H. Humel, S. W.; L. Rust, J. W.; J. A. Hiller, Treasurer; W. S. Williams, Secretary; F. M. Wilson, S. D.; O. D. Reed, J. D.; T. Foster, Tyler; W. H. Mardon, J. R. Terrill and M. Gardner. The first officers were as given above. The officers at present are F. Clays, S. W. acting, W. M.; F. W. Brown, J. W.; W. S. Williams, Treasurer; Jos. Philliber, Secretary; H. Hamul, S. D.; W. G. Bullard, J. D.; W. B. Hart, Tyler. At one time they had thirty-seven members; now there are but twenty-seven. Their property is estimated to be worth \$4,500, and what speaks volumes for that organization is that they have distributed, though yet a young order, \$600 for charitable purposes. They meet Saturday evenings on or before the full moon, at Davisville.

LANDMARK LODGE, No.—, F. AND A. M.

On the 8th of March, 1879, a Lodge of Masons was organized at Madison. This is the youngest member of the order in this county. As yet it has no number. The charter members are D. Q. Adams, Newell Corbin, T. Craig, J. M. Dutton, Thomas Hall, N. F. Hillebrand, W. D. Holcom, E. R. Howard, D. B. Hurlbut, H. B. Johnson, W. Levy, J. J. McKenna, W. F. Spencer, E. Tadlock, R. G. Tadlock, George Tamly, J. A. Tutt, G. Rodolph, J. S. Tutt, M. R. York and S. Wootton. From among those gentlemen there were selected for the first officers, M. R. York, W. M.; G. Rodolph, S. W.; J. S. Tutt, J. W.; W. D. Holcom, Treasurer; J. A. Tutt, Sec.; Thomas Hall, S. D.; J. J. McKenna, J. D.; and Geo. Tandy, Tyler. They have twenty-three members, and meet at Madison, on or after full moon.

VETERANS OF THE MEXICAN WAR.

But few survive (about 9,000) of the Army of the Republic, whose valor, in the struggle between our Union and Mexico, challenged the respect of the world for the military power of a nation of yeomen, and its admiration for the men who, comparatively but a handful, withstood the shock of the combined power of Mexico.

When the war was over, the spirit of unrest engendered by the brief contest had been thoroughly developed in the soldiers of that army. The tame life of ordinary pursuits that the soldier had become accustomed to before entering the service, was irksome when he again became a private citizen. The excitement that had been his voiceless companion through camp and field, no longer charmed away the monotony of ordinary events, but from afar beckoned him away from the early home to people the wilds of the West; and answering to the call, many of them at an early day sought adventure on the Pacific slope or excitement in the Eldorado their prowess had added to the country's domain. Thus we find in California the greater





RESIDENCE OF W. W. BROWNELL, WOODLAND, CAL.



RESIDENCE OF J. P. BULLOCK, WOODLAND, CAL.



RESIDENCE OF DR. H. P. MERRITT, NEAR WOODLAND, YOLO CO.



RESIDENCE OF C. S. THOMAS, WOODLAND, CAL.

LITH W. T. GALLOWAY, S. F.

DE PUE & CO. PUB. S. F.



A division of the Order of Sons of Temperance was organized at Davisville on the seventeenth of February, 1878. The Charter members that were the first officers are: W. H. Hampton, W. P.; Esther Hampton, W. A.;

F. W. M., R. S.; Grant, Marlon, Assistant R. S.; B.
H. H., F. S.; Ewer, L. L., Treasurer; Wm. Hamp-
ton, P. W. P.; M. S. Sater, Conductor; Oscar Kincaid,
A. S.; J. I. L. L., Mrs. Hawk, O. S.; Robert Hamp-
ton, F. S.; C. H. G. P. W. P.; John Baker, Deputy
G. W. P.; The following were also Charter members,
making twenty in all: Paul Muller, Charles Philbrick,
James Hill, J. Muller, G. W. Davis, J. I. Slater,
J. W. L. The present officers are: J. B. Tufts, W.
P. Merriam, Philbrick, W. A. D. W. Kernahan, R. S.;
Levi Tufts, Assistant R. S.; W. E. Tufts, F. S.; Mrs.
M. Z. L., Treasurer; Geo. K. Tufts, Chaplain; Martin
Sater, Conductor; Della Tufts, Assistant Conductor;
Charles Tufts, I. S.; G. W. Davis, O. S.; W. H. Hampt-
on, P. W. P.; J. S. Galliker, Deputy G. W. P. The
division is in good financial condition; its membership is
twenty-two at present; but has been one hundred and
thirty. It has never been made beneficiary, is charitable
only in its attendance upon sick members and in interring
the dead.

PLAINFIELD DIVISION, No. 199, SONS OF TEMPERANCE.

was organized on the twenty-eighth of March, 1879, at the place indicated by its name, with sixteen charter members, as follows: F. McClellan, M. J. McClellan, E. R. Cook, J. O. Warley, G. A. Ogden, E. Steele, N. Steele, Emma Steele, B. L. Ogden, G. Ogden, L. N. Connell, I. Connell, S. D. Gunn, M. Gunn and E. Weigand. The first officers were, C. E. Stowe, R.; M. K. Johnston, A. R. S.; M. Gunn, I. S.; J. M. Wamsley, U.; F. McClellan, T.; L. N. Connell, Conductor; E. R. Cook, Assistant Conductor; G. Ogden, I. S.; G. Cassel, O. S. The present officers are: J. D. Warley, P. W. P.; F. McClellan, W. P.; Emma Steele, W. A.; W. P. Watson, R. S.; N. Steele, Assistant R. S.; Ed. Steele, F. S.; L. N. Connell, T.; G. McClellan, C.; E. R. Cook, Conductor; A. B. Ogden, Assistant Conductor; U. Cassel, I. S.; W. C. Wamsley, O. S. The membership of the Division is forty-one, the greatest number they have had at any one time. Its financial condition is good, and its meetings are held on Saturday evenings, at Plainfield.

YALO DIVISION, No. 286, SONS OF TEMPERANCE.

This Division was organized and holds its meetings at Washington. Further concerning it than the names of its present officers, as given below, we have been unable to learn: W. P. Dodan, W. P.; Nellie M. Winnick, W. A.; Nora Freeman, R. S.; Maggie Irwin, A. R. S.; Abr. Wilson, P. S.; Mrs. Jas. Fletcher, W. T.; Myron Covell, Conductor; Bella Hongland, A. C.; Mrs. W. M. Lee, Chaplain; Alice Fourness, I. S.; W. M. Lee, O. S.; J. F. Lucas, P. W. P.

INDEPENDENT ORDER OF GOOD TEMPLARS.

This Order originated in central New York, in 1851, and until the close of the late war in the United States, had only obtained a membership of about 50,000. Immediately upon the close of hostilities caused by the surrender of General Lee, this Order sprang into new life, and in 1867 a little less than a quarter of a million were numbered in its ranks. In 1875 its banner had been planted in "The Isles of the Pacific, Great Britain and the Continent of Europe;" and there answered to the roll call in its myriad of Lodges, 750,000 templars. The number in 1879, given partly by estimate, for the world is 383,161. The first Templar Lodge to organize in California, was at Santa Cruz, February 23d, 1855, and there was another instituted at Sacramento in the following year. May 29th, 1860, the Grand Lodge of the State came into existence, representing 579 templars, and has held annual meetings since. The number of Lodges in the State in 1879, reported in October, were 230, with a membership of 11,189. From Grand Lodge reports of October, 1879, we take the following statistics pertaining to California:

Male Members	6,297
Female "	4,892
Total membership	11,189
Number of Lodges in the State	230
" " Halls owned by Lodges	26
Value of " " " " "	\$21,372 00
" " Regalias, Furniture, etc.	26,793 80
Cash on hand, with Lodges	7,474 64
Total value of property	\$55,640 44
Expense of Grand Lodge	\$22,069 25
Of this amount the Orphans' Home received	10,540 20

THE GOOD TEMPLARS HOME FOR ORPHANS

THE GOOD TEMPLARS HOME FOR ORPHANS.
Was erected at Vallejo, in 1869, at a cost of about \$10,000, and was opened October 1st, 1870, for the reception of these little human waifs that its walls were built to shelter. In October, 1879, the institution had in its care: Boys, 31, Girls, 34, total, 65. Of that number there were full orphans nineteen, half-orphans seventy-six. During the year prior to October good homes had been found for six children. It is the design of those in charge of the institution to take as guardians such unfortunate children as have no homes, or having them in such condition as to render the possessor an object of human compassion, even though they may have parents living. The father or mother may neither of them be addicted to the habits of intemperance or a member of the Good Templars, to give their offspring the open sesame to its protection and cure; but they must help pay the expenses or yield control and guardianship of their little ones if the Home assumes the entire expense. After entering the institution they are instructed by the best of teachers until they are fifteen years of age, unless a home with some good citizen has been found for them in the meantime. The expense of all is met by a tax of twenty per cent. upon money paid by subordinate Lodges to the Grand Lodge of the State and donations from the Order or individuals. The entire cost of running the institution for the year preceeding October, 1879, was \$12,758 65.

No more worthy enterprise has ever become the outgrowth of an organized society; no grander conception of human charity has germinated with any order, ancient or modern. It wraps in its mantling folds with aid and protection the offspring of its worst enemies, and stretches out the hand of charity to shield from harm the victims or unfortunates of those from all classes and from all societies; not asking if their progenitors were Masons, Odd Fellows, Good Templars or members of the Church. It does not need the voice of a silvery-tongued orator, nor the pen of an arch-angel, to impress you, my friends, that such an enterprise should be sustained, and that *you* are one that *should help to do it*.

The following was received by us in answer to a letter addressed to A. D. Wood, late editor of *The Rescue*, the official temperance journal of California, asking for a brief history of

THE LOCAL OPTION CONTEST IN THIS STATE.

"For some years previous to 1873, the friends of temperance in California had been earnestly agitating the question of affording this State an opportunity to avail itself of the moral and financial advantages of a local option law, under which the townships and counties which so desired could, by a majority vote, suspend or abolish the retail sale of liquor within their limits. The Good Templars presented to the legislature of 1871-2 numerous signed petitions in favor of such a law, and a bill was drafted and introduced by a member of the Assembly from Yuba County; but by a 'motion of the previous question,' its discussion was shut off, and it was indefinitely postponed by vote of a large majority.

" In the Spring of 1873 the Executive officers of the
" Grand Lodge of the I. O. G. T. called a convention of
" the friends of temperance of all denominations in San
" Francisco, and a State Temperance Alliance was there
" formed with a view of unity of action in procuring tem-
" perance legislation. At the annual session (October,
" 1873) of the Grand Lodge, I. O. G. T., it was deter-
" mined with much enthusiasm to make a strenuous effort
" to procure at the next session of the State Legislature
" the passage of a Local Option Law.

" In pursuance of this action of the Grand Lodge petitions carefully prepared, and with forms of endorsement attesting their genuineness, were sent for signatures to every Lodge and other temperance organization in the State, and to many individuals and members of religious bodies, with a request to return them as numerously signed as possible by a given date.

"In that year a serious boiling epidemic had broken out in the political camps; a third, or independent party was organized for the purpose of correcting or limiting the exorbitant tariff of the Central Pacific Railroad Company. This party had a large majority in the Assembly, and the majority in both bodies were favorably disposed to reformatory legislation in the direction of temperance, as well as of other reforms.

"The draft of a Local Option Act was framed by a committee of Ukiah Lodge, No. 396, I. O. G. T.; and through the Hon. W. W. Pendegast was introduced into

the State Senate, and was supported by the petitioners of about thirteen thousand persons, mostly, if not all, voters. It should long be remembered to the credit of that Legislature, that the Act was passed with little opposition in the Senate, on the 11th of March, 1873, by a vote of 28 to 11; and on the 14th, in the Assembly, by a vote of 52 to 19; and in due time received the approval of Governor Baugh.

"The friends of temperance were jubilant, and went vigorously to work to secure the acceptance of the law and its provisions by the people. Temperance lectures were delivered and temperance literature distributed broadcast, and the *Reserve*, organ of the I. O. G. T., the *Yolo Mail*, the *Santa Cruz Enterprise*, the *Los Angeles Mirror*, the *Oakland News and Transcript*, the *Football*, *Good Tidings*, the *San Jose Independent and Agriculturist*, and various other country papers battled manfully for the Local Option Law. The *San Francisco Alta*, *Wine Dealers' Gazette*, *Sacramento Union*, *San Jose Mercury*, etc., opposed it savagely, and the other large daily papers about all were entirely silent, save the *San Francisco Post*, then a Democratic paper, which favored it.

" Elections were held in all directions throughout the
" State, the localities having been actively canvassed by
" bath parties. About seven-ninths of nearly one hundred
" districts, towns and townships voted no license by some-
" times slim, but more frequently sweeping majorities.
" The most actively-contested election was at Oakland,
" where a number of clergymen and other prominent ad-
" vocates of temperance, and a host of excellent Christian
" and benevolent women canvassed and reasoned with the
" voters all day, to persuade them to do their duty at the
" ballot box. The day was won by the reformers, with a
" majority of about 200 in a total vote of 2,300.

" Woodland had its election precipitated by the action
" of the liquor men, who petitioned for it before their
" adversaries had become prepared, but the latter won the
" day by two votes.

"While every prospect was favorable for the riddance of
"this great evil, a liquor seller in Contra Costa county was
"fined \$50 for continuing his business contrary to law.
"Refusing to pay he was admitted to bail during an appeal
"to the Supreme Court of the State. The liquor sellers of
"San Francisco and elsewhere made no secret of having
"deposited to the credit of John B. Felton, their attorney,
"the sum of \$10,000, payable, *provided* he should procure a
"decision of the Supreme Court declaring the local Option
"Law unconstitutional. No success, no pay. Judge San-
"derson was employed by the friends of temperance to
"defend their case before the Supreme Court, which he
"did in masterly style. After a delay of about two months
"the majority of the Judges, Wallace, McKinstry and
"Niles affirmed the unconstitutionality of the law, while
"Crockett and Rhodes dissented. It was singular that
"the judges did not pronounce against the law on any of
"the points urged by Messrs. Felton and Patterson.
"Thus the people of California, by the casting vote of
"one man, were tyrannically and unjustly deprived of the
"benefits of a most wholesome and beneficent law.

INDEPENDENT ORDER OF GOOD TEMPLARS IN YOLO COUNTY.

As early as 1861 the order of Good Templars commenced to organize in this county. Covenant Lodge, No. 39, was instituted that year at Cacheville, followed by Woodland, No. 46, Cold Water, No. 50, Plainfield, No. 57. Also a Lodge at Buckeye, and later, in April, 1863, Prairie, No. 67, was organized at Prairie Seminary. The latter started with twenty-seven charter members, and the name was soon changed to "Resolute." Their first officers were A. T. Robinson, W. C. T.; Mrs. P. A. Hamilton, W. V. T.; Wm. S. Hamilton, W. S.; T. Rice, W. F. S.; H. Real, W. T.; J. H. Cunningham, W. M.; Mrs. C. J. Master, W. I. G., and W. Cole, W. O. G. Its last meeting was held on the 15th of April, 1871. M. C. Winchester, of Knights Landing, informs us that Cold Water Lodge, No. 50, was formed there on the 7th of May, 1863. This must have been a resurrection, as the Grand Lodge Secretary says it was organized December 9th, 1861. On the 13th of October, 1866, Woodland Lodge, No. 237, organized with ninety-three charter members, and in 1870 the number had increased to one hundred and nineteen. They erected a building in which their meetings were afterwards held. It cost \$4,000, and ran the society in debt to such an extent that they eventually lost the property, the society afterwards disorganizing. In August, 1870 there were Lodges in this county at Woodland, Davisville, Knights Landing and Cacheville, but not one of them now exists.





BSON, NEAR WOODLAND, YOLO CO. CAL.

LITH. W. T. GALLOWAY, C. F.

LOCAL OPTION VOTE

SUCCESS LODGE, No. 366, I. O. G. T.

ANTELOPE LODGE, No. 145, I. O. G. T.

CUPAR VALLEY LODGE, No. 419, I. O. G. T.

WINTERS LODGE, No. 165, I. O. G. T.,

Occidental Lodge, No. 198, I. O. G. T.

CITY OF NEW YORK, N. Y.

COTTONWOOD LODGE, No. 155, I. O. O. F.,

WILLOW SPRING LODGE, No. 270, I. O. O. T.

ORION LODGE, No. 221, I. O. G. T.

At Davisville, on the 7th of May, 1879, the above-named and numbered Lodge was instituted. The first officers were W. H. Bradshaw, W. C. T.; Mrs. W. H. Marden, W. V. T.; Miss Kate Moore, W. R. H. S.; Miss Mary Russell, W. L. H. S.; Mrs. M. Dickson, W. C.; A. Nethercott, Sr., P. W. C. T.; Geo. Emery, W. T.; Fuller P. McClure, W. F. S.; N. Sulshury, W. O. G.; Jennie Hunt, W. I. G.; Dr. T. B. Pearce, W. M.; Mrs. Russell, W. D. M. The following were also charter members: B. H. Hoag, W. E. Marden, Nettie Marden, W. B. Hurt, Mrs. W. B. Hart, Grant Marden, Chas. Pearce, A. Nethercott, Jr., Joseph Nethercott, Geo. Nethercott, Geo. Mount, W. Wilder, G. B. Weir, Chas. Hoag; H. T. and Mrs. H. T. Johnson, S. O. and Mrs. S. O. and R. B. Baker. The present officers are as follows: W. H. Bradshaw, W. C. T.; Mrs. Dickson, W. L. H. S.; Miss Ada Winters, W. R. H. S.; Grant Marden, W. F. S.; Mary Russell, W. T.; A. Nethercott, Sr., P. W. C. T.; Mrs. W. H. Marlen, W. V. T.; Mrs. Russell, W. G.; W. E. Marden, W. M.; Kate Moore, W. D. M.; Nettie Marden, W. S.; Fuller P. McClure, W. F. S.; A. Whitebread, W. O. G.; Chas. Pearce, W. I. G. They meet in Masonic Hall, in Davisville, on Wednesday evening of each week.

CHAMPIONS OF THE RED CROSS.

SILVER STAR ENCAMPMENT, NO. 67, OF MADISON.

TEMPERANCE ORGANIZATIONS IN YOLO COUNTY.

CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION OPPOSED TO SECRET SOCIETIES—
ITS STRENGTH IN YOLO COUNTY.

ganization. From that time until the present it has steadily increased in importance and is known as the "National Christian Association." It is the original embodiment of what is left of opposition to secret societies. It has an organ called the *Christian Cause*. They have state associations in Illinois, Indiana, Ohio, Pennsylvania, Wisconsin, Iowa, Missouri, Kansas and Connecticut. Add to this the 641,693 members of churches that are, to a large extent, hostile, and a formidable opposition is found to still exist that is striving to overthrow the secret societies in America.

In Capay valley, March 27th, 1879, a constitution and by-laws for their government, was adopted; and as a declaration of their objects in maintaining the organization, the third section reads as follows:

WOODLAND TURN VEREIN.

The German population in the vicinity of Waukegan followed the example set by their countrymen all over the United States, by organizing, February 8th, 1871, a Turn Verein society, and erected a hall-building, south of and facing the court-house square, at a cost of \$3,000. They meet on the first Wednesday of each month, and have a membership of twenty-five at the present time. Their charter members were E. Hoernlein, President; P. Hammel, Secretary; Otto Schlner, Treasurer; H. Huhn, Turn Leader; Christ Sieber, Janitor; P. Krellenberg, J. H. Arnold, and Anton Miller, Trustees; John Schnerley, S. Kaufman, Clans Sievers, W. Knox, W. Hummel, W. Keller, N. Schardin, G. Wirth, D. Schindler, G. Weller, M. Benmeyer, and B. Farrer. Their present officers are N. Schardin, President; Christ Sieber, Secretary; P. Krellenberg, Treasurer; T. Kuhn, Turn Leader; H. Kuhn, Janitor; and John Schnerley, E. Hoernlein, and H. Kuhn, Trustees.

NAME OF SOCIETY	NO. OF MEMBERS	AMOUNT OF PROPERTY	ESTIMATED FOR ACHIEVE.
10th Field Co.	6	250	\$8,250 00
Masses	5	18	1,500 00
Veterans of Mexican War	1	16	"
A. B. C. Workmen	1	6	"
Champion Red Cross	1	14	"
Knights of Pythias	2	50	500 00
Sons of Temperance	3	113	205 00
Good Templars	2	101	1,000 00
Good Templars	1	25	3,000 00
Youth Verem	1	25	"
Total	25	1,214	\$24,125 00
			\$9,385 25

* Only the Davisville Lodge reported amount of charitable aid.

Schools of Yolo County.

The First School in 1847 Matilda McCord teaches at Fremont in 1849 A School at Washington The School and Building at the Place That was Later Called Yale City and afterwards Woodland - Report of L. M. Meering, the First County School Superintendent - Concise History of Public Seminary by O. R. Dingle Schools in 1850 The Cottonwood Academy, and Interest Taken by the People in Educational Matters in 1857 - A Table of Statistics That Shows the Growth From That Date until the Present Time - Oachette School and Pacific M. E. College Knight's Landing School Davis's School - Woodland School - Hespan College.

In the early part of 1853, the people living south of Cache creek who had children needing school facilities erected a building on the land later owned by H. L. Beamer, within four rods of the south line of his place, and where Fourth street would intersect it if continued far enough north. The building was 16 by 20 feet, the frame, floor, window and door casings being of sawed oak lumber, while the roof and sides were covered with oak shakes. There were four windows, two on either side, and a door in the west end. The furniture consisted of seats eight feet long, made from two-inch planks, by inserting pins into them for legs, the desk being a seat with longer legs. The lumber was all hand-sawed by Joseph German. J. C. Welch was the first teacher, and he informed us that he was paid \$100 per month by the school patrons, John Morris, Robert Welch, F. C. Ruggles, Mrs. Higb, J. M. Harbin, George McConnell, Wm. G. Belcher, John Cops, Wm. Goulen, the Wolfskills and Hop. Works of Gordon valley. The books used were such as each family happened to possess. There were Bay's, Smith's and Smiley's

RESIDENCE, FARM OF G. W. WOODARD, CACHEVILLE, YOLO CO., CAL.



DON JUAN.

MONARCH.



RESIDENCE OF JOHN RICHIE, YOLO, YOLO CO., CAL.



RESIDENCE OF GEO. F. WHERRY, YOLO, YOLO CO., CAL.

W. T. GALLOWAY, LITH. S. F.

The first school-house at Knight's Landing was erected in 1857, and the first school there was taught in that building during the following year by — Crane, who was succeeded in three months by the since notorious Geo. M. Pinney, who in later years became a defaulter and absconded, but eventually returned to San Francisco, but the prosecutors failed to convict him of any crime. When

the house was built, J. W. S. Wall and Capt. U. P. Graft were the trustees, and the building cost \$1,000. T. F. Reed donated the lot, the citizens subscribed \$100, and Mr. S. Wall supplied the remaining \$200, that could not otherwise be obtained. In 1873, the structure was sold to the trustees of that place for \$150 and a two-story building erected in the same part of town, at a cost of \$3,500, to take its place. The new building is a commodious one and a credit to the district. Since its erection the school has been divided into two departments, the higher consisting of the advanced grade, the first and second divisions of the first grade, and the first division of the second grade. In the primary department are taught all the lower grades. In the school library there are about 200 volumes. The building is well provided with blackboards, globes, maps, etc., and the grounds are sufficiently large, but without trees or other ornamentation. For several years after the district was organized, they had only from three to six months of school annually. Since 1873 they have added to the time, making the yearly terms include from nine to ten months. The present trustees are C. T. Reed, W. P. Shannon and E. Dyer. The teachers are T. J. Goin, assisted by Miss L. Hagen.

DAVISVILLE PUBLIC SCHOOL.

The first term of school in Davisville, was taught by Mr. A. Jones in 1868-9, in a small building near the lumberyard on Woodland street. There were more scholars than room in the house, and when a class was reciting the balance of the school took a recess and studied mischief outdoors. Probably when it rained they huddled under the diminutive shelter like chickens under the maternal wing. Their circumscribed limits for mental expansion were succeeded by a more commodious room on Oak street, where Miss Gilliland became the teacher, followed by Mr. Shillhouse. In January, 1870, the school was graded, and Miss R. Kelly became the teacher of the primary department. In a short time the school funds gave out, and the school, in sympathy, did likewise; but the trustees, who seem to have been men who were not easily daunted, raised money by subscription, and a six months' lease of life was obtained, with Miss R. Kelly and Miss How for teachers. The next change in the scholastic kaleidoscope of Davisville was inaugurated in September, 1870, when a grocery store was transformed into a schoolroom, with Miss R. Kelly as principal and Miss K. Kelly for assistant. For one month serenity seemed to have foiled her wings in rest around the place where the money changer had given way to the reign of the pedagogue, when one morning the schoolmaster came to the place and found that the glory had departed out of Israel, the Philistines having captured her ark. The building had been sold, and was to be immediately removed. The Trustees secured Clark's Hall, and the pupils carried the furniture from the old grocery into the new hall, where it remained until the present two story building was completed for school purposes in December, 1870, at a cost of about \$2,500. There was no change in teachers until 1872, when Bruce Pendegast was employed as principal. He served until 1874 with signal credit to himself and advantage to the scholars, the school having attained its highest grade under his instruction. He has since served one term as County Superintendent in a manner that proved the wisdom of the people of the county in selecting him for the position. The present teachers at Davisville, are George Bauks, principal, and Miss R. Kelly, assistant.

WOODLAND PUBLIC SCHOOL.

The successor to the school-house of 1853 was erected in 1856, near the present railroad depot, and the upper story was used as a Masonic Hall. It was built on land not belonging to the district, and resulted in an expensive litigation in after years. C. W. Crocker, who owned the land on which it was built, failed to make either a deed to the district or reserve it when he sold the farm, and the property, after passing through several hands, was finally purchased by W. L. Messenger and Geo. D. Fiske, who offered to sell the same to the district for \$250. A vote was taken, and by a majority of three a tax was authorized to furnish the requisite amount for Messenger and Fiske; also \$300 to pay the Masons for their interest, and \$300 for teachers' salaries. The collection of the tax was contested, and went through all the intermediates to the Supreme Court of the State, always being decided in favor of the tax; but a rehearing was obtained, and the ground was to be fought over again, when Messenger and Fiske decided, as the lot had increased in the meantime until it was worth four times the amount of their first offer,

that they would not sell it for \$250, and the trustees prosecuted them in the courts for a year or two, in a vain effort to force an acceptance of the offer. The building was finally decided to be the property of Messenger and Fiske. A part of which is now doing service as a hotel, called the "Travelers' Rest," near its ancient mooring.

The district being without a school-house, a vote was taken to see if the people would authorize a tax to build one, and the vote said no. At the time a lot was offered for school purposes at \$100, and to secure it twenty-five men subscribed twenty dollars each, and after having purchased it offered it to the district as a gift, provided a school-house was built on it. Another election was called and the proposition received but seventeen negative votes. The following are most of the names of those who presented the lot to the district: Clark Elliot, Nathan Elliot, R. B. Blowers, D. A. Jackson, Dr. Geo. H. Jackson, J. G. A. Overhiner, C. F. Sprague, Geo. D. Fiske, Jas. Asberry, A. C. Ruggles, F. C. Ruggles, F. S. Freeman, L. F. Craft, G. E. Sill, J. M. Garoutte, O. B. Wescott, A. S. House, D. M. White, W. L. Messenger and others.

The Trustees procured plans and specifications, and in August, 1871, commenced to erect the structure that is now a credit to the place, and cost the taxpayers nearly \$16,000. In March, 1872, the Legislature passed a special Act authorizing the levying of taxes and issuing of bonds

deemed sufficient for the enterprise, a large proportion of the amount being subscribed at the meeting. On the 27th of the same month the stockholders met and appointed a building Committee, consisting of Professor O. L. Matthews, Rev. J. N. Pendegast and Mr. N. Wyckoff, who were instructed to procure plans and ascertain the probable expense of a building forty by sixty feet and three stories high. Ten acres of land were donated to the enterprise by T. M. Harris, one-half of it to the school, the other and east half to Professor O. L. Matthews, who was the moving spirit in the enterprise, and was to be the Professor and the head of the institution when in condition for business.

The \$5000 that had been subscribed was in the form of advance payments for scholarships or tuition, and the stockholders had entered into an agreement with the Professor, binding themselves to erect the building, and at the end of five years to give him a deed to the entire property provided he had, at the expiration of that time, redeemed, by teaching, those certificates entitling subscribers to scholarships. When the building committee submitted their report and plans, it was found that the building would cost twice the amount that had been anticipated; but as they had become thoroughly imbued with the spirit of education, they concluded to push on and raise the necessary funds, and at the earliest opportune moment convert the school into a regular Collegiate

SCHOOL PROPERTY.

NAME OF DISTRICT.	NAME OF DISTRICT CLERK.	POST-OFFICE ADDRESS.	LOCATION OF SCHOOL-HOUSE.				Value of lot, and furniture.	Value of School House.	Value of School Property.	Total.
			Quarter.	Section.	Township.	Range.				
1 Buckeye	J. O. Maxwell	Winters	S. E.	2	8	1 W.	\$ 400	\$ 150	\$ 550	
2 Buchanan	A. W. Morris	Cachville	N. E.	32	11	2 E.	60	10	70	
3 Cottonwood	J. S. Titt	Madison	N. E.	7	9	1 W.	800	15	815	
4 Cañon	J. H. Lowe	Rock	Range	Can	adu de	Capay	400	100	500	
5 Capay	Joel Woods	Capay	Range	Can	adu de	Capay	300	70	370	
6 Center	T. Fishbeck	Capay	S. E.	23	11	2 W.	600	70	670	
7 Clover	Thos. Hall	Madison	S. W.	13	10	1 W.	800	10	810	
8 Cadie Creek	Henry Fisher	Woodland	S. W.	25	10	1 E.	1,200	60	1,260	
9 Cacheville	S. N. Mering	Cachville	N. E.	12	10	1 E.	3,500	270	3,770	
10 Eureka	Leroy Adams	Grafton	S. W.	21	11	2 E.	2,800	100	2,900	
11 Euterpric	D. N. Hershey	Blacks	N. E.	21	11	1 E.	200	50	250	
12 Franklin	H. H. Knappe	Davisville	S. W.	6	7	3 E.	400	125	525	
13 Fillmore	Adam Stiner	Woodland	N. E.	11	9	1 E.	600	50	650	
14 Fairfield	R. M. Bennett	Davisville	N. W.	9	8	1 E.	300	40	340	
15 Fairview	J. W. Bundy	Dunnigass	N. W.	1	1	2 W.	600	80	680	
16 Grafton	C. F. Reed	Grafton	Knigh'ts	Land	ing		4,500	180	4,680	
17 Gordon	J. J. Stephens	Madison	N. E.	3	9	1 W.	600	40	640	
18 Haight	J. B. Nixon	Madison	N. E.	3	9	1 W.	300	10	310	
19 Jefferson	Jesse McFadden	Courtland, Sacramento Co.				4 R.	400	60	460	
20 Langville	G. L. Parker	Langville					300	25	325	
21 Liberty	W. W. Hanson	Cachville	N. W.	35	11	1 E.	700	90	790	
22 Lisbon	Joseph Miller	Faceyort	S. E.	10	7	4 E.	600	80	680	
23 Montgomery	G. L. Luddington	Davisville	S. W.	18	8	3 E.	300	10	310	
24 Monument	O. W. Wallace	Sacramento	N. E.	12	9	3 E.	400	125	525	
25 Mount Pleasant	U. P. Merrill	Woodland	N. W.	8	9	1 E.	600	60	660	
26 Mountain	J. B. Wyatt	Capay					300	25	325	
27 Monitor	Gen. Sharpcock	Yolo	N. W.	21	11	1 E.	1,500	20	1,520	
28 Merrill	R. F. Heshor	Clarksburg	S. W.	27	7	4 E.	1,200	100	1,300	
29 North Grafton	G. B. Lewis	Dunnigass	S. E.	16	12	1 W.	700	100	800	
30 Occidental	D. C. Ramsey	Rock	Range	Can	adu de	Capay	800	11	811	
31 Prairie	Warren Cole	Blacks Station	N. E.	17	11	1 E.	1,000	125	1,125	
32 Palah	Thos. A. Martin	Davisville	N. E.	31	9	3 E.	200	25	225	
33 Pine Grove	L. F. Canterbury	Winters	White	ra			3,500	120	3,620	
34 Pleasant Prairie	John Winters	Woodland	S. W.	16	9	1 E.	400	120	520	
35 Plainfield	G. S. Chandler	Plainfield	S. W.	20	9	2 E.	1,200	160	1,360	
36 Quicksilver	W. K. Wright	California Quicksilver Mine	Cal.	Q. S.	Mine.		600	40	640	
37 Spring Lake	Dan. Fisher	Woodland	S. W.	3	9	2 E.	300	60	360	
38 Sacramento River	M. Lanken	Sacramento					16	7	23	
39 Union	T. W. Gahrie	Winters	N. W.	27	9	1 W.	700	50	750	
40 Vernon	W. W. Joseph	Davisville	N. E.	32	8	3 E.	200	60	260	
41 Woodland	Thos. Dexter	Woodland					16,100	300	16,400	
42 Washington	W. B. Freeman	Sacramento	Wash	ington			2,000	250	2,250	
43 Woodland Prairie	H. P. Merritt	Woodland	N. E.	29	9	2 E.	1,000	55	1,055	
44 Willow Slough	C. M. Hiddison	Woodland	S. W.	14	9	2 E.	400	100	500	
45 Willow Spring	Carey Ladue	Blacks					600	21	621	
46 Yolo	James O'Neal	Davisville	N. W.	15	8	2 E.	2,000	200	2,200	
Total							\$66,360	\$4,015	\$1,801	\$68,176

to enable Woodland district to complete the building and pay up the debts already incurred, which was eventually done. The building is of brick, two and a half stories above the basement, the main structure being twenty-six by fifty feet, and the wing twenty-four by thirty-six. The number of scholars attending school during 1879, is five hundred and nine. The names of the present teachers are J. W. Goin, Principal, Mrs. Theo. Beazloy, Vice-Principal; J. I. McConnell, First Assistant; Mrs. T. J. Dexter, Second Assistant; Mrs. Sue E. Grant, Third Assistant; Miss Genoa Lawson, Fourth Assistant; Mrs. A. A. De Long, Principal Primary Department; Miss Maggie Kean, Assistant; and all are thoroughly competent for the positions they fill.

HESPERIAN COLLEGE.

In the spring of 1860, the people in the vicinity of Woodland commenced to agitate the question of having a high grade school located in their town. The result was a public meeting in the old Union Church, at the cemetery, in June of that year, when a plan of operation, was decided upon that included the erection of a building by a stock company. In accordance with the plan \$5,000 was

Institute, whereas, in the start only an academy had been contemplated. In October, 1860, the building was commenced, and the last brick was laid on the 18th of the following December. At a meeting of the stockholders held on the 8th of January, 1861, a temporary board of five trustees was elected to have supervision and control of the enterprise. The parties chosen were Joshua Lawson, R. L. Beamer, H. M. Fiske, James F. Morris, and J. C. Welch. At their first meeting Joshua Lawson was elected President, and H. M. Fiske, Secretary of the Board. On the same day the stockholders decided by a resolution to make application for a charter creating a permanent board of Trustees clothed with powers necessary for the perpetuation of their own body, and the organization of a regular Collegiate Institution, and that three-fourths of the trustees should be members in good standing of the religious body known as the Christian Church. At a previous meeting it was decided that the institution should be known as "Hesperian College."

On the minutes of that meeting on the 8th of January appears the first indication of a desire for a change in the original plan regarding the interests of Prof. Matthews,



DEPUE & CO. PUB. S.F.

JOSEPH GRIFFIN.

PROF. A.M. ELSTON.

JOHN R. BRIGGS.

BRITTON & REY, LITHO. S.F.

MRS. JOSEPH GRIFFIN.

and a committee was appointed to confer with that gentleman and ascertain on what terms he would yield his acquired rights. It all ended in the Professor's giving up his plans for \$700, and becoming the principal under a salary, and on the 4th of March, 1861, the school was opened by him, assisted by Miss M. A. Duncan, in the old Union Church, where it was continued for one week and then transferred to the new building.

How the institution was completed and sustained during the next two or three years is a mystery. Many of those holding certificates for scholarships canceled them, and the people at large gave liberally, and it lived. Eventually Prof. J. M. Martin assumed control under a contract with the Trustees, and he inaugurated success and the collegiate grade in the school.

In August, 1869, the institution was incorporated under the general laws of the State, and at the first meeting of the Board, consisting of twenty-four Trustees, the following named gentlemen were elected as the officers: Rev. J. N. Pendegast, President—a position that he held for seventeen years, under the combined old and new regime; P. S. Freeman, Treasurer, and B. C. Lawson, Secretary.

In 1876, the citizens subscribed \$30,000 for the benefit of the college, on condition that no portion of the amount should be used except as a loan on good security. The interest accruing to be spent for the benefit of the institution. The officers and faculty of the college have been:

Presidents.—O. L. Matthews, one year; H. M. Atkinson, about one year; J. W. Anderson, one year; J. M. Martin, eight years; J. N. Pendegast, one year; J. M. Martin, two years; B. H. Smith, three years; A. M. Elston, two years.

Professors of Sacred Literature.—J. M. Martin, eight years; J. N. Pendegast, one year; B. H. Smith, three years; A. M. Elston, two years.

Professors of Languages.—J. M. Martin, eight years; A. M. Elston, eight years.

Professors of Mathematics.—J. L. Simpson, J. I. McConnell, Seldon Sturges, R. A. Grant.

Professor of English Literature.—F. A. Pedler, four years.

Music Teachers.—Mrs. Mary Dayton, Miss Lena Fike, Wm. Wallee, Miss Florence Johnson, Mrs. S. H. Carroll, Mrs. M. E. Edwards, Miss Elma Edwards, Miss S. M. Lasley.

Hesperian College is now free from debt. It is ably conducted by a corps of talented Professors, who rank high as educators, and possess to an eminent degree that rare faculty which enables them to both teach and control.

The institution stands clothed in beauty among the shadows of primitive oaks in a rural inland village—half city—that surrounds this temple of learning with influences and associations such as careful parents seek for their children far away from those strong temptations that hang so caressingly around the neck of youth. It stands in a locality that, bathed in atmospheric purity, has never known a well authenticated case of malarial poison; well suited for furnishing tuition at reasonable rates, with direct railroad and telegraphic communication with all parts; we can see no reason why this institution should not in the near future become one of the most favored, as it is favorable, seats of learning on the Pacific coast.



CHAPTER XIV

Towns, Settlements and County Seat Contests.

Quicksilver Mine—Capay—Cottonwood and Madison—Buckeye and Winters—Dunnigan's—Black's—Knight's Landing—Cacherville—Woodland—Davisville—Washington.

QUICKSILVER MINE.

Forty-nine miles, as measured by a roadometer by the road from Woodland, in the north-western corner of Yolo County, there was an extensive quicksilver mine discovered by Chas. F. Reed, who is now one of the principal owners. There is a ledge of serpentine rock from 800 to 1200 feet wide running from south-east to north-west through that portion of the county, and leaning towards the west it rests upon sandstone. Sandwiched in between

those two kinds of rock is a ledge of metamorphic rock (*) that is charged with cinnabar having a thickness of from fifteen to one hundred feet, and this is the quicksilver mine. Along its foot wall is a dark colored magnesium clay gouge, varying from one to four feet in thickness. On the hanging wall it is on an average about four inches thick, is composed of the same material, being slippery and soft but hard to pick, and slacks when exposed to the sun. For about 100 feet down from the surface the ledge has been taken out by an open cut, and yielded, taking the entire ledge, about ten pounds of quicksilver to a ton of cinnabar. In taking it out no powder was used, as picks with sledge hammers were sufficient for the soft rock. Below that depth powder is used, and the mine is more disposed to confine its wealth to chimneys, but yields about fifteen pounds of silver to the ton taking poor with the rich.

There are five separate chimneys of ore now opened; the largest has a width of 45 feet and extends 227 feet along the ledge. All of the ore chimneys are composed of what is called "black metal" cinnabar, that when pure yields 95 per cent. quicksilver. Pure sulphurets, that which has a red color, yields but 76 per cent. The deeper down they go without an exception they improve in quantity and quality. Eleven tunnels have been made on the ledge, aggregating 13,300 feet, the longest of which is 1450 feet. The mine is tapped by one of them, 826 feet down from its highest point; another is projected that will strike the ledge 85 feet further down, and this is the lowest point that a tunnel can be run on a level from the surface and reach the ledge. The company claims 14,280 feet, and have a United States patent for 11,200 feet of it. They have about 3,000 acres of grazing and agricultural land. If the mine was to be worked to its full capacity 150 men could be employed, and could take out about 160 tons of ore per day. At the present time there are places where the ventilation has to be extremely good, because of the gases constantly generating from the sulphur. The present facilities of the company for reducing the ore consists of four furnaces: Two for coarse ore; one for fine ore; one for smelt.

No. 1 has one brick, six iron and six wood condensers of the Knox patent.

No. 2 has one brick, seven iron and seven wood condensers of the Knox patent.

No. 3 has eight iron and five brick condensers.

No. 4 has nine brick and eight iron condensers.

Nos. 3 and 4 are fine dirt burners, designed and built by R. G. Hart.

A salt furnace in place of oil style retorts for burning salt. It is more economical, does not wear out, and is built on the reverberatory plan.

LANGVILLE AND CAPAY VALLEY.

Along in the north-western part of the county is one of those beautiful mountain-locked valleys that are so numerous in California. It is called Capay, after the Indian word "Capi," meaning creek, and is about twenty miles in length, having an average width of about one and a half miles. At its head, where Cache creek comes out from the mountains, lives Captain D. C. Ramsey, who gives good cheer to the traveler and makes his home a place one is loath to leave. The elevation above the sea at Ramsey's is 400 feet, while at the summit beyond the quicksilver mine an altitude of 1850 feet is attained. As one passes down the valley to its mouth, twenty miles away, where the village of Langville stands, he finds a still lower altitude, that place being only 150 feet above the sea level.

The little town of Langville rests there, a hamlet between the hills, at the entrance of "Barley-de-he," the Indian garden of Eden, where "Ca-teach," their Adam lived, who was transformed into a god and became the ruler of "Mooky" (Heaven), because of his having been killed by the red man's devil, called "Tawkeer."

In 1857, the firm of Empyre and Munch erected a two-story building at that place, where a blacksmith shop had already been established, and as two buildings had been constructed in proximity to each other, the place was at once given the European name of its founder, Munch, "with a ville" attached. The front part of Munchville was used for a store, the rear part for a hotel, and the upper story as a hall where could "youth and beauty meet to chase the glowing hours with flying feet." All things moved serenely on for about one year, when an ambitious farmer, named S. Arnold, bought the village one

day and moved it out to his ranch. After this for four years the coyote howled his dismal requiem over the waste place of Munchville, until E. E. Perkins came in 1862, and erected a dwelling house where entertainment was given the pilgrims that chanced to pass that way. About 1867, Amos Wearing, who recently, it is said, committed suicide at Washington, in this county, and Henry Rhodes built a store there in what is now known as the Aldrich Addition. Before the store was opened, however, they dissolved partnership, and J. A. Lang purchased the property and moved it to its present location where it is known as the Parker or Appleby House. W. Lang erected a building and commenced merchandising in 1873, and the following year Morris Kent started a blacksmith shop, the building being owned at present by J. W. Aldrich. The same year the Craegers erected their fine hall building, J. W. Aldrich having become the principal owner, now occupied by Freeman and Grimes, who keep a general merchandise store. In 1874, J. A. Lang put up a building to be used for saloon purposes by himself, and a harness shop for J. T. Lewis. James McHenry came in 1874, and started in September a line of stages between Woodland and the young town. On the 31st of December of that year, just upon the threshold of a change from the new to the old, the town plat was filed for record, and Langville was first known among her sister villages on the first morning of the new year 1875. During the Spring of 1875, McHenry built the stables now owned by H. C. Duncan, who has become the proprietor since 1871 of the stage line that was extended, first to the Quicksilver Mine in 1876, and again to Lower Lake, in Lake county, in July, 1879, making a total length of sixty-five miles of staging, twenty-five miles of which is over mountains which present views rarely surpassed for scenic grandeur. The town of Langville now consists of about twenty-five dwelling houses, two hotels, one, the Aldrich House, being a desirable place to stop, can be seen by referring to plate number thirty of the illustrations in this work. The other is known as the Parker House. There are also two general merchandise stores, one drug store, two meat markets, two livery stables, one harness shop, one shoe shop, three saloons, one barber shop, a hall, postoffice and school house.

COTTONWOOD AND MADISON.

In 1875, the Yuba Valley and Clear Lake Railroad was built through as far as Winter's, and the question when its line would be extended further north became a serious one, but was solved by such men as Gen. W. Scott, Benj. Ely and D. B. Harland, of this county, who subscribed liberally for its extension. The former gentleman grubbed the road from Winter's to Madison, and presented the company with the work. The latter gave one thousand dollars, the right of way through his land, and the town site of Madison. The point on the line where the terminus was decided upon would necessarily be a place of more or less importance, and for a time it was hoped that Cottonwood would be the lucky selection, but the company decided to extend the line a mile further, and when this intention became known there occurred such a stampede from the time-honored village of buildings and people to the new locality as has had no parallel, modern or ancient, unless when the Israelites started off with Moses en masse out of Egypt for the land of Canaan, after borrowing from their neighbors every movable thing that they could lay their hands upon. The terminus of the railroad was called Madison, its town plat being filed for record at the county seat on the 22d day of January, 1877, and the first passenger train steamed into its limits on the 6th of May of the same year. Madison had become a sort of future existence for the dead Cottonwood. We would not be understood as implying that for one to visit the former place was the same as going to heaven or the other place, but that there was only a change of location; that the people and buildings of the new town came from the old; that Cottonwood was the pollywog state of the Madison existence. Because of this fact it has been thought best to combine the history of the two villages and commence with that of

COTTONWOOD.

In about 1852, Charles Henrich, of Sacramento, established a trading post or store in Yolo county, at the point that later became known as Cottonwood. Augustus Hoffman was placed in charge and conducted the business until about 1858, when he visited Europe, and Chas. Zimmermaker took his place. Later, Mr. Hoffman returned and opened a store on his own account, but finally removed, in 1876, to Bakersfield. About the time of the establishment of the first store, a race track was laid out,

* The matrix of the Great Western Quicksilver Mine, in Lake County, is hornblend; that of the Oak Hill Mine, in Napa County, is sandstone.

about a mile north of the place, by Andrew Work, that became a popular place for fast stock. Some racing animals were kept there in early days, and the establishment was continued until 1863, when Work failed. Daniel Trace started blacksmithing there in 1862, and continued the business until 1869, when he sold out to Murray, the property finally passing into the hands of Joseph Keller and Henry Gill, in 1870, and their dissolved partnership, when Gill put up a new building, and Cottonwood had two shops. Both of the gentlemen were now plying their vocation in Madison. Keller removed to the new town in April, 1877, taking with him his buildings, etc. Gill did not move his shop but built a new one in Madison, fronting on Railroad street, in 1879.

Martin Hulson was the proprietor of a hotel and saloon at Cottonwood that he sold to Haines Bros. in 1869. Levinson and L. Wall were merchandising there, and their establishment was absorbed by the Haines Bros. In 1877, the store and hotel were moved to Madison, where A. Haines opened a stock of goods on Main street. In 1878, he removed to his new store, known as the Haines' Hall building, a fine wooden structure 25 by 60 feet, and two stories high. He occupies the lower story with a stock of general merchandise, and the upper story is used as a hall for the meetings of the different societies. The building brought from Cottonwood by Haines is now used as a tinshop by J. Anlett, where our broad-shouldered friend, with a smile on his face, furnishes his customers with anything they may wish in the line of tin from a whistle to a water-tank. There was also a harness shop and a boot and shoe establishment in the ancient town, the former having been started in 1869 by George Tandy, the latter by A. Gostick, and both of them are now following their trades in Madison. Fred. N. Henrich started the butcher business in Cottonwood in 1873, and opened a market in Madison in 1877. He moved two dwelling-houses from the former to the latter place, and is now doing an extensive business in Madison, Langville, and the surrounding country. Hiram McConby started the old Cottonwood saloon in 1875, and opened in Madison April 21st, 1877, in his new building, known as the "Pioneer Saloon," it being the first structure put up in that town; others were there earlier, but had come on wheels. Wm. Johnson, who is conducting a wagon repair shop in Madison, was formerly in the same business in Cottonwood.

L. W. Hilliker was formerly a resident of the ancient town, where he commenced hotel-keeping in May, 1873. When the fiat had gone forth that Cottonwood's chief advantage lay in the facilities afforded by her level surroundings for owners to move what buildings they possessed to some other place, Mr. Hilliker attached wheels to his house and started for the new Mecca, and arrived at his destination after six days, having fed from forty to sixty boarders while in transit. That old hotel now serves as a kitchen for his new building, erected in Madison in 1877, and known as the Hilliker House, that has a frontage of 47 feet on Main street. It is two stories high contains seventeen bed-rooms, and, taken as a whole, with its present management, is one of the first-class points for the accommodation of travelers in the county, an illustration of which appears on plate numbered 23 in this work.

Wolf Levy, who was in business first in Dogtown, and then from 1873 to 1877 in Langville, put up a store on the corner of Railroad and Main streets, and opened in May of 1877. Its size is 28 by 80 feet, and an understanding of its general appearance can be best obtained by reference to the accompanying view on plate numbered 23. It is filled with a stock of general merchandise that possibly is too large for the present consuming capacity of the country. We are informed that the California Quick-silver Mining Company obtain their supplies from Mr. Levy, and we observed when visiting his store that agricultural implements entered largely into his business. That he is one of the energetic men of the county was demonstrated by his furnishing money to the Western Union Telegraph Company to build a telegraph line from Winters to Langville in 1876. He was to have one-half of all income from messages passing over his line, and his income was about twenty-five dollars per month until he sold his interest in the division between Madison and Winters for \$1,250 to Mansfield and Theodore. When he left Langville he had no further use for the line and turned it over to the company, and it has since been abandoned.

At present there is upon the old town site of Cottonwood only the blacksmith shop of Henry Gill and seven habitations occupied by families, including a solitary

bachelor to make up the seven. If he is not a family in himself he better "go and get one" for there is luck in all numbers.

The present village of

MADISON

Includes the "GOLDEN STATE MILLS," erected in 1877, by S. Wootton & Co. at a cost of \$16,000. The building is forty by one hundred feet with three runs of stones, and has a working capacity of forty barrels of flour and thirty tons of feed. This will be found among the sketches in this book. There are also three warehouses, one of which is owned by the Madison Warehouse Company that was built in 1877, added to 1879, and is now 40 by 394 feet, with a storage capacity of 3,500 tons. A track from the railroad runs along its entire northern side, and the rate of storage is seventy cents per ton for the season. Besides the two general stores, hotels, mill and warehouses, as above described, there is in the town one hotel, two churches, one school, one livery stable, one wagon shop, one harness shop, one meat market, one drug store, one tin shop, three blacksmith shops, a barber shop, four saloons, twenty-five dwelling houses, twenty-six families, a post office, express office and depot. The importance of Madison as a shipping point will be best understood by a glance at the following shipments since the opening of the railroad, in 1877:

Tons shipped between May, 1877, and December 31st, 1877.....	3,106½
Tons shipped between January 1st, 1878, and August 11th, 1878.....	4,668½
Tons shipped between August 11th, 1878, and October 1st, 1879.....	15,000

BUCKEYE.

There is a dry channel extending from the foot-hills down into the valley, that becomes in the rainy season sometimes a creek. Along its banks, in the high land near its source, are numerous buckeye bushes, that have given to the channel the name of Buckeye creek, and the creek, in turn, to the little burg that once flourished near its course, about two miles east of where the Yuba Valley Railroad now runs, and near where the residence of Benj. Ely now stands. In 1856, J. P. Charles was appointed Postmaster of the Buckeye post-office, which was first kept in a private house. J. O. Maxwell arrived in the vicinity in April of that year, and built a house on the site now occupied by Mr. Ely's residence. The next year he erected a store and filled it with general merchandise, and it was known as the Buckeye Store. Mr. Charles soon moved away and the office was transferred to Maxwell's store, who, in the meantime, became of age and was appointed Postmaster. In 1860, Mr. Maxwell sold his store and stock to Charles Zimmermaker, who continued the business and succeeded Maxwell as deputy Postmaster, under R. C. Briggs. Next came Benj. Ely, as Postmaster, and then, R. A. Daniel, in 1875, when the office was discontinued. That old first store is still there, having been converted into a dwelling. In 1861, Jacobson and Craver opened a store at the place and continued business until 1864, when they removed to Nevada. John Ford commenced blacksmithing there in 1861. In the Fall of the same year, the Good Templars organized at the place and flourished. The Masonic Hall, at Winters, was built at Buckeye for the use of the organization.

A saloon was opened about the time the Lodge was instituted by Zimmermaker, and the town, prior to the great drought of 1864, consisted of two stores, a blacksmith shop, a saloon and post office. In the Spring of 1865, John Trontman commenced merchandising and sold during the next year to York and Harling, and from that time until the latter moved to Winters there were numerous changes of partnership. A harness maker started business there in 1867, continuing till 1871, when he started for the East, but killed himself on the cars when passing Cheyenne. It is generally supposed that he was laboring under a temporary hallucination, as no other theory but insanity would account for a man committing suicide after getting so far from Buckeye. In 1869, P. J. Dorney started the business of shoemaking, and the same year the Hunt Brothers opened a hotel. A blacksmith shop was opened in 1872 by — Brown, and the same building is still standing, and is the property of J. H. Moody. The next year J. D. Gregory opened a drug store, and gradually, year by year, the place was becoming one of importance, when the scheme of running a railroad through the western part of the county ended its prospects, and the residents removed, some to Winters and others to Madison, leaving Buckeye a village only in

memory. At present there lives where the town was, Benj. Ely and J. H. Moody, the latter being the proprietor of the blacksmith shop, the former one of the wealthy and energetic farmers of the county, a view of whose residence and surroundings appears on plate 39 in this work.

WINTERS.

The town of the above name is situated near the north bank of Yuba creek, in this county, and dates from May 22d, 1875, the time when the town-plat was recorded. The building of the Yuba Valley Railroad to that point resulted in the growth of a village there. The site was donated to the town by Theodore Winters and D. P. Edwards, each giving forty acres. The store on the southeast corner of Main and Railroad streets, by Blum and Company, the one on the northeast corner of the same streets, by Mansfield and Theodore, and the saloon of A. H. Rice, were the three first buildings erected in the place. The first named is 40 by 100 feet in size, with a basement story, and is now occupied by Spaulding and Harlan. The Mansfield and Theodore store is now occupied by Hams and Knuffman; the two being the principal places of business in town. P. B. Chandler, who located there in 1875, has an extensive lumber yard. There are three hotels in the place. The Parker House was finished in October, 1875. It has thirty bed-rooms; fronts seventy-five feet on Railroad street; is painted white, and J. P. Parker is its proprietor. The Occidental, we learned, was put up the same year and finished in 1877. It is a two-story building, fronts on Railroad street, and is owned and conducted by D. P. Edwards, who also owns the Parker House property. The Winters Hotel is a small two-story building on Main street.

There has been three additions to the town. John A. Abbey's, on the east, where a number of lots have been sold; the Thomas Cox addition on the north, and that of D. P. Edwards on the west. Two churches, the school-house, and a large proportion of the village is in this last addition.

In March, 1875, "the Buckeye Grangers' Warehouse Association," incorporated with a capital of \$25,000, with William Sims, as President; D. P. Edwards, Vice-President; L. Moody, Treasurer; and Venable Morris, Secretary and Manager; and the same parties still fill the positions. In 1875, this association built a warehouse 61 by 270 feet, and shipped 12,000 tons of grain that season. The next year they put up another building, 48 by 120 feet, alongside the first, and shipped during the season 14,000 tons of grain. During these first two years, Winters was the terminus of the V. V. and C. L. Railroad; but in 1877 it was continued to Madison, and the shipments of this warehouse association since then have been much less, and are placed by the Secretary at 2,000 tons in 1877; 2,000 tons in 1878; 3,200 tons in 1879. Their rate for storage is seventy cents per ton, and the combined capacity of their buildings is 7,000 tons.

In 1876, the Hill Brothers put up a warehouse 60 by 180 feet. They shipped 3,330½ tons of grain the first year; 3,022½ during the second; 1,833½, in 1878; and 2,022½, in 1879. In the vicinity of this place some of the earliest spring vegetables and fruit is raised; and after the gardens in the vicinity of the foothills get well under way in producing, three carloads of garden produce and fruit are shipped daily from Winters.

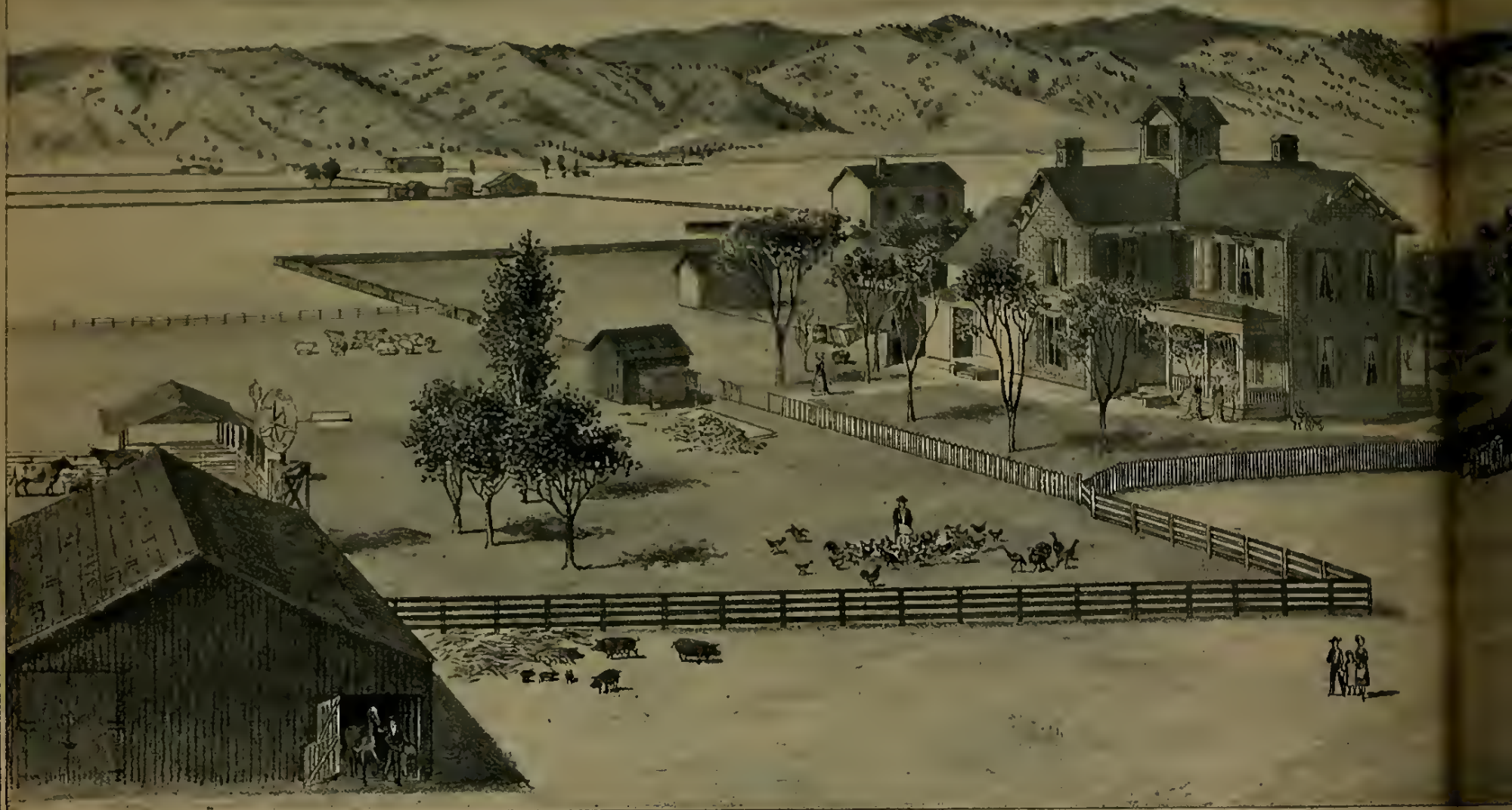
The following letter from G. A. Stone, the Secretary of the V. V. and C. L. Railroad, speaks well for the production south of Cache creek, in the western part of the county: "From August 11th, 1878, to October 1st, 1879, 'we shipped from Yolo county 28,710 tons of grain.

"From Madison about.....	15,000 tons.
"From Scotts ".....	2,000 "
"From Elys ".....	2,000 "
"From Winters ".....	9,710 "

"The records have been destroyed and I am unable to obtain any information previous to August 11th, 1878." The present business of Winters is embraced in the following: two general merchandise stores, one drug store, three hotels, three grocery stores, one meat market, one butcher shop, two blacksmith shops, one extensive lumber yard, three warehouses, one harness shop, four saloons (the town contained thirteen at one time), two shoe shops, one tin shop, one graded school, a livery stable, post office, express office, telegraph office, three churches, depot, and two public halls.

DUNNIGAN.

The first white settlers in the vicinity of the place now known by the above name were J. S. Copp and John Wilson. They were living, in 1852, east of there, near



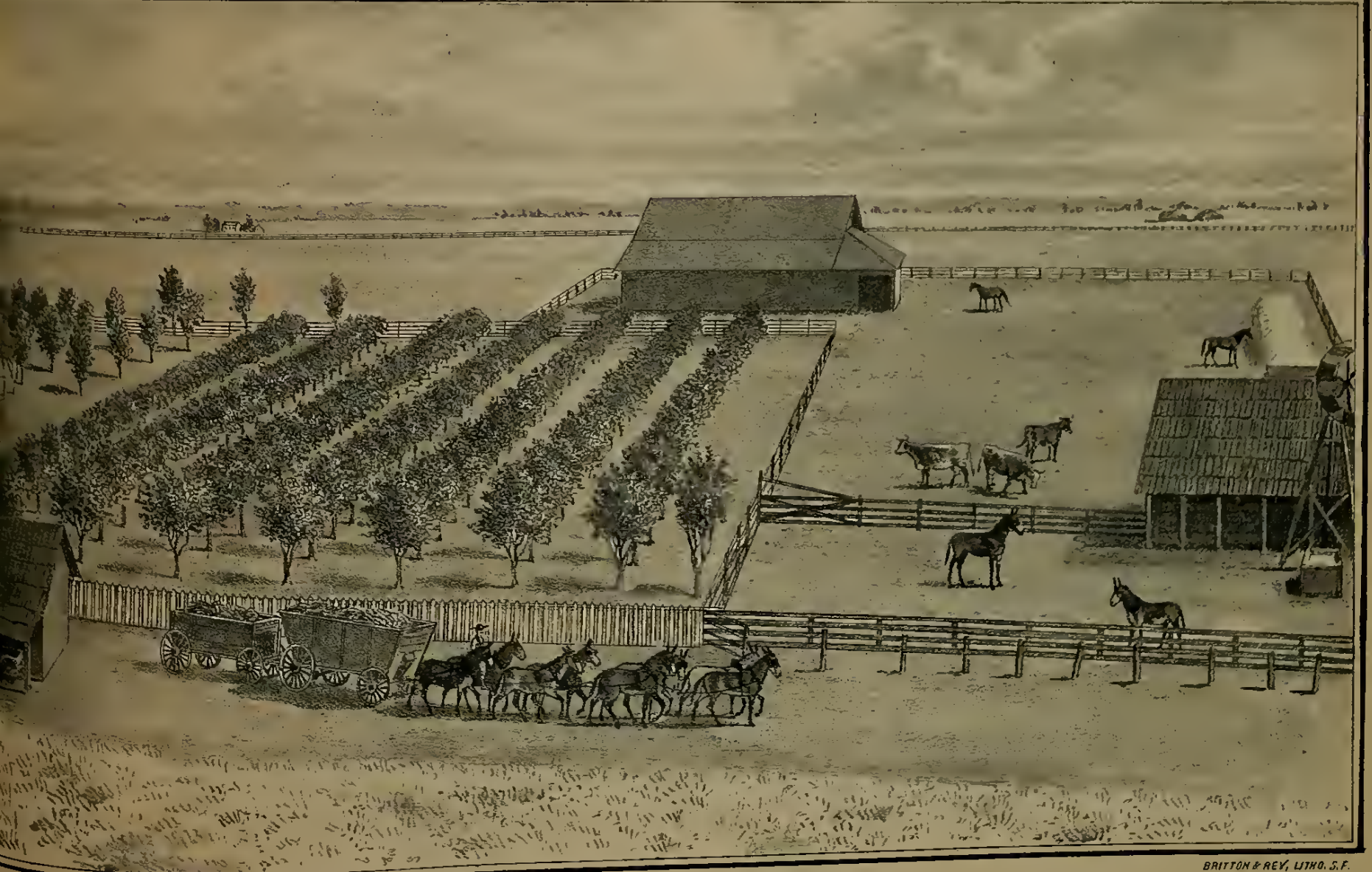
RESIDENCE AND FARM OF BENJAMIN ELY EMBRACING 1600 ACRES. 6 MI



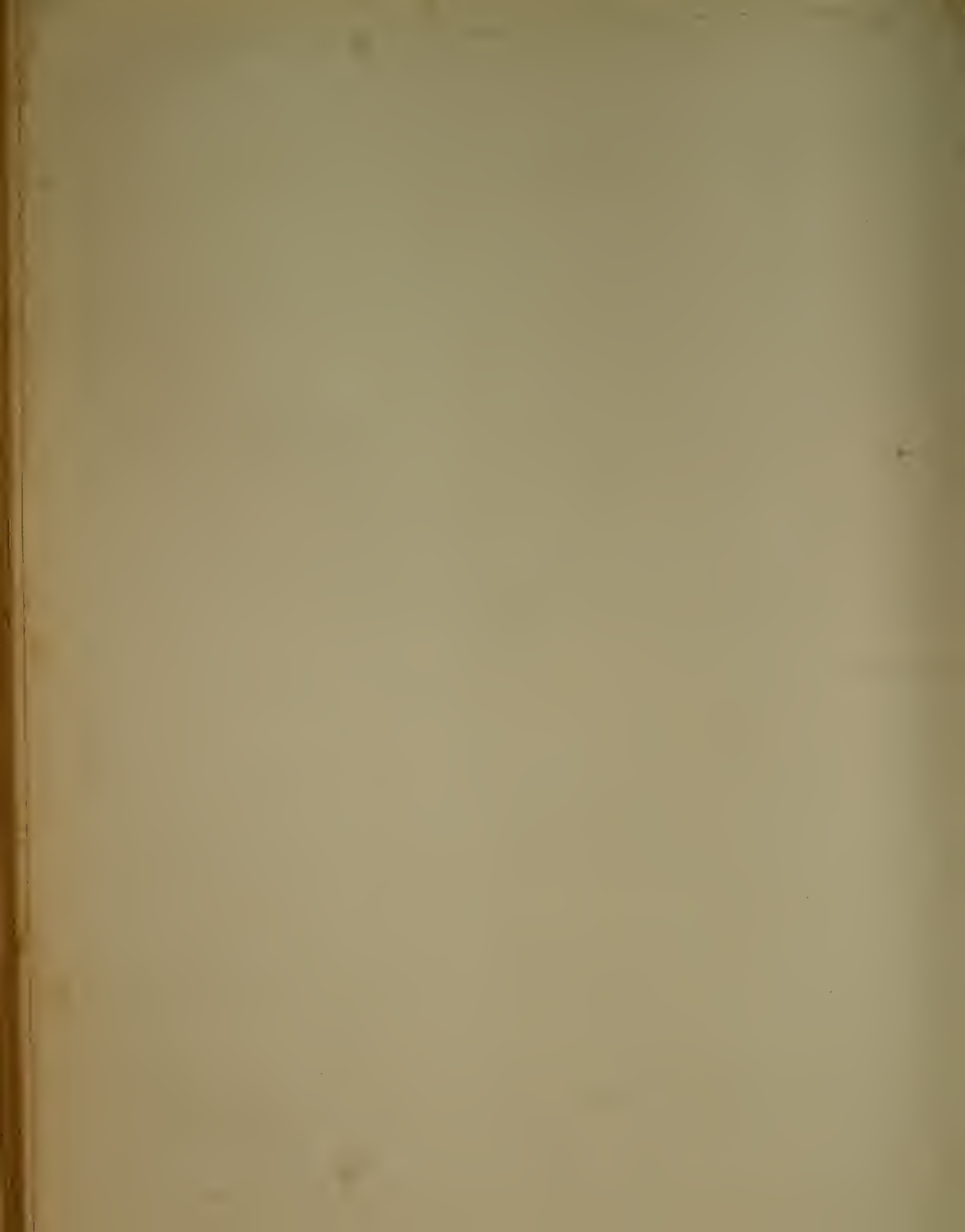
RESIDENCE AND FARM OF JOSEPH GRIFFIN EMBRACING 480 ACRES. 5



RES. 6 MILES NORTH EAST FROM WINTERS, YOLO CO. CAL.



RES. 5 MILES NORTH EAST FROM WINTERS, YOLO CO., CAL.



the river, but the flood drove them out in the following winter, and they located close to and north of that place. About the same time Mr. Copp took a separate claim from Wilson's, where he afterwards built, about one mile further east. Mr. Wilson remained on his claim for several years and then moved to Stony creek. As time moved on, with its varying record of success, of failure and of hope deferred, Mr. Copp still remained there until twenty-seven dead years lay buried between him and the family he had left in Iowa, when he sought the Pacific coast. He is now, at eighty years of age, living somewhere east of the Rocky mountains, a wealthy old man, traveling with the wife of his youth, hand in hand, towards that country where age is left behind and youth becomes perpetual.

On the 15th of October, 1853, A. W. Dunnigan, the man after whom the village is named, settled there, and with him Abial Barker and Henry Yariek, all of whom are now living hale and hearty old men. At the time they came the nearest settlers were Copp and Wilson, their other neighbors being Irving W. Brownell and his brother, William W., on the Buckeye ranch, who had located there in March of the same year; Isaac Rice, who kept the Ohio house, in Colusa county; D. T. Bird, at Lone Tree; Harry Porterfield, at Oathollow; and M. A. Babun, on the farm where he now lives.

Abial Barker now spends his winters at Dunnigan and summers at his springs, in the mountains, that are becoming popular as a pleasure resort and pool of Siloam for the sick and infirm.

Mr. Dunnigan and H. Yariek became partners in farming, blacksmithing, and in running a hotel. The latter gentleman is now in company with Thomas Mitchell, conducting a quite extensive blacksmith and wagon repair business, in that town.

In 1855, the hotel was built that became extensively known as "Dunnigans." In 1866, the first store was opened there by G. B. Lewis, who continued the same until 1879, when Wm. Earll became his successor. A drug and Yankee notion store was the next business addition to the town, Z. J. Brown being the proprietor from 1874 until 1877, when he emigrated to Texas and G. W. Gray fell heir to the business. In 1876, the railroad was completed to that place, the town plat being filed for record at the county-seat on the 1st of November of that year. Soon after the completion of the railroad Z. Haines opened a stock of goods in the town, and later compromised with his creditors for fifty cents on the dollar; then continued, and in 1878 sold to G. B. Lewis and Finley. Mr. Lewis built a hotel and livery stable the same year that the railroad was completed to that place, and conducts them both at the present time. The hotel is a credit to the town, and all trains passing stop to enable employes of the road and passengers to get meals there. The freight shipments from Dunnigans, as per record in the General Office of the Railroad Company at San Francisco was:

In 1876—Grain, 3751 tons; Other Freight, 380½ tons.
„ 1877—Total „ 964½ „
„ 1878— „ 1830 „ Other „ 105½ „

There is a large grain warehouse and corral, owned by Wm. Earll, situated convenient to the road. A town hall is among the institutions of the place, where the I. O. G. T. and other societies meet, the building being owned by Mr. Dunnigan. The schoolhouse, however, we would not mention among the creditable buildings of the town. The railroad buildings are commodious, well-constructed, and may be reckoned among the attractive features of the place.

The following is a summary of the business houses of the town: Wm. Earll, General Merchandise and Grain, and Agent N. R. R. Co.; G. B. Lewis and Finley, General Merchandise; G. B. Lewis, Hotel and Livery; G. W. Gray, Drugs and Notions; J. B. Gray, Saloon; Thomas Moran, Saloon; Mitchell and Yariek, Blacksmith and Wagon Shop; Thomas Nugent, Meat Market; H. E. Cook, Lumber Yard; Jonas Clark, Physician and Surgeon; Wm. Lattimer, Boot and Shoe Maker; James Donaho, Mechanic and Builder; A. W. Dunnigan, Postmaster.

The following statement of grain shipments from Dunnigan since the railroad was in operation to that place, received October 13th, 1879, from Wm. Earll, a grain merchant at that place, does not correspond with the report of amounts received by us from the Railroad Office in San Francisco:

1876 and 7—2,8.1 tons of wheat.
1877 and 8—2,120 „ „
1878 and 9—1,935 „ „
So far this season—2,210 tons of wheat.
In yard and warehouse—1400 tons yet to go.

BLACK'S STATION.

J. J. Black located at the place now known by his name, in 1865, and farmed until, in 1875, when the Northern Railway was graded to his place. He gave the company ten acres of land for depot, side track, etc., and they established a station there. A town plat was made and recorded at the county seat, September 30th, 1875, and then for some reason re-recorded April 2d, 1877. On the 23d of September, 1876, the station was opened for business by the Railroad Company.

The first buildings in the place were a dwelling-house and blacksmith-shop, put up by C. H. Smart, in 1875. After him, Wm. Dorgan built a house the same year, followed by another house erected early in 1876, by Robert Huston.

The first store was built there in 1876, by the Huston brothers. It is a one-story building, 20 by 80 feet, and became the property of John D. Langenour, this year.

The first saloon was built in 1876, by James Root, who still owns the property and runs the business. Jacob Warzoff also started in the saloon business there the same year, and still continues it. Thomas and Hunt erected a grain warehouse there in 1876, and added to it the next year. The hotel was built by A. C. Turner, in 1877, and is a two-story building, 18 by 30 feet, the owner having been the landlord from the first until the present time. A meat market was started in 1877 by Thos. McMurtry. The same year a second warehouse was put up in the town, the Gable Brothers being the proprietors. Among the others building, there might be mentioned those of Hon. D. N. Hershey, built in 1878; Ed. Huston, George Glascock, J. J. Black and John Wolf, built in 1877. Dr. H. P. Miller now occupies as an office a small building erected, in 1877, by Ed. Black for a confectionery establishment.

There is in the town, two blacksmith-shops, a post-office, telegraph and express-office, and C. H. Smart, has an iron lathe propelled by wind-power, his wind-mill costing him \$500. This gentleman set the first fruit trees in the town.

Black's Station is a place of importance for the shipping of grain, the following being the amounts up to the beginning of 1879, of all kinds of freight shipped from that station.

In 1876: Grain, 7,211½ tons; other Freight, 131½ tons.
In 1877: Total Freights, 3,130½ tons.
In 1878: Grain, 3,192 tons; other Freight, 614½ tons.

KNIGHT'S LANDING.

At the junction of the lower Sycamore slough with the Sacramento river, a little town has grown up near the base of the old Indian "Yodoy" mound, that has become at certain times—because of its elevation—an Arrarat amid the floods.

Formerly Cache creek, after winding its way through the country from the mountains, mingled its waters with the Sacramento at the base of that mound. In the centuries that it flowed there its sediment settled in the channel, and when the water overleaped its banks the earth contained in its current was deposited along the route until, in time, it had built the land up through the tules, and established a high grade from the back country to the river. Then it broke out through its banks into the tules south, and sought no longer its ancient bed. Where this land was thus built, at the banks of the Sacramento, the village sprang into existence.

The first settler there was Wm. Knight, who built on the mound in 1843. At the time of his death, in 1849, his wife was living there in charge of the place, and in the latter part of the year made an arrangement, through Stephen Cooper, with Wm. McDaniels to lay out a village and perfect the title to the Knight grant, for which services he was to have one league of the land. Major Cooper advanced \$500 to pay expenses of laying out the village and clear off the brush from the site. He also signed a note as security for Mr. McDaniels, to enable him to buy a horse and vehicle with which to travel to the new town when it was necessary for him to go there, as he was too heavy a man to ride on horseback.

The town was laid out in the Fall of 1849, and was called BALTIMORE, and several lots were sold; but the whole scheme came to grief because of the opposition of Mr. Kendall, who had married Mr. Knight's eldest daughter, and the Major had to refund the money advanced on lots, and the Major had to refund the money advanced on lots, amounting to about \$760, and then pay the \$300 note signed as security for McDaniels. Eventually, McDaniels paid the Major \$20 and they squared the account.

Mr. Knight was the first party to establish a ferry at his place, and his successor was James Morehead. In

1853, J. W. Snowball purchased a half interest in it, and in 1855 the remaining half. The rates for ferrying was one dollar for a horse and man and five dollars for a team and wagon.

In 1850, S. R. Smith lived in a house about three hundred yards north of where D. W. Edson now resides. Mr. Smith's dwelling was near a large sycamore tree that now stands on the bank of Dry Creek. He accommodated travelers, and his place was the first hotel within what is now the village limits.

The commencement of the town, however, dates from 1853. The flood of the previous winter and that of 1849 had demonstrated the importance of that place as a steamboat landing and point of communication between the people east and west of the Sacramento River. [See chapter on flood, page 52.]

During that year Chas. F. Reed surveyed and laid off a town site, that was given the name of Knight's Landing.

The same year, in February, J. W. Snowball and J. J. Perkins put a \$10,000 stock of goods into a store on the mound. This was followed in July by the erection of a building opposite the ferry landing by Mr. Snowball, where W. G. Seely kept a hotel, the successor to the rail-pen tavern on the mound. The next building was also a hotel, put up by Capt. J. H. Updegraff, and opened on the first of January, 1854, when a New Year's party was given, the price of the tickets being ten dollars; and a steamboat was run a special trip from Sacramento to that place to accommodate parties from that city who desired to attend. Later, Wm. Brown's hotel, that he moved up from Fremont, was purchased and added as a wing to the Updegraff building, and as combined was called the "Yolo House." The next hotel was a brick structure, erected by D. N. Hershey and Geo. Glascock in 1860, and is the only one now being run as such in the village, the old Yolo House having been converted into a private residence.

In 1854, a storehouse was put up at the landing by G. M. Keene, that later belonged to C. F. Reed; and this was followed by the John Koon Saloon the same year. After these were erected the blacksmith shop by John Raushaw and the carpenter shop by S. R. Smith.

In 1855, an attempt was made to make this place the county seat, a vote being taken at the general election of that year, under a special act authorizing the vote, but Washington was too strong and retained the seat of justice. The same year, J. H. Updegraff became the first Postmaster at Knight's Landing, when a mail line was established between that place and Benicia.

In the Spring of 1856, Warren and Lane put flouring-mill machinery into the C. F. Reed warehouse, but their engine was not strong enough to drive properly the one run of stone. In 1857, they sold to Shannon, and he to Z. Gardner, in 1858, who immediately commenced erecting a new building, the property costing him, when done, \$30,000. Robert Gardner, a son of the proprietor, had charge of the mill, and it finally passed to him by inheritance, when his father was killed, August 25th, 1861, by the explosion of the steamer *J. A. McClellan*, on which he was a passenger.

The accident occurred on the river opposite the Simmons ranch, about two miles below Knight's Landing; fifteen persons being killed and eleven injured. Robert Gardner was a strong Union man, and when news came that Sumter had been fired upon, he hoisted a Union flag, and received an anonymous letter informing him that unless he took it down the property would be burned. In consequence of which he kept the flag flying, and a watchman employed for three years. In 1864, he attended the National Convention as a Republican delegate from California, and helped to nominate Lincoln for President. In 1868, he sold the mill property to J. M. Rhodes, now of Woodland, and the next year was appointed Land Register for the Humboldt Land District. In 1871, he resigned that position and was elected Surveyor-General of the State; was re-nominated by the Republican party four years later, and was defeated with the balance of the State ticket, and now resides in Oakland.

In 1860, the flour manufactured at that mill took the premium at the State Fair, and its brand known as the "Eagle Steam Flouring Mills" would bring the highest price in the market. In 1861, the State premium was awarded to Mr. Gardner, for having the best-made and most complete flouring establishment in California. In 1864, the mill ran but ten days; the only grain coming to it was from Cache Creek, where the people had been able to irrigate a little. The property is now owned by Arnold and Schroth, who purchased it in 1875. Its present capacity is 120 barrels of flour per day.

In 1837, the first school-house was built there, and in 1841, the first school was opened in it.

On the 24th of August, 1853, the first number of the *Knight's Landing News* was issued. See chapter on Yolo County newspapers—and it mentions that there are half-a-dozen stores in the place; and it inserts advertisements for J. B. Twin and the firm of Gibbons and Phillips as dealing in general merchandise, and J. C. Neff as being a fruit merchant, keeping also cigars and candy; Lane and Glasscock are likewise mentioned as having a meat market, Capt. Updegraff as keeping the Yolo House, and D. L. Pickett as the village Doctor.

In 1861, the Knight grant was rejected by the U. S. Supreme Court, and it then became evident that no one had a title to the property he had purchased in the village. For years this remained an unsettled question, until Congress passed a law, March 21, 1867, to include such cases, and a patent was issued on the 10th of September, 1869, for the town site to the judge of Yolo County, in trust for the bona fide settlers; and by him the lots were conveyed to the rightful owners; and thus the vexed question of rights to the settlers was put at rest.

In 1869, when the county seat was moved back to Washington, Knight's Landing again tried to procure its location within her limits, and again failed, and in 1862 its establishment at Woodland was a fatal blow to the continuous growth of that place. In 1864, its newspaper removed to Woodland, and, in 1869, it was connected by railroad with the main Central Pacific line at Davisville.

At present, not including private residences, the town consists of one general merchandise store, one dry goods store, one grocery store, two drug stores, one tinshop, one hotel, six saloons, three churches, one school, one flouring mill, six warehouses, one lumber yard, one restaurant, two blacksmiths, one blacksmith and wagon shop, one harness shop, one barber shop, express and post-office, one doctor, one livery stable, one jeweler and gunsmith, one candy and fruit store, one butcher shop, two carpenters, six insurance agents, Lodges of I. O. O. F., I. O. G. T., F. and A. M.; four grain buyers, six brick business buildings.

Knight's Landing has been the scene of many an event, tragic and absurd. Among the number that have been related, we call to mind the trial before Judge Samuel Patrick, that occurred on the 21st of June, 1856. The squire was at the time an old man and as peculiar as he was aged, but was quite thoroughly inculcated with California peculiarities, that as yet had not been subjected to the civilizing process that since has assimilated the people more to the Eastern modes of procedure. The court had convened in the open air, under the shade of those large sycamore trees that are still to be seen in front of J. W. Snowball's residence, in that place. The case had been called and the litigants, Noble Clark vs. I. W. Jacobs, had submitted their evidence to the six jurors that had been called to decide matters of fact as between them, when Mr. Jacobs, noting as his own attorney, was making his speech, he called in question the truthfulness of some of Clark's testimony. The words were not fairly out of his mouth before a half-cocked revolver was under his ear, with Clark at the other end of it pumping away at the trigger in a vain effort to make it shoot. This was the signal for general hostilities—a kind of "make ready, take aim" condition, before the final order is given to "fire at will." Twenty little guns and as many big knives leaped forth into the sunlight from pockets of spectators that had formed a circle around the court, disputants and jurors, as the case proceeded. This was too much. The justice had not, neither had the jury, contracted for being made into pistol targets, and the venerable court broke for timber, shouting to the jurymen, as he vanished, "run boys, run, or every devil of you'll be shot." The affair, by the intervention of outsiders, was ended amicably and without bloodshed. When Squire Patrick emerged from the fastness of the out of range side of a sycamore, and assuming his vacated seat, smoothed his disheveled hair, adjusted his disarranged spectacles, took a survey of the surroundings, and noted the absence of the late six: "Wall!" said he, rising and scanning the crowd in vain search of any one of them, "here's the court, now, where in hell's the jury."

In the Fall of the same year, W. J. Clark, now of Colusa county, was being tried before the same justice, for assaulting a lawyer or as he expresses it, "for putting an extension on the head of a legal limb of the law"—and the case had been going on for about one and a half days when the accused proposed to the court to go outside and fight the plaintiff and settle the whole thing that way, the

party that got thrashed to pay the costs and the judge to dismiss the case. "That's a fair proposition," said the square, and jumping up from his seat he threw down his spectacles with the remark, that "if any one wants a squarer proposition than that he's a damned coward."

WASHINGTON.

In August, 1847, James McDowell moved from Sutter's Fort to the place now known as Washington, in Yolo county, opposite Sacramento City, and across the river that gave to that city its name. He purchased of John Schwartz six hundred acres, in the northeast corner of his supposed grant, paying twelve and a-half cents per acre for it. Mr. McDowell fenced in one acre in the northeast corner of his six hundred, where he built a log house. His north line fence was where Ann or Railroad street now is.

In 1848, Kit and J. B. Chiles settled near his north line, and in connection with J. C. Davis, started the first ferry across the Sacramento river at that point, the same year. There soon arose a conflict between McDowell and these parties, as to the title or division-line between their claims, that was very bitter, and the ghost of that old war is not fully laid yet.

The death, from wounds, of Mr. McDowell, in May, 1849, has already been noted. His widow afterwards married Dr. E. C. Taylor, and is still living at Washington. She is a woman that, it would seem, has seen more than her share of trouble and misfortune, but one who met it with a nerve seldom equaled, by even the sterner sex.

After her husband's death, an attempt was made to make a survey to establish the disputed north line, and a party entered her acre inclosure with instruments for that purpose. She sent a man by the name of Coon, who was administrator of the estate, to order them off, but he was told by the invading party to travel himself, which he did. Mrs. McDowell, finding she was left to defend what she believed to be her own and children's property, or lose it, seized an ax and came down upon the enemy like another Joan of Arc; and the surveyors—well, they had to either kill the woman, get made into kindling-wood by her, or go out of there, and they went.

At another time, she found a cow belonging to Mr. Chiles in her garden, eating up the vegetables; that were a source of revenue to her, and recognizing it as one that had given her considerable trouble before, she took down her husband's old rifle, shot the animal, and then paid a negro an ounce of gold dust to throw the carcass into the river.

Mrs. McDowell caused a town site to be laid out on the property claimed by her for herself and children, as the heirs of her deceased husband; that she named Washington, and the plat was dated February, 1850.

The first deed recorded by the first County Recorder of Yolo county was one in which Mrs. McDowell conveys lot No. 4, in block No. 4 of Washington, in consideration of \$500. The lot was 88 feet by 80, and the purchasers were Wm. Bearbour and Jeremiah Callahan; the deed being dated April 4th, 1850.

That first town plat mysteriously disappeared from the Town Hall, but a copy had been previously taken, which we were permitted to see, and observed that it contained twenty-seven blocks, and that Andrew J. Binney was the one who made the survey and original map. It appears from this copy that the present William street was the north limits of the town, and that what is now Catherine was then James street.

On the 3rd of June, 1850, Mahlan T. Coon became administrator of the estate of the deceased McDowell, and on the 13th of the same month he entered a pre-emption claim to one hundred and sixty acres of land, including the town site, for the use and benefit of the heirs. October 8th of the same year Coon's letters of administration were revoked, and F. Woodward was appointed to succeed him. Mr. Coon had been selling lots without an order of the Court, consequently we find that November 4th, 1850, Freeman Niman, John Cooke, Brooks and Woodward, John Ledger and James Farrass petition the Court for deeds to lots that they affirm have been bought and paid for by them. In December of that year two lots were sold to R. V. Vansickle, on Levee street, for \$1,100; one to Freeman Niman, lot 16, block 9, on Second street, \$1,500; one to W. N. Brooks, lot 14, block 4, on Harriet street, for \$300. Harriet street was then the street now known as Margaret.

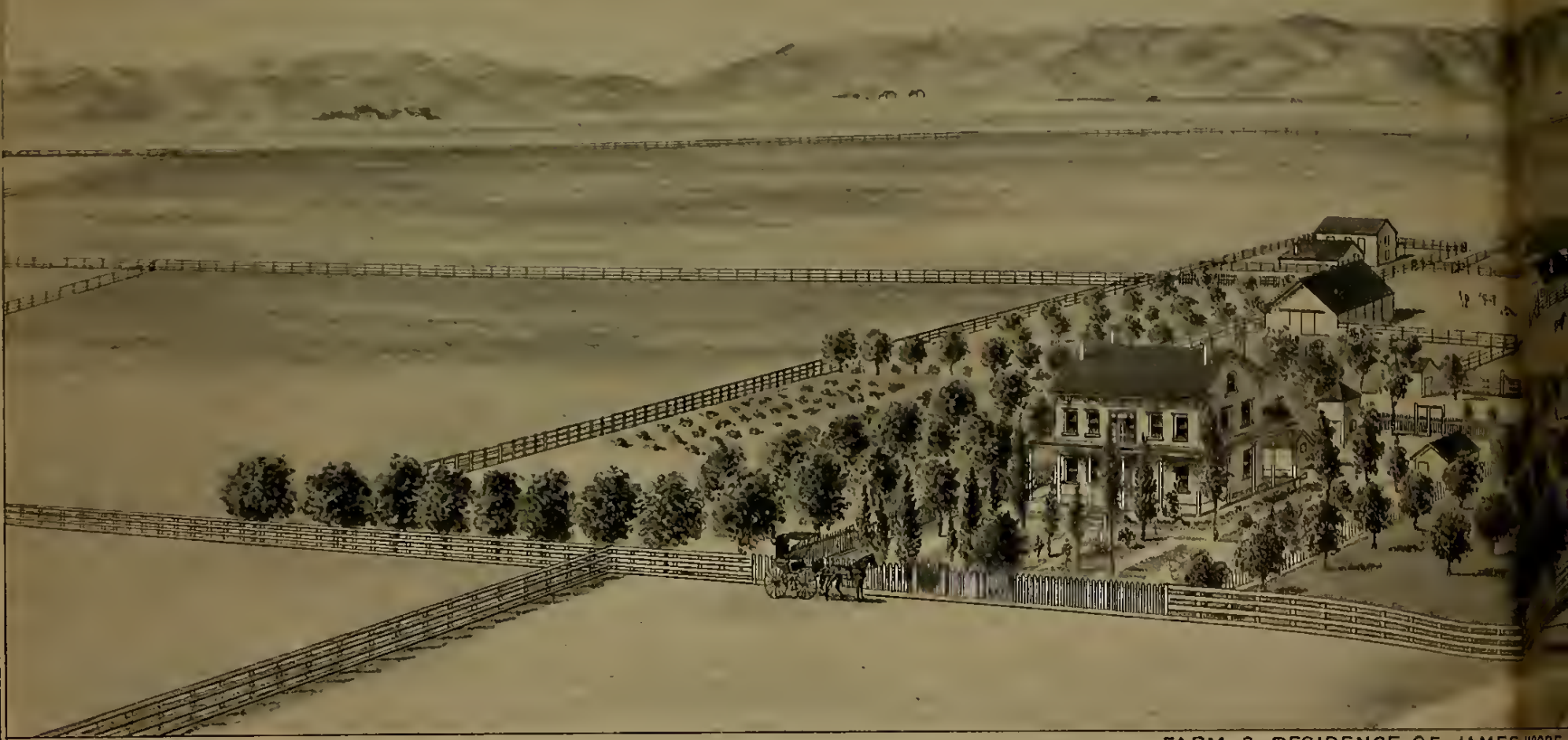
November 22nd, 1851, Dr. E. C. Taylor, the husband of James McDowell's widow, was appointed guardian of the children, and in September, 1862, another plat was made of

the town, in which James street appears at the top instead of the bottom of the map; and where the original James street was there is no name.

February 16th, 1869, a plat was filed at the county seat for record, by the request of E. C. Taylor, that appears to be different from all the rest, as Catherine street appears on its lower limits, where James street was in the original map of February, 1850, and below Catherine several streets not included in the map recorded at his instance June 26th of the same year. This plat, recorded in June, 1869, is the one now recognized as the one that controls, we are informed, although the patent to E. C. Taylor from the State of California bears date February 3rd, 1869, this patent being the first unquestioned title that any private citizen ever had to any portion of the town site originally claimed by the McDowell heirs.

Dr. Presley Welch and Col. J. H. Lewis settled in August, 1849, close to Washington, and cleared a half-mile square of land, joining the south line of the 160 acres owned by the heirs of McDowell. On the 5th of December, 1849, Job N. Peck moved across from Sacramento with his family of wife and child, and pitched his tent on the Welch and Lewis claim. He had purchased a one-third interest from them, and they three, as equal partners, proposed to start the dairy business, having about fourteen cows to start with. A stake home was built a couple of blocks west of where Mr. Cummings now lives, and Mr. Peck moved into it on the 5th of January, 1850. At that time, there was but one other house in the place—the log one occupied by Mrs. McDowell. Kit Chiles lived with his family in a tent near the bank, about where William street intersects the river. The third house was a frame building on the north side of Harriet street, opposite what is now the old hotel called the Olive Branch, and was occupied by Mrs. McDowell as a residence. The fourth was a zinc house, near the corner of Second and Ann streets. These were succeeded by the Olive Branch, built by — Bryant. It was originally 22 feet by 32, and was purchased by Amos Waring, who paid \$6,000 for it, and took possession of the property on the 4th of July, 1850. Dr. Heath, who died of cholera, lived at first in a tent; then built a house where the ship-yard now is. His children are now in Wisconsin. Dr. Brown lived with his family on the street south of and facing the old cemetery, where his two children were buried. There were seven deaths from cholera in the place in 1850, and in 1852 the town was again visited by that scourge, but with less fatal results. The house in which now lives Mrs. Cummings, formerly Mrs. Peck, was erected in 1850, and was first occupied by Mr. J. N. Peck and family, in August of that year. In February of that year, I. N. Hoag first became a resident of Washington. Previous to this, J. B. Chiles and J. C. Davis had been the owners of a ferry on the river, running between Sacramento and that village. The legislature of the previous winter had passed an Act authorizing the Courts of Session to license the running of ferries, and Mr. Hoag made application for one to run between these two places. Mr. Chiles and Davis not being up to all the "ways that are dark and tricks that are vain," also applied, but without success, their petition being rejected for want of formality—not having complied strictly with the requirements of the law in posting a notice of their intentions. Judge Hoag had purchased a scow in anticipation of success in his application, and he rigged it with two endless chain horse-power engines, that were powerless to move the ark of his hopes. These were discarded and steam was substituted, and the new steam ferry was called the "Alpha." He ran it during the summer and in the months of September, October and November, his receipts for ferrying were \$27,000. He was offered \$10,000 for the property, accepted the proposition, and part of the money was counted out on the sale, when a question was raised as to the quantity of wood included in the bargain, and before it could be settled the purchasers backed out. Soon after this, opposition sprang up and the business became profitless.

Previous to the building of the railroad through the town, and by bridge across the river, thus transferring practically all business to Sacramento, Washington was an important point. In early days, all the travel from or to the country west of the river and the Shasta mines, that entered or left Sacramento, passed through Washington. The amount of business transacted there was very large, and in the early part of 1850, there were hopes entertained of rivaling Sacramento City itself, because of the inundation of that place in that winter. It was this ambitious hope that caused the laying out of the south addition to



FARM & RESIDENCE OF JAMES MOORE,



FARM & RESIDENCE OF R.E. MOORE



ES. MOORE, WOODLAND, YOLO CO. CAL.



E. MOORE, WOODLAND, YOLO CO. CAL.

In the State Agricultural reports of 1856, page 4, it is recorded that Jerome C. Davis, living on the Yolo side of Puto creek, had eight thousand acres of land, one thousand of which were enclosed. It is also stated that he was irrigating by pumping water from the creek with a steam

... that he had a large orchard, several thousand grape vines, three thousand head of cattle, about the same number of sheep, one hundred and fifty horses, and that for his land of wheat and barley had produced for him over thirty bushels to the acre that year. In 1855, from the same source, it is reported that he had twenty-one mil of fence and from the printed memorial to Congress made by him when lobbying for the Act that confirmed to purchasers in good faith the "San Joaquin" lands, it is noted that in 1861, Mr. Davis had purchased in all over thirteen thousand acres of land, eight thousand eight hundred and eleven of which he was then owner of upon which he had thirty-three miles of fence, some of which cost him seven hundred dollars per mile. In nine years, including 1855 and 1863, he paid \$6,295.63 taxes on that property.

In 1867, Mr. Davis sold 3,000 acres to W. C. Rice, D. C. Haskins, John B. Frisbee, *— Rider* and — Bulson for \$80,000. These parties were the main men in the California Pacific Railroad scheme; but their first payment not being made in accordance with the contract, Mr. Davis rented the property, subject to the sale, to Wm. Dresbach, who entered into possession. The parties purchasing came forward with the consideration for the property in the Spring of 1868, and Mr. Dresbach became their tenant. The old Davis homestead was converted into a hotel, and run by Mr. Dresbach, and was called the Yolo House. It was continued as such until about 1871, having various landlords in the meantime, and is now being occupied by Chinamen. Early in the year, Mr. Dresbach put up the large building now known as the Dresbach, Bone & Co. store. It is one story high, has a forty foot front and a length of 140 feet, and was originally built near the Yolo House, and was subsequently moved to its present location, near the depot. It was the first building put there. The town was after this given the name of Davisville by Mr. Dresbach, although it was not laid out until the following November, the plat being recorded on the 24th of that month, in 1868.

The second building erected was a hotel by F. G. Crawford and Joel Parmeter, in the Fall of 1868, that was given the name of American House. This was followed by the Weber Saloon, put up in the southwest part of what is now the town, and later moved to its present site.

Gen. W. H. Marden purchased the American House in June, 1870, and changed its name to Marden House. In 1878, he enlarged it to its present capacity of twenty-eight sleeping rooms, and the building is now a two-story one, having a frontage of one hundred and twenty-five feet on Olive street and one hundred and nine on Second street. In 1870, L. N. Knight built the Occidental House on the northwest corner of Olive and Second streets. He failed, and the property passed into the hands of Maurice Renard and was burned, the lot now being vacant. Richard Philibor put a restaurant building on the corner of Olive and First streets that was purchased by J. W. Gafford in 1875, who enlarged it in 1876 to its present dimensions. It is a two-story building with thirty rooms, with a fifty-foot front on Olive street; runs back along First street one hundred feet, and is now popularly known as the "Gafford House."

(For history of churches, societies, schools, etc., see chapters treating on those subjects.)

Davisville was the first railroad station in Yolo county. Mr. Dresbach was the first merchant, the first Postmaster and agent for Wells, Fargo & Co. there, and his business transactions often reached \$15,000 per month. Davisville was a young metropolis and the point for shipping and trading for a very large section of country. During that first year from fourteen to twenty thousand tons of wheat was shipped from there. Business lots were sold for as high as \$700, but generally ranged from \$100 to \$250 each. And with all this prosperity there was the accompanying wave of debauchery and crime that seems to have become a never-failing companion of excessive prosperity in new towns.

There has been but one murder, however, committed there. A number of railroad hands when on a general drunk, opened hostilities among themselves, and one party was stabbed in the leg, from the effects of which he died a few hours later. It was considered somewhat strange that a wound in that part of the body should prove so suddenly fatal, but the light of a few more years of experience in humanity has revealed the fact that the essential vital part of manhood lies in his legs, as demonstrated by the half-acre of people that go to see a foot race or a walking-match, when a half-hundred would not congregate to listen to a series of scientific lectures. As a further indication of the correctness of this new theory, we would mention the following fact obtained from Mr. Brown, the Postmaster at Davisville, who informed us that although there had been several cases in the village where persons had been shot through the head, yet there was but one instance, that he could remember of, in which such wounds had proved fatal.

There have been five assaults with deadly weapons in which wounds were inflicted. The first was in 1868, by a negro upon a white man, with a razor, in which the assaulted party was badly cut about the face and head, supposed to be fatal, but he soon recovered. The next was a negro assaulted by a white man, in which the negro received a bullet in the cheek, and if he has stopped running since it is because his wind gave out. The next victim was Mr. Ballard, who in 1872 received a number of cuts in the breast, and his assailant was rewarded by a free lodgment in the State boarding house at San Quentin for two years. The fourth instance was that of B. Wilson, who was shot by a saloon keeper through the head, the ball entering at the side of the nose and passing through was extracted from the skin on the back of his head at upper part of the neck. The fifth was that of Wm. McEntire, who was shot by an unknown party in 1879, the ball entering his head back of and a little higher than the right ear, passed through and lodged above the left eye, and he recovered.

Two Chinamen have been murdered there, but this don't count, as "the Chinese must go," and three parties have committed suicide. The first to destroy his own life was a Swiss jeweler named Jacob Fugue, who blew out his brains with a pistol. The second was a shoemaker by the name of Thomas Cunningham, who cut his own throat while laboring under the hallucination incident to delirium tremens, and the third was a saloon keeper whose liquor not being quite strong enough, took a dose of chloral hydrate.

There have been two robberies effected, and one attempt where the party who was to be robbed received them with a six-shooter, which caused the thieves to decamp, leaving a hat behind with a bullet hole in it. The two places burglarized were Dresbach's in 1870, one of the thieves being sent to State Prison for it; the other burglary was of the Railroad Company's safe, in 1878, and the guilty parties were never discovered.

In 1868, the Marysville branch of the C. P. road was extended from Davisville north, cutting the latter place off from a large proportion of freight and business that before had been tributary to it, and the result was a depreciation in the value of lots, and more capacity for doing business than amount of business to do. In 1875, when the Yuba Valley Railroad was extended to Madison, another material portion of her business was withdrawn, and now, as an inland town, Davisville depends solely upon the solid basis of a gradual development and increased settlement of the surrounding rich and productive farming lands for her business and growth. Production has already been increased sufficiently in its immediate section, to make up in a large part for the loss of trade from the much larger area of country that, in her best days, made that town the center of trade.

At present there are in the village two hotels, two stores of general merchandise, one grocery store, one drug store, one hardware store, one lumber yard, two boot and shoe establishments, one vegetable and fruit store, one meat market, one cigar and confectionery stand, two blacksmiths, two livery stables, two barbers, one graded school, four warehouses, one brewery, six saloons and three churches. We place the churches at the bottom, as a kind of Christian foundation for the general business of the town, and hope, from their close proximity to the saloons, to learn, at some future time, that they have had some influence upon them.

The four warehouses are owned, one by the Grangers, one by the Capital Savings Bank of Sacramento, one by W. D. Wristen, and the other by Joseph Melvin.

Freights shipped from there prior to 1875 we have been unable to obtain an account of, but those of that date and since are as follows:

In 1875—Tons of grain, 7,033½; other freight, 2,720½ tons.
In 1876— " " 8,453½; " " 1,630½ "
In 1877—Total freights, " " 3,470½ "
In 1878—Tons of grain, 4,193½; other freight, 1,678½ "

WOODLAND.

In the Winter of 1853, Henry Wyckoff erected a small box frame building where now is Court street, in Woodland, about the center of the same, north of Wm. Saunders' residence. He lived in a primitive house on the ground where Salmon Chandler now lives. A small stock of goods was opened by him for sale in the store, and "Yolo City" was born.

Afterwards A. Weaver started a blacksmith shop, and in about three months was succeeded by James McClure, and he by E. R. Moses; and then, in 1856, Clark Elliott came and established the large carriage works. The first shop was at a point near the present railroad, about 100 feet north from Main street.

In 1856, Mr. Wyckoff put up the second store, about 100 feet east of the present school lot near Court street, and in April, 1857, he sold out to P. S. Freeman, who tore down the old habitation and erected a new house to live in, that still stands and is occupied by Mr. Chandler. In 1858, Mr. Freeman circulated a petition for signatures, asking the Post-office Department to establish a post-office at "WOODLAND," and this was the first ever heard of a locality in Yolo county by that name. In 1859, the petition was acted upon by the department, and P. S. Freeman was appointed Postmaster. In the meantime, a party by the name of Willard Johnson had also made application for the establishment of a post-office there, with himself for Postmaster, and the office to be called "Yolo Center." In due time his request was complied with, and the embryo Woodland, the future county seat, started its existence with "double-headed" mail facilities. But this rash launching of so much post-office upon the troubled waters brought disaster upon the project, and Mr. Johnson's Yolo Center and appointment was wiped from the Washington slate.

In 1861, the place had become a locality of recognized importance in the county. That year Freeman put up the third building for mercantile purposes in the town, on the northwest corner of Main and First streets, and it was the first brick structure erected in the place, and is now occupied by A. Nickelsburg & Brother. S. Hyman & Brother also built a store the same year, that is now occupied as a Chinese wash-house, two doors east of the post-office. A saloon, the first in the town, was put up that year by Benj. Hotchkiss on Main street, opposite where the Good Templars' Hall now stands and Francis Wright was killed there on the 25th of May, by W. C. Harlin. Ed. Moses was the sole blacksmith of Woodland at the time. Samuel McDonald had a shoe and harness repair shop on Main street, near the Wright saloon. There were two boarding-houses; one kept by James W. Stoenburg; Postmaster Walker now occupies the building as a residence. Benj. Hotchkiss succeeded Stoenburg in July of 1861, and continued the business. The other house was kept near the corner of Railroad and Main streets, by E. Dollarhide. There was a meat market opposite where the Exchange Hotel now stands, kept by James Asberry.

The grade of the road of what is now known as the "old Vallejo Railroad Grade" was completed to Woodland in 1860. The same year had seen the completion of the walls of Hesperian College. A Church stood in the graveyard, a District school-house near the present railroad depot, and this constituted the business, religious and educational facilities of Woodland in 1861. To this add the following names of men residing here at the time who were heads of families, and we have nearly the sum total of the place as it existed before it became the county seat: F. S. Freeman, Rev. J. N. Pendegast, Rev. Joshua Lawson, B. C. Lawson, J. D. Lawson, Prof. O. L. Matthews, C. S. Frost, J. W. Stoenburg, Benjamin Hotchkiss, Henry Bates, E. G. Hall, J. W. Tilley, Wm. Skinner, W. S. Emery, E. Dollarhide and McElhaney. Adjacent to the village, as farmers, lived, northerly of the place, Thos. Marston, Jason Watkins, C. Nelson, Charles Coil, Danl. High, F. C. Ruggles and R. L. Beamer; on the west lived James Morris, Dr. H. M. Fiske and David Cole; south of Woodland lived Wm. Gibson, Wm. Fowler, J. M. Clanton and Walter Hulin. At that time Russell Day, Col. Chas. W. Lewis, Nicholas Wyckoff, Daniel Fisher, Judge J. J. Deming and T. J. Dexter, lived on what was then known as Stringtown, but is now called Clover Lane. East of the present town lived Joseph Wolgamott, S. P. Pond, J. S. Cook, Thos. Baird, G. D. Fiske, J. Hollingsworth, J. I. S. Wyckoff, Samuel Shryock, and B. F. Hawley.

The flood of 1861-2, demonstrated pretty thoroughly the necessity of a more accessible point for the county seat of justice than Washington had proved to be, and it

* Sold their interest to J. P. Jackson in about 1872. In 1870 Dr. Rice died, and Mr. Jackson became the attorney for the whole property, and Mr. Dresbach acted as his agent. One-fifth of the real estate was set off to the widow of Dr. Rice, and she is now the owner of the old Davis homestead. Most of the farming lands of all, except Mrs. Rice's, have been sold at prices varying from \$50 to \$75 per acre. Mrs. Rice still retains hers.



FARM & RESIDENCE OF P. S. CHILES, 1 1/2 MILES E



DE PUE & CO. PUB. S. F.

FARM RESIDENCE & STOCKYARD
NEAR DAVISVILLE, Y. O. CO. CAL.



1 1/2 MILES EAST OF DAVISVILLE, YOLO CO. CAL.



STOCKYARD OF P. S. CHILES,
Y. CO. CAL. 1760 ACRES.

LITH. W. T. GALLOWAY, S. F.

resulted in the passage of a law authorizing a vote to determine whether it should stay where it then was or be removed to Woodland. The latter place being successful in the contest, the records were transferred on the 10th of May, 1862, to the building on First street, north of Main now known as the Woodland bakery.

From that time her prosperity dates, and the number of her population and business houses has increased as rapidly as a healthy growth of the town would admit. We shall make no attempt to detail the erection of buildings, but would note that J. D. Lawson started the first livery stable here, on the southeast corner of Main and Second streets, in 1862. L. Dietz started in the harness business that Fall, and at the time there was no other establishment of the kind in town. Dr. J. L. Downing opened the first drug store the same year, and in 1862, E. H. Baker built the first hotel in the place, near the northeast corner of Main and Second streets, that was afterwards burned. In November, 1862, the bridge across Cache creek was finished; also the steam flouring mill in Woodland, now the property of J. M. Rhodes.

June 25th, 1863, F. S. Freeman recorded the town plat of Woodland. Previous to this, there had been but one street in the village—the one on which is now located nearly all the business places in town. It is called Main street, and was the division line between the land patented by F. S. Freeman, in 1862, and that patented by T. M. Harris, in June, 1863. On the 19th of September of this year, the corner-stone of the present court house was laid with imposing ceremonies, under the auspices of the Grand Lodge of Masons, Hon. I. Davis presiding. It was during this year that the first band of music was started in Woodland, John E. Taylor being the organizer, and it was probably the first organization of the kind in the county. The following being the dry year, its members scattered and the band was broken up. In 1872, A. Dinzler started a band; at one time it had eight members, but it disbanded from some cause to us unknown; and in 1873, L. Ellis came to the place by invitation, from Auburn, Cal., to instruct and organize what has since been known as the Ellis Brass Band. There is a string band connected with it, and we can say conscientiously that we have never known a band, in a place the size of Woodland, that could discourse music with better effect, or render it in better style, than can the "Ellis Brass Band."

In 1868, the Woodland Bank was incorporated, and on the 19th of October of that year, the telegraph wires were first connected between the place and the outside world, and twenty-one messages were sent from Woodland over this line on the first day of its operation. In 1869, the firm of Sibley and Winne started the first planing mill in the place. The C. P. Railroad Company finished the road through Woodland to Knight's Landing that year, and yet the people had made no effort for a corporate organization.

August 4th, 1869, a petition, numerously signed, was presented to the Board of Supervisors, asking them to declare the incorporation of the "Town of Woodland," as provided by law, but Giles E. Sill appeared with objections, and the consideration of the subject was postponed until September, on the 1st of which month the question came again before the Board and was indefinitely postponed, because of its appearing to the Board that thirty-four names on the petition were not of legal citizens, and the names thereto were not a majority of the inhabitants of Woodland. The question of incorporation came up again before the Board, on the 22d of February, 1871, by petition headed by "A. C. Ruggles, R. L. Beamer, J. M. Kelley, C. P. Sprague, and about two hundred other electors and residents of Woodland and vicinity, asking this Board to incorporate the town of Woodland, as described and bounded in said petition, which is in the words and figures following."

John Hollingsworth and Joseph Walgamott objecting, the limits were changed to leave them out; R. L. Beamer, R. H. Beamer and F. M. Brown desiring to be included, the boundaries were again changed so as to take them in; and then the Board passed the resolution of incorporation, ordering the first election for Tuesday, the 14th of March, 1871, the polling place to be at the office of Elias Peterson, a Justice of the Peace. At this election, there were to be chosen "five Trustees, who shall exercise the corporate powers and duties of said town as prescribed by law." There were to be also elected a Treasurer, Assessor and Marshal.

The officers of the election were: Elias Peterson, Inspector; E. Bynum, Judge; Geo. D. Fiske, Judge.

WOODLAND ELECTION OF OFFICERS FOR THE CORPORATION 1871.

Date.	Candidates Name.	Office.	Votes.	Per Cent.
Mar 14	D. C. Hubbard, Pres.	Trustee	176	—
"	E. Giddings, Clerk	"	157	—
"	E. K. Lowe	"	167	—
"	G. Kaufman	"	166	—
"	John Scherley	"	160	—
"	J. D. Lawson	Marshal	164	296
"	O. W. Greene	Treasurer	169	317
"	P. C. Robertson	Assessor	162	317

1871.

May 1	F. S. Freeman, Pres.	Trustee	176	—	\$1.
"	J. D. Lawson	"	157	—	\$1.
"	J. L. Simpson, Clerk	"	167	—	\$3 per day.
"	C. H. Gray	"	166	—	\$1.
"	D. Frazer	"	160	—	\$1.
"	R. T. Buckley	Marshal	164	296	\$75 per month.
"	G. W. Greene	Treasurer	169	317	Two per cent.
"	O. B. Westcott	Assessor	162	317	\$3 per day.

1872.

May 6	J. D. Lawson, Pres.	Trustee	211	—
"	J. K. Smith, Clerk	"	169	—
"	R. H. Newton	"	169	—
"	C. H. Gray	"	121	—
"	J. H. Arnold	"	129	—
"	M. Snyder	Marshal	134	236
"	G. W. Greene	Treasurer	168	238
"	O. B. Westcott	Assessor	156	237
" 18	P. H. Sibley	Town Atty. Appointed.		

1873.

May	5	A. C. Ruggles, Pres.	Trustee	173	—	\$1.
"	"	R. H. Newton, Clerk	"	231	—	\$3 per meeting.
"	"	T. C. Pockman	"	219	—	
"	"	W. W. Brownell	"	217	—	
"	"	E. Bynum	"	174	—	
"	"	J. B. Strong	Marshal	112	288	\$75 per month.
"	"	A. G. Reed	Treasurer	270	278	1% on collect'n
"	"	F. M. Brown	Assessor	168	261	\$4 per day.
June	2	James Johnson	Town Atty. Appointed.			

1874.*

May 4	E. Bynum, Pres.	Trustee	307	—	..
"	" D. M. Burns, Clerk	"	232	—	..
"	" W. W. Brownell	"	238	—	..
"	" R. B. Newton	"	186	—	..
"	" Geo. Lewald	"	180	—	..
"	" John Webber	Marshal	186	329	\$1,000 per year.
"	" W. W. Brownell	Treasurer	Appointed.		

* March 24, 1874, a special act was passed incorporating Woodland, that made the Marshal ex-officio Assessor and Collector, and empowered the Board of Trustees to choose their President and Clerk and to employ, when wanted, a Town Attorney or Engineer.

1876.

May 1	G. W. Hiatt, Pres.	Trustee	328	—
"	Geo. H. Jackson, Clerk	"	196	—
"	James Viers	"	362	—
"	J. R. Edwards	"	186	—
"	P. Krellenberg	"	232	—
"	M. W. Thomas	Marshal	190	369
" 15	P. Krellenberg	Treasurer	Appointed.	

1878.

May 6	James Viers, Pres.	Trustee	224	—
"	A. Nickelsberg, Clerk.	"	207	—
"	J. M. Rhodes	"	239	—
"	Otto Schloer	"	221	—
"	Chris. Sieber	"	213	—
"	Geo. Alford	Marshal	193	378
" 20	Chris. Sieber	Treasurer	Appointed.	

FIRE DEPARTMENT.

On the 30th of August, 1870, the "Woodland Hook and Ladder Company, No. 1," was formed, it being the first organization for the extinguishment of fires in the place. Mouroe Snyder was chosen foreman and Wm. Thompson secretary. The trucks, hooks and ladders were made by Henry Perry of Woodland in a style that gave to the company a fine outfit for "battling with the flame." The entire expense of apparatus was borne by members of the company. At present they have no organization.

March 5th, 1875, an organization of a fire department for Woodland, took place under authority of the city trustees. The company formed at this time assumed the name of "Woodland Engine Company, No. 1." The first name of "Woodland Engine Company, No. 1." The first officers were W. F. Moses, President; J. D. Lawson, Vice-President; Martin Steinmütz, Foreman; Otto Schloer, 1st Assistant; C. Barr, 2d Assistant; R. H. Beamer, Secretary; and D. M. Burns, Treasurer.

May 4th, 1876, the trustees accepted the fire engine now owned by the town, that cost \$5,000. There are two hose-carts and one thousand feet of hose, and the old single truck of the Hook and Ladder Company, all of which

are now in the possession of the Engine Company, which constitutes the equipment of the fire department of Woodland. There is also a large steam engine and a steam machine.

The present officers of the company are: G. J. C. C. President, John Hynes, Vice-President, L. D. C. C. Secretary, Otto Schloer, 1st Assistant, B. F. K. K. 2d Assistant, A. C. K. K. Treasurer, and L. D. C. C. Secretary.

PLANING MILLS.

In the winter of 1869 W. H. Winne and James Sibley built "the Yolo Planing Mill" on Main street, on First street, south of Main and east of the College. They had an eight-horse power engine that ran a planer, router, and also a tenon machine, as well as the necessary saws. In the summer of 1870, Winne sold to Sibley, a new firm was formed by Winne and Samuel Caldwell, and in 1871 they rented the old establishment for one year. Mr. Sibley then moved the building on to Railroad street, and Winne and Caldwell erected a new one on the old lot Sibley's property passed into the hands of Byron Jackson, who enlarged and converted it into a machine shop and foundry, but in 1879 moved the machinery to San Francisco, and the building has been pulled down. In the summer of 1873, Winne sold out to Caldwell, who later became financially embarrassed and the business was discontinued, and the building was added to Jackson's machine shop and foundry; and Mr. Caldwell removed to Lake county, but returned in about one year and started in business again as a contractor and builder. He started a little establishment with a horse-power planer, that was constructed only as an adjunct to his business as a builder. Soon he changed this and a portable engine took the place of the horse, and eventually Mr. C.'s brother joined him, and together they erected the planing mill that can be seen by referring to the illustration of the same in this work. It is situated on Main street, east of and next to the Woodland Water Works.

Mr. Winne, after selling to Caldwell, moved to Tubero county, where he remained for about one year, and then returned to Woodland and entered his old line of business as a contractor and builder. He now has a shop on the old site of the "Yolo Planing Mill" on First street, near the Bank. A view of this establishment also accompanies this work.

In 1877, the White Bros. and Craun erected a planing mill on Main street, near the railroad. The property now belongs to W. H. Carson—a view of which is also given in this work.

FLOURING MILL.

In 1862, F. S. Freeman and Adam Garlock built a flouring mill in Woodland, that cost \$10,000. Mr. F. furnished the money. R. L. Beamer purchased into the firm, and Garlock went out, and later these parties sold to Saml. Schryock and J. W. Stotenburg. This firm changed to Stotenburg and Williamson, and they sold to J. M. Rhodes, in March, 1870. He paid \$3,000 for the property, and has since improved it to the extent of about \$8,000 in expense, and the property now belongs to J. M. Rhodes and S. C. Wright; the latter resides at Carson, Nevada, and is a son-in-law of Mr. Rhodes.

The mill is situated on Block 11, north of Main street, and fronts on Court and First streets. There is a sixty-horse-power steam engine, three run of stone, and the mill's capacity is one hundred barrels of flour per day.

BANK OF WOODLAND.

The articles of incorporation for the Bank of Woodland are dated November 21st, 1863, and the following named gentlemen, residents of Yolo county, signed the same: J. D. Stephens, George Snodgrass, John Hollingsworth, Frank S. Freeman, Camillus Nelson, D. Q. Adams, George D. Stephens, U. Shellhammer, L. D. Stephens, Charles Coil, and Charles G. Day. The bank was opened for the transaction of business on the 24th of February, 1869, under the management of Mr. J. D. Stephens, as President; F. S. Freeman, as Vice-President; C. W. Bush, as Cashier; and a Board of nine Directors, consisting of the following named gentlemen: F. S. Freeman, Frank Miller, J. D. Stephens, John Hollingsworth, C. Nelson, Jefferson Wilcoxson, L. D. Stephens, H. F. Hastings, and C. W. Bonyng. The capital authorized was \$100,000; of this amount \$16,200 had actually been paid in at the date of commencement of business. There has been no change in the management of the bank since the beginning. By an amendment to the by-laws, the number of Directors required has been reduced to seven. There is at present one vacancy to be filled at the next annual meeting. The

... have been continuously in the organization of the bank. As the needs of the community required it, the capital stock has from time to time been increased until now the bank is represented by a capital of \$150,000. On the 12th of April, 1879, the capital was further increased to \$1,000,000, to be called in as required.

For the first year, the amount of taxes paid by the bank has been increased to about \$5,000 paid during the year ending June 1st, 1879.

As an indication of the growth of its business, we append the first and the last statement made by this bank to the Board of Directors.

STATEMENT OF MARCH 22d, 1869.

Resources.	
Loans and discounts	\$24,739 91
Real Estate	6,268 80
Expenses	518 95
Exchanges	68 76
Due from banks	12,403 59
Cash on hand	7,903 35
	\$49,933 36

Liabilities.	
Capital stock	\$35,500 00
Individual deposits	14,422 00
Interest	11 30
Profit and loss	06
	\$49,933 36

STATEMENT OF JULY 21st, 1879.

Resources.	
Loans and discounts	\$508,461 19
County warrants	4,082 06
Real estate (Yolo county)	24,116 29
Furniture and fixtures	948 00
Taxes, costs, etc., advanced in pending litigation	202 98
Expenses	870 77
Tax and license accounts	76 75
Due from banks	40,689 63
Cash and remittances	59,844 27
	\$639,291 94

Liabilities.	
Capital stock	\$150,000 00
Surplus fund	13,500 00
Individual deposits	174,130 16
Interest	1,407 25
Rents	251 50
Profit and loss	3 03
	\$639,291 94

F. S. Freeman, Vice-President, and C. W. Bush, Cashier of the Bank of Woodland, having been duly sworn, each for himself, says that the above statement is true to the best of his knowledge and belief.

(Signed), F. S. FREEMAN, Vice-President.
C. W. BUSH, Cashier.

Sworn and subscribed to before me this 23d day of July, A. D. 1879.

J. C. BALL, Notary Public.

The town now contains about 2,500 inhabitants, five churches, two schools—Hesperian College and public school—seven hotels, three restaurants, five livery stables, three harness-making establishments, one boot and shoe store, five boot and shoe shops, six grocery stores, five hardware stores, two dry goods stores, two dry goods and clothing stores, two clothing and furnishing goods stores, four fruit and confectionery stores, two furniture and undertaker's stores, three meat markets, two bakeries, four barber shops, two tailors, two breweries, three drug stores, three jewelry stores, five blacksmith and wagon shops, two blacksmiths, one wagon shop, four millinery and dressmaking establishments, one candy factory, three photograph galleries, four warehouses, two lumber yards, three planing mills, two cigar stands, three dentists, one news depot, one carriage trimmer, marble works, one flouring mill, one winery, twenty-four saloons, one machine shop, one express office, one depot, gas works, started in 1871, by J. W. Peek, water works, three house painters, two carriage painters, attorneys too numerous to mention, more doctors than sick people, and seven Chinese wash houses.

COUNTY-SEAT REMOVALS.

AT FREMONT.

The Territorial Legislature of California, on the 18th of February, 1850, divided the Territory into counties, and

in establishing the county-seats, named Fremont as the seat of justice in Yolo county.

P. A. Mangum, the County Judge, issued the following order on the 22d of May, 1851: "Upon motion, it is ordered by the Court that the seat of justice of this county shall be at Fremont. The Legislature of the State of California having, on the 25th of April, 1851, passed a law to that effect, which law having been passed subsequent to the election held on the 25th of March, 1851, for the removal of the county-seat of said county, annuls said election and the return of Washington under the same as the county-seat of Yolo county." We have searched in vain for the date of the change of the county-seat, that must have been prior to the next August, as the County Court held its session in Washington, opening on the 11th of that month; but what the *modus operandi* adopted to secure that result after the order to the county by the Judge, is to us a mystery.

An Act was approved May 7th, 1855, that authorized the people to vote upon the question of location; the Act requiring a majority of all the votes cast to remove it from Washington, and the vote was to be taken at the general election in September of that year. The following was the result of the vote:

Washington	428
Knight's Landing	350
Eldorado	199
Huttons—Cacheville	8
Fremont	3
Hunts	9
Total	997

Necessary for a choice, 499 votes; consequently no change.

IN CACHEVILLE.

The following section is from a law that was approved on the 25th of March, 1857:

"SECTION 1. That from and after the first day of June, 1857, the county seat of said county of Yolo shall be, and is, hereby changed from the town of Washington to a place on Cache Creek, in said county, heretofore and now known as 'Hutton's,' but which shall be known and thereafter called by the name of Cacheville, and said Cacheville is hereby declared to be the county seat of said county of Yolo, from and after the said first day of June aforesaid."

The removal was made in accordance with the provision as above.

BACK TO WASHINGTON.

On the 18th of April, 1860, another Act of the Legislature was passed, authorizing the people of the county, on the following November 6th, to decide by a vote where they wished the county seat to be located. The election was a general one, and 1,714 votes were cast for Presidential Electors, and on the question of county seat the total vote in favor of the different localities was as follows:

Washington	621
Cacheville	517
Knight's Landing	336
Yolo (now Woodland)	31
Buckeye	1

Total vote for county seat.....1506

The number of voters who cast votes on that day at those places were at—

Washington	301
Cacheville	185
Knight's Landing	193
Yolo (now Woodland)	210
	889

It will be seen that the rivalry of Knight's Landing and Cacheville gave it to Washington; and on the 15th of March, 1861, an Act of the Legislature was passed making Washington the county seat in accordance with the vote, the change to date from the first Monday of the ensuing July.

WOODLAND FINALLY GETS IT.

Again the question of where Yolo's "Mecca" for litigant pilgrims should finally be unloaded was brought before the long-suffering people on the 21st of April, 1862, the act authorizing it having been passed on the 13th of the previous March. The vote resulted as follows—for

Woodland	968
Washington	778

The contest was continued before the Board of Supervisors, but ended as the vote had, in Woodland's favor; consequently, on the 10th of May, 1862, this Yolo County

political car of Juggernaut was rolled into the successful village and halted at the door of F. S. Freeman's building to rest from its journey over the county, where for years it had been paying its route with the bones of immolated politicians.

CHAPTER XV.

Yolo County Newspapers.

"BAY TOWN LOOKOUT."

The first newspaper issued in the county was under the above name, by S. U. Chase, in 1851, near Cacheville, on the Gordon ranch. It was written on foolscap paper by the editor, and circulated in that form, only one copy of each number being published. It continued for about one year, and was issued without money and without price. It was neither a daily, weekly, or a monthly, but was published occasionally, as circumstances demanded, Mr. Chase being its local, political and fighting editor.

"YOLO DEMOCRAT."

In the Spring of 1857, a paper was started in Cacheville, under the name of *Yolo Democrat*, a weekly venture, by Wm. L. Jernagan and Everts. It was Democratic in politics, and ran three months, when Mr. Everts withdrew. Those gentlemen were both practical printers, but as neither was a writer, the services of Samuel Huland, now of Woodland, were secured as editor for the first six months. It was run for about one year, when the firm suspended and the property passed, eventually, into the hands of M. P. Ferguson, who revived it in November, 1858, under the name of *The Cacheville Spectator*, a twenty-column sheet, about the size of the present *Woodland Daily Democrat*. Later, T. J. Howard became associated with Mr. Ferguson, and the paper passed into the hands of the former gentleman in May or June of 1859.

"KNIGHT'S LANDING NEWS."

Mr. Howard formed a new combination, removed the material of the office to Knight's Landing, and issued one paper that bears date August 21th, 1859, under the name of *The Knight's Landing News*; S. L. Snyder and T. J. Howard, publishers and proprietors. This newspaper chicken, after one peep, expired; No. 2 never saw the light.

About two months later, the office became the property of S. W. Raveley, who revived the enterprise at the scene of its untimely demise, under its old name, the first paper being dated November 5th, 1859. Mr. Raveley made a success editorially and financially, and continued its publication at Knight's Landing until June 11th, 1864, when the establishment was removed to the new county-seat, and its name changed to *The Woodland News*, where it was continued under its old proprietorship until the 19th of August, 1865, when H. C. Grover and Chas. E. St. Louis became its editors and proprietors. For the last six weeks of Mr. Raveley's proprietorship, the name of C. P. Sprague appeared as editor. Up to this time the paper had been Democratic, but the politics were changed with proprietors, and it became a Republican sheet under Grover and St. Louis, and was edited by A. A. De Long up to November 16th, 1867, when the property was purchased by the *Democrat Publishing Company*, and the name *Woodland News* was dropped. On the 23d of the same month, the old first name of *Yolo County Democrat* was again assumed, with W. A. Henry, now Police Magistrate of Sacramento, as editor, and it continued until May 1st, 1869, under his management, and was certainly a well-edited sheet. His successor was L. P. Hall, who assumed the editorial duties and continued until he occasioned a libel suit against the company by the *Yolo Mail*, which caused his retirement.

The company consisted of Judge M. C. Woods, John M. Kelley and H. C. Grover. The last issue by the company was dated September 25th of the same year, and on the 2d of October, Wm. Saunders and H. C. Grover assumed command.

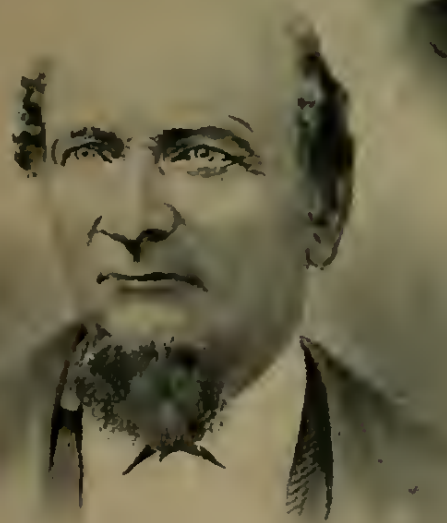




Jno. W. Rhodes.



J. H. Harlan



S. N. Mering.



V. T. Hursey



Wm. Saunders



M. M. Theobalds



D. McBurns

Up to the time when Wm. Saunders became interested in the paper, it had maintained its old size of a twenty-four-column sheet, but on the 23d of November, it less than two months after his purchase, it was enlarged to twenty-eight columns. A little over two months later—February 5th, 1870—Mr. Saunders became sole owner and the editor, and for the ten ensuing years, has stood at the helm of the democratic organ of Yolo county.

June 1st, 1877, he commenced the publication of a daily, under the name of "*Woodland Daily Democrat*," that has passed through all the infantile ills incident to the establishment of a daily in a country town and has finally made it a success. As the chances for failure are five to one with such undertakings, Mr. Saunders' success in this line is conclusive evidence of his possession of a high order of journalistic talent.

On the 21st of June, 1877, the weekly was enlarged from twenty-eight to fifty-six columns, doubling the size of the paper. From the commencement, in 1857, until the present time, the paper has been Democratic in politics, except during the term of Grover and St. Louis. Mr. Saunders is one of those careful politic journalists whose beliefs are more intense than his expressions, and he expresses only that of which his conscience approves. His propensity to look forward to consequences, when expressing thoughts, has made of him a safe advisor, but not one to successfully head a radical movement. The emotionist would find a lack of intensity in his writings, while the conservative would consider that he had said all that reflection warranted. Such a man will never fall short of success as an editor, and of becoming a pillar in the political edifice of which he is a part.

Wm. Saunders was born in Newport, Wales, March 26th, 1831, of English parents, who emigrated to New York before he was a year old. While living near Buffalo his father was accidentally drowned, and the family then returned to England. In 1841, the subject of this sketch accompanied an uncle to his home in Michigan, living with him in Calhoun county, in that State, until he entered, at fifteen years of age, a printing office in the town of Marshall, for the purpose of learning the printer's trade. In 1846, he tried to enlist as a soldier in the Mexican war, in the company of which John Ducl—now an attorney in Colusa—was 1st Lieutenant, but was rejected because of his youth. For three years he remained in the office where he was first initiated into the mysteries of a type, and then sailed forth a full fledged journeyman printer, and during the winter of 1848-9 followed his vocation in Peoria, Illinois, where he narrowly escaped death by an explosion. The office where he was working was over a drug store that caught fire, in which was something that exploded and blew up the building; there were four printers in at the time and two of them lost their lives. From there he went to Chicago, but the spring of 1850 found him at home again in Marshall, Michigan, from where, in April, he started for California overland, arriving at Placerville, August 7th, of that year. His party after leaving Salt Lake had come by what was known as the Humboldt river route, and he was fully baptized into the miseries of that horrible alkaline inferno, that was an abiding horror with many of those who crossed the plains. He was one of those who paid one dollar for a pint of water a few miles back before reaching the Carson river. At the river his party divided their assets; Mr. Saunders receiving as his share a fine blooded mare—very poor, a little jerked beef, a few pounds of flour, three pints of beans, and with this he made his way to Placerville, where he arrived with nothing left but his poor horse which he was forced to sell for ten dollars. From there he went to Nevada City and commenced mining, but in September left for San Francisco, where he entered the employ of Washington Bartlett, who was then running the *Journal of Commerce*, in the old Casa Grande, on the west side of the Plaza. He received as pay two dollars per thousand ems. From there he went to the *Morning Herald*, at the time owned by the late John Nugent; and in November changed again, this time to the *Daily Courier*, published by Crane and Rice, where he was at work on May 1st, when the memorable fire swept away the business part of San Francisco, leaving but one printing office in the city—the *Alta California*; which escaped because of its location on the north side of the Plaza. Being left without employment, he decided to make a journey home, and then return in a few months to California; but upon his arrival in Michigan he found that a party of his friends proposed visiting England for the purpose of attending the first World's Fair that was to open in London in September, 1851, and he concluded to take passage with them; and upon his arrival at home, in England,

found that, after an absence of four years, he had come just in time to attend the funeral of his stepfather. The following spring he was married to Miss Anne Lee, and in company with some thirty others sailed for America, the most of them seeking Michigan as their future home. After his return to the States with his bride, he followed for some three years general merchandising, acting as postmaster at the same time at Ceresco. Again he returned to England, staid about one year at Torquay, and then came again to America, making Detroit, Marshall, and Battle Creek his temporary home, until finally he purchased the *Edin County Argus*, and successfully published it at Charlotte, in Michigan, for some three years as a Democratic paper.

In the Spring of 1861, he sold out his interests, and took steamer from New York for San Francisco, and eventually secured a permanent position as a type-setter on the *Alta California*, at seventy-five cents per thousand ems, something of a change from the rates of 1850. This position was held for about three years, when an opening presented itself for starting a daily evening paper in San Francisco, and he in connection with several other practical printers; among them Dennis McCarthy, now of the Virginia, Nevada, *Chronicle*; J. J. Ayres, of the *Los Angeles Express*; John McFetrich, reporter of the *Sacramento Bee*; and M. J. Edgar, general subscription agent of the *San Francisco Call and Bulletin*. The paper was called the *Daily Evening Dispatch*, and was continued about a year and a half. This, however, was not a financial success. Some of the partners had dropped out, and it required more means to carry on the paper than those remaining could command; and an offer having been made for the material by General Volney E. Howard, it was sold to him, the General conducting the paper as editor, and retaining Mr. Saunders as foreman. General Howard having satisfied his ambition in this direction, the office was turned over to a company, of which J. F. Linthicum, now editor and publisher of the *Fern County Gazette*, was a member and editor, the paper being called the *Weekly Dispatch*, the same foreman being retained.

In the summer of 1869, Mrs. Saunders' health having been quite poor for several months, Mr. Saunders determined to strike out into the country. This determination was strengthened by the prospect of a reduction of wages, which occurred shortly afterward. Hearing that the *Yolo Democrat* was for sale, Woodland was the first point visited; and in less than twenty-four hours after his arrival in Woodland, negotiations were entered into for the purchase of the printing establishment, that resulted as heretofore stated. In the year 1873, Mr. Saunders united with the Seventh-day Adventists' Church, having embraced the doctrines of that denomination under the preachings of Elders M. E. Correll and J. N. Longborough, and Mr. Saunders and wife were baptized on the twenty-first anniversary of their wedding, together with their eldest daughter. Mr. S. was soon after ordained elder of the church in Woodland, and has officiated in that capacity since that time. (See portrait of Mr. Saunders, accompanying this work.)

THE "YOLO WEEKLY MAIL."

After the purchase of the *Woodland News* by Mr. Henry, in November, 1867, there had been, for about one year, no republican organ in the county, and the party members interested themselves in inducing C. Y. Hammond, an old editor, to start a paper in Woodland that should advocate the principles of their organization. Accordingly, on the first Thursday in October, 1868, that gentleman issued the first number of the *Yolo Weekly Mail*.

On the 25th of December, 1869, A. E. Wagstaff and S. A. Jones became the successors of Mr. Hammond. The paper continued under the proprietorship of these two gentlemen until May 23d, 1870, when Mr. Wagstaff assumed the sole control. He had been the editor from the time of his first connection with the enterprise. Up to this time, the establishment seems to have been embarrassed by debt which he paid off.

On June 22d, 1872, Mr. R. D. Hopkins became a part owner, but he retired from the business October 30th, 1873, and was succeeded by Henry Sharp the same date. For about five weeks prior to Mr. Sharp's purchase, R. T. Montgomery had been acting as political editor, but his connection with the publication ceased with Mr. Sharp's advent.

Mr. Wagstaff is a native of Harrison county, Ohio; was born March 14th, 1833; learned his trade in the office of the *Jeffersonian*, in Guernsey county of that State, and perfected his practice in that line in the book and job

department of the *St. James* at Columbus. In 1851 he became, while making a tour of the Southern States, a correspondent for the *New York Herald*, and from that time forward has been, most of the time, connected for twenty-two years with the press. His first literary work was of a paper in Clarion county, Pennsylvania, then edited by Samuel Young who was known as the literary Drayman, the author of several books of fiction. From there he went to Chicago, from that place to Muscatine, Iowa, in November, 1853, where, in connection with D. S., a nephew of Jubal Early, started the *Des Moines Journal*, in connection with an established weekly paper. In July, 1854, he became interested in the *Mount Pleasant Journal*, at Mount Pleasant, Iowa, where he remained for three years. Then he started a paper at the county seat of Lucas county, Iowa, and was married while living there. He was chosen Clerk of the House at the first session of the Legislature held at Des Moines, in Iowa. Upon the adjournment of the Legislature, he returned to Mount Pleasant, where his wife and child died in 1858. Being called to take charge of a newspaper in Galesburg, Illinois, he left Mount Pleasant in November, 1858, and took charge of the editorial department of the *Galesburg Nonpareil*; shortly afterwards commenced the publication of a paper in Abingdon, Illinois, and in 1861, was married a second time. In 1862, he enlisted in the 10th Illinois Volunteer Infantry as a private; was taken with the regiment immediately to the front, arriving in Bolivar, Tennessee, in August; participated in many battles, among which were Coldwater, Holly Springs, and while the Union army was before Vicksburg, received a commission as adjutant of his regiment, with the rank of First Lieutenant, it being written upon the face of the commission that his promotion was due to "gallant and meritorious conduct at Vicksburg and Jackson." From there, he accompanied his regiment to Chattanooga, and was wounded on the 25th of December, 1863, in the battle of Mission Ridge, from the effects of which he recovered soon enough to participate in the battles of Resaca, Dallas, Kennesaw, Marietta and Atlanta. This ended his war record. A stroke disabled him, and he was sent back as unfit to stand the hardships of the march. A sojourn in Chicago, of three and a half years, during which time he was engaged as printer and editor on the *Chicago Republican*; a few months in St. Louis, and in July, 1869, he started to California. The railroad had just been finished, and an accident occurred, caused by a washout of the grade three miles west from Antelope Station, in which he was seriously injured, and from which place he was brought, in a state of unconsciousness, to the Sacramento Valley, his friends having no hopes of his surviving. He finally recovered, after a long, tedious, painful prostration, and for nine years and two months was editor of the *Yolo Mail*. After leaving Woodland, he moved to Oregon and published the *Coos County Argus* for ten months, when, becoming discouraged at the prospects there, he abandoned the enterprise and returned to California, where we recently met him in Sacramento.

Messrs. Wagstaff & Sharp remained proprietors until February 20th, 1879, when the name of W. W. Theobalds first appeared as chief in command, and his colors fly at the mast-head of this journalistic craft at the present time. He is a peculiar character; one whose looks do not indicate, at a glance, the characteristics of the man. He is of a liberal turn of mind, not predisposed to factionalism. Dressing—not of the air castle style of dream—but in balancing probabilities forgets himself, and in weighing some problem of political economy from J. Stewart Mill, might walk down town without his hat. The editorial on political economy in the next week's paper, however, would have no logical nakedness, it would come forth clothed, hat and all. He is a forcible reasoner, and after assuming a base, argues from his standpoint forcibly, as exhibited in the recent editorial passage at arms between the *Mail* and *Record-Union*; the latter claiming that the election of Governor Perkins was a railroad victory, the former demonstrating beyond question that it was not.

Mr. Theobalds is a native of Massachusetts. He was born in Berkshire county of that State, in 1815, graduated at Schenectady, New York, in 1836, and for a number of years followed the calling of a school teacher in Georgia, South Carolina and Virginia. He then visited Europe in continuance of his literary studies, stopping one year in France, two years in Germany, six months in Italy, and also visited England, Switzerland and Russia. In 1845, he became Professor of modern languages in St. James' College, Maryland, and in 1847, Professor of ancient languages at Shelby College, Kentucky. He studied law in

CHAPTER XVI.

Irrigation in Yolo County.

IRRIGATION IN YOLO COUNTY.

The following report, made by J. D. Schuyler, Assistant State Engineer, on the 29th of December, 1879, is from the pen of one who is probably better qualified than any other gentleman in the State to express opinions on that subject. We, therefore, give what he has written, without additions, considering it sufficient in detail for the purpose, and knowing it to be authoritative.

"Cache Creek is the outlet to Clear Lake, which receives the drainage of 420 square miles of the coast range of mountains, the total water shed of the creek being 1,021 square miles. The lake has a length of 23 miles, a maximum width of eight miles, and a total area of about 51,000 acres. Its elevation above sea level is 1,300 feet. It forms a catchment reservoir or receiving basin, serving to lessen the volume of the floods of Cache Creek, which otherwise would pour down its steep slope with devastating force into the valley below.

At flood stages, which are caused solely by winter rainfall, and not by melting of snows, the discharge of Cache Creek reaches a volume of 30,000 to 35,000 cubic feet per second. This maximum discharge does not last but a few days after a heavy rain; but through the rainy season the stream, sensitive to every storm, fluctuates constantly. During the spring and summer season the surplus waters accumulated in the lake pass off slowly, the volume of the stream gradually diminishing until October, when the minimum discharge of the year is about 10 cubic feet per second. From Clear Lake, Cache Creek passes through a rocky cañon for 30 miles, with an average inclination of 24 to 30 feet per mile. At this distance the hills begin to widen out, leaving a valley one to three miles wide, and twenty miles long on either side of the creek, merging into the great Sacramento plains. This hill-enclosed valley is known as Capay, and is one of the most fertile wheat producing sections of the State. From the head of the valley to the village of Capay, at its foot, the distance by the meanderings of the creek is 28 miles, and the total fall 267 feet, or about nine and one-half feet per mile. In its further course across the Sacramento Valley, until it is lost in the tule basin, the creek has a slope of from four to six feet per mile. The character of the material in its bed through Capay Valley is a silty gravel, the sandstone bed-rock outcropping at various points. After leaving the foothills the stream widens, having a bed of fine blue gravel, underlaid with clay and quicksand.

DESCRIPTION OF IRRIGATION WORKS.

MOORE'S DITCH.

The first irrigation canal taken out of Cache Creek was constructed by its present owner, Jas. Moore, in 1856, and is still the most important work in the county. It heads eight miles above Woodland, and was originally eight feet wide on the bottom, six to eight feet deep, with side slopes of one on one. In 1863 it was enlarged to a bottom width of sixteen feet, at which it still remains, although its depth has considerably diminished. The length of the main channel is eight miles, with numerous distributaries, that conduct water to the lands in the vicinity of the town of Woodland. The capacity of the ditch is estimated by the owner at 400 cubic feet per second; but in its present condition it will not, I judge, carry one-fourth that amount. Its original cost was about \$10,000; but protracted litigation, in defense of the water right, has swelled the account to an estimated total of \$50,000. The area irrigated by the ditch is variously estimated at 12,000 to 15,000 acres, all of which, with the exception of about 300 acres of vineyard, is devoted to alfalfa. The main branches and distributing ditches are owned by the irrigators, by whom they were constructed. The main branch lines, of which there are five, are owned by incorporated companies, the stockholders in each being those using water from the ditch in which they are interested. These branches have a capacity of ten to forty cubic feet per second. The dam by which water is diverted into the canal is a temporary structure made of brush and gravel. The first freshet in the fall sweeps it away, and when the water recedes the canal cannot get its supply until the dam is renewed, which does not occur until the low water in the summer. In 1877 the dam was completed April 16th; in 1878, August 1st; and in 1879, July 25th. All the earlier part of the season, therefore, before the completion of the dam, the irrigators were obliged to do without water when it was most needed. The revenues of the canal are con-

siderable—over \$5,000 in 1878, and over \$7,000 in 1877; and as the expenses are light, consisting only of the yearly renewal of the dam, and the salary of a Zanjero during the irrigating season, the property is a valuable one. The yearly cost of renewing the dam is from \$500 to \$2,500, the greater cost occurring when the work is done in the spring months before the water has subsided to its lower stage. With a permanent dam, and the assurance of a constant supply of water when needed, the area irrigated would be much greater, as alfalfa is found to be a very profitable crop, and water is in general demand. So great is the demand, in fact, that the irrigators, I was told, frequently volunteer to replace the dam in the spring when they most require water, at their own expense; but the owner prefers to manage it in his own way, and takes his own time.

CACHEVILLE AGRICULTURAL DITCH.

The second canal, in point of time taken from Cache Creek, was the Cacheville Agricultural Ditch, constructed in the winter of 1859-60. It diverted water from the left bank of the stream upon the plain lands in the vicinity of Cacheville. It was in use for a number of years, but a flood having destroyed the headworks, it was closed, and has now been practically abandoned for ten years or more, although I understand that the water right is still held by a corporation known as the Clear Lake Water Works. This corporation has expended considerable capital in the construction of irrigating works from Cache Creek, the principal one being known as the Capay Valley Ditch.

CAPAY VALLEY DITCH.

This ditch diverts water from the right bank of Cache Creek, at the head of Capay Valley. It was begun in 1871, completed to its present terminus in the fall of 1873, and water was first turned in May 14th, 1874. Its total length is about eleven or twelve miles, but only about eight miles are now in use. It was started with a bottom width of twenty-four feet, but after the first half mile it was narrowed to a width of sixteen feet, and at the end of the third mile again contracted to eight feet. The lower end of the ditch was widened to ten or twelve feet on the bottom. Indeed the ditch seems to have been characterized by a total lack of system in its construction. The flumes, of which there are six, crossing small tributaries of Cache Creek, are quite as devoid of regularity as the dimensions of the earthen channel. They are usually four feet deep, and vary in width from eight to sixteen feet. They were constructed, strange to say, of Oregon fir throughout, a timber of great strength, but poorly adapted to structures that are alternately wet and dry. As a natural consequence the flumes have decayed rapidly, and are now wretchedly out of repair. At the time of my visit, about eight cubic feet per second was entering the head of the ditch, of which three-fourths was lost in the first seven miles, by leakage in the flumes.

The cost of the work is said to have been about \$25,000, for which great amount there is indeed little to show. The investment must have been a very unprofitable one, as the yearly revenues are but \$350 to \$500. The total area under irrigation is now but 280 acres, owned by five different irrigators, all of which is in alfalfa. This area is diminishing yearly, as the ditch becomes more out of repair and its capacity is decreased. Indeed, considerable alfalfa has necessarily been abandoned and died out from lack of water. There is no encouragement, therefore, for farmers to extend their operations, as they would be glad to do were the supply of water maintained.

As originally projected, the ditch was intended to irrigate the whole of the Capay valley, on the south side of Cache Creek, an area of some 13,000 acres. Its head-works are admirably located for the easy and safe admission of water.

The old channel, into which the water is diverted before reaching the headgate, has considerably less fall above the headgate than the creek proper. An earthen dam thrown across it to the highest part of the rocky bar turns the water into the canal. A sluice, four feet square beneath the dam serves as an outlet for sand clearance, when required. Water is directed into the old channel by means of a brush dam made of tree tops, weighted with bowlders, which is replaced every year. The cut at the headgate is nineteen feet deep, in cemented gravel and bowlders, into which the structure is well embedded. The headgate is framed of heavy timbers, is about sixteen feet high, and although the regulating gates are excessively ponderous and difficult to handle, the structure forms a very solid bulkhead against the flood encroachments of the stream.

and was admitted to the bar there in 1850. I practiced for six years in Western Texas.

In 1852, he married Miss Sarah L. Lytle, of Kentucky, and came to California in 1857. In 1858, he was elected District Attorney of Contra Costa county, and served three years; then published a paper, the *Contra Costa Gazette*, for four years. From there he went to San Francisco and edited a literary paper, called the *Californian Leader*, for two years, and then became one of the corps of editors on the daily *San Francisco Times*, where he was engaged for two years. From San Francisco he removed to Washington Territory, where for several years he was editor of a weekly at Seattle and a daily at Olympia, and for three years Register in Bankruptcy. From Olympia he returned to California, and published the *Alameda County Independent* until he became proprietor of the *Yolo Mail*.

"CACHEVILLE TRIBUNE."

During the political campaign of 1877, S. M. Norton started a twenty-column weekly paper at Cacheville, under the above name. The first issue bears date July 7th, 1877. He only promised to continue the paper during the campaign, and at the time specified its publication was discontinued—ten papers in all being issued. But while it existed it possessed vitality, and every issue contained a very amusing account of passing events in addition to its forcible political editorials. At present Mr. Norton is the local editor of the *Woodland Daily Democrat*, and considering the limited field in which he has to operate, acquits himself remarkably well, and we have read articles from his pen that bore evidence of marked ability.

"DAVISVILLE ADVERTISER."

In 1863, a weekly paper was started at Davisville by Wm. Orr and J. M. Munos. The former party was editor and practiced in law; Munos being the soliciting or business partner. It maintained an uncertain existence for about six months, being non-partisan in politics, and then expired from the effects of an "attachment" formed by the San Francisco editors, who snuffed out its electric light, leaving the people of the young town in literary darkness.

"THE FACTS."

The second venture in Davisville upon the journalistic sea was by A. C. Grove, who set sail January 29th, 1878, in a little craft, in size about as large as a sheet of foolscap paper, called *The Facts*, and managed to keep it before the wind until the 2d of September of that year, when it went down with colors flying. The material of the office is now in the town, the property of E. F. Neal, awaiting the day of another resurrection.

"WINTERS ADVOCATE" AND "WOODLAND STANDARD."

On the 5th day of November, 1875, the *Winters Advocate* was started by Dr. C. Norwood, who sold out soon afterwards to W. O. Warnock. The latter published the paper for two or three years and finally disposed of it to W. C. Harding, who ran it for a short time, but was closed out at sheriff's sale, about December, 1878, the material being purchased at said sale by L. Walker, postmaster at Woodland. March 15th, 1879, the paper was again revived by D. L. Hackett, who leased the material from Mr. Walker. The paper continued for three months, when Mr. Hackett purchased the material and moved it to Woodland, where he began the publication of the *Woodland Standard*. The *Standard* was Democratic in politics, issued every Saturday. The first number appeared June 28th, but the investment was not a paying one and it ceased to exist, after a short life of seven months—the last number appearing January 10th, 1880.

THE "DAILY REPUBLICAN."

a campaign paper, printed at the *Mail* office, edited and managed by A. A. De Long, sent forth its first issue July 20th, 1879. As its name indicated, it was Republican in politics, and, like its editor, intensely so. Unrelenting, without vindictiveness, it made aggressive war upon the opposition parties. The *Republican* avoided personalities except in retaliation and was a hard hitter, but could receive blows in return without flinching. It took a "nap," as the editor says in the last issue, August 6th, 1879. He also expresses himself well satisfied with the result of his labor. The results of its work may be summed up, according to the opinion of the editor, as follows: Its enemies acknowledge its effectiveness in securing their defeat. The men, whose election it secured by its labors, all believe that it was their personal efforts and popularity that set them to the front. *Sic transit gloria mundi.*



RESIDENCE OF J. W. FREEMAN, WOODLAND, CAL.



RESIDENCE OF HON. F. S. FREEMAN, WOODLAND, CAL.

LITH. BY T. GALLOWAY, S. F.

DE RUE & CO. PUB. S. F.

WATER SUPPLY.

The water supply at the head of the ditch is extremely variable. The total discharge of the creek has been approximately stated at 35,000 cubic feet per second, but in some seasons, as in 1871-73-75 and 77 the creek ran dry at this point from about September 1st to the middle of January of the following year, the diminution beginning in July so seriously as to cut off the supply for irrigation. Notwithstanding this fact, however, the supply at the head of Moore's Ditch is stated to have been constant. In dry seasons the water sinks entirely out of sight for miles together, renouncing and sinking again, according to the nature and depth of the substrata. The supply for the Capay Ditch is therefore precarious, and its value, as a means of supply for lands commanded by it, is apparently slight unless it be supplemented by water stored in Clear Lake, or some other convenient reservoir. The corporation before mentioned, The Clear Lake Water Works, attempted to increase the storage capacity of the lake for this and other purposes by erecting a dam at the outlet, but the measure met with violent opposition from the land owners on the borders of the lake whose estates were immediately by the increased elevation of the lake surface, and the dam causing the trouble was destroyed by them. It is possible that the same purpose may be effected less objectionably by deepening the outlet to the lake several feet permitting it to be drained off to a lower level each year, and allowing it to be filled in flood season only to the maximum height it naturally reaches. But as I made no examination of the lake, I am unprepared to discuss this question, although it is one having an important bearing on the future development of irrigation in Yolo county.

TWO PROPOSED CANALS.

In addition to the dam spoken of and the Capay Ditch, the Clear Lake Water Works began another work, which, as projected, was the most comprehensive scheme for the disposal of the waters of Cache Creek ever attempted. It contemplated the construction of two large canals, taking their head at a point some three miles above the village of Capay, the one to irrigate the plains on the north of Cache creek, the other to cover the lands south of that stream. The latter was to have been navigable, and to extend to deep water in Suisun Bay, or elsewhere. At the proposed head of the canals a dam was constructed six hundred feet in length. It was made prismoidal in form, fifteen feet wide on top, with the upper slope of one-half on one, and the lower, one on one. The south half of the dam was about eight feet high, and the north half about thirteen feet. It was constructed of heavy timbers, bolted to the sandstone bedrock which there cropped out in the channel, and the interior was filled with rock and gravel. The dam is reported to have cost \$50,000. It still stands firmly in position, but the creek has washed out broad channels on each side of it, leaving the dam on an island. The canals were never begun. In all these various improvements the Clear Lake Water Works have expended some \$150,000, but thus far there have been few satisfactory results from their investment.

THE COTTONWOOD DITCH.

Half a mile below the dam last described, a ditch, owned by the Cottonwood Ditch Company, is taken from the right bank of Cache creek, passing through the village of Capay, and terminating on the Geronimo rancho, a short distance north of the town of Madison. Its total length is about ten miles; bottom width, twelve to fifteen feet; depth, two to three feet; slope, two feet per mile; maximum capacity, thirty to forty cubic feet per second. The cost of the works is stated to have been \$25,000 to \$30,000. The ditch now irrigates about two hundred acres, mostly alfalfa. At the time I saw it, I estimated its discharge roughly at ten cubic feet per second. The ditch is in excellent repair and well maintained. The position of its headgate was well chosen, and it is a substantial structure, some fourteen feet in height and twelve feet wide. Water is admitted by means of three vertical gates, which are ponderous and difficult to move. No permanent dam has been built, but water is directed, by a temporary embankment of boulders two feet high, into a channel leading to the headgate. I did not learn the date of the construction of this ditch, but it has the appearance of being but recently built, although the company was incorporated in 1870.

ADAMS DITCH.

Opposite the village of Capay, another ditch is taken from the creek, on its left bank, for the irrigation of lands belonging to D. Q. Adams. The ditch is two and a half

to three miles long, but it will, on the bottom, and will carry about two feet deep of water. It has water for the irrigation of twenty acres of alfalfa, and two hundred acres of alfalfa. Its construction is similar to the latter was performed by Mr. Adams in the intervals between farm work, and I can not say it was kept of time required.

MINOR DITCH.

Two other ditches are in existence, deriving their supply from Cache creek, but as they receive water only when the creek is at its higher stages, they are comparatively unimportant. One of them, however, is quite novel in its construction, and attracts attention from the original inventor in which it takes water from the stream. It was designed by Benj. Peart for the irrigation of his alfalfa, and consists, at its head, of a circular iron pipe, thirty inches in diameter and one hundred feet in length, connecting with the stream at an elevation of nine feet above the head of the creek, and eleven and six-tenths feet below the top of the bank, in which it is buried to that depth. The slope of the ground from the immediate bank of the creek is so great that, in a distance of three thousand feet, the grade of the ditch connecting with the pipe comes out upon the surface of the ground, the ditch having a fall in that distance of nine inches, and the ground a fall of twelve and one-third feet. The cost of the ditch, including 100 feet of pipe, 300 feet of 4x4 covered flume, and 2,600 feet of excavation, was about \$2,000. There must be a depth of at least ten feet of water in the creek before the ditch can receive its supply, but as that is sure to occur at least once in the season, and the creek is often bank full, the ditch proves highly serviceable, especially as one irrigation per annum is quite sufficient to maintain the growth of alfalfa, for which it is solely used. Water is quite as desirable for the drowning of gophers, which attack and destroy the roots of alfalfa, as for the actual nourishment of the plant. But for the gophers, alfalfa would flourish well, as the surface water stands at a depth of but three to four feet below the top of the ground, but it would soon be destroyed without water to flood the land and drown the pests. One hundred acres is thus flooded by this ditch, and it commands three hundred acres altogether. It was built in the Summer of 1877. The point at which the head works are located is about five hundred feet below Nelson's Bridge, northwest of Woodland.

The only ditch remaining to be described, of the Cache creek system, and the one lowest on the creek, heads on the left bank, at a point about one mile below the bridge of the Woodland and Knight's Landing Railroad. It was constructed and first used in 1864, when about twenty acres of grain were irrigated. It has never been used to any great extent, although it commands about one thousand acres of excellent irrigable land. It is now out of repair, and not in condition for use. As the supply of water is said to be considerable at this point as late as June each year, the ditch might be made very serviceable. At its head there is an underlying stratum of clay in the creek bed, at a depth of but four feet, which brings the water near the surface. To force all the water to the top, a double row of sheet piling, about forty feet apart and one hundred feet long, has been driven into the bed of the creek, covered with a floor even with the surface. In connection with this arrangement was a low, movable dam, intended to be raised during low water, and removed when the floods came.

Three head-gates have at different times been erected, but they are all now badly damaged and out of repair. The cost of these works could not be ascertained, but it must have been \$4,000 or \$5,000.

METHODS OF IRRIGATION PRACTICED.

THE CHECK LEVEE SYSTEM.

The character of the soil in all the irrigated districts of Yolo county, so far as my observations extended, is very uniform—a somewhat stiff, compact loam, of a depth of five to twenty feet. Irrigation by seepage is impracticable, and the flooding of the surface is everywhere practiced. The method of preparing the land for irrigation is the same in all parts—namely, the construction of low check levees or embankments, inclosing areas of varying dimensions, according to the slope and contour of the ground. In the section about Woodland, irrigated by the Moore Ditch, the surface of the ground is so smooth and the slope so regular, that the preparation of the land is simple, and the checks may be made in uniform squares. The cost of checks and ditches is from \$3.50 to \$5 per acre. In applying water, the checks are allowed to fill to their utmost capacity, and all that is applied is left to soak

away. The system of drainage from a check into the next one below is not common. The ditch delivers water so fast in the season that by the time it is received, the lands are very thirsty and absorb a great deal, while the gravel substratum, which is generally underlies the country, affords all the drainage required.

The cost of preparing land with checks and ditches near Madison, under the Cottonwood Ditch, was about \$10 an acre.

In the Capay Valley, where the ground has a slope of 50 to 75 feet per mile towards the creek, the cost is greater, reaching as high as \$15 to \$20 per acre. One large tract at the terminus of the canal, where the slope was not so great, was prepared at a cost of \$10 per acre.

MEASURE, WEIGHT AND SALE OF WATER.

WATER RATE—MOORE'S DITCH.

Water is sold from Moore's Ditch by the cubic feet per second, the price being \$4 per foot per second for twenty-four hours' run. As there is no method of measurement except that of a given area of cross-section without regard to velocity, the amount actually delivered is very variable, but generally exceeds the supposed quantity considerably.

WATER RATE—CAPAY DITCH.

The price of water on the Capay Valley Ditch is \$1.25 per acre for the first watering each year, and fifty cents per acre for each subsequent irrigation during the season. These are the only ditches from which water is sold.

COST OF IRRIGATION PER ACRE.

Under the Capay Ditch the cost per acre is dependent solely upon the number of irrigations supplied. One watering is sometimes considered sufficient, and in that case the cost would be \$1.25 per acre. Two and sometimes three, or more waterings are given, it being customary to irrigate the alfalfa every time it is cut when water can be obtained.

In the section about Woodland, irrigated by Moore's Ditch, the cost per acre for irrigation ranges from \$1 to \$3, according to the amount of water applied, and the average cost for labor is from twenty to thirty cents per acre for each watering. Water is sold so abundantly that it is not difficult to admit of more than one irrigation per annum. This is given as soon after the admission of water in the ditch as possible, which is sometimes as late as October on some of the lands.

CROPS IRRIGATED.

ALFALFA IRRIGATION.

The rainfall is sufficient to produce one good crop of alfalfa in the spring, and the roots, which penetrate to a great depth, find moisture sufficient to maintain a slow growth during the summer; but after the first irrigation it takes a fresh start and grows with wonderful rapidity. Were the water supply furnished regularly through the season, not only would a much greater area be sown to this valuable forage plant, but that now under cultivation would be more frequently watered and produce more abundantly. With a scanty supply of water alfalfa grows slowly, and the stalk is fibrous and tough, but with sufficient moisture it becomes succulent and tender, and grows so vigorously that from five to seven crops may be cut from it in one season. An instance was related to me in which a certain tract near Woodland yielded a net profit of \$71 per acre per annum.

VINEYARD IRRIGATION.

Vineyards are thoroughly irrigated in November or December, to prepare the vines for a full fruitage the following season. I was told by Mr. R. B. Blowers, one of the most successful viniculturists in the State, that he would like to irrigate his vineyard in May or June, if he had the water; "not so much," he said, "to assist the growth of the vines as to encourage the birds to stay about the vineyard to destroy grasshoppers and other insects which prey upon the fruit." He estimates his losses this season at \$1,000 to \$2,000 from this cause on his forty-acre vineyard, and he is now preparing to erect pumping works for maintaining a supply of water in the ditches "for the use of the birds."

DUTY OF WATER.

I could form but little idea of the duty of water in the Yolo District in the short period of my stay. One opportunity was afforded me, however, of making an estimate of the amount absorbed by the soil at an irrigation. A tract of ten acres of well-prepared land in alfalfa was irrigated thoroughly in fifteen hours, with a discharge which I measured accurately through an orifice under pressure,

and in 1864 a foot per acre, sufficient to grow a crop of wheat. The soil was very dry and the water was very low, and the effect of the water was a high water table. When the water was given in the fall, in July, August, September and October, that water was very much by the fact a cubic foot per acre would be equal to the day of one hundred and twenty acres.

EFFECT OF IRRIGATION ON SOIL AND CLIMATE.

I found through at the station visited a general prejudice against the irrigation of grain. Those who had tried it found that the soil was too stiff, and when irrigated

in the spring time the land became baked and sour. This experience points at once to the probable cause a lack of proper drainage, the neglect of which on all heavy soils is sure to produce the results complained of. Alfalfa, however, stands the ground and produces it from the baking sun, although it undoubtedly requires drainage on all soils quite as much as other crops. It is stated, also, that wherever trial the irrigation of grain produced an ill effect upon the climate, causing malarial fevers, etc. No effects of that sort are noticeable from the irrigation of alfalfa.

CONCLUSION.

In concluding my account of the irrigation works and practice in Yolo county, the investigation of which inter-

ested me exceedingly, I cannot but express the surprise, which in traveling over the country constantly occurred to me, at the comparatively slow progress which has been made in the development of the art of irrigation during the twenty odd years since its first introduction, and the regret that the large amount of capital which has been expended should have achieved so little. The field is certainly a most promising one, and all the conditions are of the most favorable character for the perfection of a grand system of agriculture by the artificial use of water. Even to the limited extent, and under the discouraging circumstances that irrigation is now practiced, it has proven highly profitable to the irrigators and a boon to the country."

BIOGRAPHIES.

Adams, D. Q. The subject of this sketch was born in Conner county, Mo., where he resided until twenty-one years of age. At this time he, with many others in that section of country, decided to come to California and engage in mining. Mr. Adams left home in debt for his outfit. He spent three years in that exciting pursuit and succeeded in accomplishing what many did not—that of saving what he made. At the time he left the mines he possessed about one thousand dollars; this he invested in land in Yolo county, buying the claims of several preemptions. These claims he afterwards sold at a good profit and removed to Nevada county, where he again invested in land. In 1857, he returned to Yolo and located upon his present ranch, situated about five miles north-west of Madison, and engaged heavily in sheep raising. That business having deteriorated he sold the majority of his stock and began raising grain, though he still owns a flock each of thoroughbred French merinoes and graded sheep. In 1861, Mr. Adams went east and purchased 126 mules and drove them across the plains, disposing of them at a fair profit. He also raises hogs, cattle and horses to quite an extent; having 1,693 acres of land he requires a large number of the latter with which to cultivate his immense farm, 4,500 acres of which is tilled, the balance being seeded to Chili clover and used for pasturage. A description of his place is given in plate No. 31 of this book; also portrait in group, opposite page 32. It might be added, that although the soil varies the land is very productive and yields good crops yearly. Though Mr. Adams aspires to no public prominence, he has repeatedly been elected to positions that indicate the esteem in which he is held in the community. He is at present a member of the Board of Trustees of Hesperian College, located at Woodland, and one of the trustees of the school district in which he resides, having been elected repeatedly to this position in that and other districts where he has lived. He is also a member of the Masonic fraternity, and was a prominent member of the grange movement during its more flourishing days. He was married January 14th, 1880, to Miss E. M. Woods, in Woodland—Prof. A. M. Elston performing the ceremony.

Aldrich, J. W., is a native of Springfield, Mass., where he was born October 28th, 1818. In 1840, he left home and went to Liporte county, Indiana, where he married Miss Sarah A. Bates, July 8th, 1842. In 1843, he removed to Michigan, Berrien county, and in 1858, came to California and followed mining in El Dorado county until 1856. From there he went to Napa county, where he was joined by his family in the spring of 1857. He lived there three years and moved to Suisun, Solano county, where he followed the dairy business. In 1862, he became a resident of Dayton, Nevada, and engaged in hotel keeping and general business until the fall of 1865, when he settled in Capay valley on what is now known as the B. F. Duncan farm, up the valley from Langville. In 1874, he laid out the town site of Langville, where he now resides, and owns about one-half the town. A view of his place may

be seen by reference to Plate 30, also portrait on plate facing page 60. He has one son named E. R., and a daughter named Cynthia A.

Beamer, R. L., was born February 29th, 1816, in Carroll county, Virginia, where he lived until he attained his majority, when he removed to the State of Missouri. He was married to Miss Rebecca Anderson, April 15th, 1817, in Livingston county, Missouri. They continued to live as loving husband and wife until death separated them, in 1879. The issue of the marriage was Mary E., aged thirty-one years; Tena R., aged twenty-five years, and Richard Henderson, aged thirty years, still living. Five children are deceased, viz: Parthena, A. Senath, Irene, Hope, and Clarity. In 1819, Mr. Beamer, or "Uncle Dicky," as he was almost universally known among his acquaintances and friends, made the long and toilsome trip across the plains to this coast, in search of the glittering treasures that California's mountains held. Finding a healthful and salubrious climate in the great Sacramento valley, he secured a fine farm in 1852, and in 1851, went back to his Missouri home, and the same year, returned to this State by land, with his family by ox teams, and settled in Yolo county, at the present family homestead, a view of which may be seen on plate 16. He was a cabinet-maker by trade, but after his advent to this State, worked very little at that vocation, devoting his attention principally to agricultural pursuits. He also, for a number of years, was one of the owners of a toll road and bridge in Placer county, which brought in a handsome monthly revenue, until the completion of the railroad superseded the teaming interests. Uncle Dicky was a man of great force of character, and although not possessed of a thorough education, was a man of quite extensive reading and great natural mental powers. For a number of years prior to his death, he was a warm and persistent advocate of the Bible, and was a prominent member of the Christian Church at Woodland. Peculiar as he was in many of his characteristics, yet no one ever impeached his honesty, his integrity, or his full belief in his religious professions. He was an enterprising man, and whenever the wants of the community demanded contributions on the part of the citizens thereof, Uncle Dicky's name was generally to be found among the list of subscribers. In church matters he was particularly liberal, giving generously to the good cause whenever called upon. In the building up and establishment of Hesperian College, he was one of the foremost men, and never flinched from the tasks imposed upon him until the institution was put upon a permanent, self-sustaining basis. As a farmer, he was not entirely so thorough as some, yet with the help of his estimable wife, succeeded in accumulating a very handsome estate before he was called away. From the effects of a fall received about two years prior to his decease, he was never well, and on the 8th day of November, 1879, was called to his final account, regretted by all classes of the community in which he had so long resided.

Beamer, R. H., The subject of this sketch was born July 29th, 1849, in Caldwell county, Missouri, and lived

with his parents in that State until they emigrated to California in 1851. They settled at the old Beamer homestead, in this county, immediately upon their arrival. Here Mr. Beamer has made his home ever since, except during an interval of some eighteen months, in 1868-9, when he attended the Kentucky University at Lexington. Although a farmer Mr. Beamer has not devoted himself exclusively to that business, having accepted the nomination for County Auditor at the hands of the Yolo Democracy in 1874, to which office he was elected, and filled his term of two years creditably to himself and satisfactorily to the people of the county. At the expiration of his term as Auditor, he assumed the duties of County Assessor, to which office he had been elected also by the Democrats, and served in that capacity for the four succeeding years. Mr. Beamer was married to Miss Mary Hodgen, of Lexington, Kentucky, December 30th, 1870, the ceremony being performed by Professor Robt. Graham, of the Kentucky University, who is well known by many people of Yolo county. The result of the marriage is two children, named respectively Daisy Irene, aged six years, and Blanco, aged three and a half years. Mr. B. cultivates the Beamer ranch, situated contiguous to the town of Woodland. The place is considered one of the best in the county, and as it is now in the hands of a thoroughly practical farmer, will no doubt yield a profitable return for the labor and money expended by its enterprising proprietor.

Burns, D. M. Many strange results have woven themselves into the lives of those who sought in the early time a home or fortune on the Pacific coast, but none coming under our observation bears a more striking resemblance to the extremes of fiction than does the early, yet all the events that constitute the history of the subject of this sketch. We regret that only the outlines, a mere glimpse of some of the prominent features in the plain of his life is admissible in the limited space devoted to personal biography in this work. His father, Wm. Burns, was a Tennessean, and when about twenty-seven years of age was living with his family, consisting of a wife and three small children, named Laura A., Thomas M., and Daniel M., in Paris of his native State. He was a man deemed wealthy in those times, was generous as rich, an able financier, and also possessed the qualities that combine to make the philanthropist, of which class Peniody was a bright particular star. Mr. Burns conceived the project of colonizing the Willamette valley in Oregon, with the poorer class of people from his own section of country. In pursuance of this plan he fitted out one hundred families at his own expense, and accompanied by his own, started across the plains in the spring of 1846, being himself in command of the expedition. At a point on the way known as Devil's Rock he was taken with cholera and died, and from that time forward disaster and misfortune beset the path of all he had attempted and all that he had loved. Gloom settled down upon the immigrants, forbodings and discontent took the place of former hopes and pleasurable anticipation, that resulted in a determination on the



RESIDENCE OF DR. A. STRONG.





A. STRONG, WOODLAND, CAL.



BRACING 6,000 ACRES, 1/2 MILE NORTH OF CAPAY YOLO, CO. CAL.

LITH. W. T. GALLOWAY S. F.

part of money to return, which they did, taking with them the property of their late benefactor as had been promised by him in their possession, and having no previous and farming outfit. J. S. Barnes, a younger brother of the deceased, assuming command of what was left of the party, eventually reached Oregon with twenty-five families, all that was left of the original expedition. Later Mrs. Caroline Haras, the widow of the man who had been born and bred on the plains, married Alfred Shelby, who had been first assistant under her late husband, and when gold was discovered he joined the invading army of treasure-seekers, arriving with his family in Sacramento on the 15th of February, 1849. He opened a boarding-house at the foot of K street, where his wife transacted the business, earned money and supported the family while Shelby sported at the gambling-table and became generally a hard citizen. An incident, that so forcibly illustrates a peculiarity of the "days of '49," happened to the subject of this sketch during that year, that we cannot forbear mentioning it. He was then between four and five years of age, and straying away from his mother one day chanced into a saloon where a large number of men were gambling, and was hardly inside before a rough-looking miner commenced to make his acquaintance, and so far won upon his confidence as to induce him to try a dance; he was lifted by his new acquaintance upon a table, where, in a childish way, he did his best to keep time to the tune his protector was whistling. In an instant every game in the house ceased, tables were deserted and the rough, hardy men crowded around a scene that brought back to many a one their forgotten memories of little ones whose feet had never brought them to a scene like this. Little ones over the mountains, over the plains, over the seas perhaps, but where ere they were surrounded by influences not like this. One of the men—whose look indicated a thunder-storm on slight provocation—as the child frightened at his own performance, stopped dancing, reached over and caressingly took off the little hat from his head and, turning with an impulsive motion, jerked a half dozen gold pieces into it, with the remark: "Pards, here's no place for a hat like this, give 'im a show for something better." For a minute the gold in twenties, nuggets and dust rained on that hat and around the feet of the little fellow until over two thousand dollars had been showered upon the astonished child. One of those men took him, with the gambler's gifts, home to his mother, and the next day Shelby, the step-father, squandered it in gaming; and these were the surroundings and prospects that lay before the child of the man whom death had prevented from giving homes of comfort, on the Pacific Coast, to a hundred poor families. In December of that year Mrs. Shelby died, and the grave oven that covered the unfortunate mother cut from the sight of the three orphans is now unknown; and the step-father having spent the remainder of the estate left to those children deserted them, leaving the three without friends, unprotected, and among strangers in a strange land. Their uncle was at the time in the mines, and being successful eventually visited San Francisco, and after depositing his money for safe keeping, started for Sacramento to see his late brother's family, with the intention of taking the children with him to Tennessee, when one of those peculiar fatalities occurred that proves truth stranger than fiction. On his arrival in Sacramento he was told that they were all dead—the mother and the three children—yet no one could point out their graves. Believing that he had been correctly informed, he returned to his eastern home with the sad tale of the fate of his brother and his family. The three little ones had forgotten where the home of their father had been, only remembering it was somewhere in Tennessee; and finding places with some open-hearted families their earlier years were passed as are those who are doubly orphaned by being separated from each other and from all their kin, though each was kindly cared for in their new homes. The step-father who had deserted them became a resident of Los Angeles, where some five years later he learned of the death of a grandfather of the orphans, who had left them heirs to about \$20,000. He then stepped to the front once more and undertook to obtain possession of the children, intending to go back to the States, and, as guardian, obtain possession of their property; but Mr. D. Frink, with whom little Thomas had found a home, frustrated the scheme by becoming himself guardian of his charge, whom he hid away until Shelby abandoned the plans that he found would not work; and when the late war broke out he joined the Confederate army, and raising to the rank of a general was finally killed in battle. Shelby had obtained possession of Daniel M. on the occasion of his attempt to become his guardian,

but again started him in the streets of Sacramento when he ceased to be of primary advantage. There were no kindred orphans, however, without friends or kin in the world except the brother and sister who were waifs like himself, was forced to wrap that little about him that even with the thought that he was "nobody's child." Born 1 day, a new living near Woodland, learning that a little boy had been abandoned in the streets of Sacramento, opened his home and heart to the castaway. As the years passed by, though he had found a good home and parents of a bijou, who treated him as though he was their own, there was ever present a longing to lift the veil that shut out all of himself except his name. Somewhere in the world he had relations, where did they live? What were their names? He knew that his parents had come from Tennessee and that was all. In 1860, he started, at fifteen years of age, for himself, visited the mines in Nevada, and failing to get work, not being a practical miner, returned to California—working his passage by driving a mule team. In 1861, he enlisted in Company B, 4th California Infantry Volunteers, that soon after his enlistment was ordered on service in Arizona. While they were crossing the desert a recruit, coming in an ambulance, overtook the regiment, and was standing by a camp fire after the command had resumed its march. Corporal Barnes stepped up and reminded him that his place was in the ranks of his company. The new infantryman seemed astonished, looked the corporal over as though he were inspector of division, and then in a kind of doubtful way remarked—"wall, by thunder! Wasn't Caroline Griffin your mother?" That was the maiden name of the mother of young Barnes, and he remembered that fact when it was recalled to him. The recruit standing there having known her when a young lady, had recognized her son from his resemblance to the woman who was sleeping in an unknown grave at Sacramento. The missing link had been found and eventually those three, whom rough-hauled destiny had seemed to select for its especial frown, learned that they too had kindred in the world. The events of the succeeding years of his life, though tinged with romantic tints, we are forced to pass with a glance; pass the struggle for an education; pass the efforts for a position in the world; pass the constant success that yielded to force of brain and nerve, until, by successive steps, the Sacramento waif is finally placed, at the age of thirty-four, by the people of California, in the office of Secretary of State. And we would ask, that if having achieved so much, with so little of advantage to begin with, is not evidence in itself conclusive and irresistible of the possession of those qualities in the man that best fits him for position in the lead where brain-energy and perseverance are required to accomplish results?

Bullard, W. G., a native of Monroe county, N. Y., was born June 20th, 1831. At five years of age he removed with his parents to Oakland county, Michigan, and came to California from the latter State in 1853. He located in Sacramento county, and remained until 1870, when he came to Davisville, and engaged with Wm. Dresbach & Co. as bookkeeper, and continued until the failure of the firm, in 1878, which had changed to Dresbach & Banc, in 1872, and again, in 1874, to Dresbach & Co., after which time he became associated with Byron Pearce. They are now conducting an extensive mercantile business, and deal in grain in Davisville, where Mr. Bullard is considered a successful, enterprising and reliable merchant and citizen. He was married to Miss M. A. Farrell, in Sacramento, October 20th, 1868. The result of the union has been five children—two girls and three boys. Their home in Davisville is illustrated on Plate 25.

Bullard, F., is a native of Hampden county, Mass., having been born near the city of Springfield, on the 22d of February, 1822. At nineteen years of age, he emigrated to Illinois, stopping for one winter at Roscoe, a village near Beloit, Wisconsin, and then moved to the lead-mining district in Iowa county, Wisconsin. For eight years he remained there, engaged in mining, his experience pretty thoroughly engraving the mania for mineral pursuits into his nature, and in 1850, he started for California, arriving at Placerville in September of that year. The succeeding six years were passed in prospecting, packing and trade, when he shook the dust of those parts from his feet and settled in Yolo county, where he now resides, about five miles south of Woodland. His capital to commence farming with was about \$1,000. Since then, he has been dealing in all kinds of stock, principally hogs in the earlier years; then mules, and finally thoroughbred Spanish me-

rine sheep, that are becoming known among stock men, and have, because of their excellence, made for themselves a special demand. A few weeks since he sold sixty head at twenty dollars apiece to a dealer. When land was low, his surplus funds were invested in that class of property, gradually increasing the amount, until he now possesses 200 acres, some of which cost him fifty dollars per acre, and this figure may be considered a fair average valuation of the entire amount. The improvements are first class, and can be best appreciated by a glance at the landscape view of the same in this work. In 1866, January 28th, he was married to Mary A. Merritt, of Yolo county, and they have growing up around them a family of children, consisting of one girl, Miss Hattie E., and four boys, two of them twins, named Edgar J. and Edwin A., the names of the two youngest being Francis N. and Hiram M.

Brown, F. M. The subject of this brief sketch was born, in 1839, on Coal Creek, Fountain county, Indiana. Eight years later his father moved to Cedar Rapids, Iowa, where, with his family, he settled on a farm. Young Brown remained at home until 1858, and then commenced his attendance at the Cornell College, where he remained until the breaking out of the Rebellion, having made a flying trip in the meantime to Colorado Territory. On leaving the college, he returned to Cedar Rapids, and engaged as an employee in mercantile pursuits. In 1863, he removed to Chicago, followed the commission business there for about one year, and then investing his greenbacks in horses, crossed the plains to California in 1864; leaving his father on the way buried in Echo Canon and a brother's remains in a grave by the banks of Raft river. He arrived at Santa Rosa in September of that year, when California was dried up, with stock practically starved, a bankrupt, and situated at the bottom of the ladder again as a clerk for J. N. McConne and Brother at Petaluma. From there he went to San Jose, and entered the editorial field on St. Patrick's Day, 1865, being engaged on the *Daily Evening Courier*, the first daily published in Santa Clara county. At the demise of the *Courier*, which was removed, after death, to Kern county for resurrection, that place being a kind of journalistic heaven, Mr. Brown removed to San Francisco, and then to Napa City, where he arrived, April 16th, 1866, with a capital on hand of \$11.75, and soon engaged to teach a school, but did not continue long in this pursuit before he turned his attention again to merchandising in the capacity of an employee. This last change was the commencement of prosperity. He was employed as clerk by Van Schaack & Co. in a cheap John notion store on Napa, and in the Spring of 1867 started an establishment of that kind as proprietor in the same place. In 1868, on Sunday the 2d of June, he was married to Mary E., a daughter of R. L. Bonner, of Woodland, by Prof. J. M. Martin, and for about ten months after this lived at Napa as clerk, merchant, census marshal and hotel keeper, while his wife kept school in the same place. He then gathered together his worldly effects and removed to Woodland, that has since been his home, arriving April 24th, 1868, and domiciled upon the farm north of the place belonging to his father-in-law. He spent most of his time during the next year and a half shucking with the chills that increased in their quantity and loss of temperature until, as he expresses it, "he froze to the vicinity, and has never since sufficiently thawed to get away, except temporarily." Besides other property he owns the building adjoining the Bank of Woodland, as shown in view of Main street, on Plate No. 2.

Barnes, David, is a native of Newcastle, Henry county, Kentucky; born November 26th, 1820. He resided in his native state until 1847, when he removed temporarily to Southern Missouri. He came to California in 1856, arriving in Sacramento on August 7th. He spent one year in the mines without extraordinary success, and then turned his attention to farming, which vocation he followed for six years. In 1856, he settled in Yolo county, where he became interested in farming, and spent five years in that pursuit, when he purchased an interest in a winery in Woodland, and established a bonded warehouse on Court street, near Second. He is also the owner of the American Exchange Hotel property, a view of which appears on plate No. 20.

Briggs, J. R. is the only son and heir of R. C. Briggs, who was born in Bowling Green, Warren county, Kentucky, July 4th, 1815, and emigrated to Ralls county, Missouri, with his father, Robert Briggs, in 1823. In about 1838, R. C. Briggs married Mary Ely, of the same county, where the subject of this sketch was born, December 1st,

1841. In 1857, the family removed to California and settled on a farm at Back, in this county. Mrs. Briggs was a successful farmer, and died in October 1861, and Mr. Briggs was married again in February 1862 to Miss Mary Frances, formerly from Monroe county, Missouri. May 1st, 1873, Mr. R. C. Briggs died, leaving as his wife and his only child J. R. and grand children. The farm contained the homestead with 423 acres of land and a lot of \$1,000 in other property. The balance went to his son and grand children, and the former, in 1871, purchased the homestead, paying Mrs. Briggs \$10,000 for it, and has since added, by purchase, 1,500 acres to the amount. In the meantime, young Briggs had returned to Missouri and espoused Miss Julia H. Harlan, of Adams county, in that State, thereby showing his good judgment in selecting a young lady for a wife possessed of sterling moral sense, as well as good looks—qualities that sometimes are found in union. After his marriage, that occurred on the 9th of August, 1866, he returned to California, just two days too late for attendance at the second marriage of his father. The children of J. H. and Julia Briggs are three girls, named Mary, Sarah and Anna; the boys' names are Robert L., James H., John K. and Ralls C. The landed estate of Mr. Briggs includes 6,000 acres, 2,000 of which is inclosed, with 1,600 acres under cultivation. He has about twenty-five head of horses, some cattle, and over 3,500 head of sheep. The farm can be seen by reference to the view of it accompanying this work.

Barnes, F. J., a native of Cooper county, Missouri, was born November 17th, 1838. At sixteen years of age he emigrated to California with his parents, coming across the plains, meeting with the usual trials and incidents peculiar to that long journey in the early times. His father settled in Yolo county on the property now occupied by Hon. J. H. Harlan, four and a half miles southwest of Woodland. With the exception of the years 1860 and 1861, the subject of this sketch has resided continuously in Yolo county. His principal business has been stock raising, but for several years he added farming to his other vocations. August 11th, 1861, he was married to Miss Tena Hardy, the ceremony being performed in Yolo county. Having sold his fine farm, situated on Willow slough, near Plainfield; he purchased land just west of Woodland, and in 1878 erected the commodious and elegant residence and other improvements, as are shown on Plate No. 5. Here he engaged in pasturing stock for market, subsequently engaging in the retail butcher business in Woodland, which business he still pursues under the style of Barnes & Co. Mr. Barnes is one of the sterling citizens of Yolo county, honest in his dealings, devoted to his family and his friends, and respected and esteemed by those with whom he associates.

Bullock, J. P., whose portrait appears in these pages, was born in Woodford county, Kentucky, May 24th, 1829. Here he resided until the year 1835, when his parents moved to Illinois, and in 1845, they emigrated to Missouri, and in 1849, he came across the plains to this State. His principal occupation, since coming to California, has been farming. As a pioneer, he met with the usual ups and downs incident to early California life. July 5th, 1850, he hired out to mow hay, and served sixteen days at this work, earning ten dollars per day. He then cut cord-wood on the ground now occupied by the blocks bounded by L and M streets, Sacramento, receiving therefor the sum of six dollars per cord. This occupation he followed until August 4th, when he went to Grand Island, Yolo county, and purchased a claim to his present farm in that locality, from "Dutch Harry." On November 9th, 1854, he was married to Miss Mary J. Powell, whose parents resided near his place on Grand Island. The result of this marriage has been the birth of a large family of children, the names of those living being Agnes (now Mrs. Fred. Thomas, of Woodland), Lela, Mollie N., George and Freddie. In 1863, Mr. Bullock was elected Assessor of the Northern District of Yolo county, and afterwards was re-elected, serving in this capacity six years altogether. While Assessor, he became quite prominent in local politics, and in 1868, was elected by the Democracy to the office of Sheriff, then the most prominent, and also the most lucrative office in the county. Being re-elected in 1870, he served two terms, and retired with a handsome competency. Since his official business called him to the county-seat, he purchased a fine residence in the northwestern division of Woodland, where he still continues to reside. The Bullock ranch on Grand Island is known far and wide as one of the best farms on the Sacramento river in this county. Although subject to overflow in extreme seasons, yet, as a

rule, good crops are annually raised. To give the reader some idea of the fertility of the soil, it is well to state that in 1859, a field of four hundred acres of grain yielded the harvest an average of sixty bushels to the acre. Personally, Mr. Bullock is well liked by all who are on intimate terms with him. As a public man, he gave general satisfaction, and is well known as a shrewd and cool-headed man in all business and political organizations. As a citizen he stands well, and his charities and contributions to all deserving public and private benefits are most liberal. A view of his residence in Woodland may be seen by reference to plate No. 32.

Brook, Tilman H., was born, April 17th, 1833, in Putnam county, Indiana. After leaving his native county, he resided in Montgomery county, of the same State, for some time, when he removed to Buchanan county, Missouri. In 1851, he started from the latter place, across the plains, to California. He engaged in mining for about three years, when he came to Yolo county first, but did not remain permanently. In 1869, after an absence of several years, he returned and located in the town of Winters, where he is now engaged in blacksmithing. For several years he served as constable of that township in a very satisfactory manner, and is an active member of the Methodist Church South. While East he married, April 15th, 1874, in Hendricks county, Indiana, Emma C. Brunel, of Fleming county, New York. Their only child, Bettie May, is four years of age. A view of their home in Winters appears on Plate No. 45.

Brownell, Wm. W., was born in Bristol county, Massachusetts, December 1st, 1833. He made his native county his home until coming to California. He was engaged with a mercantile firm in New Bedford for some time, but devoted most of his time to attending to the home place. He came across the plains to this coast in 1852, and located on the Buckeye Ranch, near Dunningan's, in Yolo county, upon his arrival. Here he was engaged in the cattle business for some years, when he moved to Knight's Landing, and entered into the mercantile business with C. S. Thomas. This partnership continued four years, when he became associated with J. D. Langenour, his present partner, in the grain and warehouse business, under the name and style of Langenour & Brownell. In 1871, he was married at Woodland to Miss Hattie V. Lowe, the ceremony being performed by Elder J. N. Pendegast. He then purchased the premises on First street, a view of which may be seen on Plate No. 32, and immediately took up his residence in Woodland, and has since made this place his home. Of the three children born to Mr. and Mrs. Brownell, two, Edmund Earle and Lucas A., are still living, while Grace Eugenie, has been called away by the hand of death. In connection with their large grain transactions, Messrs. Langenour & Brownell own and control some 4,000 acres of good land in Yolo county, and also other valuable partnership property.

Bentley, Stephen A., a native of Saratoga, New York, was born January 1st, 1840, and came from Chiawasse county, Michigan, to this State and county in 1863, by way of Panama. A portion of his time has been spent in Colusa county, but his permanent home is situated on the Sacramento river, a few miles above the city of Sacramento, where he owns three hundred and forty-seven acres of bottom land, most of which is cultivated and produces large crops of grain and vegetables. He is also engaged in stock raising and dairying, and has a number of fine milch cows. Sacramento is the market for his milk, and his farm is called the "Jersey Dairy." He married Mrs. Griffith, March 6th, 1872, in Sacramento. The names of their children are Frederick M., Benj. F. and Lester, aged six, four and one year respectively. Mrs. Bentley's children by her first husband are named Pearl, Ida, Elsie and Westley. Their postoffice address is Sacramento.

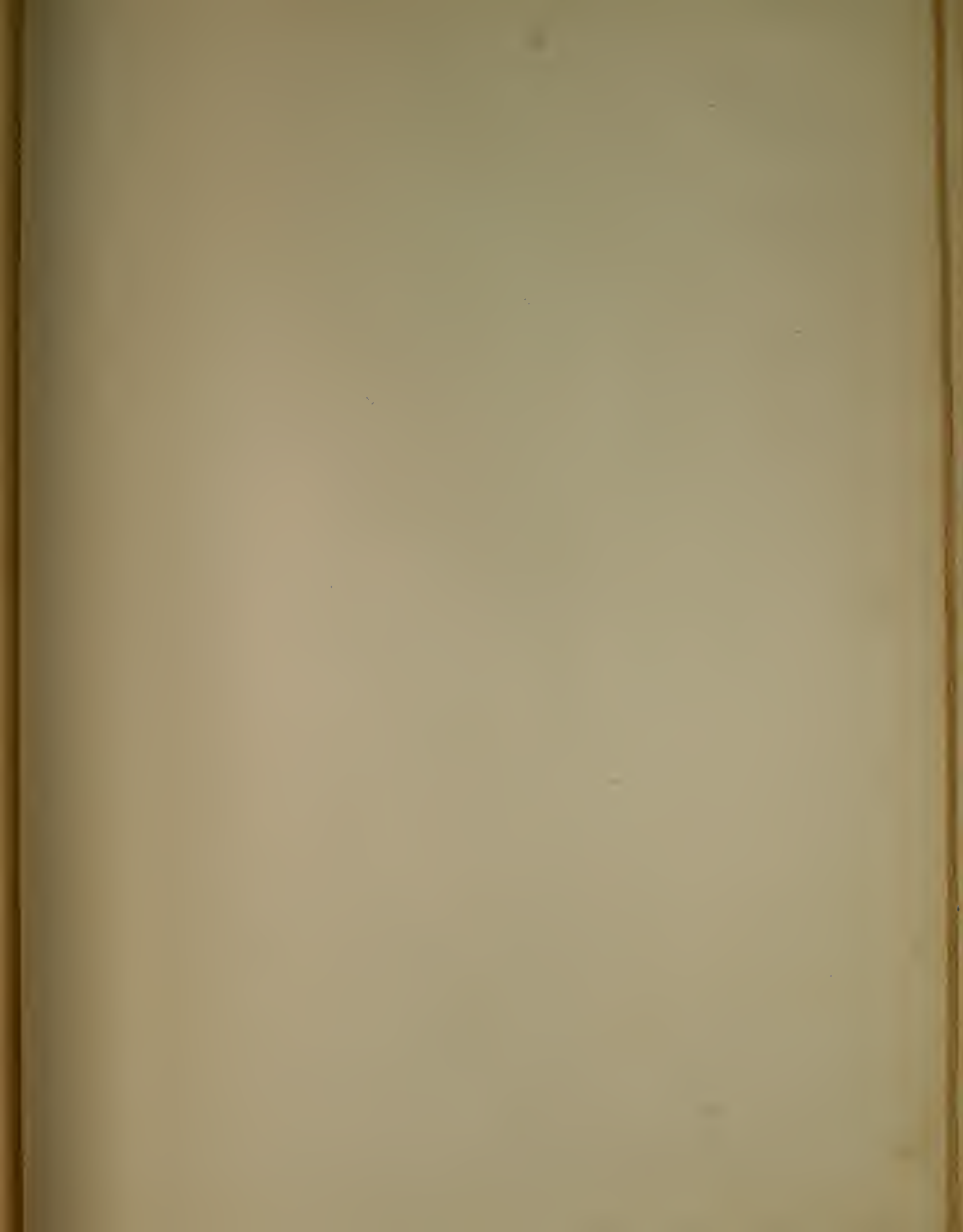
Caldwell, Samuel, a native of Canada West, born May 6th, 1847. Previous to coming to California via Panama, in 1867, he lived in Amsterdam and Albany, New York. His first three years in the State were spent in San Francisco, at the expiration of which time he located in Woodland, where he has been engaged in carpentering and building. He has drawn the plans for a number of the best residences and business buildings in the town of Woodland, among the number being the residence of J. D. Langenour, shown on Plate No. 11 of this work. He was married to Tena R. Beamer, July 1st, 1873, at Woodland, by Elder J. N. Pendegast. They have two children, Ella May and an infant boy named Forest Beamer. A

view of Mr. Caldwell residence appears in this work on Plate No. 29, the plans of which are very complete. In July, 1878, he started the Yolo Planing Mill that he is still running, doing an extensive business in building and furnishing material to others for finishing, and is considered a reliable and a skilled mechanic.

Clay, Chas., is a native of New Hampshire, born in 1827. He came to California from Massachusetts in 1853, and engaged in teaming from Sacramento to the mining camps for about fourteen years. In 1861, he purchased his present property, and settled permanently upon it in 1868. During this year he married Sarah E. Clark in San Francisco. The issue of this union has been four children, Cora and Ammon who are living, Arthur and Eva having died. The farm, a view of which appears on Plate No. 30, contains 101 acres, is situated on the Sacramento river. His attention is given to the raising of beef cattle, hay, and clover seed. In 1867, he commenced experimenting with hops, but gave the enterprise up in 1870 owing to the low prices that were prevailing. His land has produced as high as seven tons of hay per acre, but averages about four. His post-office address is Sacramento.

Chusen, Henry, was born in Holstein, Germany, February 18th, 1826, and immigrated at twenty-three years of age, arriving in the City of New York, where he remained five years. In 1835, he came to California, where he worked at his trade of carpentering in San Francisco and thence until he moved to his present farm in 1861, since when his occupation has been that of a farmer. In 1866, April 26th, he married Catherine Hagedorn, and now has four children living—two of them girls named Emma and Minna, the boys names being Charles and Earnest; one little one named Julia died at two years of age, in May 1871. A view of his home accompanies this work that includes 360 acres of good land, all of which is under cultivation and inclosed.

Campbell, Basil, was born in Cooper county, Missouri, March 9th, 1823; a slave to James G. Campbell, whose widow, Mrs. Ellen, is living with her son-in-law, Jefferson Maxwell, in this county. When thirteen years old, in September, 1836, he was sold to Joseph Stephens for \$700. In 1837, Mr. Stephens died, and for some four or five succeeding years, the slave boy was put yearly up at auction, and his services for one year sold to the highest bidder. One of those years, he was put upon the scales and found to weigh 151 pounds, and taking his place upon the auction stand, was bid off at \$151 per year, by Thomas Adams, a brother of D. Q. Adams, of this county. A son of the purchaser, T. H. Adams, is this year working in Yolo county one thousand acres of land, that he hires from the boy whose services as a slave his father purchased at one dollar per pound. In about 1842, the estate of Mr. Stephens was divided among the heirs, and Basil had to be sold again, as he could not well be divided, and Mrs. Catherine Stephens, the widow of the deceased, purchased him for \$150 (a depreciation in the market). In October, 1853, he was again sold to J. D. Stephens, now a banker in Woodland, for \$1,200 (stock going up), and the following year, Mr. Stephens came to California and settled on the south side of Cache creek, bringing with him his twelve hundred dollar purchase. Before leaving, an agreement had been entered into between the parties, to the effect that Basil was to work in California ten years for Stephens, and have his liberty at the end of that time; one hundred dollars per year, to be paid annually, was to be given to Basil during that time, and if, during the ten years, he had money enough to buy his freedom in a less time, Mr. Stephens was to name a reasonable price. In 1861, he paid \$700 for the remaining three years of his time, and then was free. During those seven years, Basil had been investing his money in stock, and was worth in 1861 probably \$10,000. In 1865, he commenced acquiring real estate, and in 1879, has 2,960 acres, worth about twenty dollars per acre on an average, and between five and ten thousand dollars' worth of live stock. In 1865, he was elected as a delegate to attend the State Convention of colored people that met at Sacramento, being chosen as one of the vice-presidents. In 1873, he was again elected to the State Colored Convention, and was chosen by that body as a State delegate to attend the National Colored Convention at Washington, D. C. He was married to Rebecca Dalton, at Sacramento City, August 5th, 1866, and has an adopted child—Lenora. His residence is in Woodland, and his farm, that can be seen by reference to a view of the same in this work, is rented, as before





DE PUE & CO. PUB. S.F.

P.S. CHILES.

J.F. CHILES.

W.D. CHILES.

MRS. P.S. CHILES.

BRITTON & HEY, LITH. S.F.

stated, to Mr. Adams, Mr. Campbell living upon the products of his accumulated wealth. He informed us that he considered himself fortunate in his masters in those days of servitude; that he was always kindly treated; and that in J. D. Stephens he found a friend rather than a master, who gave him a chance in the world that few of his race had been favored with.

In conclusion, we would like to ask you, reader, how many white men of your acquaintance, think you, could be mentioned that would have fulfilled the contract of working ten years for freedom, when the law gave it without a cent as soon as the soil of California was reached, as did this man who had been born a slave.

Chiles, P. S., residing about two miles east of Davisville, in this county, was born in Missouri, May 7th, 1842, and at the age of nineteen years commenced a frontier life by working for a Government contractor in New Mexico at a salary of \$150 per month, the wages being raised to \$250 at the end of the first year and a half. In 1862 he took up a stock range in the Zimeroone valley; but as the emigrants began settling in that country he moved to other frontiers, always further to the West, in the advance of civilization, until finally, in 1870, he located within thirty miles of the base of Pike's Peak, near South Park, in Colorado. There seemed no place farther West to go, and he now owns the range last taken, the others having been abandoned. At the close of the war, he made a visit to his old home in Missouri, where he had a farm, and from that time until the present has been in the business of stock-raising for himself. Many a thrilling adventure has left its impress upon his memory, that was enacted through those years of Camp and Trail on the plains. Like signal stations to an army, loom up in the plain of the past, recollections of many a thrilling scene—of citizen and soldier, of battle, of pursuit and retreat, of horses cut loose from the stage, on which to make a miraculous escape from the pursuit of the yelling Navajos, and the final capture of 12,000 of that tribe by Kit Carson. A numerous list of scenes that in themselves would make a volume of fact, that would prove the proverb that "Truth is stranger than fiction," but we have not the space for their narration, and regret that this is so. In June, 1874, a brother of the subject of this sketch, named I. S. Chiles, died in Yolo county, Cal., leaving a wife and two children. The oldest of whom, James F., is now fifteen years of age, and the younger, W. D., is ten years old. Mr. Chiles, at his death, left to his heirs a large estate, consisting of 1,760 acres of land, 950 of which is now under cultivation, and in addition to this was a considerable quantity of personal property. It having become necessary for some of the relatives to come on from the East to look after the estate, Mr. P. S. Chiles was sent for, and coming to California, eventually disposed of his Missouri farm and property, and was married to his brother's widow, in 1875, by Bishop Alemany. They now reside on the old Chiles' ranch, which was a portion of the "Rancho Laguna de Santos Calle," that was originally purchased of the Vaen, Bara or Barker Bros., November 8th, 1851, by Jos. B. Chiles, and given to his son-in-law, Gabriel L. Brown, who, having borrowed money of I. S. Chiles, eventually conveyed the property in question to him in satisfaction for the demand. This farm and the stock upon it need no description, as the reader has but to turn to the view of the same in this book to get a better knowledge of its appearance than could be given by us with a pen. In conclusion, we would state that Mr. Chiles is a nephew of J. B. Chiles, the old California pioneer of 1841, who now lives in Napa county in this State; and although the family of that name is not numerous on this coast, there was a time, in 1860, in Missouri, when twenty-six of his first cousins belonged to one military company, twenty-five of whom were married men. Portraits of P. S. Chiles, wife and boys may be seen by referring to plates opposite page 85.

Cooper, Maj. Stephen, is one of the citizens of California who came here impelled by the impulse pure of those qualities that in the hold sends them in advance of their race as color-bearers of civilization. He looks back now over the eighty-three mile-posts in the trail of his life scout, and among them finds no shadow east that would give the color of shame to the cheek of an honorable man. He is a Kentuckian, and his parents were living, at the time of his birth, March 10th, 1797, in Madison county of that State. Ten years later the family moved to Hancock Bottom, St. Charles county, Missouri, and later to Boon's Lick, Howard county, in the same State. This last loca-

tion was a hundred miles in advance of any other settlement at the time, but by the time that the hostile tribes broke out because of the war of 1812, there had three different settlements sprung up in that part of the State sufficiently numerous to erect three forts, one for each settlement, all of them being placed by the citizens under the command of Stephen's father, the one where his family lived being called "Fort Cooper." During the war that ensued Stephen, though only fifteen years of age, served in his father's company and acted as a scout, and participated in many a thrilling scene of border warfare with the tribes then covering the frontier. In 1815, after the war between England and America had ended, the Indian tribes still continued their depredations, and Captain Cooper called on the Governor of Missouri for military assistance, and Captain L. M. Boggs, afterwards Governor of Missouri and later a resident of California—was sent with a detachment to his assistance; but on a dark rainy night, in March, 1815, before he arrived, an Indian with his hunting knife made a hole between the logs of the fort, and through it shot Captain Cooper dead in his chair. The arrival of Captain Boggs reinforced the country comparatively safe, and the forts were abandoned for the farm-house, and again prosperity smiled on the frontiersmen. In 1822, the Major was one of the fifteen who opened the Santa Fé trade, and in the succeeding year set out in command of thirty men on a trading expedition to that point, and while camped on the Little Arkansas river their horses were stampeded by the Indians, which necessitated a return to the settlements for more. After procuring them the whole party nearly perished as they continued their journey for want of water, and finally eight of them gave out and laid down to die. The balance of the party cut their packs loose from the animals, mounted them, and struck out over the trackless waste in search of water. Cooper was not of those who had given out, or that proposed to leave his dying companions, but though from his iron constitution best able of them all to secure life by pushing ahead, he utterly refused to do so, and said to them: "If you find it come back with some; I'll not leave while one of them lives." They found water and all were saved and reached their destination without further mishap. But we cannot attempt to give in detail the events of his life, for to do so would require the space of a volume in itself. In October, 1821, he married Melinda Tate, in Howard county, Missouri. The result of the union has been as follows: Francis A. Cooper Van Winkle, born 1825; Susan Cooper Wolfskill, born 1827; Elizabeth Cooper Calmes, born 1834; Martha Cooper Roberts, born 1839; Sarahel, born 1829; Thomas Benton, born 1837. On January 1st, 1871, after the long period of forty-seven years of companionship, his wife Melinda died at the advanced age of seventy-two years, and about two years later his son Sarahel followed her to the realms of the unknown. In 1825, the Major was the pilot and captain of the company appointed by the United States to lay out a road from the border of Missouri to Santa Fé. In 1833, he participated in the Black Hawk War that broke out in 1832, and served as scout and guide in Captain Matson's company, and when this was called in he joined Captain Hickman's company, of Boone county, serving in the same capacity until the close of the war. He now draws a pension as a war veteran of 1812. In 1837, Governor Boggs, of Missouri, appointed him with Col. Boone and Major Bersecroft as Commissioners to mark out and locate the north boundary line of that State, the service being by them performed. He was appointed by President Van Buren in 1839, Indian Agent for the Pottawattamie, Ottawa and Chippeway tribes, with headquarters at Council Bluffs, and was removed by President Tyler in 1841, because he was not a Whig. The position had been given him without its having been sought, and its loss was submitted to without especial regret. In 1844, he was elected, while a resident of Holt county, to the Legislature of Missouri, and while there voted for Thos. Benton for the United States Senate. "I remember," said he, "making the assertion before that body that I expected to see the Mississippi river and Pacific Ocean connected by a railroad, and the remark caused considerable mirth at my expense." His active pioneer life had made a reputation on the frontiers for him that caused those who contemplated hazardous enterprises to consider his presence in their execution desirable, consequently we find that when the Fremont exploring party was being raised to visit California in the spring of 1845, Thomas Benton, then United States Senator from Missouri, trying to induce him to join the party. The following part of a

letter, written to Stephen Cooper, best shows the esteem in which he was held at that time.

"WASHINGTON CITY, April 23d, 1845

"DEAR SIR: Col. Bent tells me that you have accepted an appointment in my party, and I am glad to have with me a man for whom he has so high an opinion, as I have no doubt that on this trip we shall need men of the best quality and we must try to have no others.

"J. C. FREMONT,

"Capt. U. S. Army."

In this letter received by Major Cooper, May 25th, he is requested to immediately join Dr. McDowell, of St. Louis, a son-in-law of Benton's, and assist him in selecting horses for the expedition. "For," says Fremont, "you know exactly what kind we want," and his pay was named as \$2.50 per day. When Fremont's party arrived at the Rocky mountains they were informed that thirty-three men would be required to return to the States, and in doing so make a scout through a portion of Texas, and Cooper was one of the thirty-three. In the following spring he started in command of an expedition of his own for California, that consisted of his own family and twenty-eight or wagons with families for settlement on the Pacific coast, arriving in Yolo county in October of 1846. (See county history.) George Yount's place in Squaw valley was the point for which he was aiming, and he arrived there on the 22d of December of that year. He presided over the first meeting called in California by the emigrant population for the purpose of nominating parties to be voted into office. It was called for the purpose of nominating Americans as Council in pursuance to a call by Governor Fremont for the people to elect seven Councilmen to advise with him regarding the government of California, of whom three were to be Americans, two of them Englishmen, and the other two native Californians or Mexicans. A Methodist preacher named Denby was selected as one, and he was so much elated over his political success that he got drunk on the night after the election and was thrown into the lockup. Kearny superseded Fremont so soon that the Council was not convened. The Major claims to have given, in 1847, in connection with George Yount, the first public Fourth of July dinner ever served in California, on which occasion a Dr. Hall, an Englishman, attempted to cut down the little American flag that was planted in a pyramidal cake in the centre of the table, but was ordered to desist by Bart. Vines on pain of being served in the same way himself. In the fall of that year he removed to Benicia, and Governor Mason appointed him Aleable, and later was elected to that office, and became the Judge of the Court of the First Instance that included for jurisdiction all of California lying west of the Sacramento river and north of the bay. While acting as Judge there was committed in Napa valley one of those outrages upon the Indians that makes one blush to remember it was white men who committed it. Kelsey had been murdered in Lake county by Indians, and in retaliation some men murdered in cold blood a number of unarmed, friendly Indians who had taken no part in the act. For doing this Major Cooper had seven men arrested, and after preliminary examination he committed them for future trial. The case went to the Supreme Court, and all of the Major's decisions were there sustained. And this was the first case tried by the Supreme Court of California. The massacre occurred on the 27th of February, 1850, but the men who committed the barbarous act escaped finally on the grounds of the non-existence of law at the time of the act. In the fall of 1849, he was interested in the laying out of a town called Baltimore where Knight's Landing now is, and also acted as administrator of the Hardy estate, and sold the land in this county known as the Hardy grant. In 1854 he removed to Colusa county, where he now resides, and we regret that limits prevents us from mentioning many other interesting incidents that have become a part of the past history of this hardy, vigorous old man who now stands so near the threshold of the entrance where he can look back upon a century of his life.

S. U. Chase is a native of Dutchess county, New York, and was born in 1816, August 1st. His father's name was Enos, and his parents were both of them of the Society of Friends commonly known as Quakers. S. U. received when at home a good common-school education, a thing not so common in those days as at the present time. At twenty-two years of age he left home and went to St. Louis, Missouri, and entered into the mercantile line as a clerk. For a year he continued there and then removed

Paul L. ... where he ... I ... In ... latter part for Oregon ... of about ... six ... a travel ... the ...

Paul H. Burnett, who later became ... of California ... the State regime, ... and J. Apple ... was in charge of the other party. At Fort Hall some thirty years ago ... and a Mr. J. R. Clark took the ... of Burnett's party; ... For two years he lived ... to build a log house ... in those days ... was profitable. In ... the party concluded to move ... on the 7th of that ... Wm. Gordon's house was the first dwelling they saw after leaving the valley. Mr. Clark gives us the following as the names of most of those constituting that party: Capt. Clyman, Napa; James Marshall, discoverer of gold; Geo. Hilber; — Perkins; — Sumner, Arkansas; M. Smothers, Oregon; Thos. Smith, Martin Brown, deceased; Ben Carpenter; Morris Childers; James Lewis; Abner Frazier, Oregon; Frank Sears, Sonoma; Wm. Frazier, deceased; Marion Gibson, deceased; John Aleck; R. K. Payne, wife and two children, Oregon; S. F. Chase, Capay valley; — Elmhurst; John Owens, Texas; Henry Owens, Oregon; James Owens; Thomas Cochran, founder of Colusa; Lindy Thorp, Polk Valley; James Hanck, Ohio; Green McMahon, Solano county; Nelson McMahon, deceased. They arrived July 9th, camped for three weeks, and then moved on to Santa Cruz. Chase spent the summer there, then went to Monterey and returned to Colusa Creek in the Fall of 1847, spent the winter at Knight's Landing, and in the spring of 1848 returned to Oregon. There he took a hand in the Indian war in the winter of 1847-8, and at its close, in July, 1848, started again in August for California, and on his arrival here soon found himself at Sutter's mill prospecting for gold. In the fall of 1849 he left the mines, having met with fair success, and made his home at Mr. Gordon's for two years. He then removed to Gordon valley, Solano county, and became a raucher and grazer. In 1857, he left there for Napa valley, where he remained for some nine years, then moved to Yolo county, and after spending some three years in what is called Hungry Hollow, he settled where he now lives in Capay valley. A sketch of his place accompanies this work, and a more picturesque background for a beautiful home we have never seen in California. He is farming and has some six hundred head of sheep, besides cattle, horses, hogs and all kinds of farm animals, and we are half sorry to say that in all his wanderings he has never visited the state of matrimony.

Coil, Charles, is a native of Pennsylvania, where he resided during his younger days, after which his parents moved to Oneida county, N. Y. After leaving the Empire State he went to Wisconsin, where he resided until the California gold excitement broke out, in 1848. Dazzled by the many reports of fabulous fortunes being acquired on this golden shore, he took up his march across the plains towards the goal of his hopes. August 15th, 1849, he arrived in the mines, and for a short time engaged in digging for gold. Not finding this as profitable as he could wish, he engaged in buying emigrant stock for the California markets. He then engaged in the hutchery business for some time, after which he became a partner with Matt. Hirbin, owner of the Hardy grant. Together they dealt extensively in horses and cattle, until in 1852, when he leased the land which he now owns and settled permanently where he now resides. In 1854, he purchased the land, which is now one of the finest farms in Yolo county, situated one and a half miles northeast of Woodland, a view of which is given on Plate No. 43. By energy, enterprise and close attention to business, Mr. Coil has acquired a competency sufficient to place him among the most wealthy of our farmers. Mr. Coil is a married man, and is very much devoted to his family. His post-office address is Woodland, California.

Card, Joseph E. The subject of this sketch was born in Madison county, New York, on the 12th day of May, 1831. When fifteen years of age, he emigrated, with his parents, to Michigan, from whence, on the 6th day of January, 1858, he started for California by the way of New York and the Isthmus of Panama. After arriving

in this State, he lived for two years on Palo Creek, in Solano county, from which place he came to Woodland in the Fall of 1860. In 1865, he turned his attention to the nursery business, and has met with marked success. Most of the beautiful evergreens and shrubbery which adorn the lawns of our citizens came from his nursery, and the orchards of our fruit-growers have received their finest varieties of fruit trees from him. Mr. Card was married in Shiawassee county, Michigan, in September, 1869, to Bessie A. Gould, by whom he has had four children: Harry G., Walter, Morton G., and an infant girl, now but a few months old. He utilizes seven acres of ground within the corporation of Woodland, and near the business portion of the town, for growing his trees and shrubbery, an illustration of which appears on Plate No. 13.

Craig, Joseph, was born in Clinton county, Missouri, August 11th, 1819. He came, with his parents, to California in 1852, and lived in Nevada county until December 1st, 1869. Up to 1867 he followed mining and distilling. He then patented the "Globe" and "Little Giant" hydraulic mining machines, which became a success in 1871, and have since gone into general use, entirely revolutionizing hydraulic mining, making millions of acres of gravel, before useless, valuable for mining purposes, and resulting in great benefit to the State at large. In 1867, he commenced the study of law, and was admitted to practice five years later, and followed his profession in San Francisco until he was elected by the Democrats of the Tenth Senatorial District, to represent that county in the State Senate in the sessions of 1875-6, 1877-8, after which time he located in Woodland, where he is now engaged in his profession. He married Kate, the daughter of John D. Stephens, in May, 1874, and they have one child, John S., aged five years. A portrait of Mr. C. appears on plate opposite page 50.

Craig, Dr. Thornton, whose portrait appears on plate opposite page 60, was born in Glengarry county, Ontario, Canada, January 1st, 1815. He was a student for three years of the Williamstown Grammar School, from where he entered the medical department of the McGill University, located at Montreal, Canada, where he spent four years and was granted a diploma as an M. D. C. M. by that institution on March 31st, 1876. He left Canada for California, on May 29th, 1876, arrived in Sacramento on June 18th and located in Capay on June 25th of the same year, where he is still following his profession and enjoying a liberal patronage of the residents. The doctor's tender feelings for the gentler sex has prevented his entering the state of matrimony, inasmuch as it would disquiet many to favor one.

W. C. Curtiss is a native of Michigan, and was born in Lapeer county of that State, May 15th, 1852. His father, L. M. Curtiss, now deceased, was a native of Massachusetts, and moved to Michigan in 1840, where he engaged in agricultural pursuits until the year 1852, when he came to California by the overland route. He located in the city of Sacramento, and was largely engaged in levee contracts for the protection of that city against the annual overflows from the Sacramento river. In 1853, he went to the mines and built a water ditch known as the Norfolk ditch. In 1851, he located on the farm in Yolo county then and since known as the Curtiss ranch, a sketch of which will be found in this book. During the first years of its occupancy the principal productions of this farm were vegetables, which in those early times were very remunerative to the producer. Subsequently, however, attention was turned to raising grain, which also has proved a good business in that locality. About 1865, Mr. Curtiss bought what is known as the Willows ranch in Colusa county, which contained thirteen thousand acres of land. This he sold a short time prior to his death for \$200,000. His death occurred in Sacramento city in 1871, and his funeral was one of the largest ever known in the capital. Extra trains were run from different points on the day of the funeral, the railroad company furnishing the same free of cost out of respect to the memory of the deceased and his bereaved family. By his indomitable will and great business qualities, Mr. Curtiss left to his heirs the large sum of over \$300,000, a reminder of what energy, backed by great executive ability in business matters, can accomplish. In 1856, Mr. Curtiss' family, including W. C., the subject of this sketch, came to this State by the Panama route and joined the father at his home in Yolo county. In 1866, W. C. Curtiss, at the age of fifteen, took charge of the farming branch of his father's business and continued in this capacity until the death of the old gen-

tleman in 1871. In 1875, he bought a ranch in Colusa county, paying therefor \$20,000 cash, raised \$10,000 worth of grain in the succeeding two years, and then sold the place for \$50,000. In 1877, he bought a stock of dry goods in Sacramento at bankrupt sale, and in a few months disposed of the same at a profit of \$7,000. December 18th, 1876, Mr. Curtiss was married to Miss Lillie S. Todd, at Peoria, Illinois. The result of this union has been the birth of one child, which has been christened Elsie L. Curtiss. Mr. Curtiss farms about eight thousand acres of land, and may be termed one of the most thorough and successful wheat growers in the Sacramento valley. Of a splendid physique, and endowed with rare natural mental qualifications, he is destined to take his place among the first large producers of the Pacific coast. His post-office address is Woodland, California.

Cowell, Alfred H., was born in Erie county, Ohio, January 21st, 1831. Before coming to the Pacific Coast, he resided for a short time at Adrian, Lapeer county, Michigan, where he was occupied in the business of farming. He came to California, across the plains, in 1858, and settled on the Sacramento river, in Washington township, Yolo county. During one year, in 1869-70, he was engaged in the grocery business, in company with A. D. Porter, in Woodland, where he made many friends. He was married to Emeline Hubbard, at the residence of C. Hubbard, in Washington, Yolo county, on the 6th day of August, 1865. His family consists of a wife and two children living, viz: Melvina C., aged four years, and Alfred L., aged ten years. Two children have died—Carrie E., aged three months, on the 27th day of January, 1875, and Ettie R., November 22d, 1879, aged seventeen months. His farm borders on the Sacramento river, about six miles above Washington, and consists of 207 acres, known as bottom land. It is all inclosed, and he tills 100 acres, raising barley and alfalfa. His post-office address is Sacramento city.

Duncan, Wm. H. and W. G., crossed the plains, driving stock for Dr. E. C. Lane, to pay their passage, and W. G. stopped on the way at Mud Springs, and the other brother came on to Yolo county direct. The next Spring both were in the mines. In the Fall they changed places, Wm. H. remaining during the Winter to prospect, while the other brother visited the valley. In the Summer of 1852, they together prospected north until Oregon was reached, and then returned, in the Spring of 1853, to Yolo county together. From that time until 1867 both worked for Dr. Lane. The last named year W. G. went to Mendocino county with partnership stock, and stayed there until 1869, when he drove back a herd of about 900 head of cattle to Colusa Creek, where he has remained since. Wm. H. in the mean time had continued in Dr. Lane's employ, which he did not leave until the Spring of 1861, when he joined his brother, but went away again in the Spring of 1862 to find a market in the mining countries north for their increasing herd of cattle. He visited northern California, Oregon, Washington Territory and Idaho, returning the same year, but found in those parts no market. From that time forward they have both remained in Gordon Valley, and together have accumulated a fortune, being at the present time the owners of over 6,000 acres of land, 2,000 of which is under cultivation, of which only about 300 acres are inclosed. Their elegant home may be seen by reference to the sketch of it that accompanies this work. Of live stock, they have about 5,000 sheep, 300 hogs, and 50 horses, with a few cattle.

William H. was born in Millersburg, Callaway county, Missouri, January 30th, 1838. At twelve years of age, he crossed the plains, and was married to Helen M. Reed, of Folsom, Sacramento county, California, August 2d, 1863. Their children's names are Lizzie L., Mary L., John W., Frank W., Lewis M., Walter G., and Clarence H.

W. G. was born in Amherst county, Virginia, October 1st, 1828, and before coming to California resided in Barry county, Missouri. He was married March 13th, 1879, to Mary Franklin, in Woodland, by Rev. J. N. Pedegast, and the two brothers now live with their families in the one house.

In conclusion, we would add that in 1857 the dronch drove all the settlers from Gordon's valley, some of them leaving houses and land inclosed; after which Samuel Fellows and the Duncan brothers became the only residents in that valley up to 1862, when Fellows was killed by a man in his employ, named Doane, the deed being accomplished by a blow from the handle of a whip of the kind called a "black snake." Nothing was done with Doane,



RESIDENCE & STOCK FARM OF F. BULLARD, 4 MILES SOUTH OF WOODLAND, CAL.



RESIDENCE OF MRS. C. C. JACKSON, 2 1/2 MILES SOUTH OF WOODLAND, CAL.

and after this the Duncans were the sole occupants for the succeeding four years, when Basil Campbell settled there, followed by J. T. Nelson, — Babcock, J. B. Dungan, Godard, H. H. Hingate, and J. P. Goodnow, the latter of whom gave the valley a name that does not properly belong to it, that of "Hungry Hollow."

Duncan, B. F., was born in Vigo county, Indiana, February 24, 1840. His parents moved in 1841 to Missouri, where the subject of this sketch remained until 1871, when he came to California and settled in Yolo county. A view of his home and ranch in Capay valley can be seen in this work. He is a brother of W. G. and Wm. H., and their residence in Yolo county was the main inducement that caused him to break up his home in Missouri and come to this coast. On the 30th of October, 1869, he was married to S. A. Bruttin in Barry county, Missouri, Professor Morris officiating. They have had six children, four of whom are now living, as follows: M. A., born September 21st, 1875; H. M., born April 15th, 1877; B. L., born February 20th, 1874, and W. G., born December 21st, 1878. J. F. was born February 2d, 1870, and died February 11th, 1870. L. J. was born July 22d, 1872, and died March 11th, 1875. The home farm, containing 336 acres, is situated about two miles above the town of Capay, and is all inclosed and well stocked.

Drummond, L. C., born February 21, 1828, in Rahway, New Jersey, where he remained until 1842, when he removed to Monmouth county in the same State. From the latter point he started for California, via Panama, in 1849, and arrived in 1850. He first located in Mariposa county, removed to Sacramento in December, 1852, and to Yolo county in October, 1853. He has been engaged in various pursuits, mining, farming, wagon-making and merchandising, having taken considerable of his attention. As shown by view on Plate No. 26, he owns a residence in Davisville and two ranches consisting of one thousand seven hundred and sixty acres of sediment and adobe soil, eight hundred of which are inclosed, cultivated and well stocked. In April, 1858, he was married to Miss Eliza Reed, near Davisville, by Rev. J. N. Pendegast. They have four children, three daughters and one son.

Dutton, James M., a native of Readfield, Kennebec county, Maine. He was born on the 25th of March, 1830. Previous to coming to California across the plains he resided near Pittsfield, Pike county, Illinois. He came to this State first in 1849, returned East and came back again in 1865, and has lived here ever since. On his return trip in 1864, he spent one winter in Washington Territory, arriving in California in 1865. Since coming to this State he has resided mostly in Yolo county, two years of this time near Cacheville, and the balance in Hungry Hollow, on a fine ranch of nine hundred and fifty-one acres, none of which is inclosed. The soil consists of adobe and red land, and he cultivates the whole of it in wheat and barley, which yields from twenty-five to thirty bushels to the acre annually. Aside from the production of these cereals, he raises some stock. Mr. Dutton was married in Pittsfield Township, Pike county, Illinois, on the 28th day of October, 1852, to Ann Elizabeth Sargent, and has a family of three boys and five girls: Josephine D., twenty-six years of age; Galistia H., twenty-three; Clara E., twenty; Polly A., eighteen; James L., and Wm. Marshal (twins), sixteen, and Mary L., ten. There have been no deaths in the family. Mr. Dutton has held the position of Constable since January 1st, 1872.

Elston, Prof. Allen M., born in Rall's county, Missouri, in 1845. In 1850, his parents moved to Princeton, Bureau county, Illinois, and in 1857 removed to Columbia, Boone county, Missouri. The subject of this sketch attended the State University at Columbia for ten years, and was graduated in 1867 with honors in a class of twelve. He also carried off a prize of \$25 for the best essay on "The Application of Science to Agriculture." What he knew about farming was of some little advantage to him at that time, whatever of distaste he may have had for a practical application of his physical forces to the business. But he was intended for a different field of action, for he immediately entered upon a course of Biblical lectures at Hiram College, in Ohio, after which he attended the Kentucky University, at Lexington, where he was graduated in 1869, being the only graduate in his class, and at the same time shared with a fellow student a prize of \$25 for the best elocutionary effort in a public exhibition. While here, he took a prize of \$25 for the most improvement in elocution. He came to California in 1869 by railroad, and

remained until the Fall of 1871. While here, he traveled and preached during most of his time, preaching for the Church of Christ at Sacramento. In the Fall of 1870 he returned to Missouri by steam, where he was actively engaged in teaching and preaching, a portion of the time occupying the position of principal of a flourishing academy at Waverly, Missouri. In 1872, he was recalled to California, to take a professorship in Hesperian College, Woodland, of which institution he is now the President. He has had four different calls to other institutions, but has never felt it his duty to accept. Professor Elston was married in Randolph county, Missouri, October 3d, 1871, to Ada Florence Elliott, by whom he has had four children, as follows: Selvey, aged seven years, Arthur, five years; Charles, four years; and Jessie, two years. Postoffice address, Woodland, California.

Ely, Benjamin. The subject of this biography was born in Rall's county, Missouri, in 1829, and resided there until 1850, when he caught the fever then prevalent concerning the golden shores of the Pacific, and crossed the plains. He soon discovered that there were other occupations than mining which might be made profitable, so he returned to Missouri in 1851, and spent six years in farming and raising males. In 1857, he returned, bringing with him a large drove of cattle across the plains, having sent his family by way of Panama, who arrived here the same year. He immediately located in Yolo county, in Buckeye township, where he has resided ever since. His residence is situated where the old town of Buckeye used to stand, and where he has sixteen hundred acres of fine sediment land. He also owns one-quarter section in Hungry Hollow, and a farm of three-quarter sections eight miles west from Buckeye. He has inclosed four hundred and eighty acres of his Buckeye farm, and tills in all three thousand five hundred and sixty acres, with an average yield of twenty-five bushels to the acre. Mr. Ely was married in Rall's county, Missouri, in 1850 to Elizabeth Daniel, by whom he has had nine children—four boys and five girls—all of whom are now alive. He was appointed Postmaster by President Lincoln in 1861, and held the office for ten years. Being one of the earliest settlers of Yolo county, he has many warm friends, and through industry and economy has accumulated quite a nice fortune. His postoffice address is Winters, Yolo county.

Everell, P. G., is a native of York county, Pennsylvania, and was born January 25th, 1825. His parents removed to Baltimore county, Maryland, in 1834, where he remained with them until twenty-two years of age, when he left home and went to Hancock county, Illinois, where he remained until 1861, and then came to California, first to Placer county, then, in 1865, to Yolo, near Woodland, thence, in 1866, to Capay valley, where he now lives. While he was in Illinois he was married, August 3d, 1848, to Sarah P. Spray, of Hancock county, and their children's names are these: Levi W., died February 15th, 1854, at one year of age; Henry S., August 31st, 1868, at not quite fourteen years of age; and Mary E., in 1875, February 3d, at a few months over twenty-five years of age. Lewis P. is now the county surveyor of this county, and from personal knowledge we can say he is an able officer and an estimable young man; while James B. has turned his attention to the tillage of the soil, and, like a sensible young man, prefers the occupation of the husbandman to the uncertain pursuit of profession, and, we have been informed, has not become one of those who deem it a manly virtue to be considered a "fast young man." A view of the home farm may be seen by reference to Plate No. 31. The land is like all that found in the valley—a mixture of sand, clay, adobe, and loam. Of it he has 1,573 acres, and some 60 acres, now used as a race-track, at Woodland; in all he has under cultivation about 1,000 acres, and 500 inclosed. He has about 400 hogs, some cattle, and about 1,000 sheep; but grain-raising has been his main business. He is one of those men who look beyond the surface, and wish to know the cause whence an effect is produced. This season he has supplied himself with a gauge, to measure the rainfall, and in future will be able to inform the public of the amount of water falling in Capay valley.

Freeman, J. W., was born in Buchanan county, Missouri, in the year 1842. Losing both parents while yet a child, he endured those trials and vicissitudes to which a country orphan boy is so often subjected. At the age of fourteen, he entered a printing office, and devoted the

next four years in perfect obedience to his parents. In 1859, he came to California, and at once took up his abode with his brother, Major F. S. Freeman, at Woodland, near Yolo City. In 1861 he entered into partnership with his brother, and established a general store and saloon at Lakeport, Lake county, California. Here he remained for two years, when the business was disposed of, and a similar store established in Cacheville, Yolo county. At the expiration of four years, Major Freeman retired from this business, selling his interest therein to A. J. Hall. The firm of Freeman and Hall continued business at that point for four years, when Mr. Freeman, by his industry and business sagacity, had prepared himself for a broader field than the village of Cacheville afforded, so, selling his interest in the store, he again entered into partnership with his brother at the Pioneer Store, in Woodland. They also immediately opened a branch store at Capay, and also their present hardware and agricultural business in College Block, Woodland. The Freeman Brothers soon became noted for their generous and equitable manner of doing business, and in the hard years intervening between 1871 and 1873, carried many a poor farmer over the breakers, who most surely have gone by the board, had it not been for their timely assistance and encouragement during this gloomy time. Owing to the failure of some of their patrons to meet their obligations, it became necessary for the firm to purchase their lands, and they immediately began farming them on a large scale, the subject of this sketch assuming the control of the entire farming business of the firm, while his brother devotes his time to the hardware and wheel business, they having disposed of both their general merchandise stores. They now own and cultivate some 2,500 acres of land, which, under the management of John W., has been forced to yield a good return for the money invested. Besides the many improvements on the outside land, Mr. Freeman has erected an elegant residence in Woodland, where he, with his estimable wife and little girl Mary, reside. Mr. Freeman was married to Miss Hannah Swain, of Michigan, in the year 1874. Thus it will be seen that in comparatively few years, Mr. Freeman, by his indomitable energy and strict application to business, has made for himself a competency sufficiently large to place him in independent circumstances for life; and we know of no encomium greater than this story of his life which we can utter in his praise. A view of the residence of Mr. Freeman can be seen on Plate No. 30.

Freeman, F. S. In writing the history of such a man as Hon. F. S. Freeman, it seems almost necessary to call it the history of Yolo county. He has lived and labored so long in the county, and become so closely identified with its growth in all respects that but little can be said in which his name does not become a necessity. F. S. Freeman was born in 1832, in Kentucky, but previous to coming to this State resided mostly in Buchanan county, Missouri. In 1847, he went to Santa Fe as an enlisted tender, returning to Missouri in 1848. He started across the plains in 1848, and worked on Fort Laramie and Fort Childs. In this work he was enlisted by Judge Wrinncastle, now of Contra Costa county, and received \$25 per month regular wages, and fifteen cents per day for all overwork. He was discharged in 1848, and came on to California, and in company with Peter McGregor took up a farm south of Washington, in Yolo county, where McGregor has ever since resided. Like all other men, Mr. Freeman tried mining at first, and during the winter of 1849-50, cleared \$1,500 in gold dust. In the spring of 1850, he returned to his ranch on the Sacramento river, and in the fall of that year moved to Cache Creek Cañon, opposite the town of Langville, at the mouth of the cañon, where the Duncan brothers now reside. In 1851, in connection with two other men—Mr. Works and Mr. Norton—he put in one hundred acres of barley on lands west of and joining the Gordon grant. They cut the crop with the old-fashioned "cradles," and threshed it in the old Spanish style, by driving thirty or forty horses over it, and then made a fanning mill from an old dry goods box, with which they cleaned it. They marketed their crop in Sacramento and Grass Valley, at from five to six cents per pound. The threshing and sale of this crop employed the owners and a hired man the entire season. Mr. Freeman has put in a crop of wheat every year since 1851, and was one of the first merchandisers in the county. He commenced the merchandise business in Woodland, and at one time had a branch store at Lakeport, in Lake county. His enterprises have been various, and all successful to a certain degree. He

Mr. Fiske, George H., was born July 31st, 1827, his native place being Fiske Lake, Worcester county, Massachusetts. In the year 1838, his parents moved to Leche, Ingham county, Michigan. After the death of his father, Mr. Fiske returned to Massachusetts in the Spring of 1845. He engaged in the storage and commission business in the city of Boston until 1849, when, on the 4th of March of that year, he sailed for California in the bark "Edward Fletcher," and arrived in San Francisco the 9th of September in the same year. He engaged in mining and trading at McDowell Hill, Eldorado county, until the Spring of 1851, when he returned to the Eastern States, via the Panama route. July 25th, of the same year, he was married to Elizabeth C. Loring in Boston, and immediately started on his return to California, his adopted State, where he arrived on the 9th of September, 1851. Returning to McDowell Hill, he made that place his home until the Fall of 1852, when he located in Sacramento, and engaged in the mercantile business until the Fall of 1855, when he removed with his family to Capay valley, Yolo county, where he engaged in farming and stock-raising. Here he resided until 1859, when he again moved, settling on the ranch now owned by the Baird Bros., one mile east of Woodland. In 1862, he bought and improved property near the depot grounds at this point. In the same year, he was appointed Deputy Internal Revenue Collector for Yolo and Solano counties, and was connected in some way with that department for about six years. Mr. Fiske has two sons—Harry W. and George D. The former was born at McDowell Hill, May 28th, 1852, and the latter at Sacramento, March 25th, 1855. Mr. Fiske is at present engaged in the real estate and insurance business in the town of Woodland, his attention having been given to that business for some years past. By industry and close attention to business, he has succeeded in becoming well known throughout the State in real estate and insurance matters, and is a prominent member of the Sacramento Society of California Pioneers.

Gassner, John, who has become the proprietor by purchase of the "Craft House," in Woodland, brings, in addition to the fact of its being well kept and supplied with a homelike table, the additional attraction, to the younger members of the traveling and boarding public, in the persons of several daughters, who have arrived upon the plain of young ladyhood. Two of them preside over the victualing department, and when naming the various dishes from which one is to choose a repast, usually cause the listener to forget most of the enumerations because of the interest taken in the enumeration. In the regions above, where the guest courts the embrace of Morphius, reigns Juno, queen of the household, with her smaller sisters for handmaids, happy as the day is long, presiding over a domain where order is silver and neatness is gold. But let us not forget the motherly lady of the house, Mrs. Gassner, with whom a stranger feels as in the presence of a friend. Of her many a guest will carry away, as does the writer of this, a kind memory, to be called up in after years. Mr. Gassner is a Bavarian by birth, and was born September 30th, 1823. He came to America in 1844, landing in Quebec, Canada. He went to New Orleans the ensuing year, where he joined the army for the invasion of Mexico. In 1849, he started for California, where he arrived in 1850, having crossed the continent by way of Santa Fe, El Paso, Chihuahua, Durango, and Mazatlan, coming from the latter place by schooner. The next three years were passed in the mines, and then he made his native land a visit, taking some \$6,000 as the result of his wanderings in America. Within a year, he was again on this side of the "great water," running a hotel in New York city, where he married Miss Bertha Hemmeler. In 1855, he again came

to California, and for another three years tried mining, with no success, and then commenced hotel keeping at Linden Hill. Later, he added general merchandise to his business, and after twenty years' residence and business there sold out in 1879, and moved to Oakland. In November of the same year he purchased for \$10,000 the hotel in Woodland called the "Craft House," where he now makes glad the inner man of the traveling public. A view of the hotel may be seen by reference to Plate No. 3.

Glascok, George, a native of Fauquier county, Virginia, born November 22d, 1814. From 1820 to 1852, he was a resident of New London, Ralls county, Missouri. On April 22d of the latter year, he started across the plains to California, arriving on the 15th of September. He located in Yolo county the same year, between the town of Knight's Landing and his present residence, but remained only one year, when he located upon the property he now owns, and has since been engaged in farming and stock-raising. On March 10th, 1810, he was married to Miss E. A. Brook, in Fauquier county, Virginia, by Rev. G. G. Brook. This union has produced three sons and five daughters, all of whom are now living. The farm, now containing 720 acres of loan land, upon which Mr. Glascok settled twenty-seven years ago and still owns, is situated about two miles south from the railroad station called Blacks. An illustration of the same may be seen by referring to Plate No. 7 of this work, and is a better description than could be written.

Guy, Jacob, a native of Marietta, Ohio, was born November 29th, 1827. Previous to coming to California in 1849, he resided in Cincinnati, Ohio, and was engaged in harness and trunk-making. His first two years in California were spent in mining at Auburn and on the north branch of Feather river, with average success. He located in Yolo county in 1851, and has since given his attention to farming. He owns 320 acres of sediment and adobe land, situated about six miles south-east from Davisville, upon which he resides. The view on Plate No. 50 of this work gives a better idea of its appearance than we could write. On January 1st, 1880, Mr. G. was married to Mrs. Morgan of Yolo county, she having a son named Frederick, aged two years. Their postoffice address is Davisville.

Gibson, Wm. H., was born in Louisa county, Virginia, May 20th, 1831. His parents removed from there to Howard county, Missouri, in 1837, where the subject of this sketch remained until 1850, when he crossed the plains, driving a mule team, arriving in Yolo county on the 1st day of August of that year. After remaining here for a short time, he went to the northern mines, where he prospected for the royal metal for about one year; then visited Oregon, and finally returned to Yolo county in 1851, and has remained here since. Since his return, the business that has occupied his time has been that of a stock raiser and farmer, and he has made those pursuits profitable and successful, having acquired, as the avails of his industry, 965 acres of land, superior in quality, all of which is inclosed and under cultivation. For a description of his homestead, see its illustration in another part of this book. The upright of the residence is of brick, and is 40 by 41 feet, with additions in the rear, not shown, nearly equal to the main structure, and was built in 1872, at a cost of a trifle over \$7,000. The deer park contains five acres, and was first inclosed in 1875, when twenty fawns were placed in it, and raised by hand; they have died off until there are but six living now, and Mr. Gibson informs us that the scheme is a failure; that they soon die when imprisoned, away from their natural freedom. In 1877, he sold a hog, raised by him, that weighed 1,040 pounds, and in March, 1880, ten more that averaged 569 pounds apiece. They were grained stock, and he has now about 350 swine running in his pastures, besides a large number of horses, mules and cattle. On the 23d of December, 1857, he was married to Miss Mary I. Cook, of Yolo county, and they have three children, all boys, named, respectively: Robert J., born October 18th, 1859; Thomas B., born October 2d, 1861; and Joseph W., born June 4th, 1863.

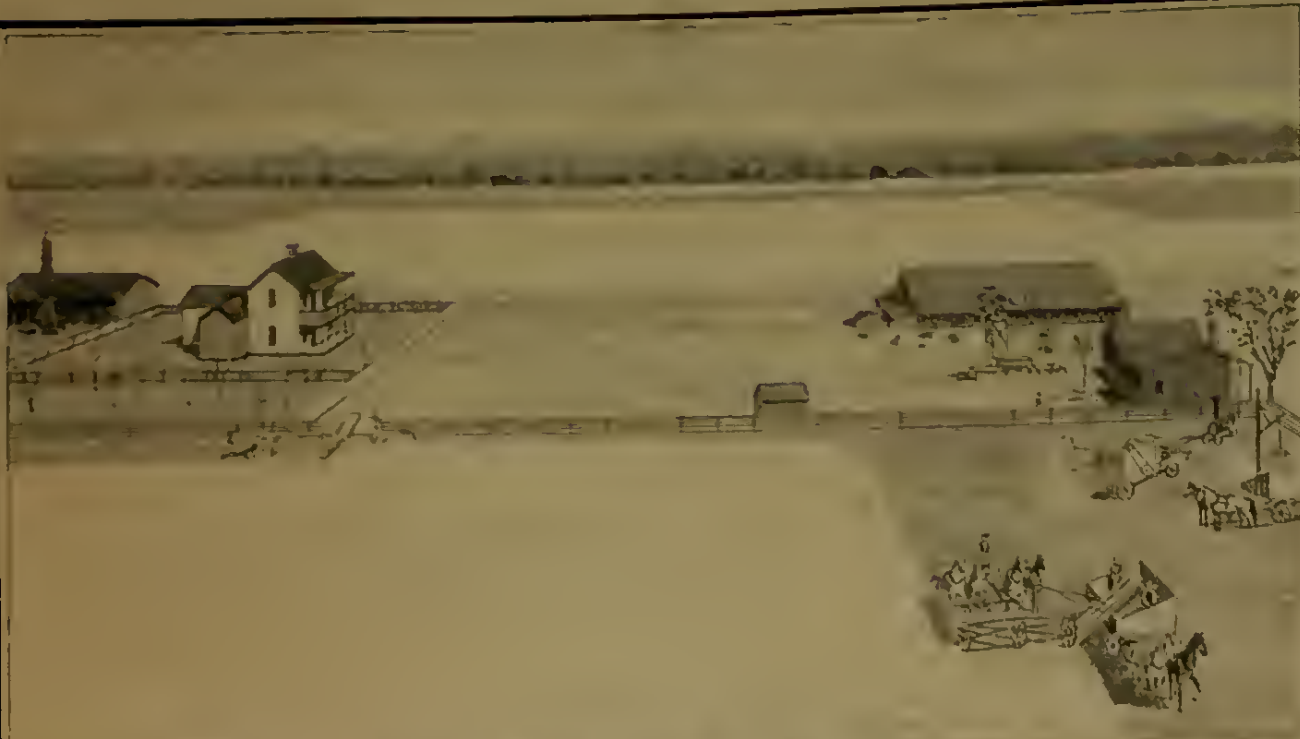
Gordon, E. E., was born October 4th, 1814, in New York. In 1842, he emigrated to Wisconsin, where he remained until he started for California across the plains with oxen. He arrived in this State in 1849. After having spent some time in mining with average success, he engaged in farming and stock-raising. He located on the property he now owns, situated six miles west of Black Station, in 1852. While east, in 1864, he was married to

Miss Earl, in Wisconsin, on August 4th, and they now have a family of three children: Jessie M., Edsall R. and Susan A. Their farm consists of one thousand seven hundred and sixty acres of a variety of soils. The amount tilled is about six hundred acres, and large crops are produced. The remaining portion is used for grazing purposes, his stock consisting of Durham cattle, horses and hogs.

Gable Brothers—Amos W. and Harvey C. Solomon Gable, the father of the subjects of this brief sketch, was a native of Pennsylvania, where he married Elizabeth Dall, and eventually they moved to Washington county, Ohio, where he resided until 1843, when he moved to Van Buren county, Iowa, and from there to Appanosa county of that state, where he died in June, 1846, leaving a family of fourteen children. At the time of the father's death Amos was twelve years of age and Harvey ten, the former having been born in Washington county, September 13th, 1831, and the latter at the same place, March 11th, 1836. The life that followed for these children during the ensuing years, until they reached California, was such as brings back but few associations, as usually cluster along the pathway of childhood. They were years of senseless toil with no equivalent return.

Amos W., at fifteen years of age—having a stepfather—started for himself, working at half a dollar per day, or splitting one hundred rails for that amount, taking half the pay in an order for goods out of a store. This was continued until 1853, when he contracted with Harvey Porterfield to pay that gentleman for taking him to California by driving a team over the plains. After arriving in California, he worked for Mr. Porterfield and his brother in Yolo county for five years, at from \$35 to \$40 per month, but eventually concluded that if his employers could make money from his work that he could do it himself. From that time forward, until 1865, the struggle was a hard one. He was joined by his brother in 1861, and they invested in cattle which depreciated in value on their hands. They purchased land, running in debt for it, and the drought practically bankrupted them. They offered to turn over their property to their creditors for what they owed in 1865, the amount being about \$5,500, and the creditors said no; go on, you will come out all right in the end. They had a number of sheep and the price went up for that class of property from less than a dollar per head to three dollars. Wool raised from seventeen and a half to about thirty cents per pound and remained for several years among the high figures. The brothers once sold for as high as forty-five cents. This rise in the value of sheep and wool cleared them from debt and left a surplus fund. This was invested by them in land until they now own eight thousand five hundred and nineteen acres, two thousand of which is under cultivation, and the balance grazed by three thousand five hundred sheep and other usual farm stock. They also have about four hundred hogs. In 1871, June 4th, Amos was married to Mary Gottwald, of Yolo county, and they have one child, a boy named Harvey Hayes, who was born January 28th, 1877.

Harvey C. worked his passage across the plains in 1854. He was eighteen years of age at the time, and was initiated into some of the rough scenes characteristic of those early times. When on the plains, he witnessed one of those trials for murder by Judge Lynch, in which the accused was tried, condemned, and made his escape, before the man murdered was dead; out of the occurrence grew an attempt, by some of the members of the train, to assassinate one of their number; that young Gable prevented, by giving the proposed victim timely warning of their intentions. When he arrived in California, the man for whom he had driven team across the plains, in a reckless moment of generosity, gave him two dollars and a half with which to start life as a stranger among those of whom he knew naught. The amount served him until he reached Placerville, barefooted and hatless, where, by mere chance, he met an old acquaintance, who loaned him five dollars. With this he purchased an old cap, a pair of shoes and an ax, and immediately commenced cutting wood, that readily sold for \$5.50 per cord, and this was his commencement on the Pacific Coast. He spent most of the time mining, until 1859, when he removed to Napa county, where he rented land and farmed for two years, and then joined, in 1861, his brother in Yolo county, adding about \$700 to their joint capital. From the time they became partners, their history is inseparable, and what is true of one is equally an event in the life of the other; except in the matrimonial line, Harvey still insisting upon maintaining



TULE RANCH, (2741.21 ACRES) 3½ MILES FROM WOODLAND, OWNED BY CHS COIL.

COLT "BLACK B"





"BLACK BIRD"



RANCH (320 ACRES) 1½ MILES NORTH OF WOODLAND, OWNED BY C^{MR} COIL.



LITH. W. T. GALLOWAY, S. F.

AS. COIL, 1½ MILES NORTH EAST OF WOODLAND, CAL.

his condition of single "cuss-laws," which moves us to ask of the legion of pretty girls in Yolo county—why do you allow this to be "thusly"? There are few better-looking men, as can be readily seen by reference to his portrait in this work. On the same page will be found the portrait of his brother, and in another part a landscape view of their extensive ranch.

Griffin, Joseph, was born in Frederick county, Virginia, on the sixth day of February, 1818, and for several years before coming to this State was a resident of Missouri. He crossed the mountains and plains in 1850, and upon his arrival in California he first struck out for the mines, as was the custom of emigrants who were lured here by the "golden reports" which were carried back to "the States." At this time it was not thought possible to farm for even an existence, but that idea was soon banished, and in 1859 he came to Yolo county, which seemed to be a fair field for farming, and located a ranch near the small town of Buckeye, whereon he now lives. He was married in 1844, in Ball's county, Missouri, to Miss Nancy Ely, who has borne him eight children, whose names and ages are as follows: Thos. Davis Ely, born July 27th, 1845; George William, September 20th, 1847; Annie E., March 30th, 1850; James Benjamin, August 12th, 1852; Margaret Jane, August 15th, 1856; Amanda Belle, June 11th, 1863; Emma Virginia, February 16th, 1868; Joseph, Junior, November 19th, 1871. Of these, two are dead. Margaret Jane died May 26th, 1879, and Emma Virginia, July 19th, 1876. Mr. Griffin has never been tempted by politics, and has never held an office of any kind. He has a fine farm of 945 acres, all of which he tills. The soil is a rich sediment, which has averaged twenty bushels of wheat to the acre. He has on his farm twenty-one head of mules, nine horses and five cows. His post-office address is Winters, Yolo county, California; his residence being situated about five miles north from that place, an illustration of which, also portraits of himself and wife, appears in this work.

Holtan, Stephen B., born July 19th, 1840, in Pekin, Peoria county, Illinois. At the age of six years, he removed to Ohio with his parents, and after remaining two years, returned to Winchester, Illinois. In 1852, he came across the plains by ox-team to California. After spending four years in Placer county, he came to Yolo county, where he has since lived, farming being his occupation, and owns 480 acres of yellow, clayish land, that produces about twenty bushels per acre of wheat, on an average. His land is all inclosed, cultivated and well stocked. He married Miss L. E. Grafton, September 20th, 1869, at the residence of Rev. Mr. Gould, in Yolo county, who performed the ceremony. They have two children. Their residence is situated about four and a half miles southeast of Madison, their post-office address.

Hershey, Hon. D. N., the first member of the Legislature from this county under the new State Constitution, was born in Washington county, Maryland, April 13th, 1818. At twenty-three years of age, accompanied by a brother-in-law, he moved to Fayette, Howard county, Missouri, where he remained for ten years, and then became, for two years, a resident of Linneus, Linn county, of the same State. In 1853, he crossed the plains, bringing with him a drove of cattle, and on the way, meeting with the incidents usual to the overland travel of those days. The only thing unusual in his journey was the incurring of several hundred dollars expense in bringing through a family that had been left by an overland train, helpless and destitute, on the way, with a wagon and dead oxen as the only means of reaching their destination; and the taking into his train of a man with forty head of cattle, that had also been ejected from some other company in advance, and left without provisions and alone, to make his way as he best could to California. In fact, all that was unusual in this particular train, was Mr. Hershey's propensity of making a kind of traveling hospital of it, where emigrant mendicants, left on the way by others, received assistance and aid in reaching California. He arrived in Yolo county and settled where he now lives, in 1853, and until within the last few years, has given his attention to stock raising. In 1860, he, in connection with the Glascocks, built the large brick hotel at Knight's Landing, that cost \$17,000, and the investment nearly bankrupted him. At that time, land was of little value in the county, and his surplus funds were invested, from time to time, in real estate, until he has become the owner of 11,770 acres, and the rise in value of this class of property has made him wealthy. On the 2d of January, 1873, he

was married, by Rev. J. W. Craig, to E. L. F. Army of Yolo county, whose father had been a partner in crossing the plains in 1850. In November, 1878, he buried one of his children, a five-year-old daughter named Margaret, and now has two living. One was a Christmas gift, and is named Cornelia, and the other is a shy little miss, about one year old, that pecked with doubtful scrutiny from under her mother's arm at the writer, when he visited her father's place a few months since. Mr. Hershey was placed upon the Democratic county ticket in the Fall of 1879, without his knowledge or consent, by the campaign committee, as a candidate for the lower house of the Legislature. Finding himself placed there by reading the fact in the papers, he decided to peremptorily decline, but neglected to visit Woodland, and finally concluded that as there was but slight chance for anyone to be elected on the ticket, that he might as well be defeated as anyone, and consequently left his name standing as one of the candidates. Having decided upon this, it soon occurred to him that inasmuch as he was a candidate, he might as well make as good a showing as possible at the election, and not let it go by default and went to work, the result being that he distanced both his competitors and became, as we have before stated, the first member from Yolo county elected to the Legislature under the new Constitution. His portrait and a view of his fine residence may be seen by reference to them in this book.

Hilliker, L. W., was born March 21st, 1815, in Oxford county, Canada West, his parents having emigrated there from the State of New York. In 1861, he came to Williamston, Michigan, and though less than eighteen years of age he volunteered as a private in the Sixteenth Michigan Infantry, Company K. Being assigned to the army of the Potomac they participated in nearly all the principal engagements from Fredericksburg to Gettysburg. At the latter place he received a wound that necessitated his discharge, which occurred in 1863. After recovering from the effects of this wound he again enlisted—this time in the Fourteenth Michigan Infantry, and was with the army of the Cumberland until the battle of Chattanooga river, Georgia, where he received a gun-shot wound in the right thigh, from the effects of which he was laid up thirteen months and has never recovered. He received, in consequence of his wounds, his final discharge on August 25th, 1865. After leaving the army, in which he served nearly three years, he returned to Williamston, Michigan, and was appointed Postmaster and Notary Public—serving in the former capacity for three and a half years. He was also engaged in the drug trade at that place. In 1872, he came to California and opened a hotel at Cottonwood, Yolo county, which he moved to Madison in 1877, and added to, making the commodious building that is now situated on Main street, known as Hilliker's hotel, and illustrated on Plate No. 23. He is Justice of the Peace for Cottonwood township and has served four years in that capacity, and is also a notary public. He was married June 17th, 1866, to Annie M. Loranger in Williamston, Michigan. They have two boys, Nelson H. and Loron W., Junior, aged twelve and four years respectively.

Holmes, Dr. L. B., was born in Carthage, New York, in the year 1839, on June 2d. He studied dentistry under Dr. Bardeen, of Hamilton, New York, and graduated at the Philadelphia Dental College in the Class of 1869-70. He went to Europe in 1873, and was with Dr. Evans, of Paris. He came to California in 1876, and settled in Woodland April 20th, where he has since been practicing his profession with Dr. W. J. Prather, under the firm name of Prather and Holmes. They have an extensive practice, and have lately established an office in San Francisco. He is also a member of the California State Dental Association. He studied surgery under Harrison Allen, and elicits under Paucost, his certificate from the latter bearing date of 1870. He was married to Miss Fannie C. Smith, of Newport, New York, March 13th, 1862.

Hannum, Warren W., was born, April 23d, 1823, in Robertson county, Tennessee. In 1847, he emigrated to Missouri, where he resided until 1850, when he crossed the plains by ox team, and resided temporarily in El Dorado county, and at other points, among the mining districts of California. He came to Yolo county in 1854, and has been engaged in the business of farming ever since. He has filled creditably the position of Deputy County Assessor in El Dorado and Yolo counties. He was married in this county, in 1857, to Mrs. Eunice Robertson, by whom he had five children, to wit: Nancy, born Octo-

ber 6th, 1857; Charles H., born February 11th, 1859; Mattie F., born September 25th, 1861; James A., born March 16th, 1865. Nancy, the first born, died May 18th, 1860. His wife died, and he was married a second time to Miss Priscilla Hill, in Morgan county, Missouri, on the 21st day of May, 1870. The fruits of the second marriage are four children—Allert S., born May 2d, 1871; W. Hampton, born March 6th, 1875; Wm. H., born October 3d, 1879. Mr. Hannum is engaged in tilling 175 acres of land, about three miles west of Cashville. The soil is very rich loam, and yields from twenty to thirty bushels of wheat to the acre. His post-office address is Yolo, Yolo county, Cal.

Hamilton, Bayld. The subject of this sketch was born in Maskingau county, Ohio, December 25th, 1826, and resided there until he was twenty-two years of age. He then moved to Macomb, in Illinois, where he lived six months, when the "gold fever" took possession of him, and he came to California in 1849, by team across the plains, landing in Shingle Springs on the 2d day of September. He removed to Sacramento county and remained until 1850, when he came to Yolo county, where he has resided continuously ever since. Before coming to California he was engaged in the business of blacksmithing, but has made farming his principal business since settling here. He has never held any official position, preferring to remain an humble citizen and a "high private." He was married in Sacramento on the 15th of June, 1861, to Phoebe P. Brownell, by whom he has one child, Eugenia F., aged fifteen. He owns three hundred and twenty acres of land adjoining Red Bluff District 108, near Knight's Landing, all of which is inclosed, and of rich, sandy loam, and stocked with horses, mules, cattle, sheep and hogs. Post-office address, Grafton, Yolo county.

Harlan, Hon. Joseph H., is a native of Boyle county, Kentucky, and was born May 9th, 1821. He moved, in 1835, to Cooper county, Missouri, from where he came across the plains to California in 1853. The first year he spent in Colusa county, the second in Butte, and from 1856 to 1861, he lived in Solano. At the latter date he settled in Yolo, where he has been extensively engaged in farming. He owns 3010 acres of excellent farm land, all of which is inclosed, cultivated and well stocked. In politics, Mr. Harlan is a conservative Democrat, and was elected in 1875 to represent the Fourth District of Yolo county in its Board of Supervisors, and served his term of two years satisfactorily to his constituents. In September of this year, he was elected joint State Senator for this and Solano county. November 15th, 1855, he married Gracie, the daughter of A. Barnes. The ceremony took place at their present residence, and was performed by Elder J. N. Penlogast. The result of the union has been nine children, as follows: Susan Mary, Victorine G., Wm. C., Joanna, Mary G., Joseph L., and Claude R. Abraham died July 16th, 1868; Coral B. died December 17th, 1876. The home farm, as shown on Plate 46, is situated about six miles south-west from Woodland, and is a model one, being complete in every particular, and demonstrates the practicability of its owner.

Ireland, Elias, a native of Gloucester county, New Jersey, was born January 16th, 1835. Previous to coming to this State he resided in Ohio and Missouri, and came in 1850 across the plains to search for the golden treasure. After meeting with the usual success in the mines, he went to San Joaquin county, and removed to Sacramento, from where he came to Yolo, in 1877, and located in Winters, where he still resides, engaged in wagon-making. He married Mattie Still on May 13th, 1862, at the residence of J. E. Still, in San Joaquin county. They have two boys, Charles D. and Herbert. The home in Winters is shown on Plate No. 45.

Jackson, Daniel A., a native of Knox county, Ohio, was born February 14th, 1831. When he was three years of age, his parents removed to Huron county, in the same State, where he remained until he came across the plains to California, in 1864. He located in Woodland, has since been engaged in farming, and purchased, in 1866, eighty acre of land, then located just outside the corporation limits of the town. In 1875, he decided to sell a portion of this land, as it had become valuable for residence property, and the limits of the corporation had been extended to take in the property called Jackson's Addition. He has disposed of several of the lots, upon which have been built good substantial houses, and an almond orchard of twenty acres,

plotted by the surveyor, B. F. C. Plate No. 6 may be seen as a view of the same, that is, it is better than no land at all. Mr. C. S. Campbell, in Harney county, O., the result of the same land in one father and son, the father being the wife of Henry Fisher, living near Woodland.

Jackson, Dr. George H., a native of Kentucky, was born at the same place. When he was eight years of age, he left the school, with his family, to the State of Missouri, and settled on a farm, owned by him, in Clark county. Shortly after locating there, he lost both his parents, and went to live with relatives in Kirksville, Missouri. Here he attended school for several years, and in 1860, learning that his brother-in-law, Dr. B. B. Allen, was making preparations to emigrate to California, he joined him at his home in Clark county, and early in the Spring of 1861, they started overland for this State. After arriving in California, Dr. Jackson made his home with Dr. Allen, and in 1861, at the age of twenty-two years, he commenced the study of medicine in his office, then at Freeport, Sacramento county, and continued his studies with him for two years. In 1865, he attended the Toland Medical College, and in the Fall of the same year, he associated himself with Dr. Allen in the practice of medicine. In the Winter of 1866, Dr. Jackson was married to Miss Lizzie E. Julian, of Freeport, and in 1867, he moved with his wife to Gold Run, Placer county, and immediately began the practice of his profession. While living in the latter place, he made the acquaintance of a Mr. Moore, who formerly had lived in Yolo county, and gave such favorable accounts of Woodland and vicinity, that Dr. Jackson concluded to visit the place, which he did in the Summer of 1868, and being well pleased with Woodland, he located permanently, in the Fall of that year, where he has since resided. In 1870, he attended the Medical Department of the University of the Pacific, and was graduated by that institution, receiving the degree of M.D. in the Spring of 1871. In 1872, he was elected a member of the State Medical Society of California, and in 1875, was appointed County Physician of Yolo county, which position he held for three years. He owns and resides in the building in which is the drug store of Whittmore and Higginson, a view of which may be seen by referring to Plate No. 2.

Jennings, Eljah, was born a slave to J. D. Campbell in Cooper county, Missouri, in March, 1831. His mother's name was Hester, and his father, who belonged to another master, was named Jennings, and lived to see the Union army, a spy for whom he was accused of being, and died during the war that freed his race. The mother is now living in Woodland, supported by her sons. Mr. Jennings was separated at the age of four years from his mother, being a gift to the daughter of his master named Rhoda, who had married Thomas J. Maxwell, now a resident of this county, and he thus escaped the auction block. He lived with the Maxwells in Cooper county, Missouri, until the family came to California in 1856, bringing the slave boy under an agreement that he was to work ten years for his freedom. On their arrival a special agreement was entered into under which he served seven years, and then commenced life for himself a free man, the parties contracting not having fulfilled their agreement. He first invested in a cow, afterwards borrowed fifty dollars of his brother Basil Campbell, and purchased another cow. He soon accumulated about two hundred and fifty dollars, and loaned it for about two years at one and one-half per cent, and in the fall of 1858 bought fifteen head of cattle and a colt. In 1843, he purchased of Maxwell, for three hundred dollars, a ranch on Puto creek, but finding a scarcity of water, by sinking three wells, any one of which was over sixty-three feet deep, he traded it for a horse and ten head of young cattle. He then took with C. H. Morgan one thousand sheep on shares of Mr. Campbell, when the dry season of 1861 about ruined them financially, but through the advice of Mr. Campbell they continued and finally came out something ahead. He then entered into copartnership with his brother Basil, and since that time has prospered and continued to acquire wealth. He now owns an undivided half-interest in eight hundred acres of land with his brother, besides four hundred and twenty acres individually. His post-office address is Madison, and his farm is situated about seven miles northeast from that place.

Koupp, H. H., was born August 23d, 1822, in Germany. In 1841, he emigrated to the United States and settled in St. Louis, Missouri, where he remained until he came across the plains to California in 1849. For seven years after his arrival, he was engaged in mining, with average success. In 1856, he located in Yolo county and commenced farming. He now owns 320 acres of land, situated about eight miles southeast from Davisville, where he lives, and a view of his residence and farm is shown on Plate No. 48. He was married to Katherine Kellermeyer, on November 24th, 1848, in St. Louis, Missouri. They have had six children, five of whom are still living, and are named Herman, August, Frederick, Christ, and Caroline. Mary was born in 1860 and died in 1871.

Leman, Michael. Born April 12th, 1808, in Dauphin county, Pennsylvania. He resided in Lebanon county, in his native State, until he was twenty-eight years of age, when he went to Pittsburg. He was married in 1836, to Elener Kerns, in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania. They have had six children, as follows: Frances, Louisa, Clara, Sarah L., Charles E. and William F. Elvira died when an infant. In 1852, Mr. Leman started for California, and landed in San Francisco on April 12th. He soon went to Sacramento and engaged to superintend the construction of buildings at two dollars per day. The rebuilding after the great fire that occurred in the Fall of 1852 afforded mechanics work, and increased the price of lumber from \$35 to \$150 and \$200 per thousand feet. On New Year's day of 1853, Mr. Leman launched from a window in the second story of a building a boat that he had constructed, and made one hundred dollars with the boat on that day, and was offered the same amount for the boat by a rival boatman at night, but refused, as he anticipated a continuance of the flood, but the water receded, and he could not sell his craft at any price. In 1856, he came to Yolo county and secured some choice land, situated about three miles southwest from Woodland, and sent for his family, who had remained East. They arrived in 1858, and came to the home the father had been preparing for about two years. The crop years up to 1860 were poor, and Mr. Leman thought that he had lost money by going on to a farm, but time has proved a gain of about a thousand dollars a year in the rise of his land. The farm consists of four hundred acres of superior land, is well stocked and improved, and illustrated on plate No. 28.

Loranger I. R., is a native of Monroe county, Michigan, and was born November 5th, 1827. When about thirteen years of age, his parents removed to Wayne county, in the same State, and located where the city of Detroit now stands. In 1852, he came across the plains to California, and was a resident of Sacramento for ten years, having been first engaged in keeping the St. Louis Hotel, previously called the "Grizzly Bear House" for about one year, when he invested in the St. Charles Hay Yard, in connection with La Fountain and De Lay. After one year, he sold out his interest in the latter enterprise, and for about three months searched for the golden here that was then abundant. Mining not agreeing with his health, he returned to Sacramento, and, with Jos. Anderson, purchased his former feed business, which they conducted, in conjunction with teaming, until Mr. L. removed to his present location, and resumed his early occupation of farming. His present well-improved farm, an illustration of which appears on Plate No. 24, contains 450 acres, and is situated five miles south-west from the town of Madison, his post-office address.

Langenour, John D., a native of North Carolina, was born near Salem, in that State, December 23d, 1823. In the year 1847, he moved to Indiana, remaining there two years, when, having caught the California gold fever, he started on the long journey across the plains. Trudging along on foot, beside an ox team, he learned the lesson of hardships and privations incident to the long tiresome journey overland. That terrible scourge, Asiatic cholera, attacked the train to which Mr. Langenour was attached, and for a time threatened great loss of life; but fortunately the lives of all, except three or four, were saved. Arriving in California, he spent one winter in Kelseyville. He then moved to Elizabethtown, and engaged for two years in mining and teaming. January 16th, 1852, he located in Yolo county, and engaged largely in farming and in the cattle business. Of late years, Mr. Langenour has been extensively engaged in the grain business, being associated with W. W. Brownell, under the style of Langenour and Brownell. He was married in Yolo county, December

27th, 1867, to Miss E. C. Watkins, Elder James Fox officiating. The children of the family still living are boys and named respectively P. T., H. W., J. D., and W. R. Those having been called away were all girls, named respectively Phoebe Jane, Laura E., and Lucy Belle. For the last few years, Mr. Langenour has been a resident of Woodland, a sketch of his fine residence on Cross street appearing on Plate 11 of this work. Uniformly successful in all his business transactions, Mr. Langenour has acquired a fortune, and stands among the largest property owners of Yolo county. His reputation in business circles is the very best, and for integrity and square dealing in all the relations of life his character, is unimpeachable.

Lawson, John D., a native of Jackson county, Tennessee, was born July 15th, 1832. At eight years of age he moved with his parents to Sheridan county, Missouri. He made that his home until 1852, when he came to California by the overland route and located in Sierra county, where he resided one year. He then came to Yolo county, where he has continued to reside until the present time. He was married to Miss Jane Browning, in Yolo county, September 13th, 1855, Elder J. N. Pendegust performing the ceremony. The result of this marriage has been a large family of children, all of whom are living at Woodland. Their names are respectively Genoa, Wm H., James B., Robert G., and Edward. For a number of years Mr. Lawson was engaged in farming, a few miles southwest of Woodland. Of late years, since 1862, he has made the town of Woodland his home, where he has been engaged in different vocations. He acted in the capacity of Under Sheriff during Wm. Minis's term of Sheriff of Yolo, and as Deputy Sheriff under Ballock for a term of four years. In 1873, he was elected County Recorder and served two years in that capacity. At present he is associated with H. L. Murdis in the livery business at the Pushian Stables in Woodland, a view of which appears on Plate No. 19. From the above it will be seen that Mr. Lawson has long been identified with the interests of Yolo county, and it is but justice to him to say that he has always been among the foremost in contributing to her material prosperity.

Levy, Wolf, is a native of Russian-Poland, and was born September 15th, 1842. Before coming to California, he resided in New York, and was engaged in merchandising. He came to this State by the way of Panama in 1861, and settled in Yolo county in 1870, and has been continuously engaged in merchandising. He first located in Langville; but upon the completion of the Yuba Valley Railroad to Madison, he concentrated his business at that place, and erected a large store building, which has a commanding position near the depot. He was married at San Francisco, March 8th, 1874, to Sarah Isaacs, the ceremony being performed by Rev. Wiss. He is the father of two children, the elder, Minnie, four years of age, and the younger, Oscar, now eighteen months old. Mr. Levy owns 750 acres of farm land and an undivided half interest in 3000 acres, that is used for grazing purposes, in the Yuba valley, all inclosed, and 2,500 sheep. His post-office address is Madison, Yolo county. See illustration of his store on Plate No. 23, and description in history of Madison.

Mering, Samuel N., whose portrait appears in this book, was born December 31st, 1824, in Frederick county, Maryland. At fourteen years of age, he removed to Butler county, Ohio, and from that place to Kosciusko county, Indiana, where he remained until 1852, when he came across the plains to California, and settled in Yolo county. He has been, and is at present, engaged extensively in farming, and owns and conducts the New Process Flouring Mill at Cacheville. He owns 2,240 acres of land, a portion of which is very valuable for farming purposes. For many years, Mr. Mering has been identified with the educational and political interests of the county, and is considered one of its successful farmers and reliable citizens. At present he represents the Fifth District of Yolo county in its Board of Supervisors, a position to which he has been five times elected, and at the expiration of the present term will have served eleven years. He was married October 1st, 1861, in Richmond, Indiana, to Miss N. Nutting. Their children are Mary, aged twelve, Louisa, nine; Alice, seven; Charles, sixteen; Edward B., fifteen. Their present residence is situated just outside the limits of the town of Cacheville, where they receive their mail.

TOWN OF DUNNIGAN, CAL. MAIN ST. LOOKING EAST



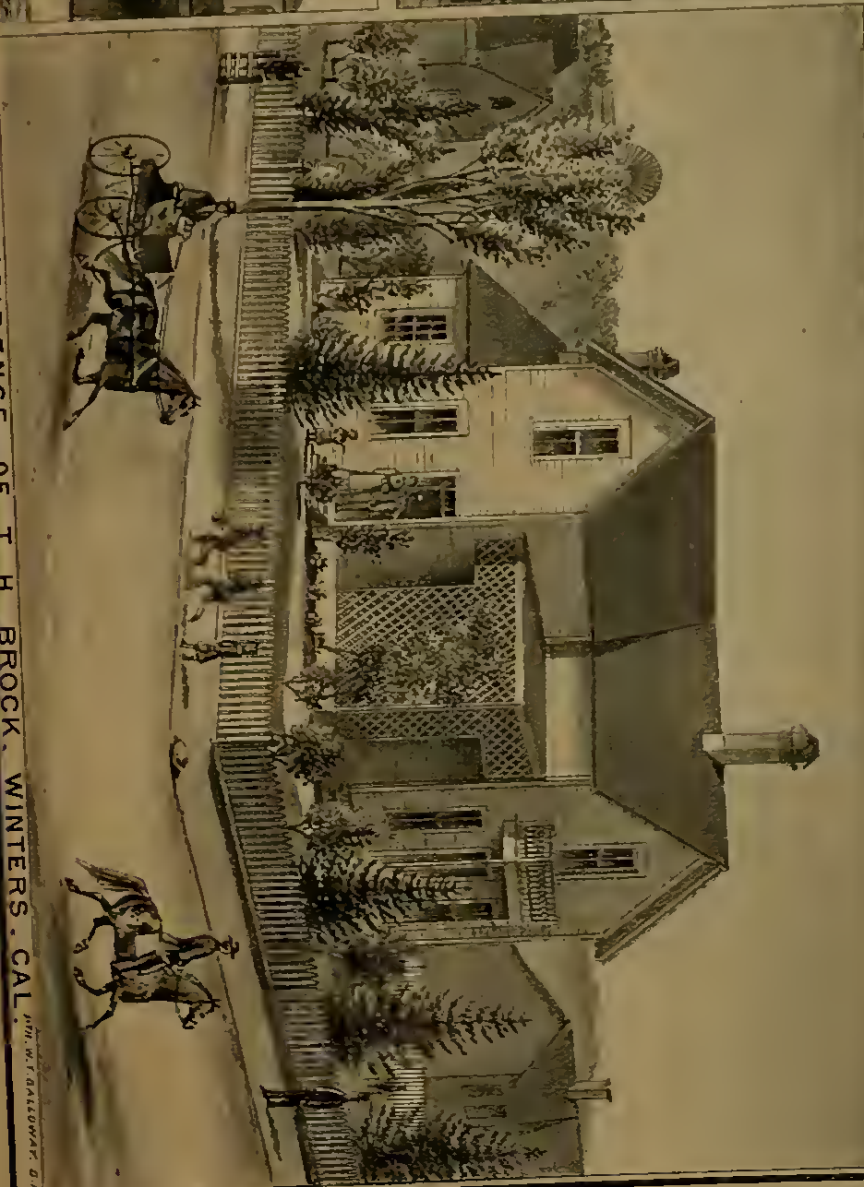
RESIDENCE OF A. Q. POWELL 2 1/2 MILES SOUTH WEST OF MADISON, CAL.

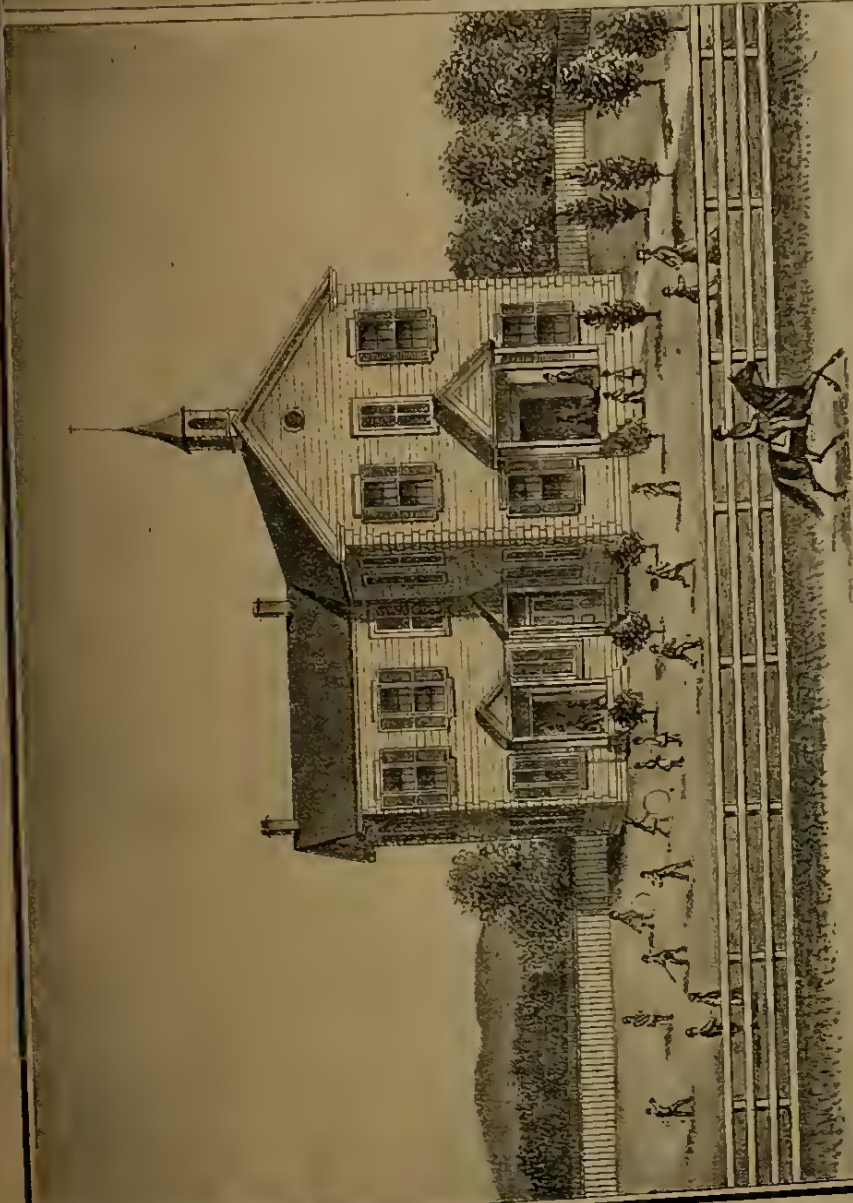


RESIDENCE OF ELIAS IRELAND, WINTERS, CAL.



RESIDENCE OF T. H. BROCK, WINTERS, CAL.





PUBLIC SCHOOL CACHEVILLE, CAL.



M. E. CHURCH SOUTH, WINTERS, CAL.



RESIDENCE OF B. W. STEPHENS, YOLO CO. CAL.



RESIDENCE OF A. H. COWELL, SACRAMENTO RIVER, YOLO CO. CAL.

Moore, James, is a native of Brownsville, Pennsylvania, where he was born September 19th, 1809. At five years of age his home was changed to Muskingum county, Ohio, and from there his parents moved to Morgan county in the same State. In 1833, he left home, and until 1849 followed the business of manufacturing fanning-mills for cleaning grain, having made over 4,000 of them in Missouri, and also prosecuted the business in Ohio, Indiana, and Kentucky. In the meantime, he was married in Platt county, Missouri, February 16th, 1841, to Miss Mary A. Grayson, a native of Kentucky. In 1849, he came to California by way of Santa Fe and Tucson, bringing a party of twenty-two men at his own expense, who were under contract for one year after arrival. They stayed with him just long enough to eat him out of capital, provisions and patience, when they using the term that best expresses it—"lit out." Two of them, however, remained true to their original contract. He went to the mines at Mariposa, stayed two or three months, and then settled in Sacramento county and engaged in the stock business. In 1852, he returned to the States for his family, bringing them the same season to California, over the plains, having brought at the same time, as far as Salt Lake, over 10,000 sheep. That was a hard winter in Utah, and the result was that only 851 of those sheep reached California, the balance dying during the cold weather, and what there was left was sold by him for \$12.50 per head, in 1853. He followed farming near Brighton, in Sacramento county, until the Fall of 1851, and then became a resident of Yolo, settling on the land he now owns. In 1856, about March, he commenced to grade his ditch for irrigation, that now is about thirteen miles long; and, taken in connection with his water right, some time will be a property that will look hard in the face of a million. His family consists of four daughters and one son. Of the former, Miss Sarah married James A. Douglas, who at one time was sheriff of Yolo county and now lives near Woodland; Susan B. became the wife of John Wolfskill, of San Diego county; Miss Martha married Thomas Washington, of Tehama; and Georgia was chosen as a life partner by Major Samuel Wall, of Colusa county, who died there while filling the position of District Attorney. The major gained his title in the Confederate army, from where he bore to his grave the honorable scars of many a well-fought battle.

The son's name is Robert E., and he is a graduate of the Methodist College at Yuba City, where he learned pretty much everything except the Lord's prayer. He insisted to the writer hereof, that if his biography "was put in print it would fall short of making a primer," and therefore he wants none written, although a view of his extensive ranch and attractive home accompanies this work. We would add, however, that he is a young man with a logical head, and one whom both friends and enemies know where he may be found.

A landscape view of James Moore's home farm, containing 1,280 acres, all of superior quality and under cultivation, also accompanies this work, and may be seen by reference to Plate 38; a portrait of him may also be found on Plate opposite page 43. Mr. Moore is still a hale, hearty old man, who seen on the streets would be taken for a well-preserved gentleman of possibly fifty, yet he has passed his seventieth year, and would even now give and take with a grizzly if he thought the animal was putting on airs and was disposed to be hostile. He is quick to resent an injury and then forgets the offense. In a word, he is one of those intense characters, that is positive in all things, neutral in nothing; and because of a clear, calculating brain, is enabled to engineer projects of magnitude to a successful termination. Beneath all this lies a substratum of humor and a keen perception of the absurd, that sprinkles his life's journey with more of mirthful sunlight than of somber shadows.

Merritt, H. P., was born in the State of Vermont in 1830. When only three years old he moved with his parents to New York State. At the age of fourteen years he left the Empire State and settled in South Bend, Indiana, where he engaged to work for his board and clothes, continuing in this engagement for six years. In 1850, he "pulled up stakes," to use a California phrase, and accomplished the long and tedious trip across the plains without meeting with any startling adventures. Arriving in California, he passed the first year in the mountains, engaged in the hutchering business. During the time he also practiced medicine to some extent, having fitted himself for that profession by extensive reading before leaving the Eastern States. Leaving the mountains he came to Yolo county and engaged in farming and in the stock business. He passed the winter of 1852 in

Colusa county, and in 1853 settled permanently at his present home near Willow Slough, five miles south of Woodland. This farm consists of about two thousand acres, is well improved and well stocked. A view of the home place may be seen by referring to Plate No. 33. He also owns a large tract of grazing land in Trinity county, which is utilized for pasturing vast flocks of sheep. Mr. Merritt is also extensively engaged in raising mules, he having gained a State reputation in that line. May 26th, 1858, Dr. Merritt was married to Miss Jeannette Helron, of Yolo county, by whom he has three children, Lawson Albert, Geo. Noble and Florence. Postoffice address, Woodland.

Morris, Asa W., was born in Greene county, Pennsylvania, April 11th, 1826. In 1850, the excitement caused by the reports from the mining section of this State had its effect upon him, and occasioned the fitting out of a train and a start to this coast. He, in company with the train, arrived in Hangtown on August 18th of that year, after a long and tedious trip across the plains that occupied 150 days. The usual hardships and privations incident to the journey were endured, but nothing of especial note occurred. Mr. Morris remained for about two years in the mines and then located on his present farm situated six miles north from Woodland; this occurring in 1852. Here he has since resided and improved his property, which is a model farm, consisting of 320 acres of superior land, well stocked and cultivated. In 1859, he was elected to represent the third district of Yolo county in its Board of Supervisors, and filled the office creditably to himself and satisfactory to the people, who have repeatedly requested him to accept nominations for different positions, but he has invariably declined, preferring to devote his attention to agricultural pursuits. He was married January 13th, 1858, to Miss Jane Zimmerman, of his native county, by whom one child was born and named Leroy J., who died at the age of fifteen months. On August 12th, 1869, Mrs. Morris too was taken from him by the inevitable hand of death. June 6th, 1874, he was again married to Miss Mary Campbell, at Cacheville. A girl and two boys have been the result of this last union; and their names are Warren L., aged five years, and Jennie B., aged three. Charles M. died in July, 1879, aged nine months. Mr. Morris is a man of sterling character; respected and esteemed wherever he is known. His model farm residence is one of the best in the county, and is illustrated on Plate No. 29.

Manor, W. L., was born June 22d, 1812, in Providence, Ohio. He remained in his native State until 1863, when he came to California. He first engaged in merchandising in San Francisco, remaining three years, when he came to Yolo county and settled on his present farm, situated about two and a half miles north from Cacheville, which contains one hundred and sixty acres of very productive land, is mostly inclosed and well stocked. See illustration on Plate No. 20. He was married to Miss Ella A. Hadley, a native of Benton county, Iowa, on August 18th, 1874, at Cacheville, by Judge Hutton.

Mardis, H. L., a native of Monroe county, Missouri, born April 17th, 1837. Here he continued to reside until 1854, when he came to California, making the entire trip across the plains on horseback. For ten years he worked in attending and driving stock, living the principal time in Yolo and adjoining counties. In 1864, he settled permanently at Cottonwood, Yolo county, and engaged in farming the succeeding ten years. In 1874, he took up his residence in Woodland, and was engaged in various pursuits until 1878, when he erected the building on the northwest corner of Main and Railroad streets, known as the Fashion Stables, a view of which can be seen on Plate No. 19. Here, in company with J. D. Lawson, he is engaged in the livery business. On September 15th, 1859, he was married at Sacramento city to Maria A. Swaney, by whom he has one child, Miles, a very bright little boy six years of age.

Powell, A. Q., a native of Lisbon, St. Lawrence county, New York, born June 9th, 1839. In 1852, he emigrated to Illinois, but remained only one year, when he started across the plains to California, arriving in the State and county in 1853. He spent two years in the mines with usual success, and in 1856 commenced his former vocation of farming, which he has since followed. His wife, whose maiden name was Mary J. Reed, was born in Piperell, Middlesex county, Massachusetts, September 13th, 1837. Her first husband's name was Hegeman, by whom she had

one daughter. She married Mr. Powell at Santa Fe, April 5th, 1857. Their farm is situated about four miles southwest from the town of Marysville, and contains 100 acres of deposit land, all of which is well improved. A graphic view of which appears on Plate No. 45 of this work.

Pettit, Asa, born May 8th, 1827, in Madison county, Ohio. At nine years of age, he went with his parents to Indiana, where he remained twelve years. He spent one year in Wisconsin before coming to California. He spent his first three years in the State in settling at Cacheville. Since April, 1854, he has resided at Cacheville, and been engaged in his former occupation of blacksmithing and farming. Having never sought office, Mr. Pettit has held only such offices as he has been forced to for the benefit of the community in which he lives. Just one of the Peace and School Trustees of Cacheville district both of which he has filled with satisfaction to the community. He was married to Miss E. J. Moore, at Cacheville, on December 10th, 1864. Their family consists of three boys—Albert, Mark, and Asa Floyd, aged thirteen, eleven, and seven years respectively. A daughter died in August, 1865, aged five months. At Cacheville, Mr. Pettit has an extensive manufacturing and repair shop, employing a number of workmen as wagonmakers and blacksmiths. He also owns thirty-eight acres of land on the outskirts of the town, where his residence stands—a good comfortable home. (See Plate 22.)

Powell, Abraham, was born in the city of Philadelphia, on January 24th, 1828. In early years he visited West India Islands and a few years later went to Europe, and returning, he learned the trade of a shipjoiner and civil engineering in the Philadelphia Navy Yard, and remained at this occupation until 1849. On the 16th day of January of the latter year, he took passage on board the brig "Osceola," and after a voyage of 202 days around Cape Horn landed in San Francisco. Having formed a partnership on the trip with Mr. Wm. Butcher, they immediately established themselves in San Francisco in the business of builders and joiners, having brought many of the necessities of the trade with them. In 1850, he returned to the place of his birth and assumed his old position in the Navy Yard there, remaining until 1854, when he was appointed to the responsible position of Master Joiner in the Navy yard at Mare Island, then a station just established. He reported to Captain D. G. Farragut on October 1st, 1854, assumed the duties of his office, and resided on the island for three years, until 1858, during which time he had full control of all the building operations of the yard. Between the years of 1858 and 1861, he went home on a furlough, and again returned to fill his former position. In 1864, in conjunction with his legitimate employment, he was called upon to perform the duties of civil engineer, both of which offices he continued to fill up to July 1865, when he severed his connection with the government. In this year he commenced the lumbering business at Vallejo, a branch of industry which he still pursues as manager for the Puget Sound Lumber Company. They are doing an extensive business, having yards at South Vallejo, Napa, St. Helena, Willows, Colusa, and Woodland; a view of the latter appearing on Plate No. 28. Mr. Powell was one of Vallejo's first School Directors and for many years a member of the Board of City Trustees, and one of the founders of the City Charter. He was elected a member of the Board of Supervisors of Solano county, at the election held September 3d, 1879.

Prather, Dr. W. J., whose portrait appears in these pages, was born May 11th, 1827, in Guilford county, North Carolina. At twenty years of age he went to the State of Florida, remaining there one year, when he again moved, this time to the western district of Tennessee. In 1849, he came overland to this State, where he has made his home since. During the mining excitement of the early days Mr. Prather caught the fever and delved for some time in search of gold. While in the mines he became acquainted with Miss Margaret Lawson, whom he made his wife October 4th, 1853. The ceremony took place in the City of Sacramento, and was performed by the Rev. J. R. Benton. The result of this marriage was a large family of children, of whom Mary F., Sonora A., Sarah L., Emma V., Lottie M., Wm. Robert and Frank M. are still living, while two, a boy and girl, are buried in the Woodland cemetery. From 1853 to 1859, he was engaged in farming in Yolo county, and in 1860 he took up his residence in the town of Woodland. During his resi-



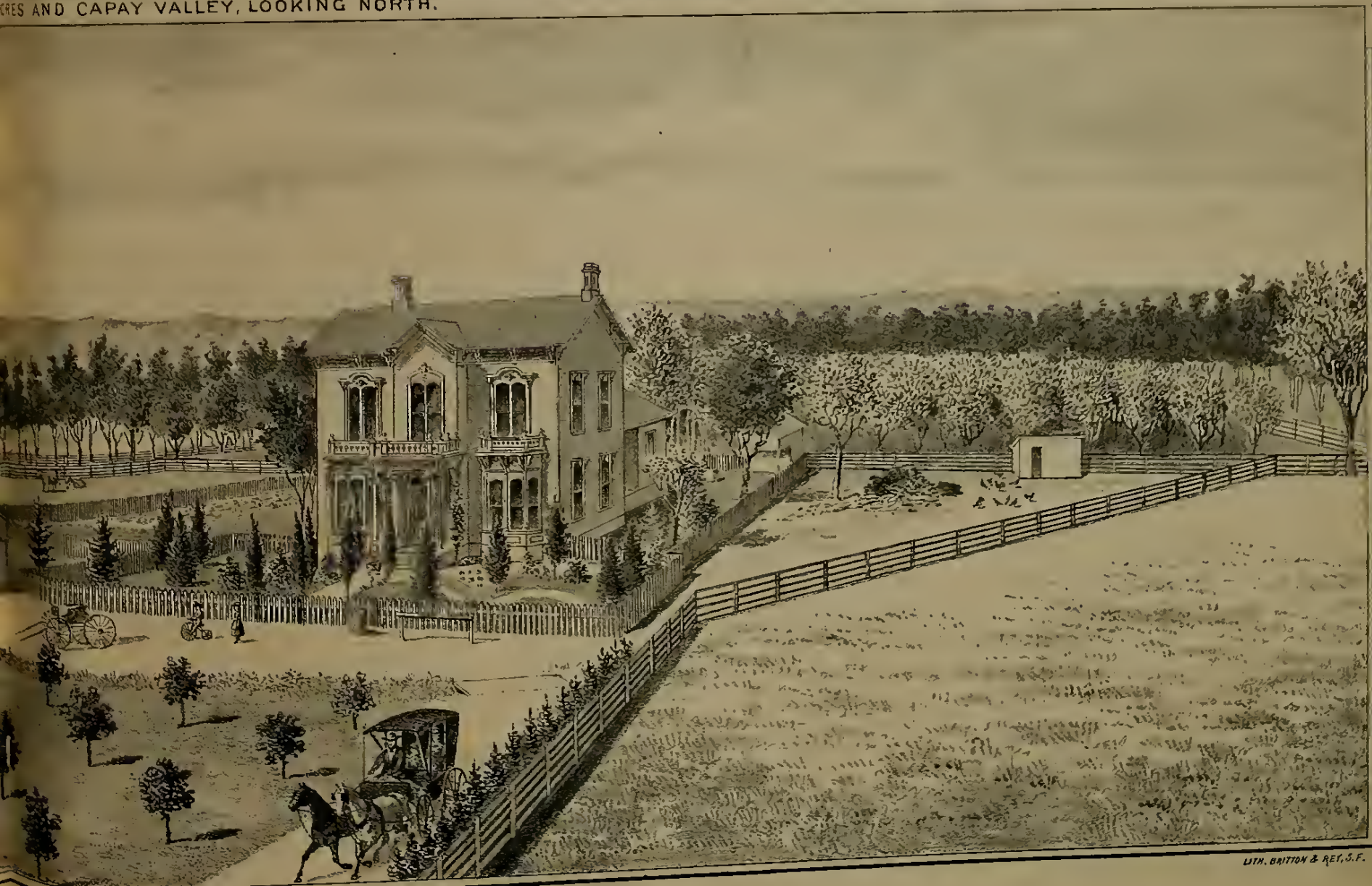
FARM OF JNO. M. RHODES. EMBRACING 1,400



RESIDENCE AND FARM OF HON. J. H. HARLAN. EMBRACING



ACRES AND CAPAY VALLEY, LOOKING NORTH.



LITH. BRITTON & RET, S.F.

Secretary in 1873 and 1879, and now holds the position. In 1877 and 1878, he was Vice-President of that society, and has been the County Physician of Yolo since November, 1878. He is also a member and Secretary of the Woodland Board of Health. In August, 1870, he was married to Mattie R. Lindsay, the daughter of Capt. A. Lindsay, of Malone Franklin county, New York, and they have one daughter, Alita, aged about three years. A portrait of the Doctor appears on Plate opposite Page 60.

Rhodes, John Milton, the subject of this sketch, was born in the village of Middlebury, Portage county (now Summit county), Ohio, February 12th, 1817. His parents were, as were most of the early settlers of that part of Ohio, New England people, his father being a native of Rhode Island, his mother of Connecticut. His boyhood career was simply that of most boys in a backwoods country at that period. A few months of the year were given to study in the village school, and these were alternated with boyhood sports and light desultory labor in and about the family home. At fifteen, having acquired a tolerable proficiency in the more common branches of an English education, and disclosing, as his uncle (then somewhat extensively engaged in trade in northern Ohio) thought, some aptitude for business, he entered into the employ of his uncle, Jesse Rhodes, and, a few brief intervals excepted, remained with him until the Winter of 1835-6. Fully conscious of the fact that he would have to rely upon his own resources for his success in after-life, he availed himself of every opportunity that presented itself for self-improvement; and at the close of the year 1835, his friends, rather than himself, concluded that he could very properly advance to a higher business plane. At the latter date, through the kindly offices of the same uncle, a position was secured for Mr. Rhodes, then but eighteen years of age, with a leading dry-goods jobbing house in New York. Arriving in that city in December, 1835, immediately after the memorable fire, which almost wholly devastated the lower business portion of it, he at once entered into the employ of Wm. P. Dixon & Co., the jobbing house already referred to, in the capacity of accountant and confidential clerk, a position which he continued to hold for a period of seven years. The period was fruitful to him in rich experience, and not altogether profitless in a financial sense. He alludes to his entry into New York as the most trying event of his whole life. A mere boy, called thither from the West to fill the place just vacated by an accomplished veteran accountant in an establishment that was doing an immense business, he was taking upon himself duties and responsibilities such as were seldom intrusted to one of his age and experience. But the stream had been crossed, and the bridges were burned behind him, leaving no retreat, and, moved by desperation, he bent to his task, and, at the expiration of the first six months, became master of the situation. In 1842, he returned to his native State, carrying with him, as he had abundant reason to believe, the esteem, good-will, and confidence of those with whom he had been so long associated. Again, in Ohio, and in pursuance of plans formed before leaving New York, he embarked in the merchandise and produce business in the town of Fulton, Stark county—a grain mart of some prominence on the Ohio canal, about sixty miles south from Cleveland. Some two years later, he transferred his business from Fulton to Mansfield, the county seat of Richland county. At the latter place, he continued in the same line until 1847, having been associated during a portion of this time with W. P. McCreary, who must still be remembered by many of the farmers of Yolo county as the proprietor for many years of the Phoenix Mills, Sacramento, and as one of the victims of the steamer "Yosemite" explosion which occurred below Sacramento in 1865. About the year 1847, and at the organization of a branch of the State Bank of Ohio, at Mansfield, Mr. Rhodes was chosen Cashier of that institution, a position which he continued to occupy until the Spring of 1850, when, yielding to a then common impulse, he resolved to join the throng that was bound for the gold-fields of California. Accordingly, he resigned his position in the bank, and, after forming a copartnership with James Purdy, the President of the bank, and Mr. S. B. Sturges, with the view of establishing a banking house in Sacramento, the two partners (Rhodes and Sturges) set out for California, choosing for their route that via New York, Chagres, and Panama, and arrived in San Francisco in June, 1850, the voyage on the Pacific side having been made, if Mr. Rhodes' memory is not at fault, on the steamer "Oregon," McLean, Commander. Proceeding at once to Sacramento, he there

entered upon the business for which the copartnership had been formed under the name of Rhodes, Sturges & Co. In the following year, Mr. Sturges, wishing to return to the East, withdrew from the firm, and at a still later period Mr. Rhodes purchased the interest of Mr. Purdy, and thenceforward, until 1857, the business was conducted in his own name. The seven years, commencing with 1850 and ending with 1857, were eventful years in his life. In that time the city had been visited with floods, fires and pestilence, and, though watchful and attentive to business during all this time, he nevertheless met with some telling reverses. First came the great fire of 1852, which left little of Sacramento but its name and the ground upon which it had stood. This fire swept away the accumulations of several years' business for him. In 1854, a like visitation destroyed his residence and a considerable amount of personal effects, and still later came a heavy loss (about \$24,000) through the robbery of an express rider in Shasta county—an occurrence which must still be remembered by the early settlers of that county as having occurred a few miles out from Shasta on the Yreka trail, and which was followed by the arrest of three and the killing, near the town of Folsom, of the fourth one, of the five highwaymen who committed the robbery. This loss ultimately fell upon Mr. Rhodes, although he was not at the time interested in the business of the express firm. It is not strange that with this experience he should cast about him for some business pursuit involving less risk than that of banking in Sacramento. Turning to Yolo county, he found an opportunity to make a venture in lands in that part of the county then known as Crocker Creek Canyon, but now known under the more appropriate designation of Capay Valley. Mr. Rhodes was already fixed in his purpose to spend the remainder of his life in California. The purchase of lands in Yolo county, embracing about 16,000 acres, was consummated in 1856, and he took up his abode thereon in the following year (1857.) From that time down to the present writing he has been closely identified with the farming interest of this county, his possessions, however, have been reduced in the interim to a more moderate area. His rancho at the present time contains some 1,400 acres of land of a quality which is scarcely surpassed by any rancho of equal extent in the county. It is safe to say that it will undergo no further reduction during the lifetime of its present owner. It may be said of Mr. Rhodes that there are at least two acts of his life which he will never have occasion to regret—one the purchase of lands in Yolo county and the other to be noticed further on in this sketch. Although much of his time during the last twenty-three years has been devoted to agricultural pursuits, he has nevertheless been engaged in other business enterprises during the same period which have taxed his energies and business qualities even more than farming. In 1868, he purchased the Eagle Flouring Mills, in Knight's Landing, and either alone, or in conjunction with other parties, operated them, except for a brief interval, down to the year 1875. Not long after this purchase, it became apparent to him that the town of Woodland offered advantages in the same line of business; and acting upon this conviction, in 1870, he purchased the Woodland Steam Flouring Mills. From that time down to the present day he has held a controlling interest in the last mentioned property, and has given his personal attention to the management of the business. It is not to be supposed that Mr. Rhodes has been making his pilgrimage through all these long years alone. He was married at Chillicothe, Ohio, October 12th, 1846, to Miss Mary J. Christmas, and this is that other act of his life, which, it is safe to say, he will never have cause to regret. The companionship of this lady during their thirty-four years of wedded life has made his path all the less rugged. Her efforts have been united with his in gathering about the family hearthstone the pleasures, comforts and amenities of an American home. In this their efforts have been successful, as a visit to their present home in Woodland will attest. The two have lived to see sons and daughters grow to man and womanhood, and are happy in a knowledge of the fact that not one of them have ever brought the blush of shame to the cheek of either parent. Other and younger members of the family are yet, so far as character is concerned, in a tentative state; but with examples of industry, temperance and economy before them, which they have, it is but reasonable to suppose that their career in life will bring no discredit upon the family name. Accustomed from early life to private pursuits, Mr. Rhodes has acquired no relish for official position, and therefore, not until a very late period of his life, has he served a constituency in a public capacity. In 1878, the citizens of Woodland elected

him to a seat in the Town Board of Trustees. The term of two years for which that Board was chosen was characterized by a marked improvement in the condition of the town. In the same year, he was elected a member of the Constitutional Convention that convened at the State Capital in September, 1878, and which, after a session of one hundred and fifty-seven days, submitted to the voters of the State for their ratification the present State Constitution. That instrument had his hearty support both in the Convention and before the people. Its final ratification by the voters of the State was regarded by him as the first great triumph for many years of the productive classes over the politicians and corporations. Although no politician, he is by no means an indifferent observer of passing public events, and never fails to exercise the privilege of an American citizen at the polls when duty calls upon him to do so. His first vote for Presidential Electors was cast in 1839, and was for the Electors of William Henry Harrison. A Whig then, his political status has undergone no change, save only in name: this makes him a Republican now. To speak of his personal traits or social qualities, would extend this sketch beyond the limits permissible in a work of this character.

Snowball, John W., a view of whose farm and premises we present on Plate No. 6, is one of the old residents of Yolo county, having settled here in the fall of 1852. He is by birth an Englishman, having emigrated to California from Massachusetts, arriving in San Francisco on the steamer "Isidore" in July 1850. Like most of the early settlers he had the gold fever, went to the mines and followed gold mining until the summer of 1851, when he located at Sacramento city and engaged in the wholesale grocery business in the firm of Peck & Co. The great fire of November, 1852 swept away his place of business, together with the greater part of his earnings and capital, after which he removed to his present location at Knight's Landing, Yolo county (now known as Grafton), when he, in company with Mr. John F. Perkins, opened the first general merchandise store in the northern portion of the county. Subsequently Mr. S. took up his profession as a lawyer, which he has since practiced to a limited extent, being engaged during the years intervening to the present time in other businesses, chiefly that of buying and storing grain, together with money brokerage and insurance, with farming sufficient for recreation. His farm of two hundred acres, on which he resides with his family, is situated on the Sacramento river, and is the eastern boundary of the town of Grafton. The Woodland branch of the California Pacific railroad terminates at the river adjoining his farm.

Spect, Jonas, the subject of this sketch, was born on the 21st day of March, 1817, in Berk's county, Pennsylvania. His father was a native of the same State, and his grandfather a soldier of the Revolution, participated in the battles of Trenton, Princeton, Brandywine and the siege of Yorktown. In 1828 Jonas emigrated, together with his father's numerous family, to Pickaway county, Ohio, then almost an unbroken wilderness. The task of clearing up a farm from a forest, and the limited advantages of schools in that section, at that time, prevented him from gaining an education, except such as he was enabled to acquire by evening studies after the day's work was completed. His occupation was that of farming on the old homestead until the year 1846, when he left to find a home farther west. Missouri was then considered the extreme border of civilization. When traveling through Indiana and Illinois, he found the people in a fever heat regarding Oregon and California. On the 18th of May, 1847, he left Independence, Missouri, as an ox-driver for Isaac Baely, who, in company with others, was moving with his family to Oregon. The start was a late one and the travel necessarily slow; but nothing of importance occurred till after the first crossing of Suako river, where the train stopped to rest for two days. Spect insisted that the season was too far advanced to admit of their losing a single day, because of the near approach of the time when they could not safely cross the Cascade mountains on account of snow; but he was overruled and the train halted. Spect, determined to get to Oregon that summer, set out alone and on foot the next day to travel a distance of about 600 miles, in a wild Indian country. He carried no weapons with which to defend himself and had no plunder that the savages coveted. Whenever he saw Indians, instead of attempting to evade, he sought them, trusting to their generosity, and in no one instance in vain, being universally received with hospitality. The same Indians who treated him with kindness overpowered and plundered

After arriving at the mouth of the Feather river, Mr. Speer worked for a few months to get a good prospect. He then left for San Francisco, where he arrived about the 15th of December, 1847. He then proceeded to work on the Feather river, and in 1848 he discovered gold in the mountains in 1848 in order to settle up his affairs. On the 1st of April, 1848, he came to the mouth of the Feather river, the usual place of rendezvous for emigrants. At the straits of Carquo, which was then crossed by a flat boat, there was a delay of nearly a week on account of rough water. Up to that time there had been no gold excitement, although gold had been discovered several months before. About that time the news was circulated that Mrs. Weimer, the lady who boarded the men at Sutter's mill, had found a "big lump." In consequence, after passing Suisun valley, the Spaniards were continually passing on their way to the mines. In answer to questions, they would say "mucho plata." The little company then changed their course and went to the mines at Sutter's mill, which was then the only place where gold had been found. When they arrived there, a number of men were at work digging for gold, and the most they could then make was two or three dollars a day; out of that they had to pay rent for the privilege of mining. Upon the whole, Speer's party concluded that mining did not pay and again started for Johnson's Crossing to join the overland company. When they reached there they found one lone emigrant. They waited there several weeks, but no more came. It then required a company of about twenty-five men to make it safe to cross the plains on account of Indians. When it was settled that no company could be formed that spring, they all left for the mines on the American river. Speer, believing there was gold there, proposed to Johnson that they should prospect their river, which they proceeded to do, but failed to find a ruber for several days. Johnson became discouraged, believing there was no gold north of the American. Speer proposed that if he would let him have an Indian he would prospect Yuba river. Johnson consented, and on the 1st day of June Speer commenced operations and found a "color" at several different places, but not in paying quantities. The second day, when about to return home in disgust, being at the time about a mile below Rose's Bar, where two small creeks came together; he stopped and got a pan of dirt, at a point made by the junction of the two creeks, and washed out three pieces of gold worth about five dollars. He then pitched his tent, and told the Indian to go home and report that gold was found. Speer remained on the Yuba till November and then went below and purchased goods, and established a store on Bear river and one on the Yuba—the first stock of goods taken north of Sutter's Fort. On the 21st day of March, 1849, he settled and located the town of Fremont, Yolo county, and established a ferry across the Sacramento river, started a store (the first in Yolo county), and kept a hotel; some of the old settlers will remember the dimensions of the building. During the summer of 1849, when the election was held to select delegates to the Constitutional Convention at Washington, and Fremont—the only place where polls were opened in the northern part of Sonoma District—Speer received the unanimous vote, but on account of business he did not attend when that body assembled. At the first general election under the Constitution, he was elected State Senator for Sonoma District, for the particulars of which see chapter on elections. The navigation of Feather river by light draught steamers, and the removal of the county seat to Washington, destroyed the town of Fremont; and Speer is now living in the town of Colusa, in the county of that name, engaged in agriculture, and claims a large portion of the town. He was married in June, 1850, to Elizabeth Morris of Ohio, and now has four children—two boys and two girls. He is the owner of 1280 acres of land in Colusa county, besides his town property.

Sharpnack, George, was born February 12th, 1828, in Jefferson, Green county, Pennsylvania. In 1850, he crossed the plains by the northern route, reaching California the same year, he located in Nevada county, where he resided until 1852, when he moved to Yolo county, and settled upon the farm he now occupies, a view of which may be seen on Plate 19. December 8th, 1859, he married Sarah Ann Stocks, of McDonough county, Illinois, the ceremony being performed in Yolo county, by Jas. A. Johnson. The names of the children, the result of this

marriage are Frances M., Alice, Lenore, John and Henry. Mr. Sharpnack is a well-to-do farmer, owning 100 acres of good tillable land, which is well stocked with everything necessary for agricultural purposes. His address is Yolo P. O., Yolo county, California.

Stephens, R. W., was born near Booneville, Cooper county, Missouri, January 19th, 1829, where he lived until 1850, when he came to California across the plains. The first two years of his California life was spent in the mines, where he met with moderate success; he then came, in April, 1852, to Yolo county, where he has since resided. He has crossed the plains three times in the old emigrant style, and twice by railroad, and has made two trips by water between the States and San Francisco, and without an adventure or mishap worthy of note during any of them. His farm consists of 1,175 acres, all under cultivation, and 650 of it inclosed; is situated about three miles north of Buckeye, on the road to Winters, a view of his residence accompanying this work. In 1860, February 9th, he was married to Miss Sarah A. Redlick, and the names of their living children are Laura O., Susan L., Eliza B., Elizabeth E. and Catherine F.; the boys' names being Sterling P., Robert E. L. and Joseph H. They have married two little girls; one named Laura O., at three years of age, in January, 1864, and Susan J., in June, 1867, at fourteen months of age.

Stephens, John D., a native of Cooper county, Missouri, was born September 23d, 1826. Resided in Missouri until the year 1849, when he came overland to California, arriving in Sacramento in August of that year. He engaged in mining near Mormon Island, on the American river, for a short time, after which he lived at Sacramento principally until the fall of 1850, when he settled on what is known as the Stephens' Ranch, twelve miles west of Woodland. Here he resided and engaged in stock-raising and farming until 1864. From that date until 1868, he spent most of his time in Virginia City, Nevada. He then returned to Yolo county, and in company with others, organized the Bank of Woodland, Mr. Stephens being elected President thereof, a position which he has retained until the present time. Since the incorporation of the Bank, Mr. Stephens has made Woodland his home. In 1873, he erected the fine residence, a view of which is given on Plate No. 10. Since coming to California, Mr. Stephens has made several visits to the Eastern States, attending the Centennial Exposition, at Philadelphia, in 1876, and, in 1878, made a tour through the principal countries of Europe, visiting the Exposition at Paris, that year. In company with his brother, Gen. D., Mr. Stephens owns a large tract of very valuable land in Yolo county, which they purchased from the heirs of the Rancho Cañada de Cupay. They are extensively engaged in farming and stock-raising. Mr. Stephens was married to Miss Mary F. Alexander, at the residence of her father in Cooper county, Missouri, January 5th, 1854, and has one child living, Kate, wife of Joseph Craig, of Woodland. Mr. Stephens is well known throughout California and Nevada. He is a hospitable and genial gentleman, has a host of personal friends, and in business circles is regarded as one of the foremost men in northern California.

Stephens, George D., is a native of Cooper county, Missouri, born July 31st, 1827. In 1849, he came across the plains to California and settled in Yolo county, in 1850, where he has been extensively engaged in farming and stock-raising ever since, in company with his brother, John D. Together they own three thousand four hundred and seventy-three acres of very valuable land, all of which is enclosed, tilled, well stocked and improved. He was married to Laura Wilcoxson, in 1872, in Yolo county. She bore him two children, two very interesting little girls, called Katy L. and Josie. Some three years after his marriage Mrs. Stephens was called to the better land, and in 1877, Mr. Stephens was married to Miss Nannie Lucas, his present wife, by whom he has two children, named respectively Lulu M. and J. L. Mr. Stephens resides on the farm of which he is the manager, about two miles west of Madison, in Yolo county. Very hospitable to all who visit him, and of an extremely social turn, Mr. Stephens can number among his neighbors and acquaintances many warm friends, and for uprightness and integrity in all his dealings his character is unimpeachable.

Stroug, Dr. Anderson, whose parents were respectively of English and German extraction, was born in Monroe

county, Kentucky, December 24th, 1822. In March, 1844, he moved to Cape Girardeau, Missouri, where he remained one year. He then moved to Camden county, in the same State, where he lived until March, 1850, when he again moved and located in Barry county, where he entered into the practice of medicine, having graduated at the St. Louis Medical College. After the civil war began, he entered the Confederate service from Barry county, serving in Colonel Hunter's infantry regiment, under General Rains, for about two years, as regimental surgeon. He then changed from the infantry to a cavalry regiment under General Shelby. While serving in this capacity, he was made a prisoner while on a raiding tour through Greene county, Missouri, and when paroled, was not permitted to go farther south than that place, but was allowed to go north wherever his inclination dictated. Taking advantage of a long-wished-for opportunity, he immediately emigrated to California, where he arrived in due time and settled at Woodland, where he has continued to reside and practice his profession until the present time. In February, 1857, he was married to Miss Harriet E. Duncan. Dr. Strong has been very successful in his practice, and has accumulated several valuable pieces of property in Woodland, among which is his picturesque and well-improved residence, a view of which may be seen in Plate No. 41. A man of strong likes and dislikes, very determined in all his undertakings, of great force of character, Dr. Strong necessarily has some enemies, but in all professional and business matters, his standing is of the best.

Thomas, Charles S., is a native of Connecticut, and was born December 30th, 1810. While yet a child his parents moved to New York State, residing there until he had attained the age of thirty-six, when he again changed his residence, this time settling in Wisconsin. He made his home in that State until the year 1853, when he took up his line of march across the plains towards the Golden Slope, arriving in California the same year. He then went to Placerville and put in one day at mining, extracting \$1.25 of the precious metal by his day's labor. This he keeps as a souvenir of his mining experience. Mr. Thomas was born a merchant, and has devoted the greater portion of his life to that business. In 1856, he moved to Yolo county, and in 1861 was largely engaged in the wheat business at Knight's Landing. For several years past Mr. Thomas has been a resident of Woodland, and is associated with W. C. Hunt in the wheat business. A view of his residence, situated on First street may be seen in these pages. October 12th, 1818, he was married to Miss J. L. Wallace while a resident of Wisconsin, and has two children, Charles Frederick and Addie E. Of a genial disposition and very socially inclined, Uncle Charlie, as his friends delight to call him, is universally esteemed in this community, and by energy and thrift he has placed himself above the necessity of strict attention to business matters. He has lived a good life and can proudly point to his past as a man who owes no man anything, and whose word is as good as his bond. Although having lived out his allotted three-score and ten years, yet Mr. Thomas is still a hale and hearty man, his faculties remaining comparatively unimpaired.

Taylor, John E., a native of Bolton, Lancashire, England, was born December 6th, 1830. In 1852, he emigrated to the United States and settled in Utah, where he remained until 1860, when he came to California. In 1861, he settled in Yolo county and engaged in farming, having spent the previous year in El Dorado county. His present residence is situated about two miles north from Woodland, and a more enticing residence site would be difficult to find. The farm consists of 160 acres of very productive land, the improvements being good and substantial. On February 20th, 1854, he married Mrs. Elizabeth Smith in Provo City, Utah. They have had nine children, three of whom are dead, leaving them a living family of six robust children.

Todd, Mrs. Georgina Gelsion, is a native of Washington, Tazwell county, Illinois, and was born August 26th, 1814. She resided with her parents until August 14th, 1860, when she was united by marriage with Captain H. C. Sommers, at Peoria, Illinois. In 1861, Captain Sommers entered the Union army, and was killed in battle near Memphis, Tennessee, on June 13th, 1864. Their only child, Libbie S., is now the wife of W. C. Curtiss, Esq., one of the successful farmers of Yolo county. After the death of her husband, Mrs. Sommers resided with her parents until March 17th, 1868, when she was again married, to John A.



BRITTON & REY, LICH. S.F.

DE RUE & CO. PHO. S.F.

W. C. CURTISS.

MRS G.G.TODD MOTHER OF MRS W. C. CURTISS.

MRS W.C.CURTISS.

MATTIE E.TODD.

Todd, of the same city. They came to California during the year in which their marriage occurred, and settled in the city of Sacramento. Mr. Todd engaged in the manufacture of coaches and wagons, for which there was an extensive sale, and succeeded in accumulating an independent competency. Later, he became extensively interested in the lumber trade in the same city, and continued to deal in that article until his death, which occurred October 4th, 1874. The result of this union was a daughter, a bright little girl, now ten years of age, whose portrait, with that of her mother and Mr. and Mrs. Cartiss, appears on Plate opposite Page 95.

Tadlock, R. B., is a native of Monroe county, Kentucky, and was born February 7th, 1839. He came across the plains to California and Yolo county from Missouri in 1863, and has since been engaged in his former occupation of farming. He was married to Miss Alice G. Collet, at Cottonwood, March 20th, 1873, by Rev. J. N. Pendergast. They have two children, Eva M. and Lewis Oliver. His farm, as shown on Plate No. 23, of this work, which contains one hundred and sixty acres of sediment land, and produces large crops of grain, is situated about three and a half miles south from Madison.

Troop, William H., a native of Alleghany, New York, was born September 5th, 1834. Previous to coming via Panama to California, in 1863, he resided in Michigan, where he was engaged in farming and lumbering, and married Miss P. E. Huag, at Albion, on May 27th, 1874. Their family consists of two children, Mary A. and Alice C., and they reside near Madison, where Mr. T. farms largely, and is a partner with S. Wootten in the Golden State flouring mill, the capacity of which is forty barrels of flour per day. A lithographic view of the property may be seen on Plate No. 22, of this work.

Tadlock, Elbert, was born September 10th, 1841, in Monroe county, Kentucky. In 1856, he came from Missouri, across the plains, to California, and settled in Yolo county the same year. He engaged in his previous occupation of farming, and still continues it. He erected and is the proprietor of the warehouse at Scott's Station, on the V. V. and C. L. R. R., the capacity of which is 800 tons, and is located on the northwest corner of Mr. Tadlock's farm, consisting of 213 acres of sediment land, located about three and a half miles south from Madison. The station is called Scott's in honor of G. W. Scott, who lives about one mile west from the place, and graded the railroad from Winters to Madison, and presented it to the company. On August 19th, 1869, Mr. Tadlock was married to Annie White, in Sonoma county, by Rev. Mr. Brown. This union has produced five children—four girls and one boy, all of whom are now living.

Woodard, Geo. W., was born March 18th, 1830, in Colchester, Vermont. In 1846, he moved to Watervliet, Michigan, where he married Laura Bryant in December, 1849, and they came, via Panama, to California in 1854. He spent one year in Sacramento City, and then located in Yolo county, at Cacheville. In 1857, he erected the hotel property now occupied by L. Knight; and during this year his wife died, leaving two children, Marcia and George C. The former is now the wife of Dr. G. W. Zimmermann, of Henry county, Indiana, but the latter died July 19th, 1858, aged four years. He purchased 160 acres of land in 1859, and was in debt \$3,000 at this time, but by hard work and close attention to business, he extricated himself, and by farming and stock raising, he has acquired an independent position, and owns 1,353 acres of superior land, situated west of and near the town of Cacheville. He is extensively engaged in raising fine horses, having about seventy-five head at the present time, most of which are Norman stock, by Monarch, though he has many excellent roadsters that have been bred from his fine stallion called "Don Juan." With the exception of Theo. Winters, who makes the raising of blooded horses his entire business, Mr. Woodard is the most heavily engaged in the business of anyone in the county, and but few in the State raise more valuable ones than he. In 1857, December 27th, Mr. Woodard was married to Mary Bemerly, in Yolo county, who is still his companion. Their home is situated one and a half miles west from Cacheville, their post-office address; and a view of the same may be seen by referring to Plate No. 35.

Winne, William H., was born December 1st, 1841, in Amsterdam, New York. In April, 1861, he volunteered in the Thirty-second New York Infantry for two years, and

was discharged in June, 1863. For meritorious conduct at the battle of Crampton Gap, Maryland, he received a lieutenant's commission, the certificate bearing date of September 14th, 1862. In November, 1863, he reenlisted as a veteran and served to the close of the war—participating in nearly all the most noted battles with the army of the Potomac, and came out uninjured. In 1867, he came to California, and after spending about one year at San Francisco and Sacramento he located in Woodland, where he is engaged in carpentering and building, having been interested in the construction of many of the best buildings in the county. He first opened a planing mill in company with James Sibley, was afterwards associated with Saml. Caldwell, and has lately erected a new building on First street, near Main, a view of which appears on Plate 18. Mr. Winne is considered thorough, reliable, and a practical mechanic.

Weyand, Theodore, was born at Brobach on the Rhine, June 20th, 1820. He landed in New York on the 11th day of July, 1845, and remained there three months, when he left the city and traveled over the States of Michigan, Ohio, Wisconsin and Illinois, when he caught the gold fever from exposure to reports and started for this State across the plains with six yoke of cattle. He arrived in 1850, and after spending a short time in the mines, he invested in the Illinois Hotel in Sacramento, where he remained until the spring of 1851, when he came to Yolo county and settled on his present property, situated about five miles east from Blacks Station. He arrived there on the 8th of March, and has resided there ever since. In 1858, a post-office was established at his place and called Prairie. Mr. Weyand was appointed Postmaster, and held the position from 1858 to 1877, when the railroad was completed, Blacks Station founded, and the office moved to that point. He owns one hundred and sixty acres of good land, and is engaged in wine-making and farming. In 1850, he was married, in Sacramento, to Charlotte Ransch, daughter of Ernest Schultz, and they have one son named Theodore E. Their post-office address is Black's Station.

Wherry, Geo. F., a native of Plymouth, Michigan, was born in 1839. Here he made his home until 1859, when he left his native State, and emigrated to California, coming by water via Panama. He settled immediately in Cacheville, Yolo county, where he engaged in a general blacksmithing business for ten years. He then engaged in farming, in the vicinity of Cacheville, which vocation he pursued for seven years. When the Northern Railroad had been completed, he sold his farm, and again took up his residence in Cacheville, which is a station on that road, and erected a large warehouse, and for two years devoted his attention to the storing and transportation of wheat and other products. After his return to Cacheville, he accepted the postmastership at that place, a position which he still retains. In 1879, he purchased the mercantile establishment of A. Griffith, and has since been engaged in that and the grain business. Mr. Wherry was married to Miss Margaret L. Campbell, whose parents resided in Cacheville at that time, December 25th, 1864. Mr. Wherry has erected a fine residence, in which he now lives, and a view of which may be seen on Plate 36. His postoffice address is Yolo, Yolo county, California.

Wootten, S., is a native of Delaware, born September 19th, 1817. Before coming to California across the plains, in 1862, he lived in Iowa, where he was engaged in milling and shoe manufacturing. He has resided in various counties in this State, and came from Haywards, Alameda county, to Madison, in 1877, where he owns, in company with Wm. H. Troop, the Golden State flouring mill and warehouse shown on Plate No. 22. The capacity of the mill is forty barrels of flour per day. In 1842, April 14th, Mr. Wootten married Miss M. A. Hitchens, in Springfield, Ohio, Rev. R. Miller performing the ceremony. They have had six children—four of whom are now living. Their residence in Madison, which is shown with the mill, is situated upon 38 acres of land, the property of Mr. Wootten.

Winters, Theodore, was one of the few men who sought the gold fields of California in 1849, in company with a family. His consisted of a wife and one child, and they arrived in the Sacramento valley on the 29th day of October of that year. He was then young, being only twenty-six years of age. Those years having been passed in Jo Daviess county, Illinois, where his father an extensive land-owner, was a heavy operator in stage lines in the

palmy days of that business in Illinois. The first year of his western life was spent in the mines, passing as passed the lives of thousands, unharmed by any event of unusual moment, except that which was common to all pioneers, yet there was a shadow cast across his life path, during those years, by the dark messenger from the realms of the unknown. Mrs. Sarah Marshall Winters, his wife, with their little two-year old daughter Helen, was returning, January 31, 1853, from an eastern home tour, and had taken passage on the steamer "Comanche," coming up from San Francisco to Sacramento, when the boat collided with another steamer and sank in a few minutes, the wife and child of Mr. Winters being among the few who were lost. In 1857, Brigham Young called to his scattered followers with a view of making a stand in Salt Lake City against the United States forces under General Albert Sidney Johnston, who were coming over the plains to force the prophet to respect the laws of the United States. A number of Mormons had settled in Nevada, and when the call was made they were desirous of selling their farms and improvements. Mr. Winters, seeing in this an opportunity, went to Nevada and purchased one thousand two hundred and eighty acres of land in Carson valley. He has since added, in that State and California, seventeen thousand acres to that amount. In 1864, he went East to perfect the title to his land, and while there purchased his first start in blooded horses, and it was a decided step in that direction that cost him fifteen thousand and one dollars, this being the amount he paid for the three-year old stallion that has since become so famous, and is known to the world as Norfolk. He was purchased from Mr. E. A. Alexander, the owner of the Woodburn stud farm, of Kentucky, who insisted upon the one dollar more than fifteen thousand, as he had paid just that amount for Lexington, Norfolk's sire. Norfolk, at Sacramento, in 1865, made the fastest three-mile race on record, running it in two heats; time, 5:27 and 5:29. He has run five races and was the winner in all, never having lost a heat or race. He is now eighteen years old, and among his colts that have earned reputations as racers are: "Connor," a two-year-old, dam Addie C.; that at Carson City, Nevada, in October of this year, made the fastest time on record, having carried eight pounds over weight and run three-quarters of a mile in 1:15; "Bradley," "Tom Atchinson," "Newell," "Batterbox," "Sherman" and "Sheridan." A picture of him, as he now looks, may be seen in this work, in the sketch made of Mr. Winters' fine stock farm of 700 acres, that lies along the north side of Pato creek, on the south line of this county. After purchasing "Norfolk," he shipped him, via Panama, to his farm in Nevada, but soon came to the conclusion that the severe winters there checked the growth of colts, and came down to the Sacramento valley, in California, and purchased a ranch, in 1865, that lay along both sides of Pato creek, that divides Solano from Yolo county. In 1877, he sold his Solano property and removed into Yolo county, where he now resides and keeps his most valuable horses. He has twenty thoroughbred mares, some of them having won notable races. Among the number is "Margaretta," by Lexington, mother of Bradley and Waterford; "Addie C.," by Revenue; "Golden Gate," by imported Lexington; "Mattie A.," by imported Australia; "Kitten," by imported Eclipse; "Bellerina," by imported Belrownie; "Beluett," by Monday; "Marion," by Malcolm, and imported "Lady Jane," by Manrauder. He has also a very large chestnut stallion, called "Joe Hooker," by Monday, first dam Mayflower, second dam Nannie Farrow, the mother of Mollie Maccarty, that is very swift on foot. At present, his most promising colt is named "Flod," sired by Norfolk, being a half brother to Mollie Maccarty. This last-named animal ran and won thirteen races while owned by Mr. Winters, who raised her, but she was beaten in the mud at Louisville, Kentucky, in 1878, by Ten Broeck. Her fastest time up to date is one mile in one minute and forty-three seconds, being the fastest running time on record. The two-year-old colt, "Connor," fell short but two seconds of making this time at Sacramento during the State Fair of California this year, and carried one hundred and seven pounds weight. Among so many brood mares (twenty-two), there are every year raised a few colts—about eight on an average—of what may be classed as number one, and once in two years, he ships a car-load of such to his Nevada farm as he may have concluded will not have any chance of becoming famous racers, where they are broken for riding or teaming. Many of them are used by vaqueros in herding his thirteen thousand sheep and six thousand cattle that range over his vast fields. For

Burger, Edmand G., born April 10th, 1826, in Germantown, Pennsylvania, from where he went to New York City, and from there he came to California via Cape Horn, in the ship *Orpheus*, in 1849. He located in Yuba county, and followed mining in that and Shasta counties, but is now engaged in farming in Yolo county. He owns 160 acres of productive land, situated near Black's Station.



RANCH OF J. M. DUTTON, FAIRVIEW YOLO CO.



TOWN & MAIN ST. OF WINTERS, CAL.

He was married February 15th, 1860, in Frankfort county, Pennsylvania. Their children are Lyndal, aged eighteen, Joseph, seventeen; William, fifteen; Clara, thirteen; Ellen, eleven, and Howard, seven years; Edmund died when three months old. Post-office address Black's Station.

Beck, Philemon, born May 19th 1836, in Wirtemberg, Germany. At the age of eighteen years, he emigrated to the United States; lived five years in New Jersey, three years in Missouri, and came to California across the plains in 1862. He settled in Yolo county the same year, but removed to Humboldt in 1864, and returned in 1865. In 1870, he was licensed by the United Brethren Church to preach, and in 1875, he removed to Lake county and labored for the cause of religion for two years, after which he returned to his farm, situated about two miles below Knight's Landing. It contains 100 acres of very productive land, and is all inclosed and tillable. He was married to May S. Goodill (a native of Scotland, born 1833) in Clark county, Missouri, November 15th, 1860, by Rev. Mr. Corey. Their children are Mary L., Sarah R., Fanny E., Christie May, Samuel H. and Charles E.

Baker, Francis E., born October 2d, 1839, in Quincy, Michigan, which place was his home until he came to California. Attended Hillsdale College, at Hillsdale, Michigan, three years—from 1860 to 1862, inclusive. Entered the Law Department of the University of Michigan in the Fall of 1862, and attended the sessions of 1862-3 and 1863-4; graduating March 31st, 1864. Was admitted by the Supreme Court of that State to practice as an attorney and counselor at law, April 5th, 1864, and by the Supreme Court of California January 3d, 1871. Came to California in 1865, via isthmus, and located in Yolo county in 1867. At the September election in 1873, was elected District Attorney of Yolo county for two years, and in 1875, was re-elected for a second term. Held the office from March 4th, 1874, till March 4th, 1878. Was married July 19th, 1874, to Miss Addie E. Thomas, in Woodland, by Rev. Mr. Barfield. Residence, Woodland, where he practices his profession.

Bell, Dr. W. T., born August 22d, 1836, in Northampton county, Virginia, but lived in New Orleans most of the time before coming to California in 1875, since which time he has resided and followed his profession at Winters. The degree of A. M. was conferred upon the Doctor by the Columbian College, and he is an M. D. graduate of the University of Pennsylvania. He was married April 11th, 1871, to Miss J. A. Brown in Louisiana, their children being Mary E., aged eight years; W. T., seven years; H. R., five years; George B., one year. His residence is corner of Second and Russell streets, south of Presbyterian church, Winters, where he has a variety of orange and other fruit trees.

Midwell, Chas. T., born June 12th, 1845, in Albion, Michigan. In 1872, he came to California from Cleveland, Ohio, at which place he lived for four years. His present residence is in Woodland, where he has been engaged in merchandising and bookkeeping. He was married to Miss Florence Swain, in Marshall, Michigan, in 1868, by Rev. J. W. Bancroft. Their children are David B., Alice R., and Charles C., aged ten, eight and six years respectively.

Byrns, John, a native of Missouri, born in 1825, came to California in 1850, and settled in Yolo county in 1853, and has since been engaged in farming. He now owns 1,700 acres of land in the northern part of the county, 1,500 of which is tillable. His residence is on First street, in Woodland. He was married to Caroline D. Reynolds, in San José, in 1860. Their children are Charles Edward and Arthur, aged eighteen and nine years.

Blair, Mrs. Mary R., born January 10th, 1832, at Middleburg, Summit county, Ohio, in which State she resided until she came to California, via Panama, in 1858, and settled in Capay Valley, Yolo county, where she now owns 300 acres of good land. She was married to Dr. Jno. B. Smith, in Middleburg, Ohio, in 1849. Her children's names are Allie and Harry, aged twenty-four and twenty-two years respectively. Post-office address, Woodland.

Black, J. J., farmer; post-office, Blacks. Born December 22d, 1837, in Scott county, Illinois. At the age of ten years, he removed with his parents to Pike county, Illinois, and in 1852 came across the plains to California. For four years he lived in Sacramento, and located in Yolo county in September 1856, and has since been engaged in farming. The town of Blacks is situated upon his land and was named for him. He owns 146 acres of good land, all of which is inclosed and cultivated. He was married

May 1st, 1861, to Margaret Tennis at Cacheville, by Elder James Cox. Their children are Ella J., Wm. B., Clarence O., and James L.

Bork, C. H., was born in Germany. He came to California in 1867 and settled in Yolo county the same year, and has since been engaged in farming.

Barr, C., was born in Missouri. He came to California in 1863 and to Woodland in 1869, and is engaged in saloon keeping.

Beck, Charles T., is a native of Germany and came to California in 1866. He settled in Yolo county the same year, owns 111 acres of land, and is engaged in farming. Post-office, Woodland.

Beach, J. W., was born in Missouri. He came in 1860 to California, and in 1875 to Yolo county. He is now engaged in threshing, having one of the most complete outfits in the State.

Bandy, J. W., a native of Greene county, Illinois, was born February 6th, 1837, went to Wisconsin in 1841, and remained until 1852, when he came across the plains with oxen. He spent eight years in mining and teaming, then, in 1860, located in Yolo county, and has been extensively engaged in farming and stock-raising. He was married March 20th, 1873, near Black's Station, Yolo county, to Miss Jennie Root. Their children are Lulu, Eddie and Claude. He owns 2,019 acres of land in the northern portion of the county, and receives his mail at Capay.

Bemerly, Mrs. Agnes, was born in Germany, in 1833, emigrated to New York in 1851; came to California in 1859; and after spending one year in Sacramento and San Francisco, came to Yolo county and was married to John Bemerly, at the residence of Geo. Woodard, near Cacheville, Yolo county, on October 14th, 1860. Their children are Mary E., Agnes, John F., Willie A., and Earnest A. Mr. Bemerly died in August, 1872, aged about forty-eight years, leaving a large estate to the family of 5,229 acres of good land and improvements.

Barnes, E. K., is a native of Missouri. He came to California in 1854, and located in Yolo county the same year. He owns 300 acres of land in Capay valley; is engaged in farming, and receives his mail at Rock Postoffice.

Baur, Robert, was born in Germany. He came to California in 1852, settled in Yolo county in 1868; is engaged in farming; owns 299 acres of land near Madison, where he receives his mail.

Card, W. D., born May 1st, 1841, at Clanveic, Columbia county, New York. He remained in his native State until President Lincoln's second call for volunteers, on August 11th, 1862, when he entered the army as a private, served three years, received two wounds, and was discharged as First Duty Sergeant. He is by occupation a house painter, glazier and paper hanger, and lives in Woodland, where he located in 1871, when he arrived in California, having come from Green county, New York.

Chandler, Gales S., born 6th January, 1821, in Ashtabula county, Ohio, where he lived until he came to California, via Panama, in 1861. He was married to Caroline Groves, February 5th, 1816, in Delaware, Ohio. She having died, he was again married, to Lorinda Crowell, on April 2d, 1857, in Ashtabula, Ohio. Their children are Sarah N., aged thirty-two years; Caroline O., twenty-one years; James C. (deceased), born December 6th, 1852. His farm, situated six miles south from Woodland, contains 160 acres of sediment land, all of which is inclosed and produces well. His post-office address is Plainfield.

Campbell, Jas. R., born August 7th, 1853, in Cooper county, Missouri. His family moved to California in 1856, and settled in Yolo county. He is a farmer by occupation, and an heir to the Campbell estate, which consists of 1,100 acres of fine farming land, all of which is inclosed and under cultivation. He was married to Annie M. Holmes, September 6th, 1874, at Holmes Corners, in Yolo county, by Rev. J. N. Pendegast. Their children are Mary, aged two years; Jessie May, infant; Annie Belle died 1877. His postoffice address is Madison.

Cradwick, John, a native of Northamptonshire, England, born 1829. He lived in Illinois before coming to California in 1866. He settled in Yolo county in 1875, and owns twenty-six acres of very productive land, and is engaged in raising vegetables and brick-making. He was married, in England, in 1845, to Miriam Pole. Their children are Robert, aged thirty; Elizabeth Ann, twenty-six, deceased. Postoffice address is Winters.

Cramer, Lewis, a native of Lexington, Kentucky, born June 25th, 1836, came to California in 1852 across the plains, and settled in Yolo county the next year. He is a farmer by occupation, and owns, with his partner, 3,000 acres of land mostly used for grazing purposes, and has the land well stocked with sheep, horses and cattle. He was married to Mrs. Mattie Pace, in 1872 in Woodland. Their children are Lawrence F., six years; Bertha S. five years, and Mattie V. three years. Post-office address is Cacheville.

Chappell, Wm., a native of Jack, England, born April 14th, 1844, emigrated to Illinois, with his parents, in 1849, where he resided until he came to California, in 1869, by rail. He is a farmer, and owns 320 acres of productive land, situated four miles southwest of Dunnigan.

Cole, Warren, born October 19th, 1830, in Ohio, where he resided until 1853, when he came to California, via Panama, and settled in Yolo county, where he has since been engaged in farming, that having been his occupation before coming here. He owns 200 acres of land, all of which is inclosed under cultivation, and well stocked. He was married to M. J. Entrican, March 13th, 1853, in Ohio. Their postoffice address is Black's Station.

Comstock, Elijah, a native of Virginia, born in 1824, came to California, from Ohio, in 1850, and settled on the Sacramento river, eight miles below Sacramento, on the property that he now owns, in the Fall of 1852. He is a farmer by occupation, and owns 412 acres of rich, black soil, that produces very large crops of hay, grain, etc. His farm is well stocked with horses, hogs and cattle, the latter being used for dairy purposes. He was married, in 1848, to Catherine Entrican, in Brickville, Ohio, by L. G. Oakes. Their only child, George, died in 1850, aged eleven months. Postoffice address Sacramento.

Cornish, Gen. F., born in Minnesota in 1838, came to California, via Nicaragua route, and settled in Yolo county in 1866. He is a farmer, and owns 165 acres of land on the Sacramento river, all of which is inclosed. He tills eighty acres, and it produces abundantly. He was married to Mary Wright, in 1866, in Wisconsin, by Rev. J. O. Eaton. Their children are Letitia, aged one; Elsie, eight; Mabel, six; George, four. Henry W., aged seven months, died 1867. Postoffice address, Clarksburg.

Clark, Julius A., was born in New Hampshire. He came to California in 1855, settled in Yolo county in 1876, and now owns 260 acres of land, situated about seven miles northwest from Black's Station. His postoffice address is Madison.

Cale, G. J., is a native of New York. In 1859, he came to California, and settled in Woodland in 1860. He is a member of the firm of Frazer and Company, who conduct an extensive stock and butcher business.

Ceell, Burlin, is a native of Scotland county, Missouri; came to this State and Yolo county in 1863. He resides in Davisville and is engaged in farming.

Cunningham Brothers, who reside near Black's Station, are natives of Pennsylvania. They came to California in 1868, and located in this county during the same year. They are engaged in farming, and own 160 acres of land, one and a half miles northwest from Black's Station, where they receive their mail.

Clanton, Drury R., dairyman, a native of Montgomery county, Missouri, born January 21th, 1831. In 1850, he came to California, from Adams county, Illinois, where he had previously resided. In 1852, he settled in Yolo county, and has since been engaged in farming and dairying. He owns 960 acres of very productive land, near Woodland, keeps about seventy-five cows, and sells their milk in the town. He married Miss Maggie Smith, in Yolo county, Rev. Mr. Harriman officiating. Their children are Ida, Irina, Laura and Emma. Postoffice address, Woodland.

Clarke, W. J., born January 7th, 1829, in the north of Ireland. When young, he emigrated to the United States, and came from Illinois to California across the plains in 1849, and located in Yolo county. He has since been engaged in carpentering, saddle-tree-making and farming. He now owns a large amount of land, 1,350 acres of which is inclosed and 2,700 tilled. Mr. C. has served in the official capacity of justice of the peace, notary public, the official capacity of justice of the peace, notary public, and roadmaster. In 1865, he was married to Caroline Tinny. Their children are Lizzie L., Willie D., Maggie J., Kittie May, Foster N., Celia, and Geo. W. D. His post-office address is College City, Colusa county.

Casson, Wm. H.,

Wm. H. Casson, born in 1824, in Yolo county, is a farmer by occupation. He was married to Mary H. Casson, in 1851. Their children are: D. W., aged nineteen; Mary J., sixteen; Thomas, fourteen; Francis, twelve; James, ten; Charles, six; John, aged twenty-two, and Lowell, aged twenty, died in 1879, and Eddie, aged two years, died in 1878. Since coming to California he has followed farming and stock-raising. Owns 277 acres of very productive land, all of which is inclosed and nearly all under cultivation. His postoffice address is Grifton.

Charmak, Louis, a native of Prussia. He came to Woodland in 1878, after many years in the State, and located on the farm owned by M. L. H. in Woodland, about 1 mile from the State Prison.

Craig, Frederick, born in November, 1829, in Troy, New York. When young he went from the place of his birth to Canada, and again to Ohio, from whence he came to California in 1872, and after spending five years in the mines settled in Yolo county. He has since been engaged in farming. He now owns 320 acres of good land about six and a half miles southeast of Davisville, all of which is inclosed and well stocked. He was married to Miss J. A. Bacon, April 21, 1868, near Davisville, by Rev. J. C. McDonald.

Chapman, Geo. W., born April 29th, 1831, in Wilcox county, Alabama, in which State he lived until 1871, when he came via Panama to California. He settled in Yolo county in 1856, and has been extensively engaged in stock raising and farming. He owns 10,280 acres of land, 100 being tilled, the balance used for grazing his stock, consisting principally of sheep. He was married to Miss Zilphie Stephens, at Cottonwood, on May 4th, 1870, by Rev. Mr. Grinnell. Their children are Mary C., James W., George M. and Willie A. Postoffice address, Winters.

Cave, Hugh, born in 1849, in Iowa, where he resided until 1859, when he came to California across the plains, via Beale route. He settled in Yolo county in 1877. His postoffice address is Sacramento. He owns 452 acres of land on the Sacramento river. He was married to Maggie Larchlan, May 25th, 1873, in Sacramento, by Rev. Mr. Shilling. They have two children, Maggie and Ella, aged five and four years, respectively.

Dannigan, A. W., for whom a station on the Northern Railway was named, is a native of Virginia. He came to the State in 1852, and located in this county in 1853, as recorded in the history of "Dannigan," in this work. He owns 700 acres of land, and is a farmer and stock raiser by occupation.

De Rose, John J., is a native of New Jersey. He came in 1850 to California, and located in Yolo county in 1855. Is engaged in farming and stock raising; owns 320 acres of land near Dannigan, where he receives his mail.

Diggs, D. P., is a Missourian by birth, and one of the pioneers of Yolo county, having located here in 1850, after a residence of about one year in the State. He has served two years as County Assessor, having been twice appointed and once elected. His farm consists of 345 acres of excellent land, located about five miles north from Woodland, and he is engaged in tilling the same. Postoffice address, Woodland.

Du Boise, Thos. L., a native of Alabama, was born 1826, came, via the Isthmus, to California 1849, and settled in Yolo county in 1852. He is a farmer, and owns, with his brother, J. H., 186 acres of black land, all of which is inclosed, 40 acres tilled, and very productive. His postoffice address is Sacramento.

Dresbach, William, was born in Prussia. In 1857, he came to California, and ten years later he located in Davisville, where he has since been engaged in merchandising and grain dealing.

Deering, Joseph W., was born June 15th, 1844, in Moncton county, Missouri, where he lived until 1853, when he came across the plains to California. He came to Yolo county the same year, but removed to Lake county and from there to Solano county, and returned to Yolo in 1878. He was married to Miss Mary Capp by Rev. P. H. Parsons, at Lower Lake, on July 4th, 1863. They have five children. His farm contains 233 acres of sediment soil, is all inclosed and yields well. His post-office address is Madison.

Devilbiss, John, a native of Lewis county, Missouri, born November 19th, 1841. Mr. Devilbiss lived in Missouri until 1865, when he came to California, across the plains, and located in Solano county, but removed to Yolo

in 1872. He is a farmer by occupation, and owns 423 acres of land, all of which is inclosed, and nearly all under cultivation. He was married to Esther Cunningham, in 1861. Their children are: M. L., aged sixteen; Mary, twelve; Charles, ten; Esther, eight; Helena, six; Annie, four years. Postoffice address, Winters.

Deering, Joseph A., was born in Missouri. He came to this State in 1853. In 1878, he came to Yolo county, where he owns 200 acres of land, near Madison, and is engaged in farming.

Duncan, H. C., a native of Illinois, born March 31st, 1849. He lived in his native State until he came to California in 1861, across the plains. He settled in Yolo county the same year, and has been engaged in farming since. In 1871, he purchased the Woodland and Lower Lake Stage Line, of which he is still the proprietor. He was married to Nellie Chinn, at Woodland, October 3d, 1878, by Rev. J. N. Pendegast. Mr. Duncan owns 160 acres of land, all of which is under cultivation. His postoffice address is Capay.

Du Hols, J. H., is a native of Alabama, and came to California in 1850, and located in Yolo county two years later. He is engaged in farming 186 acres of land on the Sacramento river. Sacramento is his postoffice address.

Dinsdale, Owen, is a farmer by occupation, owns 780 acres of land east of Woodland. He was born in England, came to California in 1860, and located in Yolo county the same year.

Dinwiddie, John, was born in Kentucky in 1814, from whence he went to Missouri, and from thence he came to California in 1850 across the plains, and settled in Yolo county in 1851. He was married April 22d, 1831, to Elizabeth Kirkpatrick, in Washington county, Missouri, by Rev. Jacob Clark. Their children are Sarah C., forty-two; Frances J., thirty-one; C. B., forty-four; J. F., forty; J. W., thirty-six; A. S., thirty-three. His postoffice address is Grifton.

Day, Russell, born April 27th, 1817, near Auburn, New York; was taken by his parents to Cincinnati, Ohio, when an infant, and three years later, he was removed to Wayne county, Indiana, and again, in 1830, to St. Joseph county, in the same State. In 1853, he came to California across the plains, and settled in Yolo county, and has since been engaged in farming and dairying. He has been three times married; first to Hannah M. Sherman, in St. Joseph county, Indiana, September 19th, 1842, by Judge Harrell. The following were the children of his first wife: A. B., born 1845, died 1846; Sybil, born 1847, died 1848; Charles T., born 1850, died 1851. Hannah M. (wife), died December 26th, 1856. His second wife was Mrs. Ann E. Stewart, and they were married near Woodland, April 18th, 1857. His present wife was Mrs. Abiah Rodgers. They were married in Woodland, February 4th, 1874, by Rev. J. N. Pendegast. Their residence is two miles southeast from Woodland, where they have eighty acres of very productive land, on which they keep forty milk cows, from which the town-people of Woodland are supplied with milk.

Drummond, J. C., born September 17th, 1824, in Essex county, New Jersey, from where he went to Alabama and from the latter place he came, in 1849, to California via Panama, and settled in Sacramento, where he followed blacksmithing. He came to Yolo county in 1855, and settled seven and a half miles southeast of Davisville, where he is engaged in farming, and owns 700 acres of sediment land that produces well. He was married to Miss Sarah Ried, November 24th, 1861, by Rev. J. M. Ward. They have a family of four daughters, and receive their mail at Davisville.

Dennis, Benj. S., born April 26th, 1856, four miles west of Madison, Yolo county; has since resided in his native county, and been engaged in farming. At present, is the administrator of the estate of Benj. Dennis, deceased. He was married to Miss Annie Slaven, February 26th, 1879, by Father John Nugent. Postoffice address is Woodland.

Day, Charles G., a native of Kentucky, born May 10th, 1829; came to California from Missouri, across the plains, in 1849. He located in Sonoma county, and settled in Yolo in 1861, where he has since been engaged in farming. He owns 1,120 acres of valuable land, all of which is inclosed, cultivated and abundantly stocked. His residence is situated about three miles southwest from Woodland. He was married March 26th, 1856, to Miss P. Jones, in St. Joe, Missouri, by Rev. Dr. Fangson. They have three children.

Edson, D. W., born in New Bedford, Massachusetts, in 1829, where he resided and followed whale-fishing until he came to California in 1849, via Cape Horn, and settled in Fremont, Yolo county. He was married to Kate Bacon in Sacramento, in 1856, by Rev. Father Casson. Their children are: D. W., aged nineteen; Mary J., sixteen; Thomas, fourteen; Francis, twelve; James, ten; Charles, six; John, aged twenty-two, and Lowell, aged twenty, died in 1879, and Eddie, aged two years, died in 1878. Since coming to California he has followed farming and stock-raising. Owns 277 acres of very productive land, all of which is inclosed and nearly all under cultivation. His postoffice address is Grifton.

Everett, Louis P., a native of Warsaw, Illinois, born December 21st, 1851. Previous to coming to California with his parents, in 1861, he lived with them in Illinois. They crossed the plains and settled in Placer county, but removed to Yolo county one year later, 1865. He has been engaged in farming and civil engineering, and was appointed County Surveyor, June 9th, 1879, and elected September 3d, 1879, for a term of two years, to the same position. Postoffice address, Woodland.

Ely, I. J., born March 6th, 1838, in Ralls county, Missouri. He came to California from his native State, in 1857, and settled in Yolo county the next year. He is a farmer, and owns 800 acres of good land, all of which is cultivated, inclosed, and well stocked. He married Mary Jane Strode, September 10th, 1866, at Knight's Landing. Postoffice address, Grifton.

Eckhardt, Conrad, a native of Germany, born June 11th, 1812, came to California in 1872, and settled in Yolo county in 1876, having lived in Colusa county the intervening years. He was married in Bracht, Germany, to Dora T. Kraft, on June 16th, 1866, by Rev. Mr. Fisher. Their children are John, aged twelve; Nicholas, nine; Carl, four; Edward, infant. Katherine, aged four years, died December, 1876. Mr. Eckhardt owns 400 acres of productive land in Capay valley, all of which is inclosed, and under cultivation. His postoffice address is Capay.

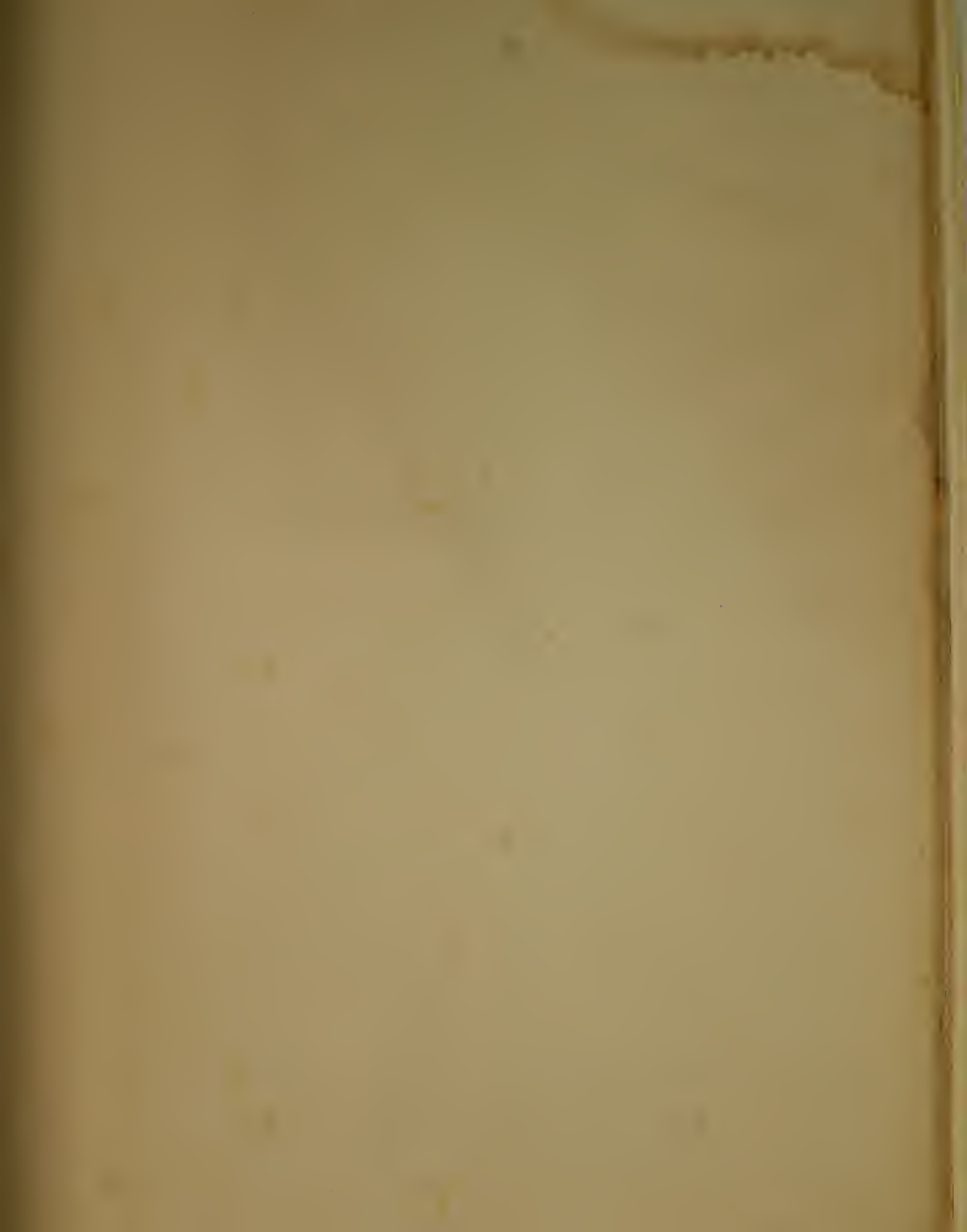
Enns, W. S., a native of Yolo county, California, born July 25th, 1853, where he has since lived, and been educated. He was married to Miss C. E. Russell, at the residence of the bride's father, six and a half miles west of Davisville, on May 14th, 1876, by the Rev. Mr. Arnold. They have two children, Ora M., aged two years, and M. E., infant. He owns an undivided half of thirty-five hundred acres of land, twenty-five hundred of which is inclosed, and four hundred cultivated, the balance being used for stock range. Their stock consists of six thousand sheep, forty horses, and thirty cattle. Their residence is situated four and a half miles northwest of Winters, and their postoffice address is Davisville.

Edwards, D. P., born February 4th, 1830, in Morgan county, Illinois, in which State he resided until he came to California, overland, in 1860. He located in Yolo county in 1866, and now lives in the town of Winters, where he owns hotel and other property. His farm of sixty-seven acres is situated near the town, and produces well.

Enstler, G. B., is a native of New York. He came, in 1859, to California, and located in Yolo county, near Cacheville, in 1876. His occupation is farming, and he owns 413 acres of land.

Francisco, Daniel, a native of New York, born February 27th, 1815. Came to California in 1850. Previous to that time, he had lived in Kentucky, Ohio and Illinois. He settled in Yolo county in 1857, and has been engaged in farming since. He was married to Laura Ann Avery, April 28th, 1838, in Madison, Indiana. His postoffice address is Madison, Yolo county; and he owns 150 acres of sediment land, under cultivation and partially enclosed. Their children are Martha, aged thirty-four; Laura Lucinda, twenty-nine years. Maria M., aged four years, died November 4th, 1842; Dennis M., aged six years, died February 25th, 1848; Marcella died at the age of two years; Daniel S. died October 7th, 1869, aged twenty-one.

Fisher, P. W., born March 11th, 1827, in Missouri. He lived in Cooper county in his native State until 1870, when he came to California and settled in Yolo county, where he is engaged in farming and stock-raising. He married, in 1849, Miss Rhoda M. Howard, in Missouri, Rev. S. Askin performing the ceremony. Their children are Matilda, Katie, Marian, Nettie, Stephen and William. Mary, aged twenty years, John P. aged ten months, and Lot, aged two and a half years, are deceased. Mr. Fisher's postoffice address is Cacheville.





RESIDENCE & RANCH OF H. H. KNUFFE, SOUTH PUTAH, YOLO CO.



CARPENTER SHOP OF W. H. WINNE, WOODLAND, CAL.



PROPERTY OWNERS: S. FREEMAN, H. KUHN, A. BUTZ, G. W. GREEN, W. W. PORTER & CO., FRAZER & CO.
FREEMAN BLOCK MAIN STREET WOODLAND, CAL.

S. FREEMAN

O. KNUFFE

S. FREEMAN

A. O. PORTER

T. M. PRIOR

S. FREEMAN

DR. ROSS

ALEX. PORTER

FRAZER & CO.

1111 W. J. GILMAN ST.

Fleming, Patrick, a native of Ireland, born July 25th, 1812. He immigrated to the United States when young, and came to California from New York in 1869, by railroad, and settled in Yolo county the same year. His occupation before and since coming to the State has been farming. He owns 169 acres of land, 80 of which is tilled and 75 inclosed. His postoffice address is Madison.

Freeman, Wm. B., a native of England, born 1826. He immigrated to the United States when young, and lived in New York City, and served in the United States Marine Service as blacksmith, before coming to California, via Cape Horn, in 1849. He settled in Yolo county in 1858, and has worked at the blacksmithing trade since. He was married to Lenora Lemagnin, in San Francisco, in 1856, by Father Gallagher. Their children are Phoebe and Katie, aged twenty; Lenora, nineteen; Etta, four; Willie, sixteen; Fred, thirteen; Granville, ten; Geo., seven. Annie, aged fourteen, died in 1869. His postoffice address is Sacramento.

France, I. G. L., is a native of Illinois, a farmer by occupation, and came to California in 1878—located in this county the same year. His postoffice address is Quipay.

Fowler, Jno. E., was born in Indiana and came to this State and county in 1852, and has been engaged in farming. Woodland is his postoffice address.

Forward, Waller, a native of Hartford, Connecticut, born in 1805. Has lived in New York and Wisconsin; came to California across the plains in 1852, and has lived in Solano and Yolo counties during the time since. His present residence is Winters, where he is engaged in the butchering business.

Frare, E., a native of Germany, born 1857. He came to California in 1872, and located in Santa Clara county, where he resided until he settled in Yolo county, in 1877. Farming is his occupation. He owns 235 acres of very productive land, situated about eight miles above Quipay, his postoffice address.

Flanders, W. A., was born June 12th, 1812, at Hamstead, Magog Lake, Lower Canada, where he lived until he moved to New York, from where he came to California, across the plains, in 1850, and he settled in Yolo county the same year. He was a ship carpenter by trade, but was engaged in farming from the time he came to this State until his death, which occurred in 1878. He was married to Malinda Gates, in Sacramento, on March 29th, 1860, and she having died, he was again married, to L. A. Barton, in March, 1875, in Yolo county, by Prof. Martin. The farm consists of 364 acres of very productive land, well stocked and improved, and containing an orchard of 2,300 apple trees. Mrs. Flanders' postoffice address is Sacramento.

Farlow, George, a native of Delaware, born January 28th, 1828. When but a child, his parents removed to Ohio, and from thence he came to Illinois, where he lived until 1856, when he came to California across the plains. Before coming to California, he had followed painting and chairmaking; since coming, he has been engaged in mining, but is now engaged in farming. He owns 160 acres of good land, all of which is inclosed and cultivated. His postoffice address is Black's or Yolo.

Fredericks, J. G., born February 22d, 1856, in Yolo county, California, son of H. Fredericks, whose business he superintends. Their farm consists of 2,500 acres, 2,250 being under cultivation, and 1,200 inclosed. Their principal production is grain, though they raise sheep, hogs and other stock to a considerable extent. His postoffice address is Madison.

Fitz, Reuben, is a native of New York. In 1860, he came to this State and located in Yolo county. He is a farmer by occupation and owns 180 acres of valuable land near Woodland. His residence is on First street, Woodland.

Grimth, Abram., is a native of England and was born September 17th, 1822. At twenty-two years of age he came to America, landing in New York, in 1844, where he remained most of the time until 1849, when he came to California by the Panama route. So much of this gentleman's early life in California has already been given in the general county and Cacheville history, that we pass it with a mere reference to where it may be found, although there were many incidents, both comic and tragic, in which he was an actor that have not been given. He was married to his second wife, Mary Raush, at Cacheville, in December, 1854, and now has a living family of three daughters and five sons, with little Jennie laid away in the

cemetery at three years of age, in 1868. The names of the daughters are Olive M., Jessie E. and Hattie M., and those of the boys are Wm. H., Geo. L., James S., Aaron S. and Edward R. In Yolo county Mr. G. has but twenty acres of land, including a fine residence at Cacheville, built upon the ancient site of an Indian burying ground or rancheria. In digging away to lay the foundation for his chimney the bones of an Indian were removed that had been buried in a sitting position. There was a hole in the top of the skull, the brains had been removed and Indian money put in its place when he was buried. He was probably a Digger of note among his tribe as a financier, and his friends had come to the conclusion that money would be of more use than brains in the happy hunting-grounds. Mr. Griffith has a farm in Colusa county, containing 2,160 acres, of which 1,000 is under cultivation, with 1,000 sheep, 150 hogs, besides horses, mules and cattle.

Gregory, Dr. J. D., a native of Buckingham county, Virginia, born 1819; came from Missouri to California in 1867, and has followed his professions of minister and physician since. He was married to Sally E. Groom in 1847, in Montgomery county, Missouri, by the Rev. Mr. Sweethearn; and she having died, he was remarried, to E. Brumlee, in the same place, in 1868. He located in Yolo county in 1867, and his postoffice address is Winters.

Gardner, Roberf, born March 17th, 1841, at Fall river, Massachusetts, at which place, and Exeter, Rhode Island, he resided until he came to California, via Isthmus, in 1858, and settled in Knight's Landing (see history of the town). He has since lived in Sacramento, Eureka and Oakland, and has been engaged in lumbering, milling, and the flour and grain trade; Register of U. S. Land Office, Humboldt District, and, in 1872, was elected Surveyor-General of the State. He was married to Charlotte N. Tewksbury, May 10th, 1865, in San Francisco. Their children are Charlotte D., aged nine; Alfred A., aged four; Jerome T., aged thirteen; and Robert, aged two years. Postoffice address, 910 Filbert street, Oakland, Cal.

Garoutte, Charles Henry, a native of Yolo county, born October 15th, 1854, where he has resided, having been engaged in school teaching and practicing law. At the September election, in 1877, he was elected District Attorney of Yolo county, and was re-elected September 3d, 1879, for another term. He was married, November 26th, 1878, to Miss Clara R. Hitchcock, at Stockton, Cal., Rev. Mr. Drum performing the ceremony. Mr. G. was the first native of Yolo county elected to fill an office within it.

Gray, George W., born July 30th, 1841, in Peoria county, Illinois, where he lived until he came to California, in 1861, via Panama. He settled in Yolo county in 1866, and is engaged in merchandising at Dunnigan. He was married to Mrs. L. Zimmerman, September 19th, 1876, by Rev. Lindonhecker, near the town of Dunnigan. Their only child, Mary M., was born in August 1878.

Griffin, Michael, was born, September 15th, 1844, in Ireland. Has lived in Massachusetts and Wisconsin, and came to California, via Panama, and settled in Yolo county in 1858. He was married to Miss Mary Casey, on December 8th, 1867, in Sacramento, by Rev. Father Scanlan. Their children are Mary, aged ten; Elenor, aged nine; and John P., aged seven. He is a farmer, owns 320 acres of adobe and clay land, all of which is inclosed, and mostly under cultivation. His postoffice address is Plainfield.

Greiner, Jacob, born, March 13th, 1826, in Germany, where he lived until he came to the United States, and settled in New York. He remained there until he came to California, via Panama, in 1853, and located in Yolo county. He is a farmer, owns 565 acres of good land, all of which is inclosed, and nearly all under cultivation. He married Caroline Weimer Heinz, in 1869, at Woodland, and their children are Charley Heinz, sixteen; Theodore Heinz, thirteen; O. A. Greiner, nine; Michael, four. His postoffice address is Plainfield.

Germeshansen, Bernard, was born in Prussia, March 20th, 1830, from whence he came to Missouri, where he lived until he came to California, across the plains, in 1861, and located in Yolo county. He was married to Bertha Leaves, December 23d, 1868, in San Francisco, by Pastor Belon. Their children are Willie A., nine years; Amelia M., seven years; Heinrich, five years; Frederick, three years. He owns and farms 160 acres of good land, all of which is inclosed, and yields well. His postoffice address is Plainfield.

Germeshansen, Jno., born, March 25th, 1836, in Prussia, where he lived until he came to the United States. He lived in New York, Louisiana and Missouri before coming to California, across the plains, in 1861. He was married to Mary S. Beck, on May 10th, 1868, in Woodland, by Rev. Mr. Dresser. Their children are Malinda, nine years; Selma, seven years; Katie E., five years; Joseph M., four years; Nathaniel, three years, and Minnie L., infant. He is a farmer and stock-raiser, owns 320 acres, all inclosed, and tills 300 acres. His postoffice address is Plainfield.

Gignette, Louise, is a native of Yolo county, California, engaged in farming and stock raising, and owns 280 acres of land near Dunnigan, where he receives his mail.

Gillette, Henry, was born in Canada and came to this State and county in 1855, where he is engaged in farming and stock-raising. He owns 500 acres of land near Dunnigan, and receives his mail at that place.

Greene, Chas. E., was born in Stollurns, Vermont. He came to California in 1849, located in Yolo county, on Pinto creek, in 1852, and has been extensively engaged in farming. His ranch, consisting of 1,280 acres, is one of the best improved and most productive in the county, is situated about one and a half miles south from Plainfield. He receives his mail at Davisville.

Green, Jay, is a native of the State of New York. He came to this State in 1852, and located in this county during the same year. His occupation is farming and he owns 830 acres of land, situated west of Black's station, where he receives his mail.

Gwyn, Wm., is a native of Hereford, Maryland. In 1849, he came to California and has met with many "ups and downs" since his residence here. He is at present engaged in merchandising in Sacramento, and is also interested in a patent dredger, used in building the immense levees in Lisbon district, for the building of which he is the contractor. He owns 2,000 acres of bottom land below Sacramento.

Gafford, J. W., was born June 31st, 1834, a native of Pike county, Missouri, where he lived, with the exception of three years, until April, 1850, when he came to California across the plains. He has since lived in various counties in the State, and located in Yolo in 1871. He was married to Miss H. J. Benjamin, in San José, May 4th, 1870, by Rev. E. D. Simons. They have had four children, three of whom are now living: Herbert A., aged eight; Edgar H., seven, and Jennie M., two years. Francis E., born May 19th, 1874, died August 19th, 1875. Mr. Gafford is the proprietor of the Gafford House, in Davisville, mention of which is made in the history of that town.

Griggs, J. G., is a native of Missouri. In 1852, he came to this State and settled in Yolo county, in 1858. He owns 160 acres of land, situated southeast from Woodland, and is engaged in farming.

Gwinn, Harrison, born in Tennessee, in 1808, where he resided until he moved to Missouri, from which State he came to California in 1850, across the plains. He settled in Yolo county the same year, where he has since lived. He was elected County Judge September 3d, 1853, and served his term of four years with credit to himself and the county, and was elected to the Assembly in 1858, '59 and '60. He was married to Nancy Rooker in April, 1831, in Howard county, Missouri, by Rev. John Ball. He owns 160 acres good land, all of which is inclosed. His postoffice address is Grafton.

Gregg, W., a native of Missouri, born 1843; came to California in 1846, and lived in Napa county until 1871, when he settled in Yolo county. He is a printer by trade, and has followed that in conjunction with book-keeping. He was married to Ninnie T. Hinton in 1870, in Lake county. Their children are: Ralph, seven; Edwin, five; Larra, two; Janet, four. Richard, aged two and a half years, died in 1873. Mr. Gregg's postoffice address is Knight's Landing.

Grafton, J. P., born the 6th of July, 1813, in Illinois. Came to California in 1852 across the plains. He settled in Yolo county in 1857, and his occupation has been farming since. He owns 400 acres of good tillable land. He was married to Mary Cooper, July 5th, 1868, at Backeye, by Rev. Tyler Thatcher. Their children are, Alice Pine, aged ten; Annie K., eight, and Wm. Henry, two years. Postoffice address is Madison.

Gordon, Jas. T., a native of Pennsylvania, Maryland came to California in 1852. He was engaged in farming, and in 1857, he moved to Yolo county, where he has since been engaged in farming. He was married to Ann M. Gordon, in 1858, by Rev. Mr. S. H. T. Their children are John and twenty Mary children. Their farm is on the Sacramento river, about fifty-two miles from Yolo county, and is one of the best of its kind in the State. Their postoffice address is Sacramento.

Gilliam, J. W., born October 5th, 1837, in Tennessee, came to California across the plains from Missouri in 1856, and settled in Yolo county the same year. His occupation before coming to this State has been farming. He owns 200 acres of very productive land, all of which is enclosed and under cultivation. He was married to Mary Ann Howard, April 14th, 1872, at Watsonwood, by Rev. A. W. De Witt. Their children are Mary Emma, aged six years, Laura Frances, four years, and Mildred Eudora two years. Postoffice address, Madison.

Gilbr, J. H., was born in England, came to California in 1857, and is largely interested in swamp and overflowed land. He is a capitalist and resides in Sacramento.

Gilbs, Sylvester S., born October 9th, 1832, at Bangor, Franklin county, New York, where he lived until 1851, when he moved to Macoupin county, Illinois, and remained until 1862, when he came across the plains to California. He first located near Yacerville, in Solano county, but in 1865, removed to Capay valley, Yolo county. In 1868, he again moved, to his present location, near Dunnigan, where he owns 160 acres of productive land. He has been three times married; first to Sarah A. Lincoln, at Litchfield, Illinois, October 13th, 1857; next to Sarah Smith, October 28th, 1873, at Sacramento; and last to Olivia Rice, at Dunnigan, August 20th, 1878. His children: Nannie Roth, born June 26th, 1866; Edna A., born June 1st, 1869; Anna M., born January 7th, 1872, died July, 1873; Frederick Lincoln, born June 27th, 1863; and Florence M., born July 4th, 1869, died in April, 1861—were the children of his first wife, who died June 1st, 1873. His second wife died February 2d, 1875. Postoffice address: Dunnigan, Yolo county.

Hunt, W. G., was born in North Carolina. He came to California in 1849, and settled on Cache Creek in Yolo county in 1851, and was engaged in farming for a number of years, when he moved to Woodland and engaged in the grain trade. He owns 821 acres of land near the town of Cacheville.

Hatcher, Wm., born February 6th, 1828, in Servier county, Tennessee, whence he went to Sullivan county, Missouri, his father being the first settler in that county; from there he came to California, across the plains, in 1852; and with the exception of the first year, which he spent in Amador county, he has lived in Yolo county since. Previous to coming to California, Mr. Hatcher was engaged in school teaching, but since that time, he has given his attention to mining and farming. His present farm, called the Missouri Ranch, is near Yolo, and contains 320 acres of very productive land, all of which is inclosed, tilled and well stocked. He married, in 1849, Sarah F. Mullins, in Linn county, Missouri, the ceremony being performed by Wm. Gibson. Their children have been: Columbus W., Hannah T., Nancy H., George P. and Asa B. Mary E., aged four years and seven months, died September 23d, 1856; John David, aged eighteen years, died April 6th, 1872. Postoffice address, Yolo.

Harley, E., was born in Pennsylvania. He came, in 1850, to this State and settled in Yolo county in 1852, and has been engaged in farming and stock-raising. He owns 320 acres of land near Cacheville, his postoffice address.

Hurlbut, D. B., is a native of New York and came to California in 1845, and located in this county during the same year. He is engaged in farming and the livery business in Madison, his postoffice address, near which place he owns 841 acres of land.

Hoernlein, E. G., is a native of Germany; came to this State and county in 1870. He is a carriage, sign, and ornamental painter, and follows that vocation in Woodland. He owns 160 acres of land situated west of Woodland.

Hodgen, Dr. I. N., is a native of Green county, Kentucky. He came to California in 1875, and located in Woodland during the same year, and is engaged in the practice of dentistry.

Heine, Lorenz, was born in Germany. He came to California in 1857, and settled in Yolo county in 1857. He was 7 acres of valuable land near Plainfield, and is engaged in farming.

Hill, S. F., is a native of Missouri. In 1852, he came to this State and five years later located in Yolo county, where he is engaged in farming, and owns 250 acres of productive land, located east of Winters, where he receives his mail.

Hext, Richard, a native of England, born 1831. In 1850, he came to California via Nicaragua route from Wisconsin, settled in Yolo county in 1856, where he has since been engaged in farming. He owns, with his brother Thomas, 1,403 acres of very productive land, all inclosed, well stocked and situated about three and a half miles west of Davisville.

Hext, Thomas, a native of England, born 1829. In 1854, he came to California across the plains from Wisconsin. He settled in Yolo county, where he owns, with his brother Richard, an undivided half interest in 1,403 acres of very productive land, which is inclosed, well stocked and situated about three and a half miles west of Davisville.

Holcom, W. D., born August 20th, 1850, in Lonsingburg, Rensselaer county, New York, in which State he lived until 1858, when he moved to Wisconsin and lived two years, coming to California in 1861, via Panama. He settled in Solano county and remained twelve years, coming to Yolo in 1873. In May of the same year he graduated at Heald's Business College, San Francisco, and holds a diploma and life membership in that institution. He was married January 15th, 1878, in Yacerville, Solano county, to Miss Hattie E. Stone. Their only child, Laura E., born December 28th, 1878, died May 27th, 1879. At the election September 3d, 1879, Mr. Holcom was elected County Recorder by a handsome majority, and assumed the duties of that office on March 1st, 1880. Postoffice address, Woodland.

Hicks, Humphrey, born September 26th, 1844, on St. Mary's, one of the Scilly Islands, England, where he resided until May, 1866, when he left for the United States, arrived in California the same year, and came to Yolo county two years later. He is engaged in farming, near Woodland, which place he considers his home.

Hoel, Jacob, born March 28th, 1827, in York county, Pennsylvania. When a child his parents removed to Cole's county, Illinois, where he remained until he came via Nicaragua to California, in 1852. In 1851, he settled in Yolo county, and has since been engaged in farming. He owns eighty acres of very productive land situated about one mile south from Woodland, which is inclosed and well stocked. He married Miss Louisa Harbin, October 26th, 1856, near Cacheville, Mr. Giddings performing the ceremony. They have six children.

Howard, Mrs. M. E., was born in Kentucky and came to this State and county in 1868, and owns 179 acres of land east of Madison, which she is engaged in farming.

Hadley, James T., born, October 26th, 1835, in Clermont county, Ohio, from where he moved, in 1837, to Knoxville, Knox county, Illinois. He came to California in 1862, and settled in Butte county, where he remained three years, coming to Yolo county in 1865, and engaging in farming, which had been his previous occupation. He was married to Miss S. A. Moore, May 25th, 1857, at Knoxville, Illinois, and again to Miss Abbie Glisson, at the same place, on the 11th of June, 1874. Lena M., aged twenty-one; Julia, sixteen; Nellie E., twelve; Wm. C., nineteen; Walter P., ten years, were the children of his first wife, who died December 3d, 1871. Gracie L., aged three years, is the daughter of his second wife. His farm, situated about three miles northwest of Yolo, contains 160 acres of very productive land, all of which is inclosed and cultivated. His principal production is wheat, though he breeds fine horses, cattle, hogs, etc. Postoffice address, Yolo, Yolo county, Cal.

Henry, Jacob, a native of Fairfield county, Ohio, born March 13th, 1818, whence he moved to Henderson county, Illinois, and from there he came to California, via railroad, in 1875, and located in Capay valley, Yolo county. His occupation has been farming through life, and he owns 160 acres of land, where he now lives. April 26th, 1849, he was married to Miss Caroline R. Conradt, in Berrien county, Michigan. They have seven children. Wheat is the staple product, of which their farm produces well. Postoffice address, Capay.

Harriman, S. M., born April 30th, 1811, in West Virginia. He also resided in Missouri before coming to California across the plains, in 1861. He settled in Yolo county the same year, and has been engaged in farming since that time. Mr. Harriman was elected Justice of the Peace for Buckeye Township in 1862, and served for four years. Has also been identified with the religious interests, having acted as pastor of the Buckeye Baptist Church for several years. He was married to Everline G. Sparlock, October 21st, 1835, in West Virginia, by Rev. Wm. C. Ligon. Their children are Mary E., Nannie E., and Nellie E., aged thirty-four, twenty-six, and twenty-four years respectively, and O. P. Harriman, grandson. Lucy M., born 1836, died September, 1848. William S., born 1838, died 1862; John, born 1844, died 1848; and Benj. M., infant, died 1849. Postoffice address is Winters.

Herrick, Edgar, a native of Kane county, Illinois, born July 3d, 1837. In 1852, he crossed the plains to California and settled in Yolo county. Previous to coming to this State he was engaged in farming; since his residence here he has given his attention to the livery business. At present he has a first-class stable at Davisville.

Hevel, Christopher, a native of Cole's county, Illinois, born September 8th, 1815. He lived in his native State until he came to California, by rail, in 1869. He settled in this county the same year, and has been engaged since in farming, his previous occupation. He was married to S. Katherine Boats, October 29th, 1868, in Charleston, Illinois. Their children are Mary Emma, aged six years; Lizzie Allen, four; Willie Thomas, nine; Willie Porter, seven; and Christopher Leray, infant. Postoffice address, Madison.

Harlan, Benj. F., born August 20th, 1829, in Kentucky. In 1860, he came to California from Missouri, and located in Yolo county in 1867. For three years past, he has been Warden of the County Hospital, farming having been his previous occupation. He was married to Sarah Weir, in Missouri, in 1851, by Judge Butler. Their children are Sarah, Grace, James C. and Joseph S.; Joanna T., aged one year, George A., aged one year, and William, infant, are deceased.

Hildebrandt, John, born December 9th, 1832, in Montgomery county, Ohio. He came to California from Iowa, in 1853, across the Plains, and settled in Solano county, where he lived until he removed to Yolo county in 1860. Farming has been his occupation before and since coming to this State. He owns 320 acres of good farming land, all inclosed, and cultivated 125 acres. He was married to Miss M. A. Waters, September 8th, 1859, in Barker Valley, Solano county, by Jay Anderson. Their children are Sarah Naomi, aged eighteen; Alice Delphia, fifteen; Susan Josephine and Joseph L., twins, thirteen; Wm. S., eleven; and John T., nine years. Postoffice address, Madison.

Hurlan, James C., was born near Otterville, Cooper county, Missouri, January 12th, 1854. At the age of three years he became deaf and dumb from the effects of scarlet fever. In 1869, his parents came across the plains to California and settled in Sutter county. In October, 1862, James, then eight years of age, entered school at the Institution for the Deaf and Dumb, and the Blind, then located in San Francisco, (since moved to Berkeley), where he remained until February, 1870, when he left school and assisted his father, who was engaged in stock-raising in Kern county. In August, 1871, he re-entered the Deaf and Dumb School, and remained until the building was destroyed by fire in January, 1875, and was granted a certificate by that institution regarding study, attendance, deportment and character. During the time that he attended school he spent his vacations on farms, working with heading and threshing machines, and at other farm work. He entered Heald's Business College in San Francisco, on September 6th, 1875, and graduated with honors and received a diploma on April 3d, 1876, and was the first mute to graduate at that institution. He again went to work on farm for a time and entered the office of County Clerk and Auditor under D. M. Burns, and was appointed Deputy County Clerk and ex-officio Auditor, October 12th, 1876, and was reappointed to that position by Mr. Burns, March 4th, 1878, he having been re-elected. At the September election this year Mr. Burns was chosen by the people of the State to fill the office of Secretary of State, and will undoubtedly furnish our subject with a position in his office, as his ability, perseverance and integrity has won for him the entire confidence of his employer, as well as all with whom he has been connected or associated.

WHITE HOUSE

STANGE AND HINK

IMPORTERS OF DRY GOODS, BOOTS & SHOES, CLOTHING, DRESS AND FANCY GOODS, CARPETS &c. &c.



WHITE HOUSE, STANGE AND HINK PROP^s WOODLAND, CAL.



HESPERIAN COLLEGE WOODLAND, CAL.

Hyser, Henry, a native of Prussia, born 1818, came to California in 1855, and to Yolo county in 1874. A farmer by occupation, and owns 655 acres of land on the Sacramento river. He has 100 acres inclosed and under cultivation, and it produces abundant crops. He was married to Lucy Gains, in Sacramento county, in 1865. They have two daughters, Katy and Lulu, aged twelve and ten years respectively. His postoffice address is Sacramento.

Hutchinson, T. J., born 1834, in Missouri, where he lived until he came to California, across the plains, in 1852. He settled in Yolo county in 1853, and is a farmer by occupation, and a saddler by trade. He was married to Mary A. Hubbard, in Yolo county, in 1861, by Rev. J. Lawson. Their children are Sterling, aged seventeen; Robert L., sixteen; Annie L., twelve; Nellie M., ten; Ettie E., seven; Alfred H., five; Ernest E., three; Ether M., infant. Frederick, died 1867, aged seventeen months. The farm, 162 acres of very productive land, all of which is inclosed and under cultivation, is located seven miles above Chapay, his postoffice address.

Hehrlich, Fred. N., a native of Germany, born March 17th, 1818; came to Yolo county from Sacramento in 1872, where he had lived for six years. He now lives at Madison, where he is engaged in the butcher business, sausage making and bacon curing being specialties with him. He was married to Maria Hehnike, in Sacramento, March 18th, 1872. Their children are Frederick, Adolph and Julius, aged six, four and two years, respectively.

Henley, Albert, was born February 21st, 1832, in Germany, where he lived until he immigrated to the United States and located in Kentucky, from whence he came to California in 1852, via Panama. He has lived in Nevada and Sacramento counties, and settled in Yolo county in 1867. He married Rudolphina Koch, February 16th, 1849, in Nevada City, Father Dilton performing the ceremony. They have nine children. Mrs. Henley was born May 8th, 1838, and died April 13th, 1877. Mr. Henley's farm contains 541 acres, 500 acres of which is under cultivation and yields well. His postoffice address is Davisville.

Horns, Henry, a native of Germany—born 1820—where he resided until he came to the United States and settled in St. Louis, where he followed his trade—saddler—until he came to California, in 1850, across the plains. He settled in Yolo county in 1852, and has followed farming since. He was married to Annie Thilbeub, in St. Louis, in 1871. He owns, with his partner, Adolph Palm, 326 acres sandy land, all of which is inclosed, and mostly cultivated. His postoffice address is Sacramento.

Hitsdill, S. S., was born 1841, in Vermont, where he resided until he came to California, via Panama, in 1861, and located in Yolo county. He was married to Elizabeth Cave, in Yolo county, in 1867. Their children are Ettie, twelve years; Walter, ten years; Lester, eight years; Ardennie, five years. He owns 460 acres of land, 70 acres of which is inclosed. Keeps 65 cows, hogs, horses and other stock. The soil is black and produces about forty bushels barley or six tons hay to the acre. His postoffice address is Clarksburg, Yolo county.

Jackson, B. F. was born in Huron county, Ohio. He emigrated to California in 1860, and settled in Yolo county. He is a farmer by occupation, and owns 180 acres of good land, twenty acres of which, located near Woodland, is set to almonds; will prove profitable in a few years. He makes Woodland his home.

Jones, M. F., was born in Michigan. In 1875, he emigrated to California, and settled in Woodland, where he remained until 1879, when he removed to Oakland. He is a dealer in musical instruments, and has supplied a large number of families in Yolo county.

Juhl, Peter M., is a native of Denmark. In 1850, he came to California, and located in this county in 1864. He is a capitalist, and resides in Woodland.

Kanode, D. W., born, November 14th, 1848, in Frederick county, Maryland, where he resided, until coming to California in 1869. He came to Yolo county the same year, and is a farmer by occupation, growing wheat extensively on 1,200 acres. He married Miss Ella R. Griffin, September 25th, 1878, in College City, Colusa county. Their only child is Norma Lucilla, infant. Postoffice address, Dunnigan.

Kirkham, Samuel, is a native of Ohio. In 1850, he came to California, and four years later he located in Yolo county. He owns 160 acres of land on Willow Slough, and is engaged in farming. Woodland is his postoffice address.

Krull, A. A., was born in the kingdom of the Netherlands, Holland, in 1834, where he resided until he came to the United States, and settled in Indiana; from there he came to California in 1858, via Isthmus of Tehuantepec, and located in Yolo county in January, 1859. He was married to Rebecca Schluter, in Sacramento, in 1874, and, she having died, he was remarried, in 1879, to Mamie Manzer, in Sacramento. His daughter, Mattie Adell, is nine years of age, and the child of his first wife. He is a farmer, owns 336 acres of black soil, and produces about 50 bushels of barley, or 10 tons of hay, to the acre. His postoffice address is Clarksburg.

Krellenberg, P., is a native of Germany. He located in Woodland, in 1863, having arrived in the State the same year. He conducts a furniture and undertaking establishment in Woodland on Main and Third streets, and has been the Coroner of Yolo county since 1876, having been three times elected.

Kelley, J. M., was born in Missouri, and was one of the pioneers of this county, having settled on the Sacramento River, in what is now Yolo county, in 1849. In 1867, he was elected to the Assembly, from Yolo county, for two years, and in 1869 was re-elected, serving four years in that capacity. He was also chosen, in 1878, as a delegate to the Convention that formed the present State Constitution. He is engaged in agricultural pursuits, and resides in Woodland.

Keen, A. C., born, October 13th, 1820, in Charlottesville, Albemarle county, Virginia. At the age of four years, his parents moved to Goochland county, in the same State. In 1839, he moved to Glasgow, Howard county, Missouri, and in 1850 crossed the plains with oxen. He located in Rough and Ready, Nevada county, and remained there until February, 1866, when he moved to Knight's Landing, Yolo county, and was living there at the time he was elected Treasurer of the county, which position he has been elected to for ten years, thus showing that he is highly appreciated as an able, honest and accommodating official. He was married to Susan Coombe, September 29th, 1852, at Randolph Flat, Nevada county, California. Their children are Mary R., Jane M., and William O. Calista S., aged four years, died April 26th, 1864.

Kust, Henry, born December 23d, 1844, in New York State, where he resided until he came to California, by railroad, in 1871. In 1875, he located in Cacheville, Yolo county, and is engaged in his former occupation of wagon making. He was married to Emma G. Gigienra, April 18th, 1877, in Yolo county, by Colonel P. H. Sibley. They have one child, Louis Henry, born in August, 1878.

Kuhn, Herman, born April 13th, 1851, in Germany. He came to California in 1867, and lived for three years in Sacramento, when he came to Woodland, where he is engaged in tuning and dealing in house furnishing goods. He married Lizzie Hammer in 1874, in Sacramento, Rev. M. Gively performing the ceremony. Their children are Herman and Willie. Mrs. Kuhn died August 7th, 1879.

Lawson, B. C., is a native of Tennessee, and came in 1852 to California with his parents. They settled in Yolo county one year later, and have been residents of the vicinity of Woodland since. He is a farmer by occupation, owns eighty acres of land near the town, and fills regularly the pulpit of the Christian Church at Woodland.

Lerch, Renben, was born in Easton, Tennessee. He came to California in 1849, to Woodland in 1869, and is employed as salesman for R. H. Newton & Co., in their lumber business in Woodland.

Lauren, M., a native of Germany, born 1829. He immigrated to the United States when young and settled in Illinois, from where he came to California, over the plains, in 1850, and located in Yolo county in 1854. He is a farmer by occupation and owns 140 acres of fine farming land on the Sacramento river. He was married to Mary Market in 1855, in Yolo county. They have ten daughters and one son. Their postoffice address is Sacramento.

Lincoln, N. M., is a native of New York. He came to California in 1850, settled in Yolo county, in 1874, and is engaged in farming near Dunnigan.

Lewis, G. B., was born in New York. He came to this State in 1856, and settled at Dunnigan's Station, where he is engaged in merchandising and hotel keeping. He owns forty-two acres of land, and his business operations are referred to in the history of the village in which he resides.

Lillard, James T., was born March 7th, 1830, in Mercer county, Kentucky, where he resided until he removed to Missouri, from whence he entered the Mexican army and served one year, when he came to California across the plains via Truckee route, arriving here in 1849, and settled in Yolo county in 1852. He was married October 7th, 1853, to M. A. Merce, at Davisville, by Justice Woodman. Their children are: Eli A., twenty-five years; Henry R., twenty-three years. Mrs. Lillard having died he was remarried to Mrs. Susan S. Hoy, at Plainfield, October 27th, 1861, by Rev. Mr. Dresser, she having two children, Camilla and Samuel H. The children of his present wife have been: James J., born August 23d, 1862, died January 21st, 1871; Edna L., born February 5th, 1868; died May 4th, 1869.

Laugenour, T. F., is a native of Forsyth county, North Carolina. He came to this State in 1850, and settled in Yolo county two years later. He owns 5,000 acres of land situated north from Woodland, and farming and stock raising are his vocations. Woodland is his postoffice address.

Larue, H. M., was born in Elizabethtown, Kentucky, August 12th, 1830, where he lived, until he moved to Missouri, from whence he came to California, across the plains, in 1849, via Truckee route. He was married to Miss E. M. Lizenby, May 12th, 1858, in Bear Valley, Colusa county, by Rev. B. H. Russell. They have five children. Mr. Larue commenced farming in Yolo county in 1869, and now owns and farms 2,100 acres of sediment and black land, 1,000 of which is inclosed. Though grain is the staple product, he has considerable fine stock—about sixty Clydesdale horses and thirty cattle, of good breeding, hogs, and other stock. He served as Sheriff of Sacramento county in 1875 and 1876, and as a member of the Constitutional Convention from the Second Congressional District in 1878-9, and is President of the State Agricultural Society. Postoffice address, Sacramento.

Lang, Jm., born, February 11th, 1831, in Steuben county, New York. He also lived in Iowa for a few years before coming to California in 1856, via Nicaragua route. He settled in Yolo county in 1861, after having followed mining in Sierra county for a number of years. He is engaged in farming at present, and owns 352 acres of land near Langville, which place was named after him. His postoffice address is Chapay, being the name of the nearest Langville.

Linderman, G. W., born, May 4th, 1838, in New York; came to California from Illinois in 1859, across the plains, and settled in Yolo county in 1868, having followed mining for some time. Previous to coming to this State, he was engaged in farming, and that is his present occupation. He owns 305 acres of good farming land, one half of which is inclosed, and the whole tilled. He was married to Julia Chaney, February 28th, 1870, in Woodland, by Rev. W. C. Damon. Their children are: John Francis, aged six years; George Edmund, and James Edward, twins, nine years; Henry W., seven years; Mary A. Josephine, four years; Lucy Malad, infant. Postoffice, Madison.

Leman, Charles E., a native of St. Louis, Missouri, born in 1846. With his parents, he went to Pennsylvania, from his native State, and came to California, via Panama, in 1857, to the home that his father had previously made for the family, about three miles from Woodland, a view of which appears in this work. He was married to Olivia Burnett in 1872, at the Dalles, Oregon. Their children are Homer and Rupert, aged five and four years. His occupation is farming. He owns 80 acres of valuable land, well improved and stocked, situated about two miles from Woodland.

Lusk, W. H., born, July 31st, 1832, in Wayne county, New York, in which State he lived until 1853, when he came to California, via Panama. He settled in Shasta county, and also lived in Sacramento before coming to Yolo county in 1857. His present residence is situated about three and a half miles west of Woodland, where he owns 160 acres of very productive land. His personal attention is given to the management of the Woodland Water Ditch. He married, October 1st, 1856, Eliz. H. Bell, in Sacramento. Their children are Eliz. H., Hibbard and William. George H., born April 10th, 1861; died April 20th, 1879. Postoffice address, Woodland.

Luton, M. F., born April 23d, 1833, in East Tennessee, from where he immigrated, in 1853, to Missouri, whence he came to California in 1852. Since his arrival in the State

Mr. Mahon, James, born November 1st, 1831, in Ireland, where he lived until he came to California in 1850. He has lived in Yuba, Butte and Colusa counties, and located in Yuba in 1855. His present occupation is farming, though he has followed mining since he came to the State. He was the first Republican elected to the office of Public Administrator in this county. He has been twice married, first to Sarah P. Nelson, August 30th, 1841, in Michigan, by Elder Page; his present wife, whom he married in Woodland February 23d, 1876; was Mary A. Wiley. His farm contains 320 acres of sediment and adobe land, is all inclosed, and yields well. His postoffice address is Winters.

Morris, John S., born January 21st, 1814, in New York, where he lived until he moved to Michigan, from whence he came to California in 1850. He has lived in Yuba, Butte and Colusa counties, and located in Yuba in 1855. His present occupation is farming, though he has followed mining since he came to the State. He was the first Republican elected to the office of Public Administrator in this county. He has been twice married, first to Sarah P. Nelson, August 30th, 1841, in Michigan, by Elder Page; his present wife, whom he married in Woodland February 23d, 1876; was Mary A. Wiley. His farm contains 320 acres of sediment and adobe land, is all inclosed, and yields well. His postoffice address is Winters.

Musbacher, Jacob, born August 22d, 1820, in Bavaria, where he lived until he immigrated to Ohio, from whence he came to California, in 1852, and settled in Nevada county, and engaged in mining for four years. He then came to Yuba county, and has since farmed. He was married to Mrs. Mary Cooper, October 8th, 1863, in Sacramento, by Father Gallagher. They have four children. His farm contains 320 acres of sediment land, all inclosed, well improved, and yields abundantly. His postoffice address is Madison.

McHuttle, Mrs. J. P., is a native of Missouri. She came to this State in 1863, and became a resident of Yuba county the same year; owns 320 acres of land near Grafton, where she is engaged in farming.

Marlin, H. P., was born in North Carolina. He became a resident of California in 1839, and settled in Yuba county the same year. For some years he followed farming, but is now the proprietor of the Woodland Marble and Stone Works. The beautiful artificial stone walks that adorn the residences on the main street of the town of Woodland, are generally of his construction. A view of his residence is shown on Plate No. 6.

Mases, W. F., was born in New Hampshire. He came to California in 1850. He has resided in Woodland since 1871, and at present is the agent of Wells, Fargo & Co.'s Express.

Meenan, J. P., is a native of Ohio. He emigrated to this State in 1859, located near Dunnigan's, in 1872; owns 240 acres of land, and is engaged in farming.

Maxwell, J. O., was born in Cooper county, Missouri. He came, in 1856, to Buckeye, in Yuba county, from his native place, and has resided continuously in that vicinity since. He now owns nineteen hundred and twenty acres of land, and is extensively engaged in farming and stock-raising. He receives his mail at Winters.

Malthy, John E., was born in England. He came to California in 1865, and has been a resident of Yuba county since 1869. He has served as Under Sheriff of this county under Barney and Rahm, and is undoubtedly an efficient officer.

McMillan, Marg't, born January 1st, 1824, in the north of Ireland, from whence she removed to New York, and from thence she came to California via Nicaragua route, in 1854, and settled in Solano county. She located in Yuba county in 1858, married Robt. B. McMillan January 14th, 1855, by whom she had three children. She owns 275 acres of sediment land, all inclosed and under cultivation. Postoffice address, 738 Market street, Oakland.

Majors, Ebenezer, was born March 19th, 1833, in Montgomery county, New York, where he resided until he came to California via Panama in 1852. His occupation before coming to California was carpentering. Since he came to California he has been engaged in mining and farming. He owns 170 acres of sediment land, all of which is inclosed under cultivation and produces large crops. His postoffice address is Winters.

Morris, Venable, a native of Fayette county, Virginia, was born May 12th, 1842. He came to California in 1860, and located in Yuba county. He was married to Nannie A. Morris in 1860 in Virginia by Rev. C. J. Rappaport. Their children are: Bette, aged twelve, and Geo. H., aged nine; Robert P., and four years she is sick. His residence is at Winters, where he holds the office of Notary Public. His occupation is farming.

Martin, John, a native of Surry county, North Carolina, born January 1st, 1832, where he lived until 1851, when he moved to Fremont, Iowa, from whence he came to the plains to California, in 1859, and located in Yuba county. He was married to Miss Belle Winters, November 18th, 1872, in Montgomery Missouri, by Rev. D. W. Graves. Their children are John W., Henry and Jessie, aged six, four and two years respectively. Mr. Martin is a farmer by occupation, and owns 320 acres of very productive land, all of which is inclosed and under cultivation. His postoffice address is Woodland, and his residence is seven and a half miles southwest of that place.

Marlin, Walter E., a native of Knox county, Illinois, was born September 23d, 1850, near Wataga. He resided in Abington, Illinois until 1869, when he came to California. He has lived in Yuba county the greater portion of the time since, and has been engaged in various business pursuits. He was married to Theresa E. Bonham, August 29th, 1875, in Tulare county, California. They have two children, Lillah L. and Benjamin, aged one and three years respectively.

Marvin, H. E., born January 15th, 1839, in Monroe county, New York. He came to California from Wisconsin in 1869, via the plains. He settled in Yuba county in 1862. Previous to coming to this State, his occupation was blacksmithing, and he has been engaged in that trade in conjunction with farming since. He owns an undivided third interest in 500 acres of farming land. He was married to Miss Abelia Riley, January 1st, 1866, in Sacramento. Their children are Henry E., aged thirteen years; Esther R., eleven; Eugene G., nine; Ellen M., seven; Edith M., four; Lillie A., one year. Postoffice address, Davisville.

McClurg, Jude, born May 14th, 1829, in Pennsylvania. He also lived in the State of Ohio before coming to California, via Nicaragua, in 1852. He located in Yuba county the next year, and has followed farming since. He owns 470 acres of fine land, situated about four miles south of Woodland, all of which is inclosed, cultivated, well stocked and improved. Postoffice, Woodland.

Moss, Andrew, a native of Illinois, born 1832, where he lived until he came to California, across the plains, in 1850. He first located in Butte county, and removed to Yuba in 1867. He was married to Margaret E. Truesdell, in Yuba county, in 1866, by Rev. Mr. Currie. Their children are Dora, fifteen; Mary E., nine; Sophie E., eight; J. N., seven years; Rosie, one year. He is a farmer by occupation, and owns 650 acres of good farming land in Capay Valley. His postoffice address is Rock.

McCudough, Wm, born March 2d, 1846, in Sullivan county, New York. He resided in his native State until 1868, when he came to California, by water. He followed merchandising before coming to this State, but has been engaged in farming since. He owns 685 acres of land, has it partially inclosed, and tills about 400 acres. He was married to Emma Curtis, September 26th, 1876, at his residence in Yuba county, by Rev. J. N. Pendegast. Their only child is named Mattie, aged one year. He settled in this county in 1870, and his postoffice address is Yolo.

Minor, N., born, October 30th, 1831, at Mountville, New London county, Connecticut, where he resided, until he came to California, in 1854, via Nicaragua route. He settled in Yuba county, removed to Sacramento in 1861, and to Yolo in 1869, and located one and a quarter miles west of Davisville, where he now lives, and owns 600 acres of first-class land, all of which is under cultivation. He was married to Miss M. E. Rogers, at Sacramento, August 18th, 1870. In 1873, December 1st, Mrs. Minor died, leaving two children—Maud E., aged eight; and Lorenzo Guy, six years.

McKeena, John, James, born, June 21st, 1847, in Boston, Massachusetts, where he lived, until he came to California, in 1852, via Panama. He lived in Sacramento until 1868, when he located in Yuba county. Madison is his present residence, where he conducts a blacksmithing establishment. He was married to Fannie A. Tülle, in October, 1872, in Woodland. Their only child is Clarence Elmore, aged six years.

Marden, W. H., a native of Coos county, New Hampshire, born March 4th, 1824. At the age of seven years, he removed with his parents, to Cheango county, New York, where he remained until 1848, when he went to Wisconsin, from whence he came to California, in 1850, across the plains. He settled in Yuba county in 1861; was elected Justice of the Peace in south Dutch precinct in 1867, and served two years. He has been Postmaster at Davisville since 1872, and has been engaged in hotel-keeping, butchering, farming, and stock-raising. He owns 320 acres of land, all of which is inclosed, and well stocked. He was married to Mariant A. Leigh, May 8th, 1856, at Auburn, Placer county, by Rev. Mr. Woods. They have four children.

McClury, Andrew, a native of New Jersey, born 14th February, 1824. While young, he studied art, served in the Mexican war, under Scott, and in the year 1844 traveled throughout New Mexico and a portion of Mexico proper. He crossed the plains in the saddle three times, first in 1841, again in 1844, and again in 1849. He settled in Yuba county in 1852, and commenced farming, having been engaged in mining for a few years previous. He owns 445 acres of land, all of which is under cultivation, situated eight and a half miles west of Davisville. He was married to Lydia Mahone, November 18th, 1865, at Sacramento. They have one child, Andrew Bigher, aged ten years. Postoffice address, Davisville.

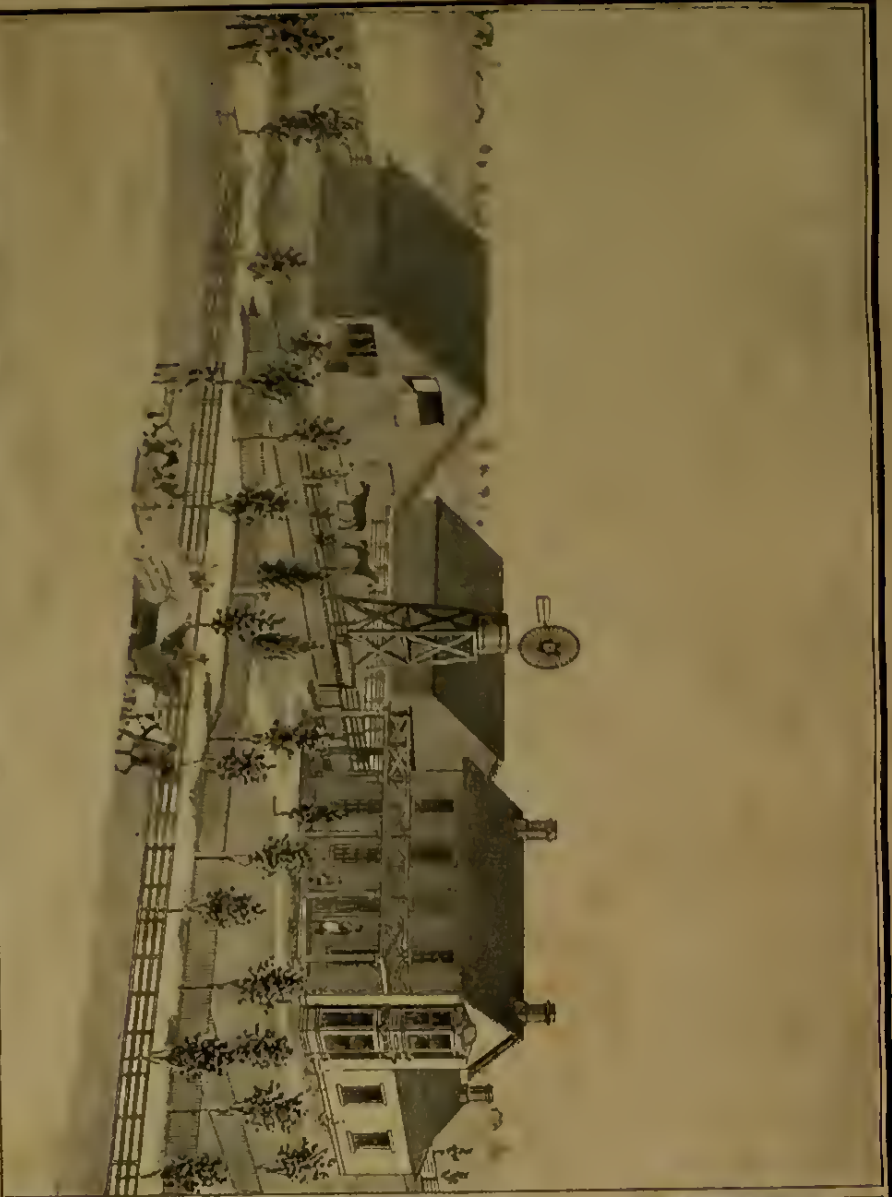
Megowan, Robert W., a native of Lexington, Kentucky, born September 25th, 1829. His early life was spent in his native city and Louisville, of the same State. In 1851, he arrived in California, and settled in Yuba county, August 30th, of the same year. For a number of years, farming was his occupation; but in 1870 he was appointed Deputy Assessor of Yuba county, and served in that capacity for two years, when he was elected Supervisor of the First District, and the citizens of the section showed their appreciation of his good work by re-electing him to the position, causing him to serve for five years, at the expiration of which time he was elected County Recorder, which position he held until March 1st, 1880. He was married in Lexington, Kentucky, December 27th, 1849, to Fannina Wyatt. Their children are Kate, James, Charles, George and Lou. Edna, David and Robert are deceased.

Marlin, George C., a native of Giles county, Virginia, born January 30th, 1833. In 1844, he moved to Livingston county, Missouri, whence he came to California in 1854. He settled in Yuba county, and remained eight years, coming to Yuba in 1862, farming having been his occupation before and since coming to the State. He owns 256 acres of very productive land, situated about one and a half miles southeast from Woodland, all of which is inclosed and cultivated, and well stocked with horses, hogs and cattle. He was married to Miss Mary A. Waisman, March 7th, 1869, at Cuckoo Creek Postoffice, in Yuba county. Their children are Annie L., aged eleven; Jackson, twelve; James William, eight; George V., seven years; and Mary Viola, born April 5th, 1879.

Manday, S. L., born December 6th, 1813, in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. He lived also in Ohio and Illinois before coming to California, across the plains in 1850, which trip he has repeated six times, always going by wagon. He located in Yuba county in 1861. He was elected County Coroner September 3d, 1873, and, to fill an unexpired term, was appointed October 7th, 1873, thus serving for over two years in that capacity. September 5th, 1877, he was elected Public Administrator, and served with credit the term which expired in 1879. He was married, August 21th, 1837, in Ohio, to Miss Hannah Graham. Their children are Carrie Scott and Annie Parker. Mr. Manday owns 160 acres of good farming land, situated about six miles north from Madison, his postoffice address.

McDonahl, L. W., proprietor of the Yolo House, Woodland; a native of Michigan, born April 13th, 1830. In 1853, he came from his native State, via Ishmus, to California; was engaged in mining and railroad superintending, until he located in Yuba county, in 1879. He was married to Estelle Wilson Harrington, in Placer county, in 1875.

Megowan, David, born in Lexington, Kentucky, in 1825. In 1849, he came across the plains to California, and settled where he now lives, about three miles below Washington, August 1st, 1849, where he now owns 320 acres of valuable land, that produces abundantly, and is engaged in farming. He was married to Euthrazia Armstrong, in Independence, Missouri, in 1854, by Rev. Mr. Dines. Their children are Cora, Mary, David and Claude. Lillie, aged twelve, and David, two years, are deceased.



RESIDENCE OF JACOB GUYSI, SOUTH PUTAH, YOLO CO. CAL.



RESIDENCE AND STOCK RANCH OF CHARLES CLAY, YOLO CO. CAL.



DAIRY AND STOCK FARM OF S. A. BENTLEY, SACRAMENTO RIVER YOLO CO. CAL.



Morris, Levi, a native of West Virginia, born January 18th, 1832, in which State he resided until 1859, when he came to California across the plains. Having spent a few years in the mines, he settled in Yolo county in 1867, where he has since been engaged in farming. He was married November 21st, 1866, to Mrs. Mary F. Warder, in Plumas county, by Parson Harriman. Their children are S. M. and W. R. Warder; A. L., L. R. and Simon Morris; Harry Morris, born July, 1867, died December, 1867. Mr. Morris owns 516 acres of land near Winters, his postoffice address.

McHenry, James farmer; postoffice address, Madison. A native of Monticello, Wayne county, Kentucky, born February 23d, 1832. At sixteen years of age he went to Missouri, where he enlisted in the Mexican War. In 1853, he came across the plains to California, and has since been engaged in farming and stock-raising, and interested in staging, being the original owner of the Woodland and Lower Lake line. He has repeated his trip across the plains six times. In 1873, he located in Yolo county. He was married to Miss S. D. Pierce, December 25th, 1849, in Bates county, Missouri. Mrs. McHenry was born August 30th, 1832, and died July 27th, 1868. January 25th, 1875, Mr. McH. was again married to Mrs. E. Keithley, in Woodland, by Rev. J. N. Pendegast. Maggie and Allie M. are the daughters of his first, and Willie is the son of his second wife. Their residence is about two and a half miles west from Madison, their postoffice address, where they own 1,134 acres of very productive land, most of which is tilled, wheat being the staple product.

Nugley, S. E., a native of Ohio, born November 20th, 1811, came to California by water, in 1861, and settled in Yolo county, in 1877, having lived in San Joaquin county for several years previous. His occupation before and since coming to the State has been farming. He owns 175 acres of very productive land. He was married to Sarah Tyree, in January, 1876, in Woodland. Their children are Malinda, Ninney, Martha and Emma Tyree, and aged sixteen, twelve, ten and eight years respectively. Postoffice address Capay.

Nelson, Caudilus, is a Kentuckian by birth. In 1849, he came to California, and ten years later became a resident of Yolo county. He has successfully followed farming and stock-raising. He now owns 2,430 acres of valuable land in the vicinity of Woodland, and is one of the directors of the Bank of Woodland.

Nickelsburg, A., was born in Germany. He emigrated to this State in 1869, and became a resident of Woodland in 1872. He conducts an extensive merchandise business, and is a member of the town council and clerk of the same.

Nixon, A. H., is a native of Maine. He came to California in 1850, and located in this county three years later. He is a farmer by occupation and owns 480 acres of land. Capay is his postoffice address.

Newton, R. H., was born in New York. He became a resident of California in 1866, and of Woodland the same year. He is engaged in the lumber trade. On September 4th, 1878, he was elected to represent the Fourth District of the county in its Board of Supervisors, which position he creditably holds.

Norton, J. H., born May 30th, 1838, in Adams county, Illinois. At the age of seventeen years, he removed with his parents to Sullivan county, Missouri, where he remained until 1862, when he came across the plains to California and settled in Yolo county, where he is engaged in farming—wheat being the staple production. August 22d, 1858, he was married to Miss S. J. Taylor, in Sullivan county, Missouri, by Rev. D. Shackelford. They have five children, and reside three miles west from Madison, their postoffice address.

Oliver, J. A., was born in Missouri. He emigrated to this State in 1859, and settled in Yolo county in 1867. He is engaged in the saloon business at Holme's Corners, and receives his mail at Woodland.

Overhouse, Wm., is a German by birth, and came to California in 1850. He located in this county in 1865; is engaged in farming near Winters, where he owns 450 acres of land.

Perkins, E. E., was born in Connecticut, but has been a resident of California since 1852, when he came to Yolo county. He has been identified with the town of Capay, and held the office of Justice of the Peace with credit. Owns 396 acres of valuable land, and is principally engaged in farming.

Porter, Alexander, is a resident of Yolo county since 1865, and of the State since 1854. He is a capitalist, and resides in Woodland with his nephew, A. D. Porter.

Powell, Mrs. S. A., is a native of Ohio. She came to California in 1857, and located in this county during the same year. She now resides in Cacheville, and owns 328 acres of land in the vicinity of that place, all of which is under a high state of cultivation.

Puckman, J. B., was born in Booneville, Missouri, and has resided in this county since 1852, at which time he came to this State. He followed farming for a number of years, and still owns 240 acres of land, but devotes his attention to the livery business in Woodland.

Pierce, Geo. W., a native of New York, was born November 17th, 1814, where he lived until he moved to Wisconsin, from whence he came to California, across the plains, in 1852, and settled in Yolo county in 1853. Served as Justice of the Peace of North Putah Precinct from 1856 to 1862, and as Public Administrator for four years ending December, 1869. He was married to Eunice French, on September 29th, 1846, in Wisconsin, by Rev. E. S. Hart. He is a farmer by occupation, and owns 1,213 acres of good land, all of which is inclosed, well stocked and under cultivation. His postoffice address is Davisville.

Palm, Adolph, a native of Germany, born 1822, where he lived until he immigrated to the United States and located in New York, where he worked as a cabinetmaker. He came to California across the plains in 1849, and settled in Yolo county the same year, where he has been engaged in farming. He owns, with his partner, Henry Harms, 326 acres of very productive land, all of which is inclosed and mostly under cultivation. He was married in Germany to Wilhelmine Tholen, in 1856. They have four children: Henry, Eddie, Theodore and Annie. His postoffice address is Sacramento.

Parker, O. E., a native of Sicken county, Ohio, born in 1846. He also lived in Iowa before coming to California via overland route, in 1873, and settled in Yolo county in the fall of the same year. He is a farmer by occupation, and owns 333 acres of very productive farming land in Capay valley, all of which is inclosed, well stocked and mostly under cultivation. He was married to Mary E. Kelley, in 1869, in Iowa, by Rev. Wm. Cowley. They have four children: Gertrude, Charles C., Frank P. and Nina, aged nine, six, four and two years respectively. Earle, infant, died 1872. Mr. Parker's postoffice address is Rock, and his farm is situated about one and a half miles above that point.

Parker, G. L., born in Ohio, December 27th, 1840. He also lived in Iowa before coming to California by rail, in 1869. His occupation before coming to this State was farming, but he has been engaged in keeping hotel and blacksmithing in Capay since he came to the State. He was married to Mary C. Brown, August 2d, 1864, in Montezuma, Iowa. Their children are Cora and Lotta, aged twelve and five years respectively. Mr. Parker was appointed Overseer of Roads in District No. 5, in 1879. His postoffice address is Capay.

Parish, Barney, a native of Pennsylvania, born September, 1835. He lived in his native State until 1858, when he came to California via Panama. He has lived in Yuba county and settled in Yolo county in 1862. He was married to May Buob, November 14th, 1865, in Cacheville. Their children were Eddie, aged eleven years, and Ellen, deceased, 1868, aged two years. Mrs. Parish having died, he was remarried to Annie Weimer, in Woodland, in 1872. Their children are Annie, aged four years, William five, and Otto, infant. Their farm contains 260 acres of very productive land situated near Cacheville, is all inclosed, and 200 acres are cultivated. Postoffice address, Yolo.

Pond, S. P., born October 25th, 1818, at Casleton, Rutland county, Vermont. At the age of twelve years, his parents died leaving him an orphan. For three years he lived with an aunt, at the expiration of which time he started in for himself. He came to California in 1850, via Panama, and followed mining for two years. He settled in Yolo county in 1852, and now owns 160 acres of first-class land, situated about one mile northeast from Woodland. He gives considerable attention to the raising of grapes for raisins, and fine merino sheep. He was married to Miss Ann Gregory, October 12th, 1842, in Adison county, Vermont, by Rev. J. Bushnell.

Rahn, M. A., was born in Millstown, Pennsylvania. He came to California in 1852, and located during the next year on his present farm, situated about one mile north-east from Black's station. He owns 320 acres of land, and follows farming.

Robinson, Joseph, is a native of Missouri, and dates his citizenship in this State and county from 1869. He lives near Black's station, and follows farming.

Richter, A., was born in Germany. Has resided in Yolo county since 1860, but came in 1849 to California. He is a farmer by occupation, resides near Yolo, and owns 150 acres of land.

Ruggles, F. C., is a native of Pennsylvania, and came early to California—1850 being the year. He settled two years later in this county, and has devoted his time to agricultural pursuits. He owns and cultivates 160 acres of land near Woodland.

Russell, F. G., born, February 16th, 1809, in Fayette county, Kentucky. He remained in his native State until 1852, when he came to California, via Panama, and settled in Yolo county. He was appointed Sheriff of Yolo county, November 24th, 1856, to fill balance of George Bell's term. He was married to Miss Mary Dudley, September 13th, 1831, in Kentucky, by Elder T. P. Dudley. They have two sons, William and Samuel, aged forty-three and thirty-nine years respectively. He owns 160 acres of sandy loam land, 40 acres of which is inclosed, and contains an extensive fig orchard, the largest in the county. His postoffice address is Winters.

Ryon, A. D., a native of Tioga county, Pennsylvania, born September 30th, 1829. At the age of eight, he removed with his parents to Kendall county, Illinois, where he remained until 1852, when he came across the plains to California, and settled in Yolo county, and has since been engaged in farming. He was married to Miss M. E. Evans, July 3d, 1851, in Kendall county, Illinois, by Elder Higby. They have one daughter, Frankie O., aged seventeen years. Their residence is situated about five miles southeast from Woodland, where they own 320 acres of land, 200 acres of which has been tilled, the balance being used for pasturage for 1,500 sheep and other stock.

Roberts, Robert, born, January 1st, 1833, in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, from where he moved to McDonough county, Illinois, and crossed the plains by ox-team to Oregon, in 1853, to California in 1854, and settled near Knight's Landing in April, 1855. A plasterer by trade, but has followed farming since coming to this State. Married Amanda Adams, December 17th, 1863, near Knight's Landing. Their children are Thomas E., aged fifteen, and Robert N., thirteen years. His farm consists of 320 acres of very productive land, and is located about three miles west of Knight's Landing. The average yield of his crops of wheat and barley for ten years has been 22 bushels per acre. Postoffice address, Graton.

Rollins, James S., was born in Freedom, Maine, in 1829, and resided in that State until 1862, when he moved his family to California, via Panama, and settled in Yolo county, near where Black's Station now stands. His occupations have been teaching, farming and wagon making. He was married to Miss Mary E. Norton, in Montville, Maine, in 1855. She having died, he was remarried, in 1866, to Miss N. F. Young, at Woodland. Miss S. Estelle, aged twenty-one years, is the daughter of his first wife, and his daughter, Blanche Ordell, aged three years, and son, Dallas V., aged eight years, are the children of his present wife. His postoffice address is Black's Station.

Realy, B. F., a native of Brown county, Ohio, born October 23th, 1837; came across the plains from La Salle county, Illinois, in 1857. In 1869, he located in Woodland, where he is engaged in blacksmithing. He was married to Miss P. Wahlert, in Sacramento, February 11th, 1867. Their children are Edward, Benjamin and Lotta.

Rahn, F. M., born February 3d, 1839, in Wooster, Ohio, where he lived until he came to California, via Panama, in 1857. He settled in Yolo county the same year, and has been engaged in farming since. He owns 240 acres of productive land, all of which is inclosed, under cultivation and well stocked. His postoffice address is Woodland. He was married to Helen A. Gaddis, September 27th, 1865, by Rev. J. N. Pendegast, in Yolo county. Their children are Marion, aged twelve; Helen, aged three; Francis M., eleven; Elmer, nine; and Roscoe seven. September 3d, 1879, he was elected Sheriff of Yolo county, and assumed the duties of that office March 1st, 1880.

Russell, F. L., born October 7th, 1824, in Canada; came to California via Panama, in 1852, and settled in Yolo county. He is a farmer and stock-raiser, owning eighty acres of valuable land, situated about two miles south of Woodland. His land is all inclosed and well stocked—thirteen horses, sixty hogs and five cattle. Among the horses is "Mary Ellis," the promising trotting mare, and other good ones. He was married to Nannie B. Dunkle, October 9th, 1873, at Woodland.

Relyea, S. Baker, born September 15th, 1851, in Tompkins county, New York, in which State he lived until he came to California via Nicaragua route, in 1852. He returned east in 1858, via Panama, and came in 1871 by rail, and located in Yolo county. Previous to his return east, he lived in Another Sacramento and Yolo counties. His present residence is Woodland, where he is engaged in carrying fruiting. He was married June 20th, 1868, to Helen M. Harrington, in Camillus, Onondago county, New York. Their children are Cornelia Grace and Florence Eleanor, aged ten and five years, respectively.

Ryder, Thos. H., a native of Canada, born May 20th, 1810. When young, he emigrated to the United States and settled in Van Buren county, Michigan. In 1863, he came to California via Panama, and located in Yolo county. He is a farmer and stock-raiser, owning eighty acres of valuable land, situated about two miles south of Woodland. His land is all inclosed and well stocked—thirteen horses, sixty hogs and five cattle. Among the horses is "Mary Ellis," the promising trotting mare, and other good ones. He was married to Nannie B. Dunkle, October 9th, 1873, at Woodland.

Riley, James, a native of Bedford county, Tennessee, born 1817, where he lived until fourteen years of age, when he moved to Alabama, where he remained three years. He then removed to Arkansas and lived eighteen years; and came to California, across the plains, in 1862, and settled in Yolo county. Farming has been his occupation before and since coming to this State. Married Miss Louisa Shoemate, August 16, 1836, at Gunter's Landing, Alabama, the result being a large family of children. Their farm consisting of 160 acres of productive land, is situated about three and a half miles north of Black's Station. Postoffice address, Dunnigan.

Reardon, Maurice, was born September 10th, 1819, in Ireland, where he lived until he came to the United States and settled in Massachusetts, from whence he came to California via Panama, in 1856, and located in Yolo county. He is a farmer by occupation. He was married to Elizabeth Griffin at Lawrence, Massachusetts, in September, 1836, by Rev. Father O'Donnell. They have six children, and own 320 acres of land situated about seven miles northwest of Davisville, their postoffice address. The four older children were born in Boston, the younger two in California.

Ruggles, A. C., born January 27th, 1831, in Erie county, Ohio, where he lived until 1850, when he came across the plains to California. He spent four years in mining, and came to Yolo county in 1855; has lived most of the time in Woodland, having been postmaster there from 1867 to 1872. April 16th, 1874, he was appointed Public Administrator, and served one term. September 3d, 1879, he was elected Justice of the Peace for Cache Creek Township. He was married to Mary E. Maddux, at Cacheville, Yolo county, in 1859. They have four children.

Sill, Giles E., came to California in 1852; settled in Yolo county in 1857. He has served creditably in the offices of Public Administrator, County Treasurer, and Supervisor. He resides in Woodland, and is now engaged in farming and insurance.

Spurgeon, Mrs. Ann, was born in England; came to California in 1852; settled in Yolo county, in 1866; owns 160 acres of land situated southwest from Woodland, where she resides.

Shryock, Samuel, was born in Indiana. His residence in this State dates from 1853, and in this county from 1855. At one time he was a partner in the Woodland Flouring Mill, but is now engaged in threshing, and resides in Woodland.

St. Louis, Charles, is a native of Canada, and came, in 1849, to this State. He located in Yolo county during the same year, and continues his residence here. He is engaged in farming and stock-raising, and resides near Cacheville.

Snyder, Jacob, was born in Germany. He lived in California from 1854 and in Yolo county since 1868. He is a farmer and owns 120 acres of land near Davisville.

Stone, L. E., is a native of New York, and dates his residence in this State and county from 1854. He resides at P. field, where he conducts a harness shop.

Stephens, L. D., was born in Missouri. He came, in 1852, to California, and located in Yolo county the same year. He is a grain dealer and resides in Woodland.

Smith, John C., was born in Ohio. He came to California in 1850, and located during the next year in this county. He is now serving his seventh year in the Board of Supervisors of Yolo county, and owns and conducts the lumber yard at Knight's Landing.

Saul, James B., was born in Ireland. He came to California in 1853. In 1878, he came to Yolo county to take charge of the orchard and business of the Oak Shade Fruit Company at Davisville. The orchard is one of the largest in the State and very thrifty.

Scott, C. W., was born December 2d, 1839, in the State of New York. He removed to California via Panama, in 1852, and has lived in Sacramento, Nevada and Yolo counties. His occupation before coming to California was farming, but since that time he has dealt in lumber, livery and farmed. He was married to Matilda A. Schanley, November 12th, 1867, in New York, by Elder Feimer. Their children are Nettie D., aged nine years; Hermon C., aged six years. His farm containing 800 acres of loam land, is all inclosed. He raises some stock, but devotes most of his land to the raising of grain.

Smith, R. W., a native of the Isle of Wight, was born in 1850, where he lived until he moved to New Zealand; and from there he went to Australia; from that country he came to California, in 1872, and located in Yolo county, in April 1873. He was married to Mary Malvina Pajol, at Woodland, in 1877. They have one child, Harriet E., infant. Postoffice, Knight's Landing.

St. Louis, Geo. C., born January 6th, 1818, in St. Charles county, Missouri, where he lived until four years of age, when he came with his parents to California, and settled in Yolo county. He was married to Catherine Hannan, April 5th, 1869, in San Francisco, by Rev. P. J. Gray. Their children are Mary P., aged eight; John E., six; Geo. F., five; Charles E., three; Anna Mattie, two years; and Joseph P., infant. Mr. S. has followed farming, but at present is a merchant in Woodland. He owns 320 acres of good farming land, most of which is under cultivation and inclosed.

Speights, N. E., born in Green county, North Carolina, in 1835. He resided in Philadelphia before coming to California in 1861, when he located in San Francisco, and removed to Yolo county in 1868, and has been engaged in farming and barbering since. He owns 160 acres of good farming land in Capay Valley. He was married to A. Baker, March 18th, 1860, in Sacramento, by Rev. J. D. Blaine. His postoffice address is Capay.

Swingle, Geo. H., born July 26th, 1826, in Frankfort, Kentucky, where he resided until he moved to Independence, Missouri, and from there he came to California, across the plains, in 1853. He settled in Yolo county in 1858, where he is extensively engaged in farming and stock-raising. He owns 1,920 acres of land in the southern portion of the county, 1,700 acres of which are inclosed and 800 cultivated. At the September election in 1866, Mr. Swingle was elected Supervisor of the Second District, and was re-elected three times—serving for eight successive years in that capacity. He married M. E. Hall, in San Francisco, 1871, Rev. Mr. Lathrop performing the ceremony. Their only child is Geo. K., aged six years. Their postoffice address is Davisville, and their residence is situated about three miles east of that place, where the Railroad Company have established a station, calling it "Swingles."

Sanders, J. C., a native of Little Falls, New York, born in 1826, where he resided until he came to California, in 1852. He settled in Yolo county in 1854, and has followed farming since. He owns ninety-seven acres of very productive sandy soil on the Sacramento river, and Sacramento is his postoffice address.

Stroback, Henry, born March 10th, 1835, in Germany. He was brought by his parents to the United States while young, and lived in St. Louis, from whence he came to California, across the plains, in 1849. He settled in Yolo county in 1864, and is engaged in the saloon business at Capay.

Scott, Geo. W., born October 19th, 1828, in Seneca county, New York, from which State he came across the plains to California, in 1850. After spending one year in Placer county he located in Yolo, where he has since been engaged extensively in farming. He owns 1,850 acres of land, which he cultivates, and an undivided half interest in 8,000 acres. All of the latter is inclosed, and is used for the raising of horses, sheep, cattle and hogs by the firm of Lowe and Scott. In 1861 and 1865, Mr. Scott represented the Second District in the Yolo county Board of Supervisors. He was married December 13th, 1853, in New York, to Emma Bloomer by Rev. Mr. Montague. They have four children, one daughter and three sons. Mr. Scott's present residence is situated about four miles southwest of Madison, his postoffice address.

Smith, James K., born January 10th, 1831, in Richmond, Virginia. In 1850, he came to California across the plains from Howard county, Missouri. After spending eight years in Nevada and Yuba counties, he located in Yolo county. He has been identified with the political interests wherever he has resided in the State, having served in the Assembly in 1857-8, as the representative from Nevada county, and in 1868, from Yuba county. At the election held September 3d, 1879, he was elected County Clerk of Yolo, and was appointed to that office January 5th, to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of D. M. Burns. He was elected Supervisor of the Fourth District, on September 3d, 1873, and served a two years' term in that capacity. He married Miss Abbie O. Gillman, in Nicholas, Sutter county, in 1870, Rev. W. J. Mettlay performing the ceremony. Their children have been: Mary, aged sixteen; Jessie, fourteen; Ben, twelve; Mabel, seven; Nellie five, and an infant boy. Allen died at the age of four years.

Schlehnman, Ferdinand, the present County Assessor of Yolo, is a native of Mecklenburg, Germany; born December 15th, 1825. At the age of twenty years, he came to the United States and settled in Dallas, Texas, where he enlisted in the Mexican War. He came to California in 1850, via Santhorn overland route, and settled in Yolo county in 1857. Previous to coming here, he had been in the employ of the Government, but the first six years in the State were spent in mining; since that time, he has been engaged in farming. He owns 180 acres of good land, all of which is inclosed and under cultivation. He was married to Caroline Kuntze, April 17th, 1857, at Roggenstorf, Mecklenburg, by Rev. Frederick Schlehnman. They have seven children. Postoffice address is Black's Station.

Sill, Stephen J., a native of Sacramento, California, born October 22d, 1854; was brought to Yolo county by his parents when two months old. He has since lived in Woodland, where he has been educated, and owns three acres of land. His present occupation is book-keeping.

Sie, D. E., a native of Montgomery county, Missouri, born 1844; came overland to California in 1853, and settled in Yolo county in 1857, where he is engaged in stock raising, and owns 160 acres of land that produces well. Postoffice address, Winters.

Sieber, Christ., born, January, 1847, in Wertemberg, Germany; came to California in 1867, and located in Woodland the next year, where he is engaged in the saloon and bakery business. In 1878, he was elected a member of the town council, and Treasurer of the town of Woodland, and still holds those positions. He was married, in 1874, to Miss Fredricka Knob, in Woodland, by Rev. Mr. Danfield. Their children are Christopher and Freida, aged one and three years.

Schuerley, John K., proprietor of Yolo Brewery, Woodland, a native of Wertemberg, Germany, born June, 1832. In 1860, he came to California, via Isthmus, from Cincinnati, Ohio, and settled in Yolo county, where he is engaged in brewing, distilling and farming. He owns 230 acres of valuable land, just outside the limits of the town of Woodland, and was a member of the first Board of Trustees of that town.

Schluer, Otto, a native of Hanover, Germany, born September 20th, 1846. In 1866, he emigrated to California from Germany, and settled in Yolo county the next year. He is the proprietor of the Woodland Bakery, and owns 80 acres of good land, well stocked, and inclosed. Is a member of the town council of Woodland. He was married to Miss Annie Duxler, in Sacramento, on January 5th, 1873, by Rev. Mr. Goethe. Their children are Matilda, Edward and Adolph. Otto died at the age of seven months.

Short, Lewis, was born in Seneca county, Ohio, in 1829, where he lived until 1851, when he came to California by way of Panama. He came to Yolo county in the same year, and has since been engaged in dairying and farming. He owns 264 acres of sediment land on the Sacramento river, where he has been much damaged by floods. His land produces large crops of alfalfa and vegetables. He was married August 29th, 1862, to Miss Caroline Smith, in Sacramento. They have five daughters, and receive their mail at Sacramento.

Tackney, John, a native of Canada East, born December 25th, 1832. In 1857, he came to California and located in Yolo county, in 1871, since which time he has been engaged in farming and hotel-keeping. In 1863, he was married to Marie Lillis, in Suisun, Solano county. Their children are Mary, Annie E., and Charles James. Postoffice address, Woodland.

Sibley, P. H., is a native of Vermont. He was born October 28th, 1821, and immigrated to California in 1852, when he engaged in mining in Placer county, continuing in that business until 1855, at which time he opened a law office in that county, and was admitted to practice in the Supreme Court of California in 1858. He was one of the organizers of the Republican party in California in 1856, and has ever since been a consistent Republican. In 1859, he was nominated by the Republican State Convention by acclamation as their candidate for Congress; Colonel E. D. Baker being the other nominee upon the Republican ticket. Colonel Sibley is well known to the people of the central portion of the State, having canvassed a large portion of it in no less than six important campaigns. On July 8th, 1861, he was appointed as an associate with Governor Bow and Josiah Johnson, by President Lincoln; the three to constitute a Board to examine and accept, if properly built, all railroads on the Pacific Coast, that received aid from the United States Government. On the 12th of January, 1866, he became, by request, the representative of the Pacific Coast Railroad Commissions, at the Convention in Washington, D. C., of the Government Railroad Directors and Commissioners, that was called for the purpose of establishing a uniform standard with roads receiving Government aid. In 1870, Colonel Sibley removed from Placer county to Woodland, for the benefit of his health, and has remained there since. For about four years he has been filling the position of Police Magistrate for Woodland, and Justice of the Peace in the Cache Creek Township; and was recently defeated by a few votes as Republican candidate for Judge of the Superior Court of this county. The Colonel is unquestionably one of the ablest stump speakers the Republican party has in Yolo county. He was married in September 1844 to Mary J. Hawks, in Bennington, Vermont, by Rev. A. Loomis.

Tutt, E. R., born November 17th, 1833, in Virginia, and came to California from Missouri, in 1854, and settled in Yolo county the same year. His occupation, before and since coming to the State, has been farming. He owns 320 acres of tillable land. He was married to Margaret Gordon, in January, 1858, on the Gordon Grant, by Rev. J. N. Pendegast. Their children are: Ellen, sixteen years; Mattie, fourteen; Jessie, nine years; Henry, twenty; Phillip, three years and Edward, infant. Maria, born 1859, died 1876. Postoffice address, Madison.

Tutt, John S., a native of Virginia, born June 22d, 1826. He also lived in Missouri previous to coming to California, in 1849, across the plains. He located in Yolo county in 1853, and has followed his former occupation—farming—since. In 1861, Mr. Tutt was elected Justice of the Peace in Coltonwood township, and served for three years. During his term, he was elected by the Justices of the county as Associate Judge in the Court of Sessions, and he was one of the Judges of that Court when the law was repealed, which occurred January 1st, 1864. He was married to Mary Gordon, July 16th, 1857, on the Gordon grant, by Rev. J. N. Pendegast. Their children are Susie, aged nineteen; Katie, fourteen; Hattie, twelve; William L., twenty-one, and Thomas, seventeen years. Their farm, situated about two miles southeast of Madison, contains 266 acres of tillable land. Wheat is the main product. Postoffice address is Madison.

Tauzer, Albert, is a native of Pennsylvania and came to California in 1857. In 1861, he came to this county, where he has followed farming. He owns 724 acres of land southeast from Woodland, where he receives his mail.

Vincent, David, born November 11th, 1823, in New York; removed to Wisconsin, from whence he came to California, via Panama, in 1852, and located in Yolo county, where he has since resided. He has been engaged in mining, though farming has been his chief occupation in California. His farm contains 320 acres sandy soil and produces well. Postoffice address, Winters.

Wellger, Frederick, born in Hesseencassel, Germany, October 10th, 1826. At the age of ten years, he emigrated with his parents to the United States, and lived in Pennsylvania, Maryland and Missouri, before coming to California, by way of the plains, in 1853. He settled in Yolo county the same year. He now owns 574 acres of fine farming land, all of which is inclosed and well stocked. He was married in 1861, to Augusta Gloeckler, in Germany. Their children are Ella M., Alice B. and Gussie P., aged sixteen, fourteen and twelve years, respectively. Mrs. Wellger having died, Mr. W. was remarried, to Eliza Bag, in Sacramento, October 27th, 1873, by Rev. M. Goethe. Their present residence is situated about three miles east from Davisville, that place being their postoffice address.

Wood, Albert H., a native of Yolo county, born 1858, in Capay valley. He was married to Florence Dennis, July 21st, 1877, at Capay, and they have one child, named Gen. B., aged one year. Mr. Wood is a farmer by occupation, and owns 1,380 acres of land, most of which is inclosed and used for grazing purposes. His postoffice address is Capay, and his residence is situated four and a quarter miles northwest of that town.

Weaver, N. M., born May 11th, 1816, in Ohio. He also lived in Minnesota before coming to California, across the plains, in 1869. He settled in Yolo county the same year, and has been engaged in farming since. He owns 500 acres of good land, most of which he cultivates. He was married to Elizabeth Gorlon, September 17th, 1872, at Madison, by Rev. J. N. Pendegast. They have one child, Mary Martha, aged six years. Postoffice address, Woodland.

Wyckoff, Nicholas, farmer, a native of New Jersey, born April 18th, 1818. At the age of ten years, he removed to Cincinnati, Ohio, where he remained until 1852, when he came, via Panama, to California, and located in Yolo county. He was the second County Superintendent of Schools, having been appointed November 20th, 1856. He is now engaged in farming. He owns 160 acres of first-class land, a portion of which is set to raise grapes and alfalfa. Mr. Wyckoff was one of the first in this county to introduce, and grow successfully, the latter article, which is at this time raised extensively. He was married, September 20th, 1848, to Harriet Martin, in Lockland, Ohio. Their children are Alice A., David H., James, F. C., Harriett, Edward and Catherine. Their residence is situated about two and a half miles southeast from Woodland. Postoffice address, Woodland.

Weaver, Andrew, born August 4th, 1835, in Clairmont county, Ohio. At the age of five years, he removed, with his parents, to Lewiston, Fulton county, and again, in 1845, to Arkansas. In 1850, he came, across the plains, to California, and settled in Yolo county, December 28th, of the same year, where he has been engaged in blacksmithing and wagon-making. He was married, December 26th, 1857, to Jane McDaniel, in Alameda county, Cal. Their children are Susan D., Francis E., Etta, Sadie, George, John, and Deanward. Mary, born July 7th, 1872; died June 9th, 1873. Postoffice address, Woodland.

Welch, R. F., is a native of Monroe county, Kentucky. In 1852 he came across the plains with his parents, and they located in Yolo county the same year. He is engaged in farming. Postoffice address is Woodland.

Watkins, Jason, was born in Howard county, Missouri, and was one of the few who settled in Yolo county in 1850. Since that time he has been a resident of the vicinity of Woodland, and engaged in agriculture. He was elected, in 1873, to represent Yolo county in the Assembly for two sessions, and acquitted himself satisfactorily.

Wilson, Wesley, is a native of Montgomery county, Kentucky. He came to California in 1872, and settled in Yolo county in 1878. He is engaged in farming, and owns eighty acres of valuable land, near Woodland.

Weaver, J. W., was born in Arkansas. He has resided in this State since 1850, and in Yolo county since 1851. His occupation is farming and stock-raising, and postoffice address, Woodland.

Winters, John G. farmer, born 14th February, 1847, in Tennessee. He came from Missouri to California in 1860, and located in Yolo county the same year. He owns 320 acres of good farm land, situated about seven miles southwest from Woodland, his postoffice address. He was married in January, 1868, to Sarah E. Gregory, in Montgomery county, Missouri, by Gov. M. T. Bibb. Their children are Annie Belle and Daisy, aged nine and two years respectively.

Waterbury, James, born in Delaware county, New York, in 1825. He lived in Illinois previous to coming to California, across the plains, in 1869. He settled in Yolo county in 1850, and has followed farming and dairying all his life. He was married to Mary M. Glauville, in 1865, at Freeport, Illinois, by Rev. Calvin Waterbury. Their children are Ernest, twelve years; Frank, none; Flora, seven; Bert, three; Lillian, two. Fred died 1871, aged nine months. He owns 355 acres loamy soil, has 100 acres inclosed, tills 40 acres, and keeps eighty milk cows. His postoffice address is Clarksburg.

Wederholt, Christopher, a native of Germany, born 1829, where he lived until he immigrated to the United States, and located in Albany, New York. He remained there until 1850, when he came to California and settled in Sacramento, and moved to Yolo county in 1870. He is an engineer and has followed that vocation since his youth. He married Bridget Hughes, in Sacramento, in 1860, Rev. M. Hill performing the ceremony. Their children are George, aged seventeen; Catherine, sixteen; Mary, twelve; Rosie, eleven; Sarah, eight years. His postoffice address is Sacramento.

Wilgus, A. H., was born, December 25th, 1822, in New Jersey, where he resided until 1859, when he came to California, via Panama. He lived in Sacramento county, and has followed farming since coming to California, though his occupations before were shoemaking and railroading. He was married to Ester Webster, December 14th, 1812, at Allentown, New Jersey, by Rev. William Foster. Their children are Sarah C., age twenty-three years; Helen F., twenty-one years; Carrie E., fourteen years; and John H., thirty-five years. His farm contains 160 acres mabe land, and yields well. His postoffice address is Winters.

York, M. R., was born in Jackson county, Tennessee, July 23d, 1839, where he resided until 1859, when he came to California, across the plains. He settled in Yolo county, and removed to Solano, but returned and has followed farming, stock-raising and merchandising. He married Miss S. Maxwell, November 3d, 1867, at Buckeye, Rev. S. M. Harriman performing the ceremony. Their children are named and aged as follows: Mattie, eleven; Rhoda, nine; Ella, three; William N., five; and his farm contains 320 acres, and is all inclosed. His postoffice address is Madison.

Yarick, Henry, a native of Stark county, Ohio, born 1826, where he lived until 1853, when he came across the plains to California and located in Yolo county, where he has since been engaged in his previous occupations of blacksmithing wagon-making and farming, in Dunnigan. He married Mrs. E. Whitaker, in Placerville, in 1876. Their children are Wayne and Burnett, aged three and one years.

